



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>









BS  
2560  
A2  
C22





*Bible. N.T. Gospels. Greek. Harmonies. 1880.*

A

# HARMONY OF THE FOUR GOSPELS

IN GREEK,

ACCORDING TO THE TEXT OF TISCHENDORF;

WITH A

*Collation of the Textus Receptus,*

AND OF

THE TEXTS OF GRIESBACH, LACHMANN, AND TREGELLES.

REVISED EDITION, WITH AN APPENDIX ON

THE PRINCIPLES OF TEXTUAL CRITICISM.

BY

FREDERIC GARDINER, D.D.,

PROFESSOR IN THE BERKELEY DIVINITY SCHOOL.  
AUTHOR OF "A COMMENTARY ON THE EPISTLE OF ST. JUDE,"  
"A HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS IN ENGLISH," ETC.



Indober:  
WARREN F. DRAPER.  
1880.

ording to Act of Congress, in the year 1871, by  
WARREN F. DRAPER,  
of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

ANDOVER:  
PRINTED BY WARREN F. DRAPER.  
PRESS, RAND, AVERY & FRYE.



TO  
CONSTANTINE VON TISCHENDORF,

TO WHOSE CRITICAL LABORS, DISCOVERIES, AND PUBLICATIONS THE  
SCHOLAR OF EVERY LAND IS DEEPLY INDEBTED,

*This Volume is,*

BY HIS PERMISSION,

GRATEFULLY AND RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED



Replace.  
Jt.  
Margaret L. Sattlock  
11-28-45  
=

## P R E F A C E.

---

11-30-45 msl  
THE arrangement of the four Gospels in harmony has been recognized as useful almost from the time of their first publication; and the propriety of placing such an arrangement among the earlier studies of a course of theological instruction has been established by an experience too long and varied to need further proof. It remains to improve as much as may be the apparatus for this study, yet with care that it be kept within the means of theological students. Much has been excellently done to this end in past years, especially by Robinson, both in editing Newcome, and subsequently in the various editions of his own Harmony. So long a time, however, has since elapsed, and during this time the apparatus of the Biblical scholar has so greatly increased, that further improvement seems now practicable, and indeed demanded. Personal experience in theological teaching has produced an impression, confirmed by correspondence with many others similarly occupied, of the need of a Harmony embracing several features not contained in any existing work. To supply this want, at least in part, is the aim of the present volume.

Its distinctive features are: 1. A critical text. This may already be found in Tischendorf's valuable *Synopsis Evangelica*,<sup>1</sup> but not in combination with the other features, and even this text not as yet conformed to his latest edition. While no text can be relied upon in every detail as perfectly reproducing the original; yet time and learning and labor and prayer must have been spent in vain if no nearer approach to the original has been made than is contained in the *textus receptus*. The student is satisfied neither with that alone, nor yet with the somewhat eclectic texts usually given in Harmonies. The importance of textual criticism in bringing out the exact relations of the language of the several Evangelists cannot be overlooked. Since there are obvious reasons for adopting some one text as a whole, the choice must lie between those of Tregelles and of Tischendorf. They differ but little, and seldom on

<sup>1</sup> *Synopsis Evangelica*, etc., ad antiquos testes denuo recensuit Const Tischendorf, Ed. altera emendata. Lipsiæ, 1864.



important points. Between them, however, that one is evidently to be preferred which has the advantage throughout of the *Codex Sinaiticus*, and of a more close collation of the *Codex Vaticanus*. The text of Tischendorf's eighth edition<sup>1</sup> has therefore been adopted as most fully embodying the latest results of criticism; and in fact the publication of this work has been delayed a full year to obtain the completion of that edition so far as the end of the Gospels.

That the student may the more readily recognize them, every divergence from the *text. rec.* has been printed in a different type, following the plan of Griesbach in his larger edition,<sup>2</sup> but using the kind of type employed by Scrivener<sup>3</sup> for a similar purpose. The readings of the *text. rec.* displaced, or altered, and the additions to that text are all given in full in the margin, neglecting only mere differences in spelling and unimportant changes in the order of the words. The text adopted as the *textus receptus* is that of the Elzevirs of 1624. This is the text marked E in the collation of Scrivener based upon the text of Stephanus of 1550 — a collation of most convenient form, the value of which would have been greatly enhanced if even in the second edition it had been found practicable to surmount more fully the difficulties in the way of accuracy. The texts of Griesbach,<sup>4</sup> Lachmann,<sup>5</sup> and Tregelles<sup>6</sup> have been carefully collated on these variations. Wherever any of them retain the reading of the *text. rec.* their initials are appended thereto; or if any of them give a different reading, that also is added with the initial. *All these critics concur with Tischendorf in such cases when the contrary is not thus indicated.* Additions to the *text. rec.* are also printed in the text in thicker type and inserted in the margin with "om." before them. The various degrees of Griesbach's choice are carefully marked, but ordinarily the marginal readings of none of the critics are given, nor indeed their texts when they differ from the concurring text of Tischendorf and the *text. rec.* Thus these two texts are exhibited fully, with a *conspectus* of the other critical editors in all cases of variation between them. Only in cases when the *var. lect.* may be considered of importance are the original authorities cited, and these briefly. Enough is given to show the weight of authority, but for details the student is expected to consult a critical edition.

<sup>1</sup> Nov. Test. Gr. ad antiquissimos testes denuo recensuit, etc., Const. Tischendorf. Ed. Octava.

<sup>2</sup> Nov. Test. Gr. Textum ad fidem codicum, versionum, et patrum recensuit, etc. J. J. Griesbach, ed. secunda, emendatio, etc., Halæ, Sax. et Londini, 1796 (Tom. II. 1806).

<sup>3</sup> Nov. Test. etc. Curante F. H. Scrivener, A.M. ed. auctior et emendatio. 1865.

<sup>4</sup> Nov. Test. Gr. ex recensione Jo. Jac. Griesbachii, etc. Lipsiæ, 1805.

<sup>5</sup> Nov. Test. Gr. et Lat. Carolus Lachmannus recensuit. Berolini, 1842.

<sup>6</sup> Tregelles's Gr. Testament. The two first Gospels appeared in 1857, the two last in 1861

An incidental advantage of this plan is in the evidence thus afforded of a gradual approximation to a final settlement of the text. In glancing along the foot of the pages, the eye will at once observe how much more frequently the letter G occurs than L, and both of these than T. In other words, with the acquisition of larger critical apparatus, and the fuller prosecution of critical studies, there has arisen an increasing agreement as to the corrections required in the text of the Elzevirs. This agreement in the case of Tischendorf and Tregelles has now indeed reached such a point that it would seem possible to prepare a standard text which might be adopted as a new *textus receptus* by scholars generally.

In punctuation, it has seldom been found necessary to change that of Tischendorf's last edition. The excellence of the work in this matter is due to the careful revision of the sheets by my friend Prof. Charles Short of Columbia College; my grateful acknowledgments are also due to several other friends for their patient examination and correction of the proofs, sheet by sheet. The formation of paragraphs has been mainly determined by the excellent arrangement of Dr. Coit.

2. All distinct quotations from the Old Testament are given in full in the margin according to Tischendorf's edition of the LXX.,<sup>1</sup> together with the *var. lect.* of the Alexandrine text and of the *Codex Sinaiticus*, and also of the versions of Aquila, Symmachus, and Theodotion, when any of these are matters of interest or importance. The original Hebrew is added wherever there is any notable variation in the translation of the LXX. Allusions and general references, which may as well be looked up in an English Bible, are given only by chapter and verse.

3. A small selection of parallel references has been placed in the margin, chiefly to point out similar language or incidents in other parts of the Gospels, or passages in the Old Testament on which the language of the Gospels may be founded, or sometimes quotations in the Epistles or allusions to the language of the Gospels.

4. Brief notes, relating only to matters of harmony, and not intended to serve in any sense as a commentary, have been placed at the bottom of the page. In a few instances, in which these were unavoidably of inconvenient length, the subject-matter is treated in an introduction to the part to which it pertains, and a simple reference thereto given in the foot-note.

5. While the great care and learning devoted of late years to the

<sup>1</sup> Vetus Test. Gr. juxta LXX. interpretes. Text. Vaticanum, etc. recensuit Const. Tischendorf. ed. altera correctior et auctior. Lipsiæ, 1856.

## PREFACE.

of the Gospels has established on a sufficiently firm basis the chronological order ; yet as no two Harmonies agree throughout details, advantage has been taken of the preparation of a new opt in these matters such arrangements as seemed best on a comparison of many earlier works. In no case has the temptation Tischendorf's plan (employed also by Anger) of repeating different connections been yielded to, although in some cases a most convenient escape from difficulty.

In the arrangement of the columns, more paper is left blank than in Anger, or Tischendorf, less than in Greswell or Stroud. It has been to combine the greatest clearness with the least cost. The same width of column is preserved for each Gospel in every section, provided it be all upon the same page ; but with the transition from one section or one page to another, the width of the column is altered as occasion requires.

The synoptical table of the arrangement of several Harmonists, the close of the introduction is a new feature, which, it is hoped, will be useful. It shows at a glance how general is the agreement in points of chronology ; and also, when difference exists, in what of these Harmonists the present arrangement accords. In the order of each Harmonist is of course preserved without

that has been done may be to the furtherance of the glory of Him who may be blessed by Him to the increase of the knowledge of His Word, the earnest prayer of the author,

**FREDERIC GARDINER.**

NEW HAVEN, CONN., Feb. 1871.

# SYNOPSIS OF THE HARMONY.

| Section.   | Page.   | Matth.   | Mark.     | Luke.     | John.    |
|--|---------|----------|-----------|-----------|----------|
| Preface,   | v       |          |           |           |          |
| Table for finding any passage in the Harmony,  | xviii   |          |           |           |          |
| General Introduction,  | xxi     |          |           |           |          |
| Tabular View of several Harmonies,   | xxxviii |          |           |           |          |
| List of Abbreviations,   | lv      |          |           |           |          |
| <b>PART I.</b>   |         |          |           |           |          |
| <b>THE INCARNATION, BIRTH, AND CHILDHOOD OF OUR LORD.</b>                              |         |          |           |           |          |
| Introductory Note,   | 1       |          |           |           |          |
| 1. Preface to St. John's Gospel,   | 5       |          |           |           | 1: 1-18  |
| 2. Preface to St. Luke's Gospel,   | 5       |          |           | 1: 1-4    |          |
| 3. Gabriel announces to Zacharias the Birth of John,                                   | 6       |          |           | 1: 5-25   |          |
| 4. Gabriel announces to the Virgin Mary that Jesus shall be born of her,               | 7       |          |           | 1: 26-38  |          |
| 5. Mary visits Elizabeth,  | 7       |          |           | 1: 39-56  |          |
| 6. The Birth of John the Baptist,  | 8       |          |           | 1: 57-80  |          |
| 7. An Angel appears to Joseph in a Dream,  | 9       | 1: 18-24 |           |           |          |
| 8. Jesus is born,  | 9       | 1: 25    |           | 2: 1-7    |          |
| 9. The Genealogies,  | 10      | 1: 1-17  |           | 3: 23-38  |          |
| 10. An Angel announces the Birth to the Shepherds,                                     | 12      |          |           | 2: 8-20   |          |
| 11. The Circumcision and Presentation in the Temple,                                   | 13      |          |           | 2: 21-38  |          |
| 12. Visit of the Magi,   | 14      | 2: 1-12  |           |           |          |
| 13. The Flight into Egypt: Herod's Cruelty,  | 14      | 2: 13-18 |           |           |          |
| 14. The Return, and Settlement at Nazareth,  | 15      | 2: 19-23 |           | 2: 39, 40 |          |
| 15. Jesus in the Temple when twelve years old,   | 15      |          |           | 2: 41-52  |          |
| <b>PART II.</b>  |         |          |           |           |          |
| <b>FROM THE BEGINNING OF JOHN THE BAPTIST'S MINISTRY TO OUR LORD'S FIRST PASSOVER.</b> |         |          |           |           |          |
| 16. The Ministry of John,  | 17      | 3: 1-12  | 1: 1-3    | 3: 1-18   |          |
| 17. The Baptism of our Lord,   | 20      | 3: 13-17 | 1: 9-11   | 3: 21-23  |          |
| 18. The Temptation,  | 21      | 4: 1-11  | 1: 12, 13 | 4: 1-13   |          |
| 19. Testimony of John the Baptist,   | 23      |          |           |           | 1: 19-34 |

# SYNOPSIS OF THE HARMONY

|  | Page. | Matth.       | Mark.     | Luke.              | John.    |
|--|-------|--------------|-----------|--------------------|----------|
| review of John's Disciples with our Lord,  | 24    |              |           |                    | 1: 35-43 |
| Jesus, going into Galilee, takes with him Philip: Interview with Nathanael,                      | 24    |              |           |                    | 1: 44-52 |
| Marriage at Cana, and departure to Capernaum,  | 25    |              |           |                    | 2: 1-12  |
| <b>PART III.</b>   |       |              |           |                    |          |
| <b>JESUS'S FIRST PASSOVER, AND THE EVENTS UNTIL HIS SECOND.</b>                                  |       |              |           |                    |          |
| Jesus' first Passover, Jesus purifies the Temple,  | 26    |              |           |                    | 2: 13-25 |
| Interview with Nicodemus,  | 27    |              |           |                    | 3: 1-21  |
| Jesus baptizes in the Country of Judea: further Testimony of John while still baptizing,         | 28    |              |           |                    | 3: 22-36 |
| John the Baptist is seized,  | 28    | 14: 3-5      | 6: 17-20  | 3: 19, 20          |          |
| Our Lord afterwards goes into Galilee,   | 29    | 4: 12        | 1: 14     | 4: 14              | 4: 1-3   |
| Jesus' discourse with the Woman of Samaria: Many Samaritans believe on him,                      | 29    |              |           |                    | 4: 4-42  |
| Jesus teaches publicly in Galilee,   | 31    | 4: 17        | 1: 14, 15 | 4: 14, 15          | 4: 43-45 |
| At Cana Jesus heals the Son of a Nobleman of Capernaum,  | 32    |              |           |                    | 4: 46-54 |
| Jesus teaches at Nazareth, and is rejected,  | 32    |              |           | 4: 16-30           |          |
| Leaving Nazareth, He fixes his abode at Capernaum,   | 33    | 4: 13-16     |           | 4: 31              |          |
| Jesus' Call of Peter and Andrew, of James and John, with the miraculous Draught of Fishes,       | 33    | 4: 18-22     | 1: 16-20  | 5: 1-11            |          |
| Jesus' healing of a Demoniac in the Synagogue,   | 36    |              | 1: 21-28  | 4: 31-37           |          |
| Jesus' healing of Peter's Wife's Mother, and of many others,                                     | 36    | 8: 14-17     | 1: 29-34  | 4: 38-41           |          |
| Our Lord preaches and heals throughout Galilee: particularly He heals a Leper,                   | 37    | 4: 23, 8: 24 | 1: 35-45  | 4: 42-44, 5: 12-16 |          |
| Jesus' healing of a Paralytic,   | 39    | 9: 1-8       | 2: 1-12   | 5: 17-26           |          |
| Jesus' Call of Levi (Matthew) and his Feast,   | 40    | 9: 9-13      | 2: 13-17  | 5: 27-32           |          |
| Jesus' answer to Questions about Fasting,  | 42    | 9: 14-17     | 2: 18-22  | 5: 33-39           |          |
| <b>PART IV.</b>  |       |              |           |                    |          |
| <b>JESUS'S SECOND PASSOVER, AND THE EVENTS UNTIL THE THIRD.</b>                                  |       |              |           |                    |          |
| Jesus comes to Jerusalem at the Feast; heals an infirm Man at the Pool of Bethesda; and teaches, | 44    |              |           |                    | 5: 1-47  |

## SYNOPSIS OF THE HARMONY.

xi

| Section.   | Page. | Matth.                                     | Mark.              | Luko.                | John.    |
|--|-------|--|--------------------|----------------------|----------|
| 40. The Disciples pluck Ears of Grain on the Sabbath,  | 46    | 12: 1-3                                    | 2: 23-28           | 6: 1-5               |          |
| 41. On another Sabbath the withered Hand is healed,  | 47    | 12: 9-14                                   | 3: 1-6             | 6: 6-11              |          |
| 42. The Fame of Jesus is spread abroad: }<br>He performs many Cures,                                   | 48    | 12: 15-21,<br>4: 24, 25                    | 3: 7-12            | 6: 17-19             |          |
| 43. He withdraws to the Mountain, and chooses the Twelve,  | 50    | 10: 2-4                                    | 3: 13-19           | 6: 12-17             |          |
| 44. The Sermon on the Mount,   | 51    | 5: 1-24, 27-<br>6: 21, 7: 1-<br>6, 12-8: 1 |                    | 6: 20-49,<br>16: 17  |          |
| 45. The Healing of the Centurion's Servant,  | 60    | 8: 5-13                                    |                    | 7: 1-10              |          |
| 46. Our Lord raises the only Son of a Widow,   | 61    |  |                    | 7: 11-17             |          |
| 47. John the Baptist in Prison sends to }<br>Jesus; His Testimony concerning John,                     | 62    | 11: 2-19                                   |                    | 7: 18-35,<br>16: 16  |          |
| 48. Our Lord, at meat with Simon a Pharisee, is anointed by a Woman that was a Sinner,                 | 64    |  |                    | 7: 36-50             |          |
| 49. Our Lord makes another circuit of Galilee with the Twelve,   | 65    |  |                    | 8: 1-3               |          |
| 50. A Demoniac being healed, the Scribes and Pharisees blaspheme, and seek a Sign. Our Lord's Replies, | 65    | 12: 22-45<br>6: 22, 23                     | 3: 19-30           | 11: 14-36,<br>12: 10 |          |
| 51. Our Lord describes His Disciples as His true Kinsmen,  | 70    | 12: 46-50                                  | 3: 31-35           | 8: 19-21             |          |
| 52. The Parable of the Sower, and its Interpretation,  | 71    | 13: 1-15,<br>18-23                         | 4: 1-25            | 8: 4-18              |          |
| 53. The Parable of the Tares, and other Parables,  | 74    | 13: 24-53                                  | 4: 26-34           | 13: 18-21            |          |
| 54. Our Lord stills the Tempest on the Lake of Galilee,  | 79    | 8: 18, 23-27                               | 4: 35-41           | 8: 22-25             |          |
| 55. The Demoniacs of Gadara,   | 80    | 8: 28-9: 1                                 | 5: 1-21            | 8: 26-40             |          |
| 56. The Woman with a bloody Flux is healed, and Jairus' Daughter is raised,                            | 82    | 9: 18-26                                   | 5: 21-43           | 8: 40-56             |          |
| 57. Two blind Men healed, and a Spirit cast out of one Dumb,   | 85    | 9: 27-34                                   |                    |                      |          |
| 58. Our Lord, teaching at Nazareth, is again rejected,   | 86    | 13: 54-58                                  | 6: 1-6             |                      |          |
| 59. A third Circuit in Galilee. The Twelve instructed and sent forth,                                  | 86    | 9: 35-10: 1,<br>5-16, 11: 1                | 6: 6-13            | 9: 1-6               |          |
| 60. Herod believes Jesus to be John the Baptist, whom he had beheaded,                                 | 89    | 14: 1, 2, 6-12                             | 6: 14-16,<br>21-29 | 9: 7-9               |          |
| 61. The Twelve having returned, Jesus crosses the Lake with them, and there feeds the Five Thousand,   | 91    | 14: 13-21                                  | 6: 30-44           | 9: 10-17             | 6: 1-14  |
| 62. Our Lord walks upon the Water, and performs Cures,   | 94    | 14: 22-36                                  | 6: 45-56           |                      | 6: 15-21 |

| Section.   | Page. | Matth.       | Mark.                  | Luke.     | John.      |
|--|-------|--------------|------------------------|-----------|------------|
| 63. Our Lord's Discourse concerning the Bread of Life,   | 97    |              |                        |           | 6: 22-7: 1 |
| <b>PART V.</b>   |       |              |                        |           |            |
| <b>FROM OUR LORD'S THIRD PASSOVER TO HIS FINAL DEPARTURE FROM GALILEE, JUST BEFORE THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES.</b> |       |              |                        |           |            |
| 64. The Pharisees, accusing the Disciples for eating with unwashed hands, are confuted,                          | 100   | 15: 1-20     | 7: 1-23                |           |            |
| 65. The Daughter of a Syrophenician Woman is healed,   | 102   | 15: 21-28    | 7: 24-30               |           |            |
| 66. A Deaf and Dumb Man is healed, and many others; the Four Thousand fed,                                       | 103   | 15: 29-38    | 7: 31-8: 9             |           |            |
| 67. The Pharisees and Sadducees again demand a Sign,   | 105   | 15: 39-16: 4 | 8: 10-12               |           |            |
| 68. Warnings against the Leaven of the Pharisees,  | 105   | 16: 4-12     | 8: 13-21               |           |            |
| 69. A Blind Man healed,  | 106   |              | 8: 22-26               |           |            |
| 70. The Confession of Peter: Christ foretells His own Passion and the Sufferings of His Followers,               | 106   | 16: 13-28    | 8: 27-9: 1             | 9: 18-27  |            |
| 71. The Transfiguration and subsequent Discourse,  | 109   | 17: 1-13     | 9: 2-13                | 9: 28-36  |            |
| 72. The Healing of the Demoniac whom the Disciples could not heal,   | 112   | 17: 14-21    | 9: 14-29               | 9: 37-43  |            |
| 73. Our Lord again foretells His Death and Resurrection,   | 114   | 17: 22, 23   | 9: 30-32               | 9: 43-45  |            |
| 74. The Tribute-money miraculously provided,   | 114   | 17: 24-27    | 9: 33*                 |           |            |
| 75. Several Discourses with the Disciples,<br>(A) Our Lord reproves their Ambition by the Example of a Child,    | 114   | 18: 1-5      | 9: 33 <sup>b</sup> -37 | 9: 46-48  |            |
| (B) He directs concerning Another healing in His name,   | 115   | 10: 42       | 9: 38-41               | 9: 49, 50 |            |
| (C) He teaches to avoid Offences,  | 116   | 18: 6-9      | 9: 42-50               | 17: 1, 2  |            |
| (D) Parable of the Sheep gone astray; Forgiveness taught; Parable of the King reckoning with his Servants,       | 117   | 18: 10-35    |                        | 17: 3, 4  |            |
| 76. Our Lord's final Departure from Galilee at His going up to the Feast of Tabernacles,                         | 119   | 19: 1        | 10: 1*                 | 9: 51-56  | 7: 2-10    |
| 77. On the Way the Devotion of new Disciples is tested,  | 121   | 8: 19-22     |                        | 9: 57-62  |            |
| 78. The Seventy sent forth,  | 122   |              |                        | 10: 1-11  |            |
| 79. The Doom of the impenitent Cities,   | 123   | 11: 20-24    |                        | 10: 12-16 |            |
| 80. The Ten Lepers healed,   | 123   |              |                        | 17: 11-19 |            |

| Section.   | Page. | Matth.   | Mark.             | Luke.                  | John.     |
|--|-------|--|-------------------|------------------------|-----------|
| <b>PART VI.</b>  |       |  |                   |                        |           |
| <b>THE FESTIVAL OF TABERNACLES, AND<br/>THENCEFORWARD UNTIL OUR LORD'S<br/>FINAL ARRIVAL AT BETHANY.</b> |       |  |                   |                        |           |
| 81. Our Lord at the Feast of Tabernacles,  | 125   |  |                   |                        | 7:11-52   |
| 82. The Woman taken in Adultery,   | 127   |  |                   |                        | 7:53-8:11 |
| 83. Further Teaching in the Temple; the<br>Jews attempt to stone Jesus, and He<br>escapes,               | 127   |  |                   |                        | 8:12-59   |
| 84. Our Lord heals one born blind; the<br>Good Shepherd,   | 129   |  |                   |                        | 9:1-10:21 |
| 85. The Return of the Seventy,   | 132   | 11:25-30<br>13:16, 17                          |                   | 10:17-24               |           |
| 86. Parable of the Good Samaritan,   | 133   |  |                   | 10:25-37               |           |
| 87. The Visit to Martha and Mary,  | 134   |  |                   | 10:38-42               |           |
| 88. The Disciples again taught how to pray,  | 134   | 7:7-11   |                   | 11:1-13                |           |
| 89. At meat in the House of a Pharisee, Jesus<br>reproves the Pharisees,                                 | 135   | 23:4-39  |                   | 11:37-54,<br>13:34, 35 |           |
| 90. Christ teaches to avoid Hypocrisy and<br>Timidity,   | 139   | 10:26-33, 40,<br>41, 17-20                     |                   | 12:1-9, 11, 12         |           |
| 91. He refuses to divide an Inheritance.<br>The Parable of the Rich Man,                                 | 140   |  |                   | 12:13-21               |           |
| 92. Further Instructions and Parables,   | 140   | 6:25-34,<br>24:43-51,<br>10:34-36,<br>5:25, 26 |                   | 12:22-59               |           |
| 93. Of the Slaughter of the Galileans; the<br>Parable of the Fig-tree; a Woman<br>healed on the Sabbath, | 144   |  |                   | 13:1-17                |           |
| 94. The Festival of Dedication; Jesus retires<br>beyond the Jordan,                                      | 145   |  |                   |                        | 10:22-42  |
| 95. (A) Our Lord journeys towards Jeru-<br>salem,  | 146   | 19:1, 2  | 10:1 <sup>b</sup> | 13:22                  |           |
| (B) He teaches on the way, and is warned<br>against Herod,   | 146   |  |                   | 13:23-33               |           |
| 96. At table with a chief Pharisee on the<br>Sabbath, He heals the Dropsy and<br>teaches,                | 147   |  |                   | 14:1-24                |           |
| 97. What is required of Disciples,   | 148   | 10:37-39                                       |                   | 14:25-35               |           |
| 98. Parables of the Lost Sheep, the Lost<br>Drachma, and the Prodigal Son,                               | 149   |  |                   | 15:1-32                |           |
| 99. (A) The Parable of the Unjust Steward,   | 150   |  |                   | 16:1-8                 |           |
| (B) The right use of Riches. The Covet-<br>ous Pharisees reproved,                                       | 151   | 6:24   |                   | 16:9-15                |           |
| (C) The Parable of Dives and Lazarus,  | 151   |  |                   | 16:19-31               |           |
| 100. The Power of Faith, and the Duty of<br>Humility,  | 152   |  |                   | 17:5-10                |           |



| Section.   | Page. | Matth.              | Mark.     | Luke.                    | John.         |
|--|-------|---------------------|-----------|--------------------------|---------------|
| 101. The Resurrection of Lazarus and consequent Action of the Jews,  | 152   |                     |           |                          | 11: 1-54      |
| 102. Concerning the Coming of the Kingdom of God,  | 155   | 24: 26-28,<br>37-41 |           | 17: 20-30,<br>32-37      |               |
| 103. The Parables of the Importunate Widow and of the Pharisee and Publican,   | 156   |                     |           | 18: 1-14                 |               |
| 104. Instructions concerning Divorce,  | 157   | 19: 3-12            | 10: 2-12  | 16: 18                   |               |
| 105. Our Lord receives and blesses little Children,  | 159   | 19: 13-15           | 10: 13-16 | 18: 15-17                |               |
| 106. (A) The Rich Young Man,   | 159   | 19: 16-30           | 10: 17-31 | 18: 18-30                |               |
| (B) The Parable of the Laborers,   | 161   | 20: 1-16            |           |                          |               |
| 107. On the Journey, our Lord again foretells His Death and Resurrection,  | 162   | 20: 17-19           | 10: 32-34 | 18: 31-34                |               |
| 108. The Ambition of the Sons of Zebedee reproved,   | 163   | 20: 20-23           | 10: 35-45 |                          |               |
| 109. Two Blind Men healed near Jericho,  | 164   | 20: 29-34           | 10: 46-52 | 18: 35-43                |               |
| 110. The Visit to Zaccheus,  | 165   |                     |           | 19: 1-10                 |               |
| 111. The Parable of the Ten Minae,   | 166   | 25: 14-30           |           | 19: 11-28                |               |
| 112. Our Lord arrives at Bethany six Days before the Passover, and is there entertained in the House of Simon the Leper, | 168   | 26: 6-13            | 14: 3-9   |                          | 11: 55-12: 11 |
| <b>PART VII.</b>   |       |                     |           |                          |               |
| <b>CHRIST'S TRIUMPHAL ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM, AND THE EVENTS UNTIL THE LAST SUPPER.</b>                                    |       |                     |           |                          |               |
| Schedule of the Events of each Day of the Holy Week,   |       |                     |           |                          |               |
|  | 171   |                     |           |                          |               |
| First Day of the Week. — Sunday.   |       |                     |           |                          |               |
| 113. Our Lord's Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem,  | 172   | 21: 1-11            | 11: 1-11  | 19: 29-44                | 12: 12-19     |
| Second Day of the Week. — Monday.  |       |                     |           |                          |               |
| 114. The Fig-tree cursed; the Temple cleansed,   | 177   | 21: 12-19           | 11: 12-19 | 19: 45-48,<br>21: 37, 38 |               |
| Third Day of the Week. — Tuesday.  |       |                     |           |                          |               |
| 115. The Fig-tree found withered away,   | 178   | 21: 20-22           | 11: 20-25 |                          |               |
| 116. The Authority of Christ questioned,   | 179   | 21: 23-27           | 11: 27-33 | 20: 1-8                  |               |
| 117. The Parable of the Two Sons,  | 180   | 21: 28-32           |           |                          |               |
| 118. The Parable of the Wicked Husbandmen,   | 180   | 21: 33-46           | 12: 1-12  | 20: 9-19                 |               |
| 119. The Parable of the Marriage of the King's Son,  | 182   | 22: 1-14            |           |                          |               |
| 120. Insidious Questionings,   |       |                     |           |                          |               |
| (A) of Pharisees, concerning Tribute to Caesar,  | 183   | 22: 15-22           | 12: 13-17 | 20: 20-23                |               |

SYNOPSIS OF THE HARMONY.

XV

| Section.   | Page. | Matth.                               | Mark.            | Luke.               | John.                              |
|--|-------|--------------------------------------|------------------|---------------------|------------------------------------|
| 120. Insidious Questionings,<br>(B) of Saducees, concerning the Resur-<br>rection,                                     | 184   | 22: 23-33                            | 12: 18-27        | 20: 27-39           |                                    |
| (C) of a Lawyer, concerning the greatest<br>Commandment,   | 186   | 22: 34-40                            | 12: 28-34        | 20: 40              |                                    |
| 121. Our Lord's Question in return: How is<br>Christ David's Son?  | 187   | 22: 41-46                            | 12: 35-37        | 20: 41-44           |                                    |
| 122. Warning against the Scribes and Phar-<br>isees,   | 188   | 23: 1-3                              | 12: 38-40        | 20: 45-47           |                                    |
| 123. The Widow's Mite,   | 188   |                                      | 12: 41-44        | 21: 1-4             |                                    |
| 124. Our Lord speaks to certain Greeks, who<br>desired to see Him, of His approaching<br>Death. The Voice from Heaven, | 189   |                                      |                  |                     | 12: 20-36                          |
| Fourth Day of the Week. — Wednesday.   |       |                                      |                  |                     |                                    |
| 125. The Jew's Unbelief, notwithstanding the<br>Words and Works of Christ,   | 190   |                                      |                  |                     | 12: 37-50                          |
| 126. Our Lord's Prophecy of the Destruction<br>of Jerusalem, and of the Future,  | 191   | 24: 1-25,<br>29-36, 42,<br>10: 21-25 | 13: 1-37         | 21: 5-36,<br>17: 31 |                                    |
| 127. The Parable of the Ten Virgins,   | 197   | 25: 1-13                             |                  |                     |                                    |
| 128. The Judgment foretold,  | 197   | 25: 31-46                            |                  |                     |                                    |
| 129. The Rulers conspire to kill Jesus. }<br>Judas agrees to betray him,   | 198   | 26: 1-5, 14-<br>16                   | 14: 1, 2, 10, 11 | 22: 1-6             |                                    |
| Fifth Day of the Week. — Thursday (ending<br>at Sunset).   |       |                                      |                  |                     |                                    |
| 130. The Preparation for the Passover,   | 199   | 26: 17-19                            | 14: 12-16        | 22: 7-13            |                                    |
| <b>PART VIII.</b>  |       |                                      |                  |                     |                                    |
| <b>THE LAST SUPPER; OUR LORD'S PASSION;<br/>THE SABBATH.</b>   |       |                                      |                  |                     |                                    |
| Introductory Note,   | 202   |                                      |                  |                     |                                    |
| Sixth Day of the Week. — Friday (beginning<br>at Sunset Thursday).   |       |                                      |                  |                     |                                    |
| 131. At table with the Twelve, our Lord }<br>reproves their Ambition,  | 207   | 26: 20                               | 14: 17           | 22: 14-18,<br>24-30 | 13: 1-20                           |
| 132. He washes the Feet of the Disciples,  | 208   |                                      |                  |                     |                                    |
| 133. He points out the Traitor; Judas with-<br>draws,  | 209   | 26: 21-25                            | 14: 18-21        | 22: 21-23,          | 13: 21-35<br>(1 Cor. 11:<br>23-25) |
| 134. The Institution of the Lord's Supper,   | 212   | 26: 26-29                            | 14: 22-25        | 22: 19, 20          |                                    |
| 135. The Dispersion of the Twelve, and the<br>Denials of Peter foretold,   | 213   | 26: 31-35                            | 14: 27-31        | 22: 31-38           | 13: 36-38                          |
| 136. Our Lord's last Discourse with his Dis-<br>ciples before his Passion,   | 216   |                                      |                  |                     | 14: 1-16: 33                       |
| 137. Our Lord's Sacerdotal Prayer,   | 219   |                                      |                  |                     | 17: 1-26                           |
| 138. Our Lord goes out with the Disciples to<br>the Mount of Olives,   | 220   | 26: 30                               | 14: 26           | 22: 39              | 18: 1                              |

| Section.   | Page. | Matth.     | Mark.      | Luke.            | John.            |
|--|-------|------------|------------|------------------|------------------|
| 139. The Agony in Gethsemane,  | 221   | 26: 33-46  | 14: 32-43  | 22: 40-46        |                  |
| 140. Our Lord is made Prisoner,  | 222   | 23: 47-56  | 11: 43-52  | 22: 47-53        | 18: 2-12         |
| 141. He is taken before Annas and Caiaphas,  | 226   | 23: 57, 58 | 14: 53, 54 | 22: 54, 55       | 18: 13-16, 18    |
| 142. While the Sanhedrim assemble, He is examined by Caiaphas. Peter denies Him thrice,                        | 229   | 26: 69-75  | 14: 63-72  | 22: 56-62        | 18: 17, 19-27    |
| 143. After further Examination, the Sanhedrim adjudge Jesus guilty of Blasphemy. He is mocked by the Servants, | 231   | 23: 59-68  | 14: 55-65  | 22: 63-65, 67-71 |                  |
| 144. The Sanhedrim lead Jesus to Pilate,   | 233   | 27: 1-2    | 15: 1      | 22: 66, 23: 1    | 18: 28           |
| 145. Judas repents and hangs himself,  | 233   | 27: 3-10   |            |                  | (Acts 1: 18, 19) |
| 146. Our Lord before Pilate. He seeks to release Him,  | 234   | 27: 11-14  | 15: 2-5    | 23: 2-5          | 18: 29-38        |
| 147. Our Lord before Herod. He is sent back to Pilate, who again seeks to release Him,                         | 237   |            |            | 23: 6-16         |                  |
| 148. Pilate still further seeks to release Jesus; then after scourging, delivers Him to be crucified,          | 238   | 27: 15-26  | 15: 6-15   | 23: 17-25        | 18: 39-40, 19: 1 |
| 149. The Soldiers mock Him,  | 240   | 27: 27-30  | 15: 16-19  |                  | 19: 2, 3         |
| 150. Pilate makes a final Effort for His release,  | 241   |            |            |                  | 19: 4-16*        |
| 151. Our Lord is led forth to be crucified,  | 242   | 27: 31-34  | 15: 20-23  | 23: 26-33*       | 19: 16*, 17      |
| 152. The Crucifixion,  | 244   | 27: 35-38  | 15: 24-28  | 23: 33*, 34, 38  | 19: 18-24        |
| 153. He is mocked upon the Cross. The penitent Thief,  | 245   | 27: 39-44  | 15: 29-32  | 23: 35-37, 39-43 |                  |
| 154. He commends His Mother to St. John,   | 247   |            |            |                  | 19: 25-27        |
| 155. The Noon-day Darkness. The Death,   | 247   | 27: 45-50  | 15: 33-37  | 23: 44-46        | 19: 28-30        |
| 156. Various Portents. The Centurion. The Women at the Cross,  | 248   | 27: 51-56  | 15: 38-41  | 23: 45, 47-49    |                  |
| 157. The piercing of our Lord's Side,  | 249   |            |            |                  | 19: 31-37        |
| 158. The Descent from the Cross, and Burial, The Sabbath, the Seventh Day of the Week.                         | 250   | 27: 57-61  | 15: 42-47  | 23: 50-56        | 19: 38-42        |
| 159. The Watch at the Sepulchre,   | 252   | 27: 62-66  |            |                  |                  |
| <b>PART IX.</b>  |       |            |            |                  |                  |
| <b>THE RESURRECTION, AND THE FORTY DAYS UNTIL THE ASCENSION.</b>   |       |            |            |                  |                  |
| Introductory Note,   | 253   |            |            |                  |                  |
| First Day of the Week. — Sunday (beginning at Sunset Saturday).  |       |            |            |                  |                  |
| 160. The Resurrection. Visit of the Women to the Sepulchre,  | 255   | 28: 1-4    | 16: 1-4    | 24: 1, 2         | 20: 1            |
| 161. Mary Magdalene runs to tell Peter and John,   | 256   |            |            |                  | 20: 2            |

## SYNOPSIS OF THE HARMONY.

xvii

| Section.  | Page. | Matth.     | Mark.      | Luke.     | John.              |
|---|-------|------------|------------|-----------|--------------------|
| 162. Two Angels appear to the Women; some of them are speechless with fear and amazement, others run to tell the Disciples, | 257   | 28: 5      | 16: 5-8    | 24: 3-8   |                    |
| 163. Peter and John visit the Sepulchre and go away,  | 258   |            | -          | 24: 12    | 20: 3-10           |
| + 164. The Angels first, and then our Lord, appear to Mary Magdalene,   | 258   |            | 16: 9-11   |           | 20: 11-18          |
| 165. Some of the Women tell the Disciples of the Angels; to the others, Jesus Himself appears,                              | 259   | 28: 9-10   |            | 24: 9-11  |                    |
| 166. The Report of the Watch,   | 260   | 28: 11-15  |            |           |                    |
| + 167. Our Lord joins Himself to two Disciples going to Emmaus,   | 260   |            | 16: 12, 13 | 24: 13-35 |                    |
| 168. He appears in the midst of the Apostles, Thomas being absent,  | 262   |            | 16: 14     | 24: 36-43 | 20: 19-25          |
| 169. He again appears to them, Thomas being with them,  | 263   |            |            |           | 20: 26-29          |
| 170. He appears to some of them as they fish in the Sea of Galilee,   | 264   | 28: 16*    |            |           | 21: 1-24           |
| 171. He appears to the Apostles on a Mountain of Galilee,   | 266   | 28: 16*-20 | 16: 15-18  |           |                    |
| 172. He gives His parting Instructions, and ascends into Heaven,  | 266   |            | 16: 19, 20 | 24: 44-53 | (Acts 1: 3-12)     |
| 173. The Conclusion of St. John's Gospel,   | 268   |            |            |           | 20: 30, 31, 21: 25 |

# A TABLE

FOR

## FINDING ANY PASSAGE IN THE HARMONY.

### ST. MATTHEW.

| Chap. | Verses.            | Sect. | Page. | Chap. | Verses.            | Sect. | Page. | Chap.  | Verses.             | Sect. | Page. |
|-------|--------------------|-------|-------|-------|--------------------|-------|-------|--------|---------------------|-------|-------|
| i     | 1-17               | 9     | 10    | x     | 42                 | 75 B  | 116   | xxii   | 1-14                | 119   | 182   |
|       | 18-25 <sup>a</sup> | 7     | 9     | xi    | 1                  | 59    | 89    |        | 15-22               | 120 A | 183   |
|       | 25 <sup>b</sup>    | 8     | 10    |       | 2-19               | 47    | 62    |        | 23-33               | 120 B | 184   |
| ii    | 1-12               | 12    | 14    |       | 20-24              | 79    | 123   |        | 34-40               | 120 C | 186   |
|       | 13-18              | 13    | 14    |       | 25-30              | 85    | 132   |        | 41-46               | 121   | 187   |
|       | 19-23              | 14    | 15    | xii   | 1-8                | 40    | 46    | xxiii  | 1-3                 | 122   | 188   |
| iii   | 1-12               | 16    | 17    |       | 9-14               | 41    | 47    |        | 4-39                | 89    | 135   |
|       | 13-17              | 17    | 20    |       | 15-21              | 42    | 48    | xxiv   | 1-25                | 126   | 191   |
| iv    | 1-11               | 18    | 21    |       | 22-45              | 50    | 65    |        | 26-28               | 102   | 155   |
|       | 12                 | 26 B  | 29    |       | 46-50              | 51    | 70    |        | 29-36               | 126   | 195   |
|       | 13-16              | 31    | 33    | xiii  | 1-15               | 52    | 71    |        | 37-41               | 102   | 155   |
|       | 17                 | 28    | 31    |       | 16, 17             | 85    | 133   |        | 42                  | 126   | 196   |
|       | 18-22              | 32    | 35    |       | 18-23              | 52    | 73    |        | 43-51               | 92    | 142   |
|       | 23                 | 35    | 38    |       | 24-53              | 53    | 74    | xxv    | 1-13                | 127   | 197   |
|       | 24, 25             | 42    | 48    |       | 54-58              | 58    | 86    |        | 14-30               | 111   | 166   |
| v     | 1-24               | 44    | 51    | xiv   | 1, 2               | 60    | 89    |        | 31-46               | 128   | 197   |
|       | 25, 26             | 92    | 143   |       | 3-5                | 26 A  | 28    | xxvi   | 1-5                 | 129   | 198   |
|       | 27-48              | 44    | 54    |       | 6-12               | 60    | 90    |        | 6-13                | 112   | 169   |
| vi    | 1-21               | 44    | 56    |       | 13-21              | 61    | 92    |        | 14-16               | 129   | 199   |
|       | 22, 23             | 50    | 69    |       | 22-36              | 62    | 94    |        | 17-19               | 130   | 199   |
|       | 24                 | 99 B  | 151   | xv    | 1-20               | 64    | 100   |        | 20                  | 131   | 207   |
|       | 25-34              | 92    | 140   |       | 21-28              | 65    | 102   |        | 21-25               | 133   | 209   |
| vii   | 1-6                | 44    | 58    |       | 29-38              | 66    | 103   |        | 26-29               | 134   | 212   |
|       | 7-11               | 88    | 135   |       | 39                 | 67    | 105.  |        | 30                  | 138   | 220   |
|       | 12-29              | 44    | 58    | xvi   | 1-4 <sup>a</sup>   | 67    | 105   |        | 31-35               | 135   | 213   |
| viii  | 1                  | 44    | 60    |       | 4 <sup>b</sup> -12 | 68    | 105   |        | 36-46               | 139   | 221   |
|       | 2-4                | 35    | 38    |       | 13-28              | 70    | 106   |        | 47-56               | 140   | 222   |
|       | 5-13               | 45    | 60    | xvii  | 1-13               | 71    | 109   |        | 57, 58              | 141   | 227   |
|       | 14-17              | 34    | 36    |       | 14-21              | 72    | 112   |        | 59-68               | 143   | 231   |
|       | 18                 | 54    | 79    |       | 22, 23             | 73    | 114   |        | 69-75               | 142   | 229   |
|       | 19-22              | 77    | 121   |       | 24-27              | 74    | 114   | xxvii  | 1, 2                | 144   | 233   |
|       | 23-27              | 54    | 79    | xviii | 1-5                | 75 A  | 114   |        | 3-10                | 145   | 233   |
|       | 28-34              | 55    | 80    |       | 6-9                | 75 C  | 116   |        | 11-14               | 146   | 235   |
| ix    | 1 <sup>a</sup>     | 55    | 82    |       | 10-35              | 75 D  | 117   |        | 15-26               | 148   | 238   |
|       | 1 <sup>b</sup> -8  | 36    | 39    | xix   | 1 <sup>a</sup>     | 76    | 120   |        | 27-30               | 149   | 240   |
|       | 9-13               | 37    | 41    |       | 1 <sup>b</sup> , 2 | 95 A  | 146   |        | 31-34               | 151   | 242   |
|       | 14-17              | 38    | 42    |       | 3-12               | 104   | 157   |        | 35-38               | 152   | 244   |
|       | 18-26              | 56    | 82    |       | 13-15              | 105   | 159   |        | 39-44               | 153   | 245   |
|       | 27-34              | 57    | 85    |       | 16-30              | 106 A | 159   |        | 45-50               | 155   | 247   |
|       | 35-38              | 59    | 86    | xx    | 1-16               | 106 B | 161   |        | 51-56               | 156   | 248   |
| x     | 1                  | 59    | 87    |       | 17-19              | 107   | 162   |        | 57-61               | 158   | 250   |
|       | 2-4                | 43    | 50    |       | 20-28              | 108   | 163   |        | 62-66               | 159   | 252   |
|       | 5-16               | 59    | 87    |       | 29-34              | 109   | 164   | xxviii | 1-4                 | 160   | 255   |
|       | 17-20              | 90    | 140   | xxi   | 1-11               | 113   | 172   |        | 5-8                 | 162   | 257   |
|       | 21-25              | 126   | 193   |       | 12-19              | 114   | 177   |        | 9, 10               | 165   | 259   |
|       | 26-33              | 90    | 139   |       | 20-22              | 115   | 178   |        | 11-15               | 166   | 260   |
|       | 34-36              | 92    | 143   |       | 23-27              | 116   | 179   |        | 16 <sup>a</sup>     | 170   | 264   |
|       | 37-39              | 97    | 148   |       | 28-32              | 117   | 180   |        | 16 <sup>b</sup> -20 | 171   | 266   |
|       | 40, 41             | 90    | 139   |       | 33-46              | 118   | 180   |        |                     |       |       |

TABLE FOR FINDING ANY PASSAGE IN THE HARMONY xix

| ST. MARK. |                      |                 |       |       |                     |                  |       |       |                     |                 |       |
|-----------|----------------------|-----------------|-------|-------|---------------------|------------------|-------|-------|---------------------|-----------------|-------|
| Chap.     | Verses.              | Sect.           | Page. | Chap. | Verses.             | Sect.            | Page. | Chap. | Verses.             | Sect.           | Page. |
| i         | 1-8                  | 16              | 17    | viii  | 1-9                 | 66               | 104   | xiii  | 1-37                | 126             | 191   |
|           | 9-11                 | 17              | 20    |       | 10-12               | 67               | 105   | xiv   | 1, 2                | 129             | 198   |
|           | 12, 13               | 18              | 21    |       | 13-21               | 68               | 105   |       | 3-9                 | 112             | 169   |
|           | 14 <sup>a</sup>      | 26 <sup>B</sup> | 29    |       | 22-26               | 69               | 106   |       | 10-11               | 129             | 199   |
|           | 14 <sup>b</sup> , 15 | 28              | 31    |       | 27-38               | 70               | 106   |       | 12-16               | 130             | 199   |
|           | 16-20                | 32              | 35    |       | 1                   | 70               | 109   |       | 17                  | 131             | 207   |
|           | 21-28                | 33              | 36    |       | 2-13                | 71               | 109   |       | 18-21               | 133             | 209   |
|           | 29-34                | 34              | 36    |       | 14-29               | 72               | 112   |       | 22-25               | 134             | 212   |
|           | 35-45                | 35              | 37    |       | 30-32               | 73               | 114   |       | 26                  | 138             | 220   |
|           |                      |                 |       |       | 33 <sup>a</sup>     | 74               | 114   |       | 27-31               | 135             | 213   |
| ii        | 1-12                 | 36              | 39    | ix    | 33 <sup>b</sup> -37 | 75 <sup>A</sup>  | 114   |       | 32-42               | 139             | 221   |
|           | 13-17                | 37              | 40    |       | 38-41               | 75 <sup>B</sup>  | 115   |       | 43-52               | 140             | 222   |
|           | 18-22                | 38              | 42    |       | 42-50               | 75 <sup>C</sup>  | 116   |       | 53, 54              | 141             | 227   |
|           | 23-28                | 40              | 46    |       |                     |                  |       |       | 55-65               | 143             | 231   |
| iii       | 1-6                  | 41              | 47    | x     | 1 <sup>a</sup>      | 76               | 120   | xv    | 66-72               | 142             | 229   |
|           | 7-12                 | 42              | 48    |       | 1 <sup>b</sup>      | 95 <sup>A</sup>  | 146   |       | 1                   | 144             | 233   |
|           | 13-19 <sup>a</sup>   | 43              | 50    |       | 2-12                | 104              | 157   |       | 2-5                 | 146             | 235   |
|           | 19 <sup>b</sup> -30  | 50              | 65    |       | 13-16               | 105              | 159   |       | 6-15                | 148             | 238   |
| iv        | 31-35                | 51              | 70    | xi    | 17-31               | 106 <sup>A</sup> | 159   | xvi   | 16-19               | 149             | 240   |
|           | 1-25                 | 52              | 71    |       | 32-34               | 107              | 162   |       | 20-23               | 151             | 242   |
|           | 26-34                | 53              | 75    |       | 35-45               | 108              | 163   |       | 24-28               | 152             | 244   |
|           | 35-41                | 54              | 79    |       | 46-52               | 109              | 164   |       | 29-32               | 153             | 245   |
| v         | 1-21 <sup>a</sup>    | 55              | 80    | xii   | 1-11                | 113              | 172   |       | 33-37               | 155             | 247   |
|           | 21 <sup>b</sup> -43  | 56              | 82    |       | 12-19               | 114              | 177   |       | 38-41               | 156             | 248   |
| vi        | 1-6 <sup>a</sup>     | 58              | 86    | xiii  | 20-26               | 115              | 178   |       | 42-47               | 158             | 250   |
|           | 6 <sup>b</sup> -13   | 59              | 86    |       | 27-33               | 116              | 179   |       | 1-4                 | 160             | 255   |
|           | 14-16                | 60              | 89    |       | 1-12                | 118              | 180   |       | 5-8                 | 162             | 257   |
|           | 17-20                | 26 <sup>A</sup> | 28    |       | 13-17               | 120 <sup>A</sup> | 183   |       | 9-11                | 164             | 259   |
| vii       | 21-29                | 60              | 90    | xiv   | 18-27               | 120 <sup>B</sup> | 184   |       | 12, 13              | 167             | 260   |
|           | 30-44                | 61              | 91    |       | 28-34               | 120 <sup>C</sup> | 186   |       | 14                  | 168             | 262   |
|           | 45-56                | 62              | 94    |       | 35-37               | 121              | 187   |       | 15-18               | 171             | 266   |
|           | 1-23                 | 64              | 100   |       | 38-40               | 122              | 188   |       | 19, 20              | 172             | 267   |
|           | 24-30                | 65              | 102   |       | 41-44               | 123              | 188   |       |                     |                 |       |
|           | 31-37                | 66              | 103   |       |                     |                  |       |       |                     |                 |       |
| ST. LUKE. |                      |                 |       |       |                     |                  |       |       |                     |                 |       |
| i         | 1-4                  | 2               | 5     | v     | 17-26               | 36               | 39    | ix    | 43 <sup>b</sup> -45 | 73              | 114   |
|           | 5-25                 | 3               | 6     |       | 27-32               | 37               | 40    |       | 46-48               | 75 <sup>A</sup> | 114   |
|           | 26-38                | 4               | 7     |       | 33-39               | 38               | 42    |       | 49, 50              | 75 <sup>B</sup> | 115   |
|           | 39-56                | 5               | 7     |       | 1-5                 | 40               | 46    |       | 51-56               | 76              | 120   |
| ii        | 57-80                | 6               | 8     | vi    | 6-11                | 41               | 47    | x     | 57-62               | 77              | 121   |
|           | 1-7                  | 8               | 9     |       | 12-17 <sup>a</sup>  | 43               | 50    |       | 1-11                | 78              | 122   |
|           | 8-20                 | 10              | 12    |       | 17 <sup>b</sup> -19 | 42               | 48    |       | 12-16               | 79              | 123   |
|           | 21-38                | 11              | 13    |       | 20-49               | 44               | 51    |       | 17-24               | 85              | 132   |
| iii       | 39, 40               | 14              | 15    | vii   | 1-10                | 45               | 60    | xi    | 25-37               | 86              | 133   |
|           | 41-52                | 15              | 15    |       | 11-17               | 46               | 61    |       | 38-42               | 87              | 134   |
|           | 1-18                 | 16              | 17    |       | 18-35               | 47               | 62    |       | 1-13                | 88              | 134   |
|           | 19, 20               | 26 <sup>A</sup> | 28    |       | 36-50               | 48               | 64    |       | 14-36               | 50              | 65    |
| iv        | 21, 22               | 17              | 20    | viii  | 1-3                 | 49               | 65    | xii   | 37-54               | 89              | 135   |
|           | 23-38                | 9               | 10    |       | 4-18                | 52               | 71    |       | 1-9                 | 90              | 139   |
|           | 1-13                 | 18              | 21    |       | 19-21               | 51               | 70    |       | 10                  | 50              | 67    |
|           | 14 <sup>a</sup>      | 26 <sup>B</sup> | 29    |       | 22-25               | 54               | 79    |       | 11, 12              | 90              | 140   |
| v         | 14 <sup>b</sup> , 15 | 28              | 31    | ix    | 26-40 <sup>a</sup>  | 55               | 80    | xiii  | 13-21               | 91              | 140   |
|           | 16-30                | 30              | 32    |       | 40 <sup>b</sup> -56 | 56               | 82    |       | 22-59               | 92              | 140   |
|           | 31 <sup>a</sup>      | 31              | 33    |       | 1-6                 | 59               | 87    |       | 1-17                | 93              | 144   |
|           | 31 <sup>b</sup> -37  | 33              | 36    |       | 7-9                 | 60               | 89    |       | 18-21               | 53              | 75    |
|           | 38-41                | 34              | 36    |       | 10-17               | 61               | 91    | xiv   | 22                  | 95 <sup>A</sup> | 146   |
|           | 42-44                | 35              | 37    |       | 18-27               | 70               | 106   |       | 23-33               | 95 <sup>B</sup> | 146   |
|           | 1-11                 | 32              | 33    |       | 28-36               | 71               | 109   |       | 34, 35              | 89              | 138   |
|           | 12-16                | 35              | 38    |       | 37-43 <sup>a</sup>  | 72               | 112   |       | 1-24                | 96              | 147   |

**xx**      **TABLE FOR FINDING ANY PASSAGE IN THE HARMONY.**

| ST. LUKE— <i>continued.</i> |         |                  |       |       |         |                  |       |       |                      |       |       |
|-----------------------------|---------|------------------|-------|-------|---------|------------------|-------|-------|----------------------|-------|-------|
| Chap.                       | Verses. | Sect.            | Page. | Chap. | Verses. | Sect.            | Page. | Chap. | Verses.              | Sect. | Page. |
| xiv                         | 25-35   | 97               | 148   | xix   | 45-48   | 114              | 177   | xxii  | 63-65                | 143   | 232   |
| xv                          | 1-32    | 98               | 149   | xx    | 1-8     | 116              | 179   |       | 66                   | 144   | 233   |
| xvi                         | 1-8     | 99 <sup>A</sup>  | 150   |       | 9-19    | 118              | 180   |       | 67-71                | 143   | 232   |
|                             | 9-15    | 99 <sup>B</sup>  | 151   |       | 20-26   | 120 <sup>A</sup> | 183   | xxiii | 1                    | 144   | 233   |
|                             | 16      | 47               | 63    |       | 27-39   | 120 <sup>B</sup> | 184   |       | 2-5                  | 146   | 235   |
|                             | 17      | 44               | 53    |       | 40      | 120 <sup>C</sup> | 187   |       | 6-16                 | 147   | 237   |
|                             | 18      | 104              | 158   |       | 41-44   | 121              | 187   |       | 17-25                | 148   | 238   |
|                             | 19-31   | 99 <sup>C</sup>  | 151   |       | 45-47   | 122              | 188   |       | 26-33 <sup>a</sup>   | 151   | 242   |
| xvii                        | 1, 2    | 75 <sup>C</sup>  | 116   | xxi   | 1-4     | 123              | 188   |       | 33 <sup>b</sup> , 34 | 152   | 244   |
|                             | 3, 4    | 75 <sup>D</sup>  | 118   |       | 5-36    | 126              | 191   |       | 35-37                | 153   | 245   |
|                             | 5-10    | 100              | 152   |       | 37, 38  | 114              | 178   |       | 38                   | 152   | 244   |
|                             | 11-19   | 80               | 123   | xxii  | 1-6     | 129              | 198   |       | 39-43                | 153   | 246   |
|                             | 20-30   | 102              | 155   |       | 7-13    | 130              | 199   |       | 44, 46               | 155   | 247   |
|                             | 31      | 126              | 194   |       | 14-18   | 131              | 207   |       | 45 <sup>b</sup>      | 156   | 248   |
|                             | 32-37   | 102              | 156   |       | 19, 20  | 134              | 212   |       | 47-49                | 156   | 249   |
| xviii                       | 1-14    | 103              | 156   |       | 21-23   | 133              | 209   |       | 50-56                | 158   | 250   |
|                             | 15-17   | 105              | 159   |       | 24-30   | 131              | 207   | xxvi  | 1, 2                 | 160   | 256   |
|                             | 18-30   | 106 <sup>A</sup> | 159   |       | 31-38   | 135              | 214   |       | 3-8                  | 162   | 257   |
|                             | 31-34   | 107              | 162   |       | 39      | 138              | 220   |       | 9-11                 | 165   | 259   |
|                             | 35-43   | 109              | 163   |       | 40-46   | 139              | 221   |       | 12                   | 163   | 258   |
| xix                         | 1-10    | 110              | 165   |       | 47-53   | 140              | 222   |       | 13-35                | 167   | 260   |
|                             | 11-28   | 111              | 166   |       | 54, 55  | 141              | 227   |       | 36-43                | 168   | 262   |
|                             | 29-44   | 113              | 172   |       | 56-62   | 142              | 229   |       | 44-53                | 172   | 266   |

**ST. JOHN.**

|      |       |                 |     |       |       |     |     |       |                      |     |     |
|------|-------|-----------------|-----|-------|-------|-----|-----|-------|----------------------|-----|-----|
| i    | 1-18  | 1               | 5   | ix    | 1-41  | 84  | 129 | xviii | 28                   | 144 | 233 |
|      | 19-34 | 19              | 23  | x     | 1-21  | 84  | 131 |       | 29-38                | 146 | 234 |
|      | 35-43 | 20              | 24  |       | 22-42 | 94  | 145 |       | 39, 40               | 148 | 238 |
|      | 44-52 | 21              | 24  | xi    | 1-54  | 101 | 152 | xix   | 1                    | 148 | 240 |
| ii   | 1-12  | 22              | 25  |       | 55-57 | 112 | 168 |       | 2-3                  | 149 | 240 |
|      | 13-25 | 23              | 26  | xii   | 1-11  | 112 | 169 |       | 4-16 <sup>a</sup>    | 150 | 241 |
| iii  | 1-21  | 24              | 27  |       | 12-19 | 113 | 172 |       | 16 <sup>b</sup> , 17 | 151 | 242 |
|      | 22-36 | 25              | 28  |       | 20-36 | 124 | 189 |       | 18-24                | 152 | 244 |
| iv   | 1-3   | 26 <sup>B</sup> | 29  |       | 37-50 | 125 | 190 |       | 25-27                | 154 | 247 |
|      | 4-42  | 27              | 29  | xiii  | 1-20  | 132 | 208 |       | 28-30                | 155 | 248 |
|      | 43-45 | 28              | 31  |       | 21-35 | 133 | 209 |       | 31-37                | 157 | 249 |
|      | 46-54 | 29              | 32  |       | 36-38 | 135 | 213 |       | 38-42                | 158 | 250 |
| v    | 1-47  | 39              | 44  | xiv   | 1-31  | 136 | 216 | xx    | 1                    | 160 | 256 |
| vi   | 1-14  | 61              | 92  | xv    | 1-27  | 136 | 217 |       | 2                    | 161 | 256 |
|      | 15-21 | 62              | 94  | xvi   | 1-33  | 136 | 218 |       | 3-10                 | 163 | 258 |
|      | 22-71 | 63              | 97  | xvii  | 1-26  | 137 | 219 |       | 11-18                | 164 | 258 |
| vii  | 1     | 63              | 99  | xviii | 1     | 138 | 220 |       | 19-25                | 168 | 262 |
|      | 2-10  | 76              | 119 |       | 2-12  | 140 | 222 |       | 26-29                | 169 | 263 |
|      | 11-52 | 81              | 125 |       | 13-16 | 141 | 226 |       | 30, 31               | 173 | 268 |
|      | 53    | 82              | 127 |       | 17    | 142 | 229 | xxi   | 1-24                 | 170 | 264 |
| viii | 1-11  | 82              | 127 |       | 18    | 141 | 228 |       | 25                   | 173 | 268 |
|      | 12-59 | 83              | 127 |       | 19-27 | 142 | 229 |       |                      |     |     |

**ACTS.**

Chap. i. verses 3-12, § 172, page 266.      Chap. i. verses 18-19, § 145, page 234.  
(Chap. xx. verse 35, § 172, note, page 266.)

**1 CORINTHIANS.**

Chap. xi. verses 23-25, § 134, page 212.  
(Chap. xv. verses 4-8, §§ 167-172, in the notes, pages 261-266.)

## GENERAL INTRODUCTION.

---

THE three first Gospels are commonly called *Synoptical*, because they each give to some extent a synopsis of our Lord's life, or rather of the part of it subsequent to His baptism; while the Gospel of St. John has always been considered as supplementary in its character. It has comparatively little in common with the others, and contains far less of narrative; yet it has generally been thought to preserve the true chronological order of the events mentioned in it, and thus to form the proper basis for the chronological arrangement of a Harmony. Whether this be right or not, must necessarily be the first point to be settled. To this end some knowledge of all the Gospels in their relations to one another must be had.

Each one contains something peculiar to itself, and each has something in common with the others. Setting aside for the moment the peculiarities, and attempting to arrange together the concordances, it is found at once that they are not given by the different writers in the same order. To preserve the order of all is therefore impossible. There is, on the whole, a greater resemblance between St. Matthew and St. Mark, in the events narrated, than between any other two, although even they do not concur in the order. Some general idea of the proportion of resemblances and of peculiarities in each Gospel may be formed from the following percentage table, given by Stroud in the introduction to his Harmony<sup>1</sup> (p. cxvii.):

|                | St. Mark. | St. Matthew. | St. Luke. | St. John. |
|----------------|-----------|--------------|-----------|-----------|
| Peculiarities, | 7         | 42           | 59        | 92        |
| Concordances,  | 98        | 58           | 41        | 8         |

Or, as the matter is put in another form by Archbishop Thomson (*A. Gospels* in Smith's Dictionary of the Bible, Vol. i. p. 713, Am. ed. p. 941), in regard to the Synoptical Gospels only; — if we suppose their narrative divided into sections, all three of them coincide in 42 such sections, while St. Matthew and St. Luke coincide in 14 others; St. Matthew and St. Mark coincide in 12 others; St. Mark and St. Luke coincide in 5 others; and there remain peculiar

<sup>1</sup> A New Greek Harmony of the Four Gospels, etc., by William Stroud, M. D. London: Samuel Bagster and Sons. 1853.



to St. Matthew 5 others ; peculiar to St. Mark 2 others ; peculiar to St. Luke 9 others.

These coincidences, however, apply only to the general facts related, not to the language in which they are told. In regard to the latter, the following remarks from Norton's *Genuineness of the Gospels* (i. p. 240, 2d ed., quoted by Thomson ub. sup.), are worthy of attention : " By far the larger portion of this verbal agreement is found in the recital of the words of others, and particularly of the words of Jesus." Putting his comparisons into a tabular form, we have approximately :

|  | St. Matthew.  | St. Mark.     | St. Luke      |
|--|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| Proportion of verbal coincidences to the whole Gospel,   | $\frac{1}{2}$ | $\frac{1}{2}$ | $\frac{1}{6}$ |
| Proportion of these coincidences in reciting words of others,  | $\frac{1}{2}$ | $\frac{1}{2}$ | $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| Or proportion of these coincidences in his own proper narrative,   | $\frac{1}{2}$ | $\frac{1}{2}$ | $\frac{1}{6}$ |
| While the proportion of narrative to the whole Gospel is   | $\frac{1}{2}$ | $\frac{1}{2}$ | $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| Hence the proportion of verbal coincidences in the narrative }<br>proper as compared with those in the other part, | 1 : 2         | 1 : 4         | 1 : 10        |

It is curious to notice how substantially the same facts reappear on a comparison of the mere vocabulary of the Gospels. Thus (following the *text. rec.* and omitting, of course, conjunctions and particles from the comparison), we have as the number of

|  | St. Matthew. | St. Mark.                     | St. Luke. | St. John. |
|--|--------------|-------------------------------|-----------|-----------|
| Words ἀπὸ λεγόμενα,  | 114          | 77                            | 270       | 95        |
| Words found only in one Gospel, but occurring with }<br>more or less frequency in other books of the N. T. } | 112          | 79                            | 312       | 86        |
| Words common to Matt., Mar., and Lk.,  | 290,         | of which are found elsewhere, |           | 226       |
| “ “ Matt., Mar., and Jno.  | 49,          | “                             | “         | 40        |
| “ “ Matt., Lk., and Jno.   | 73,          | “                             | “         | 67        |
| “ “ Mar., Lk., and Jno.  | 21,          | “                             | “         | 20        |
| “ “ Matt. and Mar.   | 142,         | “                             | “         | 82        |
| “ “ Matt. and Lk.  | 248,         | “                             | “         | 168       |
| “ “ Matt. and Jno.   | 27,          | “                             | “         | 20        |
| “ “ Mar. and Lk.   | 83,          | “                             | “         | 59        |
| “ “ Mar. and Jno.  | 28,          | “                             | “         | 12        |
| “ “ Lk. and Jno.   | 66,          | “                             | “         | 57        |

Thomson, in the article above referred to, thus admirably sums up the leading facts : " The verbal and material agreement of the three first Evangelists is such as does not occur in any other authors who have written independently of one another. The verbal agreement is greater when the spoken words of others are cited than when facts are recorded ; and greatest in quotations of the words of our Lord. But in some leading events, as in the call of the first four disciples, that of St. Matthew, and the Transfiguration, the agreement, even in expression, is remarkable ; there are also narratives where there is no verbal harmony in the outset, but only in the crisis, or emphatic part of the story (Matt. viii. 3 = Mar. i. 41 = Lk. v. 13, and Matt. xiv. 19, 20 = Mark vi. 41-43 = Lk. ix. 16, 17). The narratives of our Lord's early life as given by St. Matthew and St. Luke, have little in common ; while St. Mark does not include that part of the history

in his plan. The agreement in the narrative portions of the Gospels begins with the baptism of John, and reaches its highest point in the account of the Passion of our Lord, and the facts that preceded it ; so that a direct ratio might almost be said to exist between the amount of agreement and the nearness of the facts related to the Passion. After this event, in the account of His burial and resurrection the coincidences are few. . . . . In quotations from the Old Testament, the Evangelists, or two of them, sometimes exhibit a verbal agreement, although they differ from the Hebrew and from the LXX. (Matt. iii. 3 = Mar. i. 3 = Lk. iii. 4 ; Matt. iv. 10 = Lk. iv. 8 ; Matt. xi. 10 = Mar. i. 2 = Lk. vii. 27, etc.). Except as to twenty-four verses, the Gospel of St. Mark contains no principal facts which are not found in St. Matthew and St. Luke ; but he often supplies details omitted by them, and these are often such as would belong to the graphic account of an eye-witness. There are no cases in which St. Matthew and St. Luke exactly harmonize where St. Mark does not also coincide with them. In several places the words of St. Mark have something in common with each of the other narratives, so as to form a connecting link between them, when their words slightly differ. The examples of verbal agreement between St. Mark and St. Luke are not so long or so numerous as those between St. Matthew and St. Luke, and St. Matthew and St. Mark ; but as to the arrangement of events, St. Mark and St. Luke frequently coincide where St. Matthew differs from them."

These, and many other facts, developed by a careful study and comparison of the Gospels, are exactly such as might be expected from the circumstances under which they were written. None of them appear to have been composed until at least twenty years after the resurrection of our Lord. During all that time there was constant preaching and recounting of His acts and discourses by many who had been eye-witnesses and hearers of them. It is not at all improbable that notes of this preaching, or of detached portions of it, may have been committed to writing by many Christians and more or less circulated among their brethren. However this may be, when the several writers came to compose their respective Gospels under the Holy Spirit's guidance, their task must have been, as indeed St. Luke plainly shows it was with him, (i. 1-3), to a large extent a work of compilation. St. Matthew executed this as having been himself an eye-witness ; St. Mark, as the companion and constant hearer of the discourses of St. Peter, himself foremost among the chosen disciples of Christ ; St. Luke, as the careful collator of the many accounts in circulation, and the companion of St. Paul, to whom, perhaps, more than to any other, the significance of the Gospel facts in relation to the salvation of the world was revealed ; while St. John, at a later date, and with these Gospels already known to him, wrote especially to supply what others had left unsaid, the power of his own loving memory being quickened by that Spirit which, it had been promised, should "bring all things to their remembrance." At the same time it must not be forgotten that each wrote in immediate view of the wants of different classes of readers. St. Matthew would portray the promised Messiah to the faithful of the seed of Abraham ; St. Mark everywhere exhibits the directness, straight-

forwardness, and practical character which so distinguished the Romans, and so especially adapted his Gospel to their use ; St. Luke seeks rather to satisfy the closer enquiry of the more subtle Greek ; while St. John, remaining long after, to form the connecting link between the Apostolic church and the Christians of another generation who had never known the Lord Jesus in the flesh, would put upon record those utterances of his Master which the Spirit pointed out to him as of the most inestimable value to all ages and people. It is plain that the strict preservation of chronological order is only necessary to the integrity of a narrative when the writer has undertaken to make it so. Nothing is more common in ordinary biographies, or more conducive oftentimes to their excellence, than the grouping together of parts of the subject-matter of a similar character, although not in chronological sequence. It soon becomes evident in the study of the first Gospel that this is the course pursued by St. Matthew. While he naturally observes a certain general chronological arrangement, beginning with the birth and ending with the resurrection of Christ ; he yet, for the most part, groups together the miracles of our Lord, his discourses of a like kind, his parables, etc., preferring to exhibit them in their relations to each other rather than to the circumstances under which they took place. At the same time it is to be remembered that the chronological order is always that which a writer would follow when there was no object to lead him away from it. The sequence of all the Gospel narratives is therefore to be retained when no reason can be shown to the contrary.

St. Luke, in his introduction, has expressly undertaken *καθεξῆς γράψαι*. Does this *καθεξῆς* refer to chronological order ? The word itself admits of almost as great a variety of meaning as its English translation, "in order." Were there nothing to indicate a different sense, it might be natural to understand it as at least including chronological order. The latest advocate of this meaning is Tischendorf, who, in the introduction to his "*Synopsis Evangelica*"<sup>1</sup> (p. xiii, xiv.), is constrained thereby to adopt the order of St. Luke as his chronological basis ; but it is noticeable that he carries this no further than his introduction, and in the body of his work (with two unimportant exceptions) he follows strictly the order of St. John, transposing the parts of St. Luke with the same freedom as other harmonists. The true force of *καθεξῆς* in the preface of St. Luke seems to be that, after diligent enquiry, he has related everything as far as possible in its true and exact connection with the circumstances and conditions under which it occurred. Such a purpose is very manifest throughout his Gospel ; but while it often implies attention to points of time within certain limits, it by no means involves the following out of a general chronological order.

St. John furnishes us with careful notes of time. It is evident that he intended to observe the chronological order, and most harmonists have arranged

<sup>1</sup> *Synopsis Evangelica*, etc., Recensuit Const. Tischendorf. Ed. Altera. emendata. Leipsia, 1854.

his Gospel, with very slight variations, in the same order in which it is written. The *bipascal* theory, indeed, which will be noticed presently, requires the transposition of chap. vi. 1–vii. 1, for which special reasons are given, but otherwise leaves the order undisturbed. This general agreement in the order of St. John has been reached by writers who set out with no such design, but simply undertook to arrange events according to their probable sequence.<sup>1</sup> Such a concurrence of *prima facie* evidence, with the fruit of study and experience, seems in itself a sufficient reason for following the order of St. John. The chief difficulty in using this Gospel as a basis for a harmony lies in the fact that so few events are common to his narrative and that of the earlier Gospels. Nevertheless, his order having once been adopted, it will be found that certain fixed points of great importance have been established, and that these furnish a clue to the arrangement of much which might not at first seem to be directly connected with them. There will thus appear a further reason for the adoption of the order of St. John, in that by this means the key is furnished to what seems the most probable order of events throughout.

Having, then, adopted the order of St. John, as far as it goes, it will be found that St. Mark fully accords with this, and thus another step can be taken. The intermediate events having been arranged according to what seems the most probable sequence, it will be found, either that there are no deviations from the order of St. Mark, or, at most, that they are few and unimportant. This is shown at a glance by the synoptical table of the arrangement of various harmonists, and the evidence would be increased were there room to include a larger number. St. Mark does not especially say that he follows a chronological order; but as he accords with St. John in all the points common to the two, and as the probable order, as determined by many independent writers,<sup>1</sup> is found generally to be that given by St. Mark, it seems safe — especially in the absence of all evidence to the contrary — to take his Gospel for a further basis of the chronological arrangement. The order of St. John, therefore, as more fully carried out by St. Mark, has been adopted in the following pages. It is believed also, that this is the only possible scheme by which any two of the Gospels can be both presented in the same order in which they were written.

There will still remain, on this or any other basis, a portion of the Gospel of St. Luke which is without sufficient notes of time or points of contact with the other Gospels to be positively determined in its chronological relations to them. The difficulty is not one of any inconsistency, but simply of a want of sufficient data. Happily, however, the points which are thus difficult to fix, it is of little importance, except as a matter of interest and curiosity, to have fixed. They are, therefore, simply placed in what seems their most probable position, with full liberty to transpose them within certain limits.

There still remains a difficulty, which may possibly somewhat affect the previous conclusions, in determining the absolute length of our Saviour's public

<sup>1</sup> See, for example, Robinson's Harmony. Introduction to notes, p. 179.

ministry. This turns chiefly on the question as to what feast is intended in John v. 1, which will be discussed presently. There is much difference of opinion on this point. If that feast be a Passover, then our Lord's ministry (according to the chronology here adopted) covered a period of about three years and a half; if it refer to some other feast, then Christ's ministry may be reduced to two and a half years; still further, if in addition to this, the chronological order of St. John be abandoned, and if also the approaching Passover mentioned in vi. 4 be considered identical with the final Passover, it may be still further reduced to a little more than one year. These several schemes are known respectively as the *Quadripaschal*, the *Tripaschal*, and the *Bipaschal*, from the number of Passovers subsequent to our Lord's Baptism involved in each. It is believed that both the weight of evidence and the weight of authority are followed in distinguishing the Passover in John vi. 4 from the final Passover, and in understanding the Feast of v. 1, of still another and earlier Passover, and the order of St. John to be strictly chronological. From these premises must follow the adoption of the longer term, making our Lord's ministry to extend over four Passovers, or about three and a half years. The subject, however, has been so long debated, that it may be well to give very briefly a summary of the evidence.

1. We naturally ask first for the opinions of the early Christian writers, the more particularly because we know that the Harmony and the Diatessaron enlisted the labor of several eminent writers at a very early period. The loss of the greater part of those early works makes the answer at once less easy and less decisive. When we come down to Eusebius, we find him adopting and giving general currency to the *Quadripaschal* scheme; but before his day it is less easy to make out with distinctness what was the prevailing view, or whether indeed the points involved had attracted so much attention as to have been generally decided at all. Many passages may be quoted showing the opinions entertained by different persons; but these opinions differ one from another, and it does not appear how far any of them were based upon a deliberate examination of the quotations involved. When, e.g. we read in the *Recog. S. Clementis* (lib. iv. xxxv. Ed. Cotel. i. p. 547 col. 1), "Unus enim est verus Propheta, cujus nos, duodecim Apostoli, verba prædicamus: Ipse enim est annus Dei acceptus, nos Apostolos habens duodecim menses," we must indeed recognize that this conceit shows the author to have had in his mind probably a single year as the duration of our Lord's ministry; but it does not hence follow that he had bestowed any thought upon the subject, or would have maintained that opinion, had his attention been directed to this particular point. The same thing may be said of the passage in the Clementine Homilies (Hom. 17. xix. Ed. Cotel. I. p. 743), διὰ τὴν ὅλην ἐνιαυτῷ ἐγγρηγορῶσιν παραμένων ὡμίλησεν ὁ διδάσκαλος.

Tatian is the earliest writer to whom we can refer for an explicit opinion on the subject, if indeed we can regard the fragments of his Diatessaron which have come down to us as genuine. He divides our Lord's ministry into three years. He gives no detailed notice of the Passovers, but it seems most likely

that he based his arrangement upon the Quadripaschal scheme. Bibl. Max. Vet. Patr. Tom. II. fol. 203-212.

Irenæus, speaking of those who argued from Isa. lxi. 2 ("the acceptable year of the Lord") that our Lord's ministry endured but one year, says that they totally mistook the sense of the prophet, and adds, "et erit mentitus Propheta, si anno tantummodo Dominus prædicavit, et de eo dicit." (Lib. II. c. xxxviii. p. 159 ed. Grabe). From this it is evident that Irenæus considered it a settled point that our Lord's ministry continued more than one year; but beyond this his views do not appear.

Clement of Alexandria, in his Stromata (Lib. I. p. 174 Wirceburgi, 1779), adopts both the conclusion and the argument rejected by Irenæus; καὶ ὅτι ἐνιαυτὸν μόνον ἔδει αὐτὸν κηρῦσαι, καὶ τοῦτο γέγραπται οὕτως· Ἐνιαυτὸν δεκτὸν Κυρίου κηρῦσαι ἀπέστειλén με, τοῦτο καὶ ὁ προφήτης εἶπεν καὶ τὸ Εὐαγγέλιον.

Origen must have adopted the bipaschal theory. In his treatise De Princip. lib. iv. 5, having quoted Ps. xlv. 1, as applying to Christ, he adds, τεκμήριον γὰρ τῆς ἐκχυθείσης χάριτος ἐν χεῖλεσιν αὐτοῦ, τὸ ὀλίγου διαγεγεννημένου τοῦ χρόνου τῆς διδασκαλίας αὐτοῦ, ἐνιαυτὸν γάρ που καὶ μῆνας ὀλίγους ἐδίδαξεν, κ.τ.λ.

It seems unnecessary to pursue the subject further. It appears that before the time of Eusebius there was a diversity of opinion, and that diversity apparently due to the fact that the question had not been brought forward in such a way as to lead to its careful examination and determination. This was at last undertaken by Eusebius and resulted in the adoption of the Quadripaschal scheme, or that which makes the duration of our Lord's ministry to have been something more than three years. In this decision, for many centuries, there was a general acquiescence; other theories however, having been proposed, it may be well briefly to examine them.

The Bipaschal theory allows but one Passover between our Lord's baptism and that at which he was crucified. It gives little time therefore for our Saviour's teaching to have sunk into the minds of the people, and for their rulers to have wrought themselves up to their infuriated madness against him. Especially does it allow very short opportunity for the disciples to have been with him in the enjoyment of his instructions, since it was some time subsequent to his baptism that they were called. On these general grounds the presumption against it must be considered too strong to be overthrown without clear evidence.

The chief arguments in its support are these: 1st. That on this hypothesis we have the record of our Lord's attendance on all the great festivals which occurred during his ministry and which every Israelite was by the Mosaic law required to attend at Jerusalem. 2d. From the three earlier Gospels there is no positive evidence of the occurrence of a greater number of Passovers, and "the fourth Gospel being capable of being reduced to the same number, this should be adopted as in fact the concurrent testimony of all." Such further support as this theory is thought to derive from the opinions of early writers has already been sufficiently considered.

In regard to the first of these arguments, it could only be considered of

weight if our Gospels had far more of the air of complete narratives and less that of *memorabilia* than they actually present. Such festivals as our Lord may have attended in a more private way it would hardly have fallen within their scope to record; and for a considerable period the determination and effort of the Jews to put him to death was a sufficient reason for his non-attendance. Moreover, unless we are prepared to make a great inversion in the order of St. John, we have the certain record of one of the greatest festivals—the approaching Passover of Jno. vi. 4—which he certainly did not attend. The argument at best, must be looked upon rather as an inference from a supposed fitness of our Lord's conduct and of the Evangelists' record thereof, than as sustained by any evidence properly so called.

Much the same things may be said of the second argument also. The inference from the silence of the three first Evangelists in regard to other Passovers is of a purely negative character, and whatever weight it might be entitled to if alone, cannot stand for a moment against any positive evidence to the contrary. In regard to the Gospel of St. John, this theory certainly derives no support therefrom, and only by a serious exegetical strain can the Passover mentioned as near in vi. 4 be supposed to be the last Passover; while the necessity of disturbing the order of this Gospel should not be admitted without urgent reason. The method of avoiding this by a conjectural emendation of that text is still more objectionable.

On the other hand, if the feast mentioned in Jno. v. 1, is to be understood of a Passover, it is then no longer possible to maintain this theory at all. For so understanding it, as will presently appear, there is strong reason. The Bipaschal theory, then, must be left as one which lacks the support of any direct evidence, is open to serious objections on general grounds, and grave difficulties in the arrangement of St. John; while it may be, and probably is, absolutely excluded by the mention of the Feast in Jno. v. 1.

The Tripaschal theory leaves the order of St. John undisturbed and allows the natural sense of vi. 4, as referring to a Passover close at hand, to stand. The question between this and the Quadripaschal turns upon the interpretation of Jno. v. 1; aside from this, the difficulties commonly alleged against the one are much the same as against the other. It is therefore only necessary to discuss the sense of that passage. It will indeed still remain possible that a Passover may be there understood, and yet the Passover of vi. 4 be taken to be the same as that at which our Lord was crucified; but as there is no one now to advocate this, it cannot be necessary to refute it.

The chief argument against the reference of Jno. v. 1 to the Passover has been drawn from the supposed absence of the article before *ἑορτή*. Since the acquisition of the Codex Sinaiticus however, the weight of authority preponderates in favor of the insertion of the article, as in Tischendorf's text, and this goes far towards determining the question. Yet neither the presence nor the absence of the article can be considered as entirely decisive. "a feast of the Jews" undoubtedly *may* refer to the Passover; and "*the* feast of the Jews" may

possibly be understood of any of the three great festivals, although there is, of course, a strong presumption that such an expression, put absolutely, means the greatest of them all, that which was *κατ' ἐξοχὴν* "THE Feast of the Jews."

This could not have been either the Pentecost or the feast of Tabernacles following the first Passover, since they were already both past before our Lord's return from that feast into Galilee (see Jno. iv. 35 and note). This supposition, although formerly advocated, has now no defenders.

The only other interpretation (except that of the Passover) now advocated, is that adopted by Olshausen, Tholuck (mainly because of the supposed absence of the article), Stier, Tischendorf, and others, which understands the expression of the feast of Purim. This festival occurred on the 14th and 15th of Adar, just one month before the Passover. The strongest argument for this view is also the chief objection, both to referring the expression to the Passover, and in general to the Quadripaschal scheme, viz. that in that case our Lord would have absented himself from Jerusalem for eighteen months, inasmuch as he did not attend the Passover of Jno. vi. 4 (on the supposition that this was not the final one), but only the subsequent feast of Tabernacles (vii. 2-10), and thus moreover a whole year would have intervened between Jno. v. 1 and vi. 4. A sufficient reason for our Lord's absence, may be found in the statement in vii. 1 (cf. v. 18), that the Jews sought to kill him. In regard to the abruptness of the transition in point of time, and the interval passed over in silence, it has been well remarked that such transitions are not uncommon with St. John. Thus chap. vi. is concerned with a Passover, chap. vii. with the feast of Tabernacles, six months later; so in x. 22 there is another sudden transition from the latter feast to that of the Dedication.

On the other hand the following considerations are well urged by Robinson against the supposition that the feast of Purim is here intended: (a) That feast, so far from requiring the presence of the Jews at Jerusalem, was kept as a home festival by reading the book of Esther in the Synagogues and "sending portions one to another and gifts to the poor" (Esth. ix. 22; Jos. Ant. ii. 6, 13). (b) It is unlikely that Jesus would have gone to Jerusalem at the feast of Purim — which was not required, nor even usual — and not have gone to the Passover. The reference in support of such a supposition to his presence at the Dedication (Jno. x. 22) is not to the point, since he seems to have gone up in that instance to attend the feast of Tabernacles (Jno. vii. 2-10) and remaining some time in or near Jerusalem, to have been at the Dedication because it happened to occur during his stay. (c) "The infirm man was healed on the Sabbath (v. 9); which Sabbath belonged to the festival, as the whole context shows, v. 1, 2, 10-13. But the Purim was never celebrated on a Sabbath; and when it happened to fall on that day was regularly deferred." Andrews well says (Life of our Lord, p. 176): "It was not one of their divinely appointed feasts, nor was there any legal obligation to keep it. It was not a feast specifically religious, but patriotic; a day, making due allowance for difference in customs and institutions, not unlike the day that commemorates our own national



independence. There were no special rites that made it necessary to go up to Jerusalem, and even those residing in villages where there was no synagogue, were not obliged to go to a village where one was to be found. Why then should Jesus go up from Galilee to be present at this feast?" If the Purim be rejected, the only other tenable interpretation is the Passover. Besides the probability of this from the presence of the article (already mentioned), it seems confirmed by the account in the other three evangelists of the plucking of the "ears of corn" on the Sabbath (Matt. xii. 1; Mar. ii. 23; Lk. vi. 1). This must have occurred soon after some Passover, when the first-fruits had been already offered, but the harvest not yet gathered; and it seems, to say the least, most natural to refer the occurrence to a time just subsequent to the feast in question. It may be added that the phrase in Jno. v. 1, "*and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,*" implies that he went up in consequence of the feast, which must therefore have been one of the three of universal obligation; also, that the Passover having been spoken of just before as *the feast* (iv. 45, twice), if any other feast had been here intended, it would have been specified; and further, that only the Passover is spoken of in the Gospels as *the feast* (Matt. xxvi. 5; xxvii. 15; Mar. xv. 6; Lk. ii. 42; xxiii. 17). Too much stress, however, ought not to be laid upon the last point, as in every instance the context sufficiently shows what feast is meant. See an excellent note in Pusey on Daniel, Lect. iv. note 7, p. 175.

On the whole, therefore, it seems reasonable to follow the opinion of Irenæus (adv. Hær. 2, 39), — expressly bringing this text to bear on the question of the length of our Lord's ministry, — of Eusebius, Theodoret, and others among the ancients, and of Luther, Scaliger, Grotius, Lightfoot, Le Clerc, Hengstenberg, Robinson, and many more, that the feast here intended is the Passover, the second which had occurred since our Lord entered upon his public ministry.

A third Passover is expressly named in Jno. vi. 4. This renders the bipaschal theory untenable, and it is therefore no longer of consequence to discuss whether it may not be possible to make this identical with the final Passover. Such an hypothesis is, at best, strained; and there is no longer any sufficient reason for it, when a third Passover has once been admitted. It follows, therefore, that the Passover of the crucifixion was the fourth, and thus that our Saviour's ministry covered a period of something more than three years.

With this outline of the argument, it seems unnecessary to enlarge upon the many minor reasons which might be urged in favor of this view, or to spend time in answering all the unimportant difficulties that have been suggested by the ingenuity of interpreters.

But although this point be satisfactorily settled, and with it the general outline of the harmony be determined; yet it is not to be supposed that a perfect chronological arrangement in all details is attainable with the data in our possession. Everything which bears any note of time may be put in its proper place; but there will yet remain passages which, being without such note, cannot be assigned with certainty to their true chronological place. Such passages are placed in the following pages where they seem most probably to

belong, but yet no disturbance would be occasioned, could evidence be presented that they ought to be transposed.

A harmony must present to the eye certain discrepancies between the Evangelists, without which it would be impossible to consider them as independent witnesses to the truth of the Evangelic story. It will be one aim of the brief notes at the foot of the page to show, as far as their limits allow, that these discrepancies are superficial only. They are enough to show the independence of each, that they looked upon the events from somewhat different points of view, and wrote with different classes of readers immediately in their minds; but on the other hand, they show a substantial unity, and that each single Gospel, in a truly wonderful way, supplements all the others. It often happens that one expresses distinctly some fact or teaching which, when expressed, may be seen to have been present to the thoughts, although passed over in the explicit narrative, of the others; and each often furnishes the clew by which to understand what might otherwise have been obscure in the expression of another.

The uses of a Harmony in connection with the evidences of Christianity are thus apparent; but still greater is its value in bringing together, for examination and comparison, all the accounts of the words and acts of Him on whom alone depend our peace with God on earth and our hope of eternal salvation in heaven.

As an Appendix to this General Introduction the following extract is given from a manuscript of the late Rt. Rev. Geo. Burgess, D.D., which unfortunately remains still unpublished.

"It is affirmed by several writers of the fourth century that certain Christians actually laid the first three Gospels before St. John, and desired him to add whatever might make them more complete; and that he did thereupon attest their truth, sanction their authority, and undertake his own Gospel. External testimony to such a fact seems unimportant; since he could not but confirm those other books if he did not denounce them, and since the very character of his own Gospel is so decisive. It is essentially and evidently a sequel to the others; and had they never existed, it could never have been written in its present form and with its present contents. For it contains very little of the information which would be expected in an original and independent account of the life of Jesus. It relates nothing of His birth, His childhood, His temptation; only six of His miracles; contains not one of His narrative parables; no list of His Apostles, and no record of His sacramental supper, or of His ascension. It does contain, almost throughout, exactly that which the other Evangelists omitted. Matthew and Mark have substantially one and the same succession of facts and discourses, except as the more rapid narration of Mark studies abridgement. The materials from which the Gospel of St. Luke is constructed embrace almost all which were introduced by Matthew and Mark, but with manifold additions, which enhance its completeness; but the Gospel of St. John, except in the history of the baptism of our Lord, of the miracles of the five thousand, of the walking upon the sea, of the anointing at Bethany, of the final

entry into Jerusalem, and of some of the events belonging to the betrayal, crucifixion, and resurrection, studiously avoids whatever had been told before. Even when it relates something in common with the other three, it introduces some sayings preserved by him alone. His account of the crucifixion and resurrection, with the appearances which followed, is the personal narration of an eye-witness, who singles out from his own recollections what was before passed by. Everywhere the reader is supposed to be acquainted with the previous Gospels. Jesus of Nazareth is named without any mention of his abode at Nazareth; and Andrew is introduced as calling Him "Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph," as if the whole of the first two chapters of Matthew or of Luke were in fresh remembrance. When St. Luke leaves behind the childhood of our Saviour, we see His mother keeping His sayings in her heart. When St. John opens the next page of the history, after the lapse of eighteen unrecorded years, she appears with the very same consciousness, anticipating a miracle at the marriage-feast at Cana. Of John the Baptist he writes, "for John was not yet cast into prison"; and yet he alone among the Evangelists does not relate the imprisonment itself, or the death of the Baptist. He mentions the objection of some of the Jews that Christ should come out of Bethlehem, without pausing to say that Bethlehem was really His birthplace, as all readers knew from Luke and Matthew. When he mentions Bethany, it is as "the town of Mary and her sister Martha"; but he has not before told us who they were. The Gospel of St. Luke had told us; and in a few words had sketched the same striking difference in their beautiful characters which is soon expanded in the larger narration of the resurrection of Lazarus. In St. Luke, Martha is encumbered about much serving, while Mary sits at the feet of Jesus, and listens to his words. In St. John, Martha still serves at the supper; and Mary anoints the feet of Jesus, and wipes them with her hair. It seems as if John had taken up, while the ink was still fresh, the pen which Luke had dropped. When our Saviour was betrayed, one of those who were with Him in the garden, having a sword, smote with it a servant of the high-priest and cut off his ear. So much is related by Matthew, who subjoins also the command of Jesus to the disciple to put up his weapon; the warning that those who took the sword should perish with the sword; the intimation that legions of angels waited but for his summons; and the question how, if he called them to his aid, the Scriptures could be fulfilled. The account of Matthew is abbreviated, as usual, by Mark, who simply states the infliction of the wound on a servant of the high-priest by one of them that stood by; and adds no more. Luke, while he repeats as little as was possible of the account of his predecessors, introduces the facts that two swords had been produced in mistaken reply to an expression of our Lord; that, under the same mistake, they who were about him now said, "Lord shall we smite with the sword?" that it was the right ear which was wounded; and that Jesus, with the words "Suffer ye thus far," touched and healed the wound. The names of the assailant and the assailed were till now suppressed; a circumstance not in itself wonderful, when it is considered how few names are inserted at all in the Gos-

pels; but somewhat surprising when these are given at last by the fourth Evangelist. Whatever the reason was for the omission, it had ceased when the aged John reviewed the history, after all the other actors and witnesses were in the grave. He recorded that the name of the servant was Malchus, and that Peter struck the blow. St. Matthew proceeds to relate that those who had seized Jesus led Him away to the house of Caiaphas the high-priest; and St. Mark and St. Luke add nothing beside. St. John interposes the fact that He was first brought before Annas, the father-in-law of Caiaphas; thus the order of the transactions is rearranged and completed. Immediately after, he illustrates, from his personal recollections, the thrice repeated and now thrice told denial of Peter. It was John who had opened the way for his entrance through his own acquaintance with the high-priest; for, having thus entered with Jesus, he went back and desired the portress to admit his companion. It was this very portress, he says, who first questioned Peter, and called out his first denial. The second is attributed also by Matthew and Mark to the suggestions of a maid, who drew the eyes of the bystanders upon him; while Luke, not an eye-witness, takes no notice of this maid, but only of the first, a figure prominent in all the four narratives, but identified by John only as the damsel who kept the door. At the second denial, John, like Luke, disregards the second maid, but only, as Mark had done before, shows us the picture of Peter warming himself by the fire, while his soul trembles before the suspicious questions and looks of men or women. At the third denial, the other Evangelists all represent the bystanders as insisting that Peter was a Galilean, betrayed by his very accent. But John, leaving this aside, singles out the kinsman of Malchus, who had noted the face of Peter in the garden, but perhaps in the confusion and darkness had failed to observe that it was he who drew the sword, else his arraignment of Peter might have been more decisive. The narrative of John still supplies what the others had left untold, and gleans where they have reaped; but the grain is not the less golden. The first two of the Evangelists record one cry of our Lord upon the cross; the "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani"! The third, omitting this, relates three others: the prayer, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do"; the promise to the penitent thief, "Verily I say unto thee, to-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise"; and the surrender of life, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit." St. John had stood at the foot of the cross, and there supported the mother of the Lord in her anguish. He repeats the words which made him from that day a son unto her, and she to him a mother. He brings to our ears the accent of utmost distress, "I thirst," and the cry of solemn triumph, "It is finished." But how could he have omitted the still more affecting and still weightier words recorded by St. Luke, unless because he knew that they had been thus recorded already? So too, after the resurrection, he relates only events or circumstances which the three had left untold, and to which he gives all the freshness of his glowing memory. He is there once more at the dawn of day, outrunning the eager but older Peter, and yet pausing at the entrance of the sepulchre; and in this narrative we have the expansion of

the merest mention by St. Luke of a visit of Peter. From such a mere mention by the other three Evangelists of Mary Magdalene as one of the women, and indeed the first, who saw the Lord, is developed by St. John the full story of that rapturous interview. So the account given by St. Luke of the appearance of our Lord to the eleven in the evening of that day, is filled out by St. John through the introduction of the renewal of their commission, while the Saviour breathed upon them and bade them receive the Holy Ghost; and by the details of the absence and incredulity of Thomas, and of the appearance on the succeeding Sunday, when that incredulity ended. Throughout he perfects the story; and in more places than one, adds the full force of his personal asseveration, "He that saw it bare record." If his Gospel be, as it certainly is, a sequel which presupposes and completes the other three, it must also reaffirm them with all the weight which belonged to the last of the Apostles. "There were many other things which Jesus did, which, if every one of them should be written, the world itself could not contain the books that should be written." It seems like an attestation of the books which had been written already, and to which his own was immediately appended.

"But certainly the Gospel of St. John would never have been what it is, had not the Gospel of St. Luke existed before. The later yields to the earlier the support of its own authority and of its author. At the end of the first century, when St. John died, the Gospel of St. Luke had all the sanction and the certainty which could attend a record universally received as sacred. It was read by the Christian churches in their assemblies; it bore the name of an associate of St. Paul, who had possessed every opportunity for gathering up the facts, and every needful gift of the Spirit for judging, discriminating, and recording them as the counsel of God; and it has the seal of the patriarchal John, the only one who remained of those whom the Lord had chosen to be his companions, heralds, and witnesses."

---

Subjoined is a List of the principal Harmonies hitherto published. For a more complete account the student is referred to Fabricius, *Biblioth. Gr.*, ed. Harles, T. iv. p. 880 sq., and Hase, *Das Leben Jesu*, ed. 4, 1854, pp. 21-26.

TATIAN, SYRUS. His work, written about A.D., 170, and entitled τὸ διὰ τεσσάρων has perished, and what purports to be the Latin version of it is not considered genuine. See Fabricius, *Cod. Apocr. N. T. I.* p. 377; Semisch, *Tatiani Diatesseron* Vratisl. 1856.

THEOPHILUS, of Antioch, appears from the testimony of St. Jerome (ep. 151 ad Algas. quæst. 5) to have also, about the same time, composed a harmony, of which nothing more is now known.

AMMONIUS, Alexandrinus, in the former half of the third century, also prepared a work called Ἀρμονία which has itself also perished; but having been

made by Eusebius of Cæsarea the basis of his *canones*, and these having been from the fourth century attached to nearly all the Greek and Latin MSS., it has become of considerable historical importance.

ST. AUGUSTINE in his four books "*de consensu Evangelistarum*" has really occupied himself chiefly with the formation of a harmony; and

ST. EPIPHANIUS has much matter relating to the chronological order of the Evangelic narrative.

VICTOR (of Capua, cir. A.D. 550), under the title "*Consonantia Evangeliorum*," prepared in Latin a harmony from the Greek of an unknown author. Victor himself attributed it to Tatian, others assign it to Ammonius. Ed. J. A. Schmeller, Vienna, 1841.

HESYCHIUS: *εὐαγγελικὴ συμφωνία*. Fragments are preserved in Cotelierius, Eccl. Gr. monument. T. III.

JO. GERSON: *concordantia Evv. seu monotessaron*. Colon. cir. 1471; also to be found in his works, Colon, 1483, Amst. 1706.

AND. OSIANDER, *Harm. Evang. lib. iv. Gr. et Lat. fol.* Basil, 1537, and often.

CORN. JANSEN, *Concord. Evang. fol.* Lovan, 1549 etc. Mechl. 1825. 8vo. 2 Tom.

R. STEPHANUS, *Harm. Evang. fol. Par.* 1553.

J. CALVINUS, *Harm. ex tribus Evang. composita, adjuncto seorsum Joanne*, fol. Gen. 1553, etc.

CAR. MOLINÆUS. (du Moulin), *Collatio et unio quatuor Evang. etc.* 4to. Par. 1565.

P. CRELL, *Monotessaron evang. hist.*, Germ. et Lat. Vitemb. 1566.

CODOMANUS, *Harm. evang.* Norimb. 1568.

M. CHEMNITZ, *Harm. quatuor Evang., quam P. Lyserus et J. Gerhardus, is continuavit, hic perfecit.* fol. Hamb. 1704. Tom. III. (The first volume by Chemnitz was edited by Lyserus at Frankfort, 1593).

G. CALIXTI, *Quatuor Evang. script. Concordia.* Halberst. 1642. (Published from the author's teachings without his consent.).

T. CARTWRIGHT, *Harm. Evang.* 4to. Amst. 1627, 1647.

J. LIGHTFOOT, *Harm., Ordo, et Chronicon N. T.* London 1644. Ultraj. 1699. Also in English, London, 1655. In a later ed. of his works by Pitman 8vo. Vol. III. Lond. 1822.

B. LAMY, *Harm. sive Concordia quat. Evang.* 12mo. Par. 1689. Comment. in *Harm.* (cum apparatu chronol. et geogr.) 4to. Par. 1699, Tom. II.

J. CLERICUS (Le Clerc), *Harm. Evang., etc.* Amst. 1699. Lugd. Batav. 1700.

TOINARD, *Evang. Harm. Gr. et Lat.* Par. 1707. *Harm. ou Concorde evang. etc. suivant la methode et avec les notes de feu M. Toinard.* Par. 1716.

F. BURMANN, de *Harm., ofte Overeenstemminge der vier h. Evang.* 4to. Amst. 1712, 1739.

J. R. RUS, *Harm. Evang. etc.* Jena. 1727-30, 3 Tom. in 4 Vol.

J. A. BENGEL, *Richtige Harm. der vier Evangelisten.* Tüb. 8vo. 1736, etc.

J. MACKNIGHT, *Harm. of the four Gospels etc.* London, 1756, and often.

J. PRIESTLEY, *Harm. of the Evang. in English*, 4to. London, 1777.

W. NEWCÔME, Harm. of the Gospels in Gr., in which the original text is disposed after Le Clerc's general manner. fol. Dubl. 1778. Reprinted with alterations by Robinson 8vo. Andover, 1814, and again Andover and London, 1834.

J. J. GRIESBACH, Synopsis Evang. Matt., Marci, et Lucæ, etc. 8vo. Halæ. 1776, etc.

SIMANOVICS, Evang. Chr. *συνταρομ.* c. iv. Evv. concord. Vindob. 1792.

J. WHITE, Diatessaron, etc. 8vo. Oxon. 1800. (A brief Harmony is subjoined).

H. PLANCK, Entwurf einer neuen synopt. Zusammenstellung der drey ersten Evang. Götting. 1809.

J. CHAMBERS, an Harmony of the Four Gospels, etc. Retford, 1813.

DE WETTE ET LÜCKE, Synopsis Evang. Matt., Marci, et Lucæ, cum parallelis Joannis pericopis. 4to. Berol. 1818, 1842.

G. C. MATTHÆI, Synopse der vier Evangelien, etc. Göttingen, 1826.

M. ROEDIGER, Synop. Evang. Matt., Marci, et Lucæ, cum Joann. pericopis parallelis, 8vo. Halæ, 1829, 1839.

H. N. CLAUSEN, Quatuor Evang. tabulæ synopt. etc. Havniæ, 1829. Also Fortolkning af de tre første Evangelier Kjöbenhavn. 1848.

G. TOWNSEND, The N. T. arranged in chronological and historical order, etc. 8vo. London, 1825; Ed. by T. W. Coit, D.D. Boston, 1837.

R. CHAPMAN, Gr. Harm. of the Gospels, in which the arrangements of Newcome, Townsend, and Greswell are incorporated. London, 1836.

LANT CARPENTER, an Apostolical Harmony of the Gospels, 2d ed., London and Boston, 1838.

V. REICHEL, Quatuor sacr. Evang. in pericopas harm. chronol. ordinatas dispertita, etc. Prag. 1840.

J. G. SOMMER, Synopt. tafeln für d. Kritik u. Exegese der drei ersten Evv. Bonn. 1842.

J. GEHRINGER, Synopt. Zusammenstellung des Gr. Textes der vier Evangelien. Tübing. 1842.

S. F. JARVIS, a New Harmony of the Gospels. This is the conclusion of the author's Introd. to the Hist. of the Church, p. 564 sq. New York, 1845.

JOS. H. FRIEDLIEB, quat. Evv. sacra Matt., Marci, Lucæ, Jno., in harmoniam redacta etc. Vratisl. 1847.

KRAFFT, Chronologie und Harm. der vier Evang. etc. Erlangen, 1848.

E. ROBINSON, Harm. of the Four Gospels in Gr. Boston, 1845. Revised ed. 1851, and often. Same also in English.

K. WIESELER, Chronologische Synop. der vier Evang. etc. Hamburg, 1843.

ANGER, Synopsis Evang. Matt., Marci, Lucæ cum locis qui supersunt parallelis litterarum et traditionum evang. Irenæo antiquiorum. etc. Lipsiæ, 1852.

W. STROUD (M.D.), a new Gr. Harm. of the Four Gospels, comprising a Synopsis and a Diatessaron. London, Bagster and Sons, 1853.

E. GRESWELL, Harm. etc. Oxon. 1856 (5th ed.).

CHRIST. LEX, Die Evangelienharmonie, etc. Aus den vier Evv. in der Luth. Uebersetzung, etc. Wiesbaden, 1855.

JAC. LICHTENSTEIN, *Lebensgeschichte des H. Jesu Christi in chronologischer Uebersicht*. Erlangen, 1856.

M. H. SCHULZE, *Evangelientafel als eine übersichtliche Darstellung der synop. Evv. etc.* Leipzig, 1861.

CONST. TISCHENDORF, *Synopsis Evangelica, etc. ed. altera emendata*. Lipsiæ. 1864.

W. THOMSON (Archbp. of York), *Table of the Harm. of the Four Gospels in W. Smith's Dict. of the Bible. vol. II p. 720*. London 1863; Amer. ed. by H. B. Hackett, D.D. and E. Abbot, A.M. New York, 1867.

A large amount of additional literature on the subject is necessarily passed over.

On the following pages is presented a synoptical view of the various arrangements adopted by several harmonists. The table might of course be indefinitely extended; but it is believed that this selection will sufficiently embrace the results of latest study and criticism. The order observed by each author is strictly preserved, but no attention is paid to their subdivisions of the subject-matter into sections. A concurrence of them all is marked by underlining the type. The Harmonists selected are: GRESWELL, as the most common authority at present in England; STROUD (a London physician who spent thirty years in working out his scheme), as the independent and conscientious work of a layman little influenced by the labors of others, and free from any theological bias; ROBINSON, an eminent scholar, and hitherto the almost universal authority in America; Archbishop THOMSON, in the article *Gospels* in Smith's Dictionary of the Bible, as giving the latest results of study in England<sup>1</sup>; TISCHENDORF, the latest, best, and most generally adopted authority in Germany; while in the last column the arrangement of the present Harmony is given for the purpose of comparison.

The eye will at once catch the points upon which all are agreed; and such points, thus concurred in by scholars of widely different connections and views, may be considered as well settled. At the same time it will readily be seen what is the balance of opinion in regard to other passages; while in regard to a very few — after making allowance for differences occasioned by different theories in relation to the length of our Lord's ministry — it will be observed that the variations are so great as to show that the data are insufficient for a positive conclusion.

<sup>1</sup> His duplicate entries of passages in heavy type are in several instances omitted in the following table.



# A TABULAR VIEW OF THE ARRANGEMENTS ADOPTED

THE LAST COLUMN CONTAINS THE ARRANGE-

| GRESWELL. |           |           |          | STROUD.  |           |           |          | ROBINSON. |           |           |          |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|----------|----------|-----------|-----------|----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|----------|
| Matth.    | Mark.     | Luke.     | John.    | Matth.   | Mark.     | Luke.     | John.    | Matth.    | Mark.     | Luke.     | John.    |
|           |           | 1: 1-4    |          |          |           | (omit)    |          |           |           | 1: 1-4    |          |
|           |           | 1: 5-55   |          |          |           | 1: 5-55   |          |           |           | 1: 5-55   |          |
| 1: 18-25  |           | 1: 56     |          |          |           | 1: 56-80  |          |           |           | 1: 56-80  |          |
|           |           | 1: 57-80  |          | 1: 18-25 |           |           |          | 1: 18-25  |           |           |          |
|           |           | 2: 1-20   |          |          |           | 2: 1-7    |          |           |           | 2: 1-7    |          |
| 1: 25     |           | 2: 21     |          |          |           |           |          |           |           |           |          |
| 1: 1-17   |           | 3: 23-33  |          |          |           | 2: 8-21   |          |           |           | 2: 8-21   |          |
|           |           |           |          |          |           | 2: 22-39  |          |           |           | 2: 22-33  |          |
|           |           | 2: 22-33  |          |          |           |           |          |           |           |           |          |
| 2: 1-18   |           |           |          | 2: 1-18  |           |           |          | 2: 1-18   |           |           |          |
| 2: 19-23  |           | 2: 39     |          | 2: 19-23 |           |           |          | 2: 19-23  |           | 2: 39, 40 |          |
|           |           | 2: 40-52  |          |          |           | 2: 40-52  |          |           |           | 2: 41-52  |          |
|           |           |           |          |          |           |           |          | 1: 1-17   |           | 3: 23-33  |          |
|           |           |           | 1: 1-18  |          |           |           |          |           |           |           |          |
| 3: 1-12   | 1: 1-8    | 3: 1-18   |          | 3: 1-12  | 1: 1-8    | 3: 1-18   |          | 3: 1-12   | 1: 1-8    | 3: 1-18   |          |
|           |           | 3: 19, 20 |          |          |           | 3: 19, 20 |          |           |           |           |          |
| 3: 13-17  | 1: 9-11   | 3: 21-23  |          | 3: 13-17 | 1: 9-11   | 3: 21, 22 |          | 3: 13-17  | 1: 9-11   | 3: 21-23  |          |
| 4: 1-11   | 1: 12, 13 | 4: 1-13   |          | 4: 1-11  | 1: 12, 13 | 4: 1-13   |          | 4: 1-11   | 1: 12, 13 | 4: 1-13   |          |
|           |           |           |          | 1: 1-17  |           | 3: 23-33  |          |           |           |           |          |
|           |           |           | 1: 19-34 |          |           |           | 1: 1-18  |           |           |           | 1: 1-18  |
|           |           |           | 1: 35-   |          |           |           | 1: 19-34 |           |           |           | 1: 19-34 |
|           |           |           | 3: 36    |          |           |           | 1: 35-   |           |           |           | 1: 35-   |
|           |           |           |          |          |           |           | 3: 36    |           |           |           | 3: 36    |
|           |           |           |          |          |           |           |          |           |           |           |          |
|           |           |           | 4: 4-42  |          |           |           | 4: 4-42  |           |           |           |          |
|           |           |           |          |          |           |           |          |           |           |           |          |
|           |           |           | 4: 43-45 |          |           |           | 4: 43-45 |           |           |           |          |
|           |           |           | 4: 46-54 |          |           |           | 4: 46-54 |           |           |           | 4: 46-54 |
|           |           |           |          |          |           |           | 5: 1-47  |           |           |           |          |
|           |           |           |          | 4: 12    | 1: 14     | 4: 14     |          |           |           |           |          |
|           |           |           |          | 4: 17    | 1: 14, 15 | 4: 14, 15 |          |           |           |           |          |
|           |           |           |          |          |           | 4: 16-30  |          |           |           |           |          |
| 4: 12-16  | 1: 14     | 4: 31     |          | 4: 13-16 |           | 4: 31     |          | 4: 13-16  |           | 4: 16-30  |          |
| 4: 17     | 1: 14, 15 |           |          |          |           |           |          |           |           | 4: 31     |          |

# BY SEVERAL OF THE MORE RECENT HARMONISTS.

MENT ADOPTED IN THE FOLLOWING PAGES.

| THOMSON. |           |                                 |                            | TISCHENDORF.           |  |                       |                                 |                   |                   |                                 |                             |
|----------|-----------|---------------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|--|-----------------------|---------------------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Matth.   | Mark.     | Luke.                           | John.                      | Matth.                 | Mark.  | Luke.                 | John.                           | Matth.            | Mark.             | Luke.                           | John.                       |
|          |           | 1: 1-4                          | 1: 1-14                    |                        |  | 1: 1-4                | 1: 1-18                         |                   |                   | 1: 1-4                          | 1: 1-18                     |
|          |           | 1: 5-55                         |                            | 1: 1-17                |  | 3: 23-38<br>1: 5-55   |                                 |                   |                   | 1: 5-55                         |                             |
| 1: 18-25 |           | 1: 56-80<br>2: 1-7              |                            | 1: 18-25               |  | 1: 56-80<br>2: 1-7    |                                 | 1: 18-24<br>1: 25 |                   | 1: 56-80<br>2: 1-7              |                             |
| 1: 1-17  |           | 3: 23-38<br>2: 8-21<br>2: 22-38 |                            |                        |  | 2: 8-21<br>2: 22-38   |                                 | 1: 1-17           |                   | 3: 23-38<br>2: 8-21<br>2: 22-38 |                             |
| 2: 1-18  |           |                                 |                            | 2: 1-18                |  |                       |                                 | 2: 1-18           |                   |                                 |                             |
| 2: 19-23 |           | 2: 39<br>2: 40-52               |                            | 2: 19-23               |  | 2: 39, 40<br>2: 41-52 |                                 | 2: 19-23          |                   | 2: 39, 40<br>2: 41-52           |                             |
| 3: 1-12  | 1: 1-8    | 3: 1-18                         | 1: 15-31                   | 3: 1-12                | 1: 1-8   | 3: 1-18               |                                 | 3: 1-12           | 1: 1-8            | 3: 1-18                         |                             |
| 3: 13-17 | 1: 9-11   | 3: 21, 22                       | 1: 32-34                   | 3: 13-17               | 1: 9-11  | 3: 21, 22             |                                 | 3: 13-17          | 1: 9-11           | 3: 21-23                        |                             |
| 4: 1-11  | 1: 12, 13 | 4: 1-13                         |                            | 4: 1-11                | 1: 12, 13                                      | 4: 1-13               |                                 | 4: 1-11           | 1: 12, 13         | 4: 1-13                         |                             |
|          |           |                                 | 1: 35-<br>3: 36<br>4: 1-42 |                        |  |                       | 1: 19-34<br>1: 35-<br>3: 36     |                   |                   |                                 | 1: 19-34<br>1: 35-<br>3: 36 |
| 14: 3    | 6: 17     | 3: 19, 20<br>3: 24              |                            | 14: 3-5<br>4: 12       | 6: 17-20<br>1: 14                              | 3: 19, 20<br>4: 14    | 4: 1-3                          | 14: 3-5<br>4: 12  | 6: 17-20<br>1: 14 | 3: 19, 20<br>4: 14              | 4: 1-3                      |
| 4: 12    | 1: 14, 15 | 4: 14, 15<br>4: 16-30           | 4: 43-45<br>4: 46-54       |                        |  |                       | 4: 4-42                         | 4: 17             | 1: 14-15          | 4: 14, 15<br>4: 43-45           | 4: 4-42<br>4: 43-45         |
|          |           |                                 |                            |                        |  |                       | 4: 43-45<br>4: 46-54<br>5: 1-47 |                   |                   |                                 | 4: 46-54                    |
|          |           |                                 |                            | 4: (12) 17<br>4: 13-16 | 1: (14,) 15<br>4: (14) 15<br>4: 16-30<br>4: 31 |                       |                                 | 4: 13-16          |                   | 4: 16-30<br>4: 31               |                             |

## TABULAR VIEW OF THE ARRANGEMENT ADOPTED

| GRESWELL.           |            |           |         | STROUD.      |            |           |       | ROBINSON.    |            |   |         |
|---------------------|------------|-----------|---------|--------------|------------|-----------|-------|--------------|------------|---|---------|
| Matth.              | Mark.      | Luke.     | John.   | Matth.       | Mark.      | Luke.     | John. | Matth.       | Mark.      | Luke.                                       | John.   |
| 4: 18-22            | 1: 16-20   |           |         | 4: 18-22     | 1: 16-20   |           |       | 4: 18-22     | 1: 16-20   | 5: 1-11                                     |         |
|                     | 1: 21-28   | 4: 31-37  |         |              | 1: 21-28   | 4: 31-37  |       |              | 1: 21-28   | 4: 31-37                                    |         |
| 8: 14-17            | 1: 29-34   | 4: 38-41  |         | 8: 14-17     | 1: 29-34   | 4: 38-41  |       | 8: 14-17     | 1: 29-34   | 4: 38-41                                    |         |
| 4: 23               | 1: 35-39   | 4: 42-44  |         | 4: 23        | 1: 35-39   | 4: 42-44  |       | 4: 23        | 1: 35-39   | 4: 42-44                                    |         |
| 4: 24, 25<br>5-8: 1 |            |           |         |              |            |           |       | 4: 24-25     |            |   |         |
|                     |            | 5: 1-11   |         |              |            | 5: 1-11   |       |              |            |   |         |
| 8: 2-4              | 1: 40-45   | 5: 12-16  |         | 8: 2-4       | 1: 40-45   | 5: 12-16  |       | 8: 2-4       | 1: 40-45   | 5: 12-16                                    |         |
|                     |            |           |         |              |            |           |       |              |            |   |         |
| 9: 2-8              | 2: 1-12    | 5: 17-26  |         | 9: 2-8       | 2: 1-12    | 5: 17-26  |       | 9: 2-8       | 2: 1-12    | 5: 17-26                                    |         |
| 9: 9                | 2: 13, 14  | 5: 27, 28 |         | 9: 9         | 2: 13, 14  | 5: 27, 28 |       | 9: 9         | 2: 13, 14  | 5: 27, 28                                   |         |
|                     | 2: 15-22   | 5: 29-39  |         | 9: 10-17     | 2: 15-22   | 5: 29-39  |       |              |            |   |         |
| 12: 1-14            | 2: 23-3: 6 | 6: 1-11   | 5: 1-47 | 12: 1-14     | 2: 23-3: 6 | 6: 1-11   |       | 12: 1-14     | 2: 23-3: 6 | 6: 1-11                                     | 5: 1-47 |
| 12: 15-21           | 3: 7-12    |           |         | 12: 15-21    | 3: 7-12    |           |       | 12: 15-21    | 3: 7-12    |   |         |
| 10: 2-4             | 3: 13-19   | 6: 12-16  |         | 5: 1         | 3: 13-19   | 6: 12-16  |       | 10: 2-4      | 3: 13-19   | 6: 12-16                                    |         |
|                     |            | 6: 17-19  |         |              |            | 6: 17-19  |       |              |            | 6: 17-19                                    |         |
|                     |            | 6: 20-49  |         | 5: 1-7: 29 * |            | 6: 20-49  |       | 5: 1-7: 29 * |            | 6: 20-49                                    |         |
|                     |            |           |         |              |            |           |       |              |            |   |         |
| 8: 5-13             |            | 7: 1-10   |         | 8: 1         |            |           |       | 8: 1         |            |   |         |
|                     |            |           |         | 8: 5-13      |            | 7: 1-10   |       | 8: 5-13      |            | 7: 1-10                                     |         |
|                     |            |           |         | 3: 19-21     |            |           |       |              |            |   |         |
|                     |            |           |         | 12: 22-37    | 3: 22-30   | 11: 14-23 |       |              |            |   |         |
|                     |            |           |         | 12: 43-50    | 3: 31-35   | 11: 24-28 |       |              |            |   |         |
|                     |            |           |         | 12: 38-42    |            | 11: 29-54 |       |              |            |   |         |
|                     |            | 7: 11-17  |         |              |            | 7: 11-17  |       |              |            | 7: 11-17                                    |         |
| 11: 2-19            |            | 7: 18-35  |         | 11: 2-19     |            | 7: 18-35  |       | 11: 2-19     |            | 7: 18-35                                    |         |
| 11: 20-30           |            |           |         | 11: 20-30    |            |           |       | 11: 20-30    |            |   |         |
|                     |            | 7: 33-50  |         |              |            | 7: 36-50  |       |              |            | 7: 36-50                                    |         |
|                     | 3: 19      | 8: 1-3    |         |              |            | 8: 1-3    |       |              |            | 8: 1-3                                      |         |
| 12: 22-37           | 3: 20-30   |           |         |              |            |           |       | 12: 22-37    | 3: 20-30   | 11: 14, 15,<br>17-23                        |         |
| 12: 38-45           |            |           |         |              |            |           |       | 12: 38-45    |            | 11: 16, 24-<br>26, 29-36                    |         |
| 12: 46-50           | 3: 31-35   |           |         |              |            |           |       | 12: 46-50    | 3: 31-35   | 11: 27, 28,<br>8: 19-21<br>11: 37-<br>13: 9 |         |

\* For the sake of brevity the whole of the Sermon on the Mount is here indicated; in this Harmony a

| THOMSON.     |            |          |         | TISCHENDORF.       |   |                        |       |                        |            |                      |         |
|--------------|------------|----------|---------|--------------------|---|------------------------|-------|------------------------|------------|----------------------|---------|
| Matth.       | Mark.      | Luke.    | John.   | Matth.             | Mark.   | Luke.                  | John. | Matth.                 | Mark.      | Luke.                | John.   |
| 4: 13-22     | 1: 16-20   | 5: 1-11  |         | 4: 18-22           | 1: 16-20  | 5: 1-11                |       | 4: 18-22               | 1: 16-20   | 5: 1-11              |         |
|              | 1: 21-23   | 4: 31-37 |         |                    | 1: 21-28  | 4: 31-37               |       |                        | 1: 21-28   | 4: 31-37             |         |
| 8: 14-17     | 1: 29-34   | 4: 38-41 |         | 8: 14-17           | 1: 29-34  | 4: 38-41               |       | 8: 14-17               | 1: 29-34   | 4: 38-41             |         |
| 4: 23        | 1: 35-39   | 4: 42-44 |         | 4: 23              | 1: 35-39  | 4: 42-44               |       | 4: 23                  | 1: 35-39   | 4: 42-44             |         |
| 4: 24-25     |            |          |         |                    |   |                        |       |                        |            |                      |         |
| 8: 1         |            |          |         | 8: 1               |   |                        |       |                        |            |                      |         |
| 8: 2-4       | 1: 40-45   | 5: 12-16 |         | 8: 2-4             | 1: 40-45  | 5: 12-16               |       | 8: 2-4                 | 1: 40-45   | 5: 12-16             |         |
| 8: 18-       | 4: 35-     | 8: 22-56 |         |                    |   |                        |       |                        |            |                      |         |
| 9: 34        | 5: 43      |          |         |                    |   |                        |       |                        |            |                      |         |
| 9: 1         |            |          |         | 9: 1               |   |                        |       | 9: 1                   |            |                      |         |
| 9: 2-8       | 2: 1-12    | 5: 17-26 |         | 9: 2-8             | 2: 1-12   | 5: 17-26               |       | 9: 2-8                 | 2: 1-12    | 5: 17-26             |         |
| 9: 9         | 2: 13-14   | 5: 27-8  |         | 9: 9               | 2: 13, 14   | 5: 27, 28              |       | 9: 9                   | 2: 13, 14  | 5: 27, 28            |         |
| 9: 10-17     | 2: 15-22   | 5: 29-39 |         | 9: 10-17           | 2: 15-22  | 5: 29-39               |       | 9: 10-17               | 2: 15-22   | 5: 29-39             |         |
|              |            |          | 5: 1-47 |                    |   |                        |       |                        |            |                      | 5: 1-47 |
| 12: 1-14     | 2: 23-3: 6 | 6: 1-11  |         | 12: 1-14           | 2: 23-3: 6  | 6: 1-11                |       | 12: 1-14               | 2: 23-3: 6 | 6: 1-11              |         |
|              |            |          |         | 12: 15-21          |   |                        |       |                        |            |                      |         |
| 12: 15-21    | 3: 7-12    |          |         |                    |   |                        |       | 12: 15-21              | 3: 7-12    | 6: 17-19             |         |
| 10: 2-4      | 3: 13-19   | 6: 12-16 |         | 10: 2-4            | 3: 13-19  | 6: 12-16               |       | 4: 24-25               |            |                      |         |
|              |            | 6: 17-19 |         | 4: 24, 25          | 3: 7-12   | 6: 17-19               |       | 10: 2-4                | 3: 13-19   | 6: 12-16             |         |
| 5: 1-7: 29 * |            | 6: 20-49 |         | 5: 1-7: 29 (4: 24) | 6: 20-49 (11: 2-4, 9-13, 34-36, 12: 22-31, 33, 34, 58, 59, 13: 24-27, 14: 34, 35, 16: 13, 17, 18) |                        |       | 5: 1-7: 29 *           |            | 6: 20-49<br>16: 17   |         |
| 8: 5-13      |            | 7: 1-10  |         | (8: 1)             |   |                        |       | 8: 1                   |            |                      |         |
|              |            |          |         | 8: 5-13            |   | 7: 1-10                |       | 8: 5-13                |            | 7: 1-10              |         |
|              |            |          |         |                    |   |                        |       |                        |            |                      |         |
|              |            | 7: 11-17 |         |                    |   | 7: 11-17               |       |                        |            | 7: 11-17             |         |
| 11: 2-19     |            | 7: 18-35 |         | 11: 2-19           |   | 7: 18-35               |       | 11: 2-19               |            | 7: 18-35<br>16: 16   |         |
| 11: 20-30    |            |          |         |                    |   |                        |       |                        |            |                      |         |
|              |            | 7: 36-50 |         |                    |   | 7: 36-50               |       |                        |            | 7: 36-50             |         |
|              |            | 8: 1-3   |         |                    |   | 8: 1-3                 |       |                        |            | 8: 1-3               |         |
|              |            |          |         | 12: 22-37          | 3: 20-30  | 11: 17-23,<br>6: 43-45 |       | 12: 22-37              | 3: 20-30   | 11: 14-23,<br>12: 10 |         |
|              |            |          |         | 12: 46-50          | 3: 31-35  | 8: 19-21               |       | 12: 38-45<br>6: 22, 23 |            | 11: 24-36            |         |
|              |            |          |         |                    |   |                        |       | 12: 46-50              | 3: 31-35   | 8: 19-21             |         |

few passages are transferred to the parallel places in St. Luke; they are, v. 24, 25; vi. 22-34; vii. 7-11.

| GRESWELL.    |           |         |          | STROUD.     |           |         |         | ROBINSON.   |           |         |          |
|--------------|-----------|---------|----------|-------------|-----------|---------|---------|-------------|-----------|---------|----------|
| Matth.       | Mark.     | Luke.   | John.    | Matth.      | Mark.     | Luke.   | John.   | Matth.      | Mark.     | Luke.   | John.    |
| 13:1-9       | 4:1-9     | 8:4-8   |          | 13:1-9      | 4:1-9     | 8:4-8   |         | 13:1-9      | 4:1-9     | 8:4-8   |          |
| 13:10-17     |           |         |          | 13:10-23    | 4:10-25   | 8:9-18  |         | 13:10-23    | 4:10-25   | 8:9-18  |          |
| 13:24-35     | 4:26-34   |         |          | 13:24-35    | 4:26-34   |         |         | 13:24-35    | 4:26-34   |         |          |
| 13:36, 18-23 | 4:10-25   | 8:9-18  |          |             |           |         |         |             |           |         |          |
| 13:36-52     |           |         |          | 13:36-52    |           |         |         | 13:36-52    |           |         |          |
|              |           | 8:19-21 |          | 13:53       |           | 8:19-21 |         | 13:53       |           |         |          |
| 13:53, 8:18  | 4:35      | 8:22    |          | 8:18        | 4:35      | 8:22    |         | 8:18        | 4:35      | 8:22    |          |
| 8:19-34      | 4:36-5:20 | 8:23-39 |          | 8:19-34     | 4:36-5:20 | 8:23-39 |         | 8:19-34     | 4:36-5:20 | 8:23-39 |          |
| 9:1          | 5:21      | 8:40    |          | 9:1         | 5:21      | 8:40    |         | 9:1         | 5:21      | 8:40    |          |
| 9:10-17      |           |         |          |             |           |         |         | 9:10-17     | 2:15-22   | 5:29-39 |          |
| 9:18-26      | 5:22-43   | 8:41-53 |          | 9:18-26     | 5:22-43   | 8:41-56 |         | 9:18-26     | 5:22-43   | 8:41-56 |          |
| 9:27-34      |           |         |          | 9:27-34     |           |         |         | 9:27-34     |           |         |          |
| 13:54-58     | 6:1-6     |         |          | 13:54-58    | 6:1-6     |         |         | 13:54-58    | 6:1-6     |         |          |
| 9:36-38      | 6:6       |         |          | 9:35-38     | 6:6       |         |         | 9:35-38     | 6:6       |         |          |
| 10:1         | 6:7       | 9:1     |          | 10:1        | 6:7       | 9:1     |         | 10:1        | 6:7       | 9:1     |          |
| 10:5-42      | 6:8-13    | 9:2-6   |          | 10:2-4      |           |         |         | 10:5-42     | 6:8-13    | 9:2-6   |          |
| 11:1         |           |         |          | 10:5-42     | 6:8-13    | 9:2-6   |         | 11:1        |           |         |          |
|              |           |         |          | 11:1        |           |         |         |             |           |         |          |
| 14:1-2       | 6:14-16   | 9:7-9   |          | 14:1,2      | 6:14-16   | 9:7-9   |         | 14:1-2      | 6:14-16   | 9:7-9   |          |
| 14:3-5       | 6:17-20   |         |          | 14:3-5      | 6:17-20   |         |         |             |           |         |          |
| 14:6-12      | 6:21-29   |         |          | 14:6-12     | 6:21-29   |         |         | 14:6-12     | 6:21-29   |         |          |
| 14:13-21     | 6:30-44   | 9:10-17 | 3:1-14   | 14:13-21    | 6:30-44   | 9:10-17 | 3:1-14  | 14:13-21    | 6:30-44   | 9:10-17 | 6:1-14   |
| 14:22-33     | 6:45-52   |         | 6:15-21  | 14:22-33    | 6:45-52   |         | 6:15-21 | 14:22-33    | 6:45-52   |         | 6:15-21  |
| 14:31-36     | 6:53-56   |         | 6:22-24  | 14:34-36    | 6:53-56   |         |         | 14:34-36    | 6:53-56   |         |          |
|              |           |         | 3:25-65  |             |           |         |         |             |           |         | 6:22-65  |
|              |           |         | 6:66-7:1 |             |           |         |         |             |           |         | 6:66-7:1 |
| 15:1-31      | 7:1-37    |         |          | 15:1-31     | 7:1-37    |         |         | 15:1-31     | 7:1-37    |         |          |
| 15:32-38     | 8:1-9     |         |          | 15:32-38    | 8:1-9     |         |         | 15:32-38    | 8:1-9     |         |          |
| 15:39-16:12  | 8:10-21   |         |          | 15:39-16:12 | 8:10-21   |         |         | 15:39-16:12 | 8:10-21   |         |          |
|              | 8:22-26   |         |          |             | 8:22-26   |         |         |             | 8:22-26   |         |          |
| 16:13-28     | 8:27-9:1  | 9:18-27 |          | 16:13-23    | 8:27-33   | 9:18-27 |         | 16:13-28    | 8:27-9:1  | 9:18-27 |          |
| 17:1-27      | 9:2-33    | 9:28-45 | 7:1      | 17:1-27     | 9:2-32    | 9:28-45 |         | 17:1-27     | 9:2-33    | 9:28-45 |          |
|              | 9:33-37   | 9:46-48 |          | 18:1-5      | 9:33-37   | 9:46-48 |         | 18:1-5      | 9:33-37   | 9:46-48 |          |

| THOMSON. |          |          |         | TISCHENDORF. |               |                   |         |                   |               |          |          |
|----------|----------|----------|---------|--------------|---------------|-------------------|---------|-------------------|---------------|----------|----------|
| Matth.   | Mark.    | Luke.    | John.   | Matth.       | Mark.         | Luke.             | John.   | Matth.            | Mark.         | Luke.    | John.    |
| 13:1-9   | 4:1-9    | 8:4-8    |         | 13:1-9       | 4:1-9         | 8:4-8             |         | 13:1-9            | 4:1-9         | 8:4-8    |          |
| 13:10-23 | 4:10-25  | 8:9-18   |         | 13:10-23     | 4:10-25       | 8:9-18<br>(6:38)  |         | 13:1-15,<br>18-23 | 4:10-25       | 8:9-18   |          |
| 13:24-35 | 4:26-34  | 13:18-21 |         | 13:24-35     | 4:26-34       | 13:18-21          |         | 13:24-35          | 4:26-34       | 13:18-21 |          |
| 13:36-52 |          |          |         | 13:36-52     |               |                   |         | 13:36-52          |               |          |          |
| 12:46-50 | 3:31-35  | 8:19-21  |         |              |               |                   |         | 13:53             |               |          |          |
|          |          |          |         | 8:18         | 4:35          | 8:22              |         | 8:18              | 4:35          | 8:22     |          |
|          |          |          |         | 8:23-34      | 4:36-<br>5:20 | 8:23-39           |         | 8:23-34           | 4:36-<br>5:20 | 8:23-39  |          |
|          |          |          |         |              | 5:21          | 8:40              |         |                   | 5:21          | 8:40     |          |
|          |          |          |         | 9:18-26      | 5:22-43       | 8:41-56           |         | 9:18-26           | 5:22-43       | 8:41-56  |          |
| 13:53-58 | 6:1-6    |          |         | 13:53-58     | 6:1-6         |                   |         | 9:27-34           |               |          |          |
| 9:35-38, | 6:6      |          |         | 9:35-38      | 6:6           |                   |         | 13:53-58          | 6:1-6         |          |          |
| 11:1     |          |          |         |              |               |                   |         | 9:35-38           | 6:6           |          |          |
| 10:1     | 6:7      | 9:1      |         | 10:1         | 6:7           | 9:1               |         | 10:1              | 6:7           | 9:1      |          |
| 10:2-4   |          |          |         |              |               |                   |         |                   |               |          |          |
| 10:5-42  | 6:8-13   | 9:2-6    |         | 10:5-42,     | 6:8-13,       | 9:2-6 (10:3, 5,   |         | 10:5-16           | 6:8-13        | 9:2-6    |          |
|          |          |          |         | 11:1         | (9:41),       | 6:12, 16, 12:2-9, |         | 11:1              |               |          |          |
|          |          |          |         |              | (13:9-12)     | 11, 12, 51-53,    |         |                   |               |          |          |
|          |          |          |         |              |               | 14:26-27, 17:     |         |                   |               |          |          |
|          |          |          |         |              |               | 33, 21:12-17)     |         |                   |               |          |          |
| 14:1-2   | 6:14-16  | 9:7-9    |         |              |               |                   |         | 14:1-2            | 6:14-16       | 9:7-9    |          |
| 14:3-5   | 6:17-20  |          |         |              |               |                   |         |                   |               |          |          |
| 14:6-12  | 6:21-29  |          |         | 14:6-12      | 6:21-29       |                   |         | 14:6-12           | 6:21-29       |          |          |
|          |          |          |         | 14:1, 2      | 6:14-16       | 9:7-9             |         |                   |               |          |          |
| 14:13-21 | 6:30-44  | 9:10-17  | 6:1-14  | 14:13-21     | 6:30-44       | 9:10-17           | 6:1-14  | 14:13-21          | 6:30-44       | 9:10-17  | 6:1-14   |
| 14:22-33 | 6:45-52  |          | 6:15-21 | 14:22-33     | 6:45-52       |                   | 6:15-21 | 14:22-33          | 6:45-52       |          | 6:15-21  |
| 14:34-36 | 6:53-56  |          |         | 14:34-36     | 6:53-56       |                   |         | 14:34-36          | 6:53-56       |          |          |
|          |          |          | 6:22-65 |              |               |                   | 6:22-65 |                   |               |          | 6:22-65  |
|          |          |          |         |              |               |                   |         |                   |               |          | 6:66-7:1 |
| 15:1-31  | 7:1-37   |          |         | 15:1-31      | 7:1-37        |                   |         | 15:1-31           | 7:1-37        |          |          |
| 15:32-38 | 8:1-9    |          |         | 15:32-38     | 8:1-9         |                   |         | 15:32-38          | 8:1-9         |          |          |
| 15:39-   | 8:10-21  |          |         | 15:39-       | 8:10-21       |                   |         | 15:39-            | 8:10-21       |          |          |
| 16:12    |          |          |         | 16:12        |               |                   |         | 16:12             |               |          |          |
|          | 8:22-26  |          |         |              | 8:22-26       |                   |         |                   | 8:22-26       |          |          |
| 16:13-28 | 8:27-9:1 | 9:18-27  |         | 16:13-28     | 8:27-9:1      | 9:18-27           |         | 16:13-28          | 8:27-9:1      | 9:18-27  |          |
|          |          |          | 6:66-71 |              |               |                   | 6:66-71 |                   |               |          |          |
| 17:1-27  | 9:2-33   | 9:28-45  |         | 17:1-27      | 9:2-33        | 9:28-45           |         | 17:1-27           | 9:2-33        | 9:28-45  |          |
| 18:1-5   | 9:33-37  | 9:46-48  |         | 18:1-5       | 9:33-37       | 9:46-48           |         | 18:1-5            | 9:33-37       | 9:46-48  |          |

| GRESWELL. |          |           |             | STROUD.   |          |           |       | ROBINSON. |          |           |             |
|-----------|----------|-----------|-------------|-----------|----------|-----------|-------|-----------|----------|-----------|-------------|
| Matth.    | Mark.    | Luke.     | John.       | Matth.    | Mark.    | Luke.     | John. | Matth.    | Mark.    | Luke.     | John.       |
|           | 9: 38-41 | 9: 49, 50 |             |           | 9: 38-41 | 9: 49, 50 |       |           | 9: 38-41 | 9: 49, 50 |             |
|           | 9: 42-50 |           |             |           |          |           |       |           |          |           |             |
| 18: 1-5   |          |           |             |           |          |           |       |           |          |           |             |
| 18: 6-9   |          |           |             | 18: 6-9   | 9: 42-50 | 17: 1-3   |       | 18: 6-9   | 9: 42-50 |           |             |
| 18: 10-14 |          |           |             | 18: 10-14 |          |           |       | 18: 10-14 |          |           |             |
| 18: 15-20 |          |           |             | 18: 15-20 |          | 17: 3, 4  |       | 18: 15-20 |          |           |             |
| 18: 21-35 |          |           |             | 18: 21-35 |          |           |       | 18: 21-35 |          |           |             |
|           |          |           | 7: 2-11: 54 |           |          |           |       |           |          |           |             |
|           |          |           |             |           |          | 17: 5-10  |       |           |          |           |             |
|           |          | 9: 51-56  |             | 19: 1     | 10: 1    | 9: 51-56  |       |           |          | 10: 1-16  |             |
|           |          | 9: 57-62  |             |           |          | 9: 57-62  |       |           |          | 9: 51-56  | 7: 2-10     |
|           |          |           |             |           |          |           |       |           |          |           |             |
|           |          |           |             |           |          |           |       |           |          | 17: 11-19 | 7: 11-8: 59 |
|           |          | 10: 1-16  |             |           |          | 10: 1-16  |       |           |          |           |             |
|           |          | 10: 17-24 |             |           |          | 10: 17-24 |       |           |          |           |             |
|           |          | 10: 25-42 |             |           |          | 10: 25-37 |       |           |          | 10: 25-42 |             |
|           |          | 11: 1-13  |             |           |          |           |       |           |          | 11: 1-13  |             |
|           |          | 11: 14-23 |             |           |          |           |       |           |          |           |             |
|           |          | 11: 24-28 |             |           |          |           |       |           |          |           |             |
|           |          | 11: 29-32 |             |           |          |           |       |           |          |           |             |
|           |          | 11: 33-36 |             |           |          |           |       |           |          |           |             |
|           |          | 11: 37-54 |             |           |          |           |       |           |          |           |             |
|           |          |           |             |           |          |           |       |           |          | 10: 17-24 | 9: 1-11: 54 |
|           |          | 12: 1-12  |             |           |          |           |       |           |          |           |             |
|           |          | 12: 13-31 |             |           |          |           |       |           |          |           |             |
|           |          | 12: 32-53 |             |           |          |           |       |           |          |           |             |

| THOMSON.            |           |   |         | TISCHENDORF.                    |          |                                   |         |                                 |          |  |                                    |
|---------------------|-----------|---|---------|---------------------------------|----------|-----------------------------------|---------|---------------------------------|----------|--|------------------------------------|
| Matth.              | Mark.     | Luke.   | John.   | Matth.                          | Mark.    | Luke.                             | John.   | Matth.                          | Mark.    | Luke.  | John.                              |
|                     | 9: 38-41  | 9: 49, 50                                     |         |                                 | 9: 38-41 | 9: 49, 50                         |         | 10: 42                          | 9: 38-41 | 9: 49, 50  |                                    |
| 18: 6-9             | 9: 42-48  | 17: 2   |         | 18: 6-9                         | 9: 42-50 | 17: 1, 2,<br>15: 3-7              |         | 18: 6-9                         | 9: 42-50 | 17: 1, 2   |                                    |
| 18: 10-14           |           | 15: 4-7                                       |         | 18: 10-14                       |          |                                   |         | 18: 10-14                       |          |  |                                    |
| 18: 15-20           |           |   |         | 18: 15-20                       |          |                                   |         | 18: 15-20                       |          |  |                                    |
| 18: 21-35           |           |   |         | 18: 21-35                       |          | 17: 3, 4                          |         | 18: 21-35                       |          |  |                                    |
|                     | 9: 49, 50 |   |         |                                 |          |                                   |         |                                 |          |  |                                    |
| 8: 19-22            |           | 9: 51-56<br>9: 57-62<br>10: 1-11<br>10: 12-16 | 7: 1-10 | 8: 19-22                        |          | 9: 51-56<br>9: 57-62              | 7: 1-10 | 8: 19-22                        |          | 9: 51-56<br>9: 57-62<br>10: 1-11<br>10: 12-16<br>17: 11-19 | 7: 2-10                            |
|                     |           | 7: 11-<br>8: 59<br>9: 1-<br>10: 21            |         |                                 |          | 7: 11-<br>8: 59<br>9: 1-<br>10-21 |         | 11: 20-24                       |          |  | 7: 11-<br>8: 59<br>9: 1-<br>10: 21 |
|                     |           |   |         | 11: 20-24                       |          | 10: 1-16                          |         |                                 |          |  |                                    |
|                     |           | 10: 17-24                                     |         | 11: 25-30                       |          | 10: 17-24                         |         | 11: 25-30,<br>13: 16, 17        |          | 10: 17-24  |                                    |
|                     |           | 10: 25-42                                     |         |                                 |          | 10: 25-42                         |         |                                 |          | 10: 25-42  |                                    |
| 6: 9-13,<br>7: 7-11 |           | 11: 1-13                                      |         | (7: 7-11,<br>(6: 9-13))         |          | 11: 1-13                          |         | 7: 7-11                         |          | 11: 1-13   |                                    |
| 12: 22-37           | 3: 20-30  | 11: 14-23                                     |         | 9: 27-34                        |          | 11: 14, 15                        |         |                                 |          |  |                                    |
| 12: 43-45           |           | 11: 24-28                                     |         | 12: 43-45                       |          | 11: 17-28                         |         |                                 |          |  |                                    |
| 12: 38-42           |           | 11: 29-32                                     |         | 12: 38-42                       |          | 11: 16, 29-<br>36                 |         |                                 |          |  |                                    |
| 5: 15, 6:<br>22, 23 |           | 11: 33-36                                     |         |                                 |          |                                   |         |                                 |          |  |                                    |
| 23: 1-29            |           | 11: 37-54                                     |         | (23: 23-25,<br>29-31,<br>34-36) |          | 11: 37-54                         |         | 23: 4-39                        |          | 11: 37-54,<br>13: 34, 35                                   |                                    |
| 10: 26-33           |           | 12: 1-12                                      |         |                                 |          | 12: 1-12                          |         | 10: 26-33,<br>40, 41, 17-<br>20 |          | 12: 1-9,<br>11, 12   |                                    |
| 6: 25-33            |           | 12: 13-31                                     |         |                                 |          | 12: 13-31                         |         | 6: 25-34                        |          | 12: 13-31  |                                    |
|                     |           | 12: 32-53                                     |         | 24: 43-51                       |          | 12: 32-53                         |         | 24: 43-51,<br>10: 34-36         |          | 12: 32-53  |                                    |



| GRESWELL.            |           |            |                     | STROUD.            |           |           |           | ROBINSON.          |           |                          |           |
|----------------------|-----------|------------|---------------------|--------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|--------------------|-----------|--------------------------|-----------|
| Matth.               | Mark.     | Luke.      | John.               | Matth.             | Mark.     | Luke.     | John.     | Matth.             | Mark.     | Luke.                    | John.     |
|                      |           | 12: 54-59  |                     |                    |           |           |           |                    |           |                          |           |
|                      |           | 13: 1-17   |                     |                    |           |           |           |                    |           |                          |           |
|                      |           | 13: 18-21  |                     |                    |           |           |           | 19: 1, 2           | 10: 1     | 13: 10-21                |           |
|                      |           | 13: 22-35  |                     |                    |           |           |           |                    |           | 13: 22-35                |           |
|                      |           | 11: 1-24   |                     |                    |           |           |           |                    |           | 14: 1-24                 |           |
|                      |           | 14: 25-35  |                     |                    |           |           |           |                    |           | 14: 25-35                |           |
|                      |           | ch. 15, 16 |                     |                    |           |           |           |                    |           | ch. 15, 16               |           |
|                      |           | 17: 1-4    |                     |                    |           |           |           |                    |           | 17: 1-4                  |           |
|                      |           | 17: 5-10   |                     |                    |           |           |           |                    |           | 17: 5-10                 |           |
|                      |           | 17: 11     |                     |                    |           | 17: 11    |           |                    |           |                          |           |
|                      |           | 17: 12-19  |                     |                    |           | 17: 12-19 |           |                    |           |                          |           |
| 19: 1, 2             | 10: 1     |            |                     |                    |           | 17: 20-37 |           |                    |           | 17: 20-37                |           |
|                      |           | 17: 20-37  |                     |                    |           | 13: 1-14  |           |                    |           | 18: 1-14                 |           |
|                      |           | 18: 1-14   |                     |                    |           |           |           |                    |           |                          |           |
|                      |           |            |                     | 19: 1-2            | 10: 1     |           |           |                    |           |                          |           |
| 19: 3-12             | 10: 2-12  |            |                     | 19: 3-12           | 10: 2-12  |           |           | 19: 3-12           | 10: 2-12  |                          |           |
|                      |           |            |                     |                    |           | 13: 22-   |           |                    |           |                          |           |
|                      |           |            |                     |                    |           | 6: 31     |           |                    |           |                          |           |
| 19: 13-30            | 10: 13-31 | 18: 15-30  |                     | 19: 13-30          | 10: 13-31 | 18: 15-30 |           | 19: 13-30          | 10: 13-31 | 18: 15-30                |           |
| 20: 1-16             |           |            |                     | 20: 1-16           |           |           |           | 20: 1-16           |           |                          |           |
| 20: 17-19            | 10: 32-34 | 18: 31-34  |                     | 20: 17-19          | 10: 32-34 | 18: 31-34 |           | 20: 17-19          | 10: 32-34 | 18: 31-34                |           |
| 20: 20-38            | 10: 35-45 |            |                     | 20: 20-38          | 10: 35-45 |           |           | 20: 20-38          | 10: 35-45 |                          |           |
|                      |           | 18: 35-43  |                     |                    |           | 18: 35-43 |           |                    |           |                          |           |
| 20: 29-34            | 10: 46-52 | 19: 1      |                     | 20: 29-34          | 10: 46-52 | 19: 1     |           | 20: 29-34          | 10: 46-52 | 18: 35-43                |           |
|                      |           | 19: 2-27   |                     |                    |           | 19: 2-28  |           |                    |           | 19: 1                    |           |
|                      |           |            |                     |                    |           |           |           |                    |           | 19: 2-28                 |           |
|                      |           | 19: 28     | 11: 55-57,<br>12: 1 |                    |           |           | 11: 55-57 |                    |           |                          | 11: 55-57 |
|                      |           |            |                     |                    |           | 10: 38-42 | 12: 1     |                    |           |                          |           |
| 26: 6-13             | 14: 3-9   |            | 12: 2-11            | 25: 6-13           | 14: 3-9   |           | 12: 2-11  |                    |           |                          |           |
| 21: 1-11,<br>14-17   | 11: 1-10  | 19: 29-44  | 12: 12-19           | 21: 1-11,<br>14-17 | 11: 1-10  | 19: 29-44 | 12: 12-19 | 21: 1-11,<br>14-17 | 11: 1-10  | 19: 29-44                | 12: 12-19 |
|                      | 11: 11    |            |                     |                    | 11: 11    |           |           |                    | 11: 11    |                          |           |
| 21: 18, 19           | 11: 12-14 |            | 12: 30-36           | 21: 18, 19         | 11: 12-14 |           |           | 21: 18, 19         | 11: 12-14 |                          |           |
| 21: 12, 13,<br>20-22 | 11: 15-19 | 19: 45-48  |                     | 21: 12, 13         | 11: 15-19 | 19: 45-48 |           | 21: 12-13          | 11: 15-19 | 19: 45-48,<br>21: 37, 38 |           |
|                      |           |            |                     |                    |           | 11: 1-13  |           |                    |           |                          |           |

| THOMSON.  |           |            |                   | TISCHENDORF.                |           |                          |           |                     |           |                          |           |
|-----------|-----------|------------|-------------------|-----------------------------|-----------|--------------------------|-----------|---------------------|-----------|--------------------------|-----------|
| Matth.    | Mark.     | Luke.      | John.             | Matth.                      | Mark.     | Luke.                    | John.     | Matth.              | Mark.     | Luke.                    | John.     |
|           |           | 12: 54-1   |                   | 16: 2, 3,<br>(5: 25, 26)    |           | 12: 54-59                |           | 5: 25, 26           |           | 12: 54-59                |           |
|           |           | 13: 1-17   |                   |                             |           | 13: 1-17                 |           |                     |           | 13: 1-17                 |           |
| 13: 31-33 | 4: 30-32  | 13: 18-21  |                   |                             |           |                          | 10: 22-42 |                     |           |                          | 10: 22-42 |
| 23: 37-39 |           | 13: 22-35  |                   |                             |           | 13: 22-33, (34, 35)      |           | 19: 1, 2            | 10: 1     | 13: 22-33                |           |
| 22: 1-14  |           | 14: 1-24   |                   |                             |           | 14: 1-24                 |           |                     |           | 14: 1-24                 |           |
| 10: 37-38 |           | 14: 25-35  |                   |                             |           | 14: 25-35                |           | 10: 37-39           |           | 14: 25-35                |           |
|           |           | ch. 15, 16 |                   | (5: 18-32),<br>(11: 12, 13) |           | ch. 15, 16               |           |                     |           | ch. 15, 16               |           |
| 18: 6-15  |           | 17: 1-4    |                   |                             |           | 17: (1-4)<br>5-10        |           |                     |           | 17: 5-10                 |           |
| 17: 20    |           | 17: 5-10   |                   |                             |           |                          | 11: 1-54  |                     |           |                          | 11: 1-54  |
|           |           | 17: 11     |                   | 19: 1-2                     | 10: 1     | 17: 11                   |           |                     |           |                          |           |
|           |           | 17: 12-19  |                   |                             |           | 17: 12-19                |           |                     |           |                          |           |
|           |           | 17: 20-37  |                   | 24: 23-28,<br>37-41         | 13: 21-23 | 17: 20-37                |           | 24: 26-28,<br>37-41 |           | 17: 20-37                |           |
|           |           | 18: 1-14   |                   |                             |           | 18: 1-14                 |           |                     |           | 18: 1-14                 |           |
| 19: 1, 2  | 10: 1     |            |                   |                             |           |                          |           |                     |           |                          |           |
| 19: 3-12  | 10: 2-12  |            |                   | 19: 3-12                    | 10: 2-12  |                          |           | 19: 3-12            | 10: 2-12  | 16: 18                   |           |
|           |           |            |                   |                             |           |                          |           |                     |           |                          |           |
| 19: 13-30 | 10: 13-31 | 18: 15-30  |                   | 19: 13-30                   | 10: 13-31 | 18: 15-30                |           | 19: 13-30           | 10: 13-31 | 18: 15-30                |           |
| 20: 1-16  |           |            |                   | 20: 1-16                    |           |                          |           | 20: 1-16            |           |                          |           |
| 20: 17-19 | 10: 32-34 | 18: 31-34  |                   | 20: 17-19                   | 10: 32-34 | 18: 31-34                |           | 20: 17-19           | 10: 32-34 | 18: 31-34                |           |
| 20: 20-28 | 10: 35-45 |            |                   | 20: 20-38                   | 10: 35-45 |                          |           | 20: 20-38           | 10: 35-45 |                          |           |
| 20: 29-34 | 10: 46-52 | 18: 35-43  |                   | 20: 29-34                   | 10: 46-52 | 18: 35-43                |           | 20: 29-34           | 10: 46-52 | 18: 35-43                |           |
| 25: 14-30 |           | 19: 1      |                   |                             |           | 19: 1                    |           |                     |           | 19: 1                    |           |
|           |           | 19: 2-28   |                   | 25: 14-30                   |           | 19: 2-28                 |           | 25: 14-30           |           | 19: 2-28                 |           |
|           |           |            | 10: 22-<br>11: 54 |                             |           |                          |           |                     |           |                          |           |
|           |           |            | 11: 55-57         |                             |           |                          | 11: 55-57 |                     |           |                          | 11: 55-57 |
| 26: 6-13  | 14: 3-9   | 7: 36-50   | 12: 1-11          | 26: 6-13                    | 14: 3-9   |                          | 12: 1-11  | 26: 6-13            | 14: 3-9   |                          | 12: 1-11  |
| 21: 1-11  | 11: 1-10  | 19: 29-44  | 12: 12-19         | 21: 1-11                    | 11: 1-10  | 19: 29-44                | 12: 12-19 | 21: 1-11            | 11: 1-10  | 19: 29-44                | 12: 12-19 |
|           |           |            |                   |                             | 11: 11    |                          |           |                     | 11: 11    |                          |           |
|           |           |            |                   | 21: 18, 19                  | 11: 12-14 |                          |           | 21: 18, 19          | 11: 12-14 |                          |           |
| 21: 12-16 | 11: 15-18 | 19: 45-48  | 2: 13-22          | 21: 12-17                   | 11: 15-19 | 19: 45-48,<br>21: 37, 38 |           | 21: 12-17           | 11: 15-19 | 19: 45-48,<br>21: 37, 38 |           |

| GRESWELL. |            |            |                     | STROUD.   |            |            |                    | ROBINSON. |            |           |             |
|-----------|------------|------------|---------------------|-----------|------------|------------|--------------------|-----------|------------|-----------|-------------|
| Matth.    | Mark.      | Luke.      | John.               | Matth.    | Mark.      | Luke.      | John.              | Matth.    | Mark.      | Luke.     | John.       |
|           | 11: 20-26  |            |                     | 21: 20-22 | 11: 20-26  |            |                    | 21: 20-22 | 11: 20-26  |           |             |
| 21: 23-27 | 11: 27-33  | 20: 1-8    |                     | 21: 23-27 | 11: 27-33  | 20: 1-8    |                    | 21: 23-27 | 11: 27-33  | 20: 1-8   |             |
| 21: 28-32 |            |            |                     | 21: 28-32 |            |            |                    | 21: 28-32 |            |           |             |
| 21: 33-46 | 12: 1-12   | 20: 9-19   |                     | 21: 33-46 | 12: 1-12   | 20: 9-19   |                    | 21: 33-46 | 12: 1-12   | 20: 9-19  |             |
| 22: 1-11  |            |            |                     | 22: 1-11  |            |            |                    | 22: 1-11  |            |           |             |
| 22: 15-33 | 12: 13-27  | 20: 20-39  |                     | 22: 15-33 | 12: 13-27  | 20: 20-39  |                    | 22: 15-33 | 12: 13-27  | 20: 20-39 |             |
|           |            | 20: 40     |                     |           |            |            |                    |           |            | 20: 40    |             |
| 22: 34-40 | 12: 28-34  |            |                     | 22: 34-40 | 12: 28-34  |            |                    | 22: 34-40 | 12: 28-34  |           |             |
| 22: 41-46 | 12: 35-37  | 20: 41-44  |                     | 22: 41-46 | 12: 35-37  | 20: 41-44  |                    | 22: 41-46 | 12: 35-37  | 20: 41-44 |             |
|           | 34         | 40         |                     |           |            |            |                    |           |            |           |             |
|           | 12: 38-40  | 20: 45-47  |                     | 23: 1-39  | 12: 38-40  | 20: 45-47  |                    | 23: 1-39  | 12: 38-40  | 20: 45-47 |             |
|           | 12: 41-44  | 21: 1-4    |                     |           | 12: 41-44  | 21: 1-4    |                    |           | 12: 41-44  | 21: 1-4   |             |
|           |            |            | 12: 37-50           |           |            |            |                    |           |            |           | 12: 20-50   |
| 23: 1-39  |            |            |                     |           |            |            |                    |           |            |           |             |
| 24: 1-42  | 13: 1-37   | 21: 5-36   |                     | 24: 1-42  | 13: 1-37   | 21: 5-36   |                    | 24: 1-42  | 13: 1-37   | 21: 5-36  |             |
|           |            |            |                     |           |            |            |                    |           |            |           |             |
| 24: 43-51 |            |            |                     | 24: 43-51 |            |            |                    | 24: 43-51 |            |           |             |
| 25: 1-46  |            |            |                     | 25: 1-46  |            |            |                    | 25: 1-46  |            |           |             |
|           |            |            |                     |           |            |            |                    |           |            |           |             |
|           |            |            |                     | 26: 1, 2  |            |            | 12: 20-50          |           |            |           |             |
| 26: 1-5   | 14: 1, 2   | 22: 1, 2   |                     | 26: 3-5   | 14: 1, 2   | 22: 1, 2   |                    | 26: 1-5   | 14: 1, 2   | 22: 1, 2  |             |
|           |            |            |                     |           |            |            |                    |           |            |           | 12: 2-8     |
| 26: 14-16 | 14: 10, 11 | 22: 3-6    |                     | 26: 14-16 | 14: 10, 11 | 22: 3-6    |                    | 26: 6-13  | 14: 3-9    |           |             |
|           |            | 21: 37, 38 |                     |           |            |            |                    | 26: 14-16 | 14: 10, 11 | 22: 3-6   |             |
| 26: 17-19 | 14: 12-16  | 22: 7-13   |                     | 26: 17-19 | 14: 12-16  | 22: 7-13   |                    | 26: 17-19 | 14: 12-16  | 22: 7-13  |             |
|           |            |            |                     |           |            |            | 13: 1              |           |            |           |             |
| 26: 20    | 14: 17     | 22: 14-18  |                     | 26: 20    | 14: 17     | 22: 14-18  |                    | 26: 20    | 14: 17     | 22: 14-18 |             |
|           |            |            |                     |           |            | 22: 24     |                    |           |            | 22: 24-30 |             |
|           |            |            | 13: 1, 2-17         |           |            |            | 13: 2-20           |           |            |           | 13: 1, 2-20 |
| 26: 26    | 14: 22     | 22: 19     | (1 Cor. 11: 23, 24) |           |            |            |                    |           |            |           |             |
|           |            |            |                     |           |            | 22: 25-30  |                    |           |            |           |             |
|           |            |            |                     |           |            | 22: 15-18  |                    |           |            |           |             |
|           |            |            |                     | 26: 26-29 | 14: 22-25  | 22: 19, 20 | (1 Cor. 11: 23-25) |           |            |           |             |
|           |            |            | 13: 18-20           |           |            |            |                    |           |            |           |             |
| 26: 21-25 | 14: 18-21  | 22: 21-23  | 13: 21-35           | 26: 21-25 | 14: 18-21  | 22: 21-23  | 13: 21-35          | 26: 21-25 | 14: 18-21  | 22: 21-23 | 13: 21-35   |
|           |            | 22: 24-33  | 13: 36-38           |           |            | 22: 31-38  | 13: 36-38          |           |            |           |             |
| 26: 27-29 | 14: 23-25  | 22: 20     | (1 Cor. 11: 25)     |           |            |            |                    |           |            |           |             |

| THOMSON.  |                  |                        |             | TISCHENDORF.             |                           |                       |                       |                        |            |            |                       |
|-----------|------------------|------------------------|-------------|--------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|------------|------------|-----------------------|
| Matth.    | Mark.            | Luke.                  | John.       | Matth.                   | Mark.                     | Luke.                 | John.                 | Matth.                 | Mark.      | Luke.      | John.                 |
| 21: 17-19 | 11: 11-14,<br>19 |                        |             |                          |                           |                       |                       |                        |            |            |                       |
| 21: 20-22 | 11: 20-23        |                        |             | 21: 20-22,<br>(6: 14-15) | 11: 20-26                 |                       |                       | 21: 20-22              | 11: 20-26  |            |                       |
| 6: 14, 15 | 11: 24-26        |                        |             |                          |                           |                       |                       |                        |            |            |                       |
| 21: 23-27 | 11: 27-33        | 20: 1-3                |             | 21: 23-27                | 11: 27-33                 | 20: 1-3               |                       | 21: 23-27              | 11: 27-33  | 20: 1-3    |                       |
| 21: 28-32 |                  |                        |             | 21: 28-32                |                           |                       |                       | 21: 28-32              |            |            |                       |
| 21: 33-46 | 12: 1-12         | 20: 9-19               |             | 21: 33-46                | 12: 1-12                  | 20: 9-19              |                       | 21: 33-46              | 12: 1-12   | 20: 9-19   |                       |
| 22: 1-14  |                  | 14: 16-24              |             | 22: 1-14                 |                           |                       |                       | 22: 1-14               |            |            |                       |
| 22: 15-33 | 12: 13-27        | 20: 20-39              |             | 22: 15-33                | 12: 13-27                 | 20: 20-39             |                       | 22: 15-33              | 12: 13-27  | 20: 20-39  |                       |
|           |                  | 20: 40                 |             |                          |                           |                       |                       |                        |            |            |                       |
| 22: 34-40 | 12: 28-34        |                        |             | 22: 34-40                | 12: 28-34                 | 20: 40                |                       | 22: 34-40              | 12: 28-34  | 20: 40     |                       |
| 22: 41-46 | 12: 35-37        | 20: 41-44              |             | 22: 41-46                | 12: 35-37                 | 20: 41-44             |                       | 22: 41-46              | 12: 35-37  | 20: 41-44  |                       |
| 23: 1-39  | 12: 38-40        | 20: 45-47              |             | 23: 1-39                 | 12: 38-40                 | 20: 45-47, 13: 34, 35 |                       | 23: 1-3                | 12: 38-40  | 20: 45-47  |                       |
|           | 12: 41-44        | 21: 1-4                |             |                          | 12: 41-44                 | 21: 1-4               |                       |                        | 12: 41-44  | 21: 1-4    |                       |
|           |                  |                        |             |                          |                           |                       | 12: 20-50             |                        |            |            | 12: 20-50             |
| 24: 1-42  | 13: 1-37         | 21: 5-36               |             | 24: 1-42                 | 13: 1-37                  | 21: 5-36              |                       | 24: 1-25,<br>29-33, 42 | 13: 1-37   | 21: 5-36   |                       |
| 24: 43-51 |                  | 21: 37-38              |             |                          |                           |                       |                       | 10: 21-25              |            |            |                       |
| 25: 1-46  |                  |                        | 12: 20-50   | 25: 1-46                 | (12: 39-46,<br>19: 11-28) |                       |                       | 25: 1-13,<br>31-46     |            |            |                       |
| 26: 1-5   | 14: 1, 2         | 22: 1, 2               |             | 26: 1-5                  | 14: 1, 2                  | 22: 1, 2              |                       | 26: 1-5                | 14: 1, 2   | 22: 1, 2   |                       |
| 26: 14-16 | 14: 10, 11       | 22: 3-6                |             | 26: 14-16                | 14: 10, 11                | 22: 3-6               |                       | 26: 14-16              | 14: 10, 11 | 22: 3-6    |                       |
| 26: 17-19 | 14: 12-16        | 22: 7-13               |             | 26: 17-19                | 14: 12-16                 | 22: 7-13              |                       | 26: 17-19              | 14: 12-16  | 22: 7-13   |                       |
| 26: 20    | 14: 17           | 22: 14-18              |             | 26: 20                   | 14: 17                    | 22: 14-18             |                       | 26: 20                 | 14: 17     | 22: 14-18  |                       |
|           |                  |                        | 13: 1, 2-20 |                          |                           | 22: 24-30             |                       |                        |            | 22: 24-30  |                       |
|           |                  |                        |             |                          |                           |                       | 13: 1, 2-20           |                        |            |            | 13: 1, 2-20           |
| 26: 21-29 | 14: 18-25        | 22: 21-23<br>22: 24-30 | 13: 21-35   | 26: 21-25                | 14: 18-21                 | 22: 21-23             | 13: 21-35             | 26: 21-25              | 14: 18-21  | 22: 21-23  | 13: 21-35             |
|           |                  |                        |             | 26: 26-29                | 14: 22-25                 | 22: 19, 20            | (1 Cor. 11:<br>23-25) | 26: 26-29              | 14: 22-25  | 22: 19, 20 | (1 Cor. 11:<br>23-25) |

## TABULAR VIEW OF THE ARRANGEMENT ADOPTED

| GRESWELL.  |            |            |             | STROUD.    |            |            |             | ROBINSON.  |            |             |                    |
|------------|------------|------------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|--------------------|
| Matth.     | Mark.      | Luke.      | John.       | Matth.     | Mark.      | Luke.      | John.       | Matth.     | Mark.      | Luke.       | John.              |
|            |            |            |             |            |            |            |             | 26: 31-35  | 14: 27-31  | 22: 31-38   | 13: 36-38          |
|            |            |            |             |            |            |            |             | 26: 26-29  | 14: 22-25  | 22: 19-20   | (1 Cor. 11: 23-25) |
|            |            |            | 14: 1-      |            |            |            | 14: 1-      |            |            |             | 14: 1-             |
|            |            |            | 17: 26      |            |            |            | 17: 26      |            |            |             | 17: 26             |
| 26: 30-35  | 14: 26-31  | 22: 39     | 18: 1       | 26: 30-35  | 14: 26-31  | 22: 39     | 18: 1       | 26: 30     | 14: 26     | 22: 39      | 18: 1              |
| 21: 36-56  | 11: 32-52  | 22: 40-53  | 18: 1, 2-11 | 26: 36-56  | 14: 32-52  | 22: 40-53  | 18: 1, 2-11 | 26: 36-56  | 14: 32-52  | 22: 40-53   | 18: 2-11,          |
|            |            |            |             |            |            |            | 12          |            |            |             | 12                 |
|            |            |            | 18: 19-24   |            |            |            |             |            |            |             |                    |
| 26: 57, 58 | 14: 53, 54 | 22: 54, 55 | 18: 12,     | 26: 57, 58 | 14: 53, 54 | 22: 54, 55 | 18: 13-16   | 23: 57, 58 | 14: 53, 54 | 22: 54, 55  | 18: 13-16,         |
|            |            |            | 13-16       |            |            |            | 17, 18, 24  |            |            |             | 18                 |
| 26: 59-68  | 14: 55-65  | 22: 63-65  |             |            |            |            |             |            |            |             |                    |
|            |            |            |             | 26: 69-72  | 14: 66-70  | 22: 56-58  | 18: 19-23   | 23: 69-75  | 14: 66-72  | 22: 56-62   | 18: 17, 25         |
|            |            |            |             |            |            |            |             |            |            |             | 26, 27             |
|            |            |            |             | 26: 59-66  | 14: 55-64  |            |             |            |            |             |                    |
|            |            |            |             | 26: 73-75  | 14: 70-72  | 22: 59-62  | 18: 25-27   |            |            |             |                    |
|            |            |            |             | 26: 67, 68 | 14: 65     | 22: 63-65  |             | 23: 59-68  | 14: 55-65  | 22: 63-71   | 13: 19-24          |
|            |            |            |             |            |            |            |             |            |            |             |                    |
| 26: 69-75  | 14: 66-72  | 22: 56-62  | 18: 17, 18, |            |            |            |             |            |            |             |                    |
|            |            |            | 25-27       |            |            |            |             |            |            |             |                    |
|            |            | 22: 66-71  |             |            |            |            |             |            |            |             |                    |
| 27: 1, 2   | 15: 1      | 23: 1      | 18: 28      | 27: 1, 2   | 15: 1, 2   | 23: 66-71, |             | 27: 1, 2,  | 15: 1-5    | 23: 1-5     | 13: 23-33          |
|            |            |            |             |            |            | 23: 1      |             | 11-14      |            |             |                    |
| 27: 3-10   |            |            |             | 27: 3-10   |            |            |             |            |            |             |                    |
|            |            |            |             |            |            |            |             |            |            |             |                    |
|            |            |            | 18: 28-38   | 27: 11-14  | 15: 2-5    | 23: 2-5    | 18: 28-38   |            |            |             |                    |
|            |            |            | 18: 39-     |            |            |            |             |            |            |             |                    |
|            |            |            | 19: 14      |            |            |            |             |            |            |             |                    |
| 27: 11-14  | 15: 2-5    | 23: 2-5    |             |            |            |            |             |            |            |             |                    |
|            |            | 23: 6-16   |             |            |            | 23: 6-16   |             |            |            | 23: 6-16    |                    |
| 27: 15-23  | 15: 6-14,  | 23: 17-23  |             | 27: 15-23  | 15: 6-14   | 23: 17-23  | 18: 39, 40  | 27: 15-23  | 15: 6-14,  | 23: 17-23   | 18: 39-            |
| 24-26      | 15         | 24, 25     | 19: 14-16   | 27: 28-30  | 15: 17-19  |            | 19: 1-15    | 24-26      | 15         | 24, 25      | 19: 1              |
|            |            |            |             | 27: 24-26  | 15: 15     | 23: 23-25  | 19: 16      |            |            |             |                    |
| 27: 27-30  | 15: 16-19  |            |             |            |            |            |             | 27: 27-30  | 15: 16-19  |             | 19: 2, 3           |
|            |            |            |             |            |            |            |             |            |            |             | 19: 4-16           |
| 27: 31-34  | 15: 20-28  | 23: 26-34  | 19: 16-24   | 27: 31-34  | 15: 20-28  | 23: 26-34, | 19: 16-24   | 27: 31-34  | 15: 20-28  | 23: 26-34,  | 19: 16-24          |
|            |            |            |             | 35-38      |            | 38         |             | 35-38      |            | 38          |                    |
|            |            |            |             | 27: 36     |            | 23: 36     |             |            |            |             |                    |
|            |            |            |             |            |            |            |             |            |            |             |                    |
| 27: 39-44  | 15: 29-32  | 23: 35-37, |             | 27: 39-44  | 15: 29-32  | 23: 35-37, |             | 27: 39-44  | 15: 29-32  | 23: 35-37,  |                    |
|            |            | 38, 39     |             |            |            | 39         |             |            |            | 39          |                    |
|            |            | 23: 40-43  |             |            |            | 23: 40-43  |             |            |            | 23: 40-43   |                    |
|            |            |            | 19: 25-27   |            |            |            | 19: 25-27   |            |            |             | 19: 25-27          |
|            |            |            |             |            |            |            |             |            |            |             |                    |
| 27: 45-56  | 15: 33-41  | 23: 44-49  | 19: 28-30   | 27: 45-56  | 15: 33-41  | 23: 44-49  | 19: 28-30   | 27: 45-53  | 15: 33-41  | 23: 44, 45, | 19: 28-30          |
|            |            |            |             |            |            |            |             |            |            | 47-49       |                    |

| THOMSON.           |                 |                                  |                   | TISCHENDORF.       |                 |                               |                           |                    |                 |                               |                      |
|--------------------|-----------------|----------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-----------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|-------------------------------|----------------------|
| Matth.             | Mark.           | Luke.                            | John.             | Matth.             | Mark.           | Luke.                         | John.                     | Matth.             | Mark.           | Luke.                         | John.                |
| 26: 30-35          | 14: 26-31       | 22: 31-39                        | 13: 36-38         | 26: 31-35          | 14: 27-31       | 22: 31-38                     | 13: 36-38                 | 26: 31-35          | 14: 27-31       | 22: 31-38                     | 13: 36-38            |
|                    |                 |                                  | 14: 1-<br>17: 26  |                    |                 |                               | 14: 1-<br>17: 26          |                    |                 |                               | 14: 1-<br>17: 26     |
|                    |                 |                                  |                   | 26: 30             | 14: 26          | 22: 39                        | 18: 1                     | 26: 30             | 14: 26          | 22: 39                        | 18: 1                |
| 25: 35-56          | 14: 32-52       | 22: 40-53                        | 18: 1, 2-11       | 26: 36-56          | 14: 32-52       | 22: 40-53                     | 18: 2-11                  | 26: 36-56          | 14: 32-52       | 22: 40-53                     | 18: 2-11,<br>12      |
| 25: 57, 58         | 14: 53, 54      | 22: 54, 55                       | 18: 12,<br>13-16  | 26: 57, 58         | 14: 53, 54      | 22: 54, 55                    | 18: 12, 13-<br>16, 17, 18 | 26: 57, 58         | 14: 53, 54      | 22: 54, 55                    | 18: 13-16,<br>18     |
| 26: 69-75          | 14: 66-72       | 22: 56-62                        | 18: 17-27         | 26: 69-75          | 14: 66-72       | 22: 56-62                     | 18: 25-27                 | 26: 69-75          | 14: 66-72       | 22: 56-62                     | 18: 17, 19<br>26, 27 |
| 26: 59-68          | 14: 55-65       | 22: 63-71                        |                   | 26: 59-68          | 14: 55-65       | 22: 63-71                     | 18: 19-24                 | 26: 59-68          | 14: 55-65       | 22: 63-65,<br>67-71           |                      |
| 27: 1, 2,<br>11-14 | 15: 1-5         | 23: 1-3                          | 18: 28            | 27: 1, 2           | 15: 1           | 23: 1                         | 18: 28                    | 27: 1, 2           | 15: 1           | 22: 66,<br>23: 1              | 18: 28               |
| 27: 3-10           |                 |                                  |                   | 27: 3-10           |                 |                               |                           | 27: 3-10           |                 | (Acts 1:<br>18, 19)           |                      |
|                    |                 | 23: 4, 5<br>23: 6-16             |                   | 27: 11-14          | 15: 2-5         | 23: 2-5                       | 18: 29-38                 | 27: 11-14          | 15: 2-5         | 23: 2-5                       | 18: 29-38            |
| 27: 15-23<br>24-26 | 15: 6-14,<br>15 | 23: 17-23<br>24, 25              | 18: 29-<br>19: 16 | 27: 15-23<br>24-26 | 15: 6-14,<br>15 | 23: 17-23<br>24, 25           | 18: 39, 40                | 27: 15-23<br>24-26 | 15: 6-14,<br>15 | 23: 17-23<br>24, 25           | 18: 39-<br>19: 1     |
| 27: 27-31          | 15: 16-20       | 23: 36, 37                       | 19: 2, 3          | 27: 27-30          | 15: 16-19       |                               | 19: 1-3<br>19: 4-16       | 27: 27-30          | 15: 16-19       |                               | 19: 2-3<br>19: 4-16  |
| 27: 32-34<br>35-38 | 15: 21-28       | 23: 26-34                        | 19: 17-24         | 27: 31-34<br>35-38 | 15: 20-27       | 23: 26-34,<br>38              | 19: 16-24                 | 27: 31-34<br>35-38 | 15: 20-27       | 23: 26-34,<br>38              | 19: 16-24            |
|                    |                 |                                  | 19: 25-27         |                    |                 |                               |                           |                    |                 |                               |                      |
| 27: 39-44          | 15: 29-32       | 23: 35-37<br>38, 39<br>23: 40-43 |                   | 27: 39-44          | 15: 29-32       | 23: 35-37,<br>39<br>23: 40-43 | 19: 25-27                 | 27: 39-44          | 15: 29-32       | 23: 35-37,<br>39<br>23: 40-43 | 19: 25-27            |
| 27: 50             | 15: 37          | 23: 46                           | 19: 28-30         |                    |                 |                               |                           |                    |                 |                               |                      |
| 27: 45-56          | 15: 33-41       | 23: 44, 45,<br>47-49             |                   | 27: 45-56          | 15: 33-41       | 23: 44-49                     | 19: 28-30                 | 27: 45-56          | 15: 33-41       | 23: 44-49                     | 19: 28-30            |

TABULAR VIEW OF THE ARRANGEMENT ADOPTED

| GRESWELL. |            |             |                                  | STROUD.   |              |           |   | ROBINSON. |            |           |   |
|-----------|------------|-------------|----------------------------------|-----------|--------------|-----------|---|-----------|------------|-----------|---|
| Matth.    | Mark.      | Luke.       | John.                            | Matth.    | Mark.        | Luke.     | John.                                   | Matth.    | Mark.      | Luke.     | John.   |
|           |            |             | 19: 31-37                        |           |              |           | 19: 31-37                               |           |            |           | 19: 31-37   |
| 27: 57-61 | 15: 42-47  | 23: 50-56   | 19: 38-42                        | 27: 57-61 | 15: 42-47    | 23: 50-56 | 19: 38-42                               | 27: 57-61 | 15: 42-47  | 23: 50-56 | 19: 38-42   |
| 27: 62-66 |            |             |                                  | 27: 62-66 |              |           |   | 27: 62-66 |            |           |   |
| 23: 1-8   | 16: 1-8    |             |                                  | 23: 1-8   | 16: 1-8      | 24: 1-8   | 20: 1, 2                                | 23: 1-8   | 16: 1-8    | 24: 1-8   | 20: 1, 2  |
| 23: 11-15 |            |             |                                  |           |              |           |   |           |            |           |   |
|           |            | 24: 1-9, 11 |                                  |           |              |           |   | 23: 9, 10 |            | 24: 9-11  |   |
|           |            | 24: 10-12   | 20: 3-10                         |           |              |           | 20: 3-10                                |           |            | 24: 12    | 20: 3-10  |
|           | 16: 9-11   |             | 20: 11-18                        |           | 16: 9        |           | 20: 11-17                               |           | 16: 9-11   |           | 20: 11-18   |
|           |            |             |                                  | 23: 9-15  |              |           |   | 23: 11-15 |            |           |   |
|           |            |             |                                  |           | 16: 10, 11   | 24: 9-12  | 20: 18                                  |           |            |           |   |
|           | 16: 12, 13 | 24: 13-35   | (1 Cor. 15: 5)                   |           | 16: 12, 13   | 24: 13-35 | (1 Cor. 15: 5)                          |           | 16: 12, 13 | 24: 13-35 | (1 Cor. 15: 5)                                    |
|           |            |             | 20: 19-29                        |           |              |           |   |           |            |           |   |
|           | 16: 14     | 24: 36-43   | (1 Cor. 15: 5)                   | 23: 5     | 16: 14       | 24: 36-43 | 20: 19-29                               |           | 16: 14-18  | 24: 36-49 | 20: 19-29   |
| 23: 9, 10 |            |             |                                  |           |              |           |   |           |            |           |   |
|           |            |             |                                  |           |              |           | 21: 1-23<br>(1 Cor. 15: 7, Acts 1: 1-3) | 23: 16    |            |           | 21: 1-24  |
|           |            |             |                                  |           |              |           | (Acts 1: 4)                             |           |            |           |   |
| 23: 16-20 |            |             | (1 Cor. 15: 6)<br>(1 Cor. 15: 7) | 23: 16-20 | 16: 6, 15-18 |           |   | 23: 16-20 |            |           | (1 Cor. 15: 6)<br>(1 Cor. 15: 7)<br>(Acts 1: 3-8) |
|           |            |             | 21: 1-24                         |           |              |           |   |           |            |           |   |
|           |            |             |                                  |           |              |           |   |           |            |           |   |
|           |            | 24: 44-49   | (Acts 1: 4-8, 1 Cor. 15: 7)      |           |              | 24: 44-49 | (Acts 1: 4, 5)                          |           |            |           |   |
|           | 16: 15-18  |             |                                  |           |              |           |   |           |            |           |   |
|           |            | 24: 50      |                                  |           |              |           |   |           |            |           |   |
|           | 16: 19     | 24: 50-53   | (Acts 1: 9-12)                   |           | 16: 19, 20   | 24: 50-53 | (Acts 1: 9-14)                          |           | 16: 19, 20 | 24: 50-53 | (Acts 1: 9-12)                                    |
|           |            |             | 20: 30, 31<br>21: 25             |           |              |           |   |           |            |           | 20: 30, 31,<br>21: 25                             |
|           | 16: 20     |             |                                  |           |              |           |   |           |            |           |   |

| THOMSON.  |            |           |                           | TISCHENDORF. |            |           |  |           |            |           |  |
|-----------|------------|-----------|---------------------------|--------------|------------|-----------|--|-----------|------------|-----------|--|
| Matth.    | Mark.      | Luke.     | John.                     | Matth.       | Ma k.      | Luke.     | John                                       | Matth.    | Mark.      | Luke.     | John.                                      |
|           |            |           | 19: 31-37                 |              |            |           | 19: 31-37                                  |           |            |           | 19: 31-37                                  |
| 27: 57-61 | 15: 42-47  | 23: 50-56 | 19: 38-42                 | 27: 57-61    | 15: 42-47  | 23: 50-56 | 19: 38-42                                  | 27: 57-61 | 15: 42-47  | 23: 50-56 | 19: 38-42                                  |
| 27: 62-66 |            |           |                           | 27: 62-66    |            |           |  | 27: 62-66 |            |           |  |
| 28: 11-15 |            |           |                           |              |            |           |  |           |            |           |  |
| 28: 1-8   | 16: 1-8    | 24: 1-8   | 20: 1, 2                  | 28: 1-8      | 16: 1-8    | 24: 1-11  | 20: 1, 2                                   | 28: 1-8   | 16: 1-8    | 24: 1-8   | 20: 1, 2                                   |
|           |            |           |                           |              |            | 24: 12    | 20: 3-10                                   |           |            | 24: 12    | 20: 3-10                                   |
| 28: 9, 10 | 16: 9-11   | 24: 9-12  | 20: 3-10,<br>11-18        | 28: 9, 10    | 16: 9-11   |           | 20: 11-18                                  |           | 16: 9-11   |           | 20: 11-18                                  |
|           |            |           |                           | 28: 11-15    |            |           |  | 28: 9-10  |            | 24: 9-11  |  |
|           |            |           |                           |              |            |           |  | 28: 11-15 |            |           |  |
|           | 16: 12, 13 | 24: 13-35 |                           |              | 16: 12, 13 | 24: 13-35 |  |           | 16: 12, 13 | 24: 13-35 |  |
|           | 16: 14-18  | 24: 36-49 | 20: 19-29                 |              | 16: 14     | 24: 36-43 | 20: 19-29                                  |           | 16: 14     | 24: 36-43 | 20: 19-29                                  |
|           |            |           | 21: 1-23                  |              |            |           | 21: 1-24                                   | 28: 16    |            |           | 21: 1-24                                   |
| 28: 16-20 |            |           |                           | 28: 16-20    | 16: 15-18  |           |  | 28: 16-20 | 16: 15-18  |           |  |
|           |            |           | 20: 30, 31,<br>21: 24, 25 |              |            | 24: 44-49 |  |           |            | 24: 44-49 |  |
|           | 16: 19, 20 | 24: 50-53 |                           |              | 16: 19, 20 | 24: 50-53 | (Acts 1:<br>3-12)<br>20: 30, 31,<br>21: 25 |           | 16: 19, 20 | 24: 50-53 | (Acts 1:<br>3-12)<br>20: 30, 31,<br>21: 25 |





## ABBREVIA

AND

### OTHER SIGNS USED

---

G. signifies Griesbach in his edition of .  
G.++, a reading considered by Griesbach preferable to that retained in the text.

G.+, a less probable reading.

G.°, words probably to be omitted, yet

G.°, a less probable omission.

L., Lachmann, edition 1842-50.

T., Tregelles, Gospels, 1857-61.

[L.], [T.], or [L. T.] signifies that one word in brackets.

Square brackets are affixed in the text to words in his eighth edition, or altogether rejected

Om., omit.

A. or Alex. in quotations from the Old Testament, the Alexandrine recension of the Septuagint

Thed. Aq. Sym. (which are seldom used) of Theodotion, Aquila, and Symmachus of

ⲛ stands for the Codex Sinaiticus, and the other uncial manuscripts, and the usual abbreviations are used for the ancient Versions

Pref. stands for a prefix, and add. for an addition

The references to the Old Testament are in Septuagint; when other figures are added to the Hebrew or of the English when there is a difference

Variations from the *textus receptus* in the margin except in special cases, nor is notice given of the omission of *v* epenthetic; the final *s* of *αὐτός* or *αὐτός*; the spelling of proper nouns as *λήμψομαι*, *συνμαρτυρέω*, *ἐγκαίνια*, a before a vowel. Only very important differences in the margin.

---

[Great pains have been taken to ensure the utmost accuracy, but some errors which have escaped all vigilance. Any errors by communicating them either to the author or to the future issues.]



## INTRODUCTORY NOTE TO PART I.

---

§ 8. THE mention of the governorship of Cyrenius in Lk. ii. 2, has been considered as involving difficulty, and has led to a variety of hypotheses and interpretations. Happily the learned and ingenious researches of A. W. Zumpt, have been so far successful that it is no longer necessary to consider the older methods of removing the difficulty. Cyrenius, or as the name reads in the Latin records, Publius Sulpicius Quirinus, under whom St. Luke says the enrolment took place, was made governor of Syria after the banishment of Archelaus, in A.D. 6 (Joseph. *Ant.* xvii. [xv.] 13, § 5 ; xviii. 1, § 1); thus apparently showing an anachronism of some ten years. The researches of Zumpt, however, have made it highly probable that Cyrenius was *twice* governor of Syria, and that his first governorship extended from about B.C. 4 to B.C. 1. Quintilius Varus, the former governor, B.C. 6-4, was indeed still employed in subduing a revolt of the Jews (Tac. *Hist.* v. 9 ; Joseph. *Ant.* xvii. 10) some time after the death of Herod, while our Lord's birth was before that event ; but this may possibly have been merely to close a business already begun during his governorship, or for some other especial reason of which we have no record.

§ 9. The Genealogies. I. Some points require to be noted, especially concerning the genealogy given by St. Matthew, before comparing this with the one given by St. Luke. 1. The first division ends with David, including him in the number 14 ; the second division begins with David, including him also in the second 14. This is in accordance with usage, but shows that the statement in Matt. i. 17, as to the number of the generations is meant to apply only to the list given, and not to the number which had actually existed. 2. The same thing appears from the fact that in v. 8, three names of Jewish kings are omitted between Joram and Ozias (Uzziah), viz. : Ahaziah, Joash, and Amaziah (2 Kings viii. 25, and 2 Chron. xxii. 1 ; 2 Kings xi. 2, 21, and 2 Chron. xxii. 11 ; 2 Kings xii. 21 ; xiv. 1, and 2 Chron. xxiv. 27). Also, between Josiah and Jechoniah in v. 11, the name of Jehoiakim is omitted (2 Kings xxiii. 34 ; 2 Chron. xxxvi. 4 ; Cf. 1 Chron. iii. 15, 16). Of the existence of these intermediate generations St. Matthew, regarded simply as a pious Jew, could not have been ignorant. Such omissions in genealogies abound in Scripture. Thus, Ezra (vii. 1-5), in recording his own genealogy, omits six or seven of the names given in 1 Chron. vi. 3-15. (Cf. also, 1 Chron. iv. 1, with ii. 50, etc.). The descent of David as given by St. Matthew (5, 6), is identical with that in Ruth, iv. 20-22, and in 1 Chron. ii. 10-12 ; but the Salmon mentioned in all was contemporary with Joshua and married Rahab. Three names only are given between him and David, which, in view of the time embraced, implies that as many more must have been omitted.

Again, from David at the time of Solomon's birth, to Christ, was above a thousand years, giving, according to St. Matthew's genealogy, about thirty-six years to a generation ; but the same period in St. Luke has forty-three generations, or fifteen more, making less than twenty-four years to a generation. It is hardly possible that in two parallel lines there could have been so great a difference in the average time of a generation. It is apparent therefore, that St. Matthew has given simply a copy of the official register, without alteration, as was plainly required in a Gospel designed to show the Jews that Jesus was the Messiah.

II. We come now to the comparison of this genealogy with that of St. Luke. Before David they differ only in going back to different starting-points, in accordance with the different objects of the writers ; but after David the two lines part, and it is plain that they can never come together again simply by natural descent. They can only unite by a constructive or legal sonship in one or the other. Again : both are in form the genealogies of Joseph ; but as he could not have had two natural fathers, this must be a case of *legal* in contradistinction to natural paternity, or else of double names. The latter hypothesis may be at once set aside as involving a complicated series of suppositions applying not merely to the father, but also to the ancestors, of Joseph for many generations. Since, then, the parted lines can come together only by a case of legal paternity ; since they do come together in Joseph ; and since there must be a legal paternity in his case, it is obvious that the simplest possible supposition is that the lines are distinct to that point, and then unite by a legal or constructive sonship.

Assuming that one of the genealogies is intended to give the descent of Joseph from the official record, there can be little difficulty in determining that this has been done by St. Matthew. Moreover, it is noticeable that while he concurs with the Old Testament genealogies until after the captivity, and afterwards uses the same phrase, *ἐγέννησε*, as far as Joseph, he then changes it in the most marked way. It is no longer Joseph who "begat ;" but Joseph "the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus." It is unnecessary to pursue the point ; there is a general agreement in considering the genealogy given by St. Matthew to be that of Joseph.

2. Is that of St. Luke the same ? Some writers have so supposed, and a variety of learned and ingenious, but for the most part, cumbrous suppositions have been made to sustain this view. The student is referred to the article *Genealogy*, in Smith's Bible Dictionary, for one of the latest arguments (by Lord A. C. Hervey), in favor of this theory. But if St. Matthew has given the official descent of Joseph, why should St. Luke have traced another descent through an inferior line ? The only assignable reason would be to furnish the *actual* in contradistinction to the *official* descent of Christ ; but for this purpose the actual descent of Joseph would have been of no use whatever, inasmuch as Jesus was only legally his son. On the supposition, however, that St. Luke gives the genealogy of Mary, all becomes clear. The lines parting from David, do not need to be again joined, except officially in Joseph ; and a sufficient reason appears for St. Luke's choice of a different line.

To this hypothesis there is but one objection, and it requires but one unproved assumption. The objection is, that the names of Salathiel and Zorobabel as father and son, occur in both genealogies, and may be supposed to belong to the same persons. This, however, is by no means necessary. Similar names are common in different genealogies, as may be seen even from the first in Gen. iv. and v.;<sup>1</sup> and when it is remembered that in St. Matthew's genealogy there are but fourteen names between David and Salathiel, while in St. Luke's there are twenty, it seems probable that these names belong to different persons. The unproved assumption is, that Joseph by his marriage to Mary, became the heir, and therefore legally the son of Heli. And this, though not positively proved, is rendered probable by a variety of circumstances. The language of the angel in Lk. i. 32, implies that Mary was herself of the lineage of David; and the words of Lk. ii. 5, ἀπογράψασθαι σὺν Μαρίας κ.τ.λ. seem to indicate that Mary was to be enrolled with Joseph, — a circumstance most readily explained on the supposition that she also represented a family of the descendants of David. There is no allusion in the New Testament to her having had brothers; and as St. Luke, in his diligent inquiries, must have derived his account of the circumstances connected with the birth of Jesus directly or indirectly from the Virgin Mary, it seems altogether likely that he would at the same time have obtained this, her private genealogical tree.

There is no earlier patristic explanation of the difference between the genealogies than that of Julius Africanus (preserved by Eusebius *Hist. Eccl.* i. 7), in which he expressly disclaims any "testimony" in its support. Later fathers give more or less varying explanations.

There is still another explanation quite worthy of consideration. The words of St. Luke admit perfectly well of being read — "being (as was supposed son of Joseph), son of Eli"; i.e. he was supposed to be the son of Joseph, but was really the son (grandson) of Eli. In this case the whole clause ὡν υἱὸς ὡς ἐνομί- ζετο Ἰωσήφ is parenthetical, and the grandfather's name is given because, there being no natural father, he was the nearest male progenitor. This view is ably defended by Andrews (*Life of our Lord*, 4th ed., pp. 57–59) and is that of Lightfoot and many others. Lightfoot refers to a similar instance in Gen. xxxvi. 2, "Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Libeon." As it appears from vv. 24, 25, that Anah was a man and the father of children, it is evident that the second *daughter* must be connected, like the first, with Aholibamah and must mean grand-daughter. Lightfoot has also referred (Hor. Heb. in Luke iii. 23, τοῦ Ἠλὶ III.) to what he considers proof in Jewish tradition that Mary was the daughter of Heli. His reference is to Hierosol, Chagigah. fol. 774. *Vidit Mariam, filiam Heli, in umbris, R. Lazar bar Josah dixit, suspensam per glandulas mammarum*, etc.

<sup>1</sup> In this very genealogy (Lk. iii. 24, 30), there are two Matthaths, both sons of Levi; there are four Josephs; two Mattathiasas; two Melchis, and three Judahs. In the case in question, "the very celebrity of the names may have furnished the occasion of the repetition, since Zerubbabel the son of Salathiel was the great prince of the restored captivity."



# PART I.

## THE INCARNATION, BIRTH, AND CHILDHOOD OF OUR LORD.

### § 1. Preface to St. John's Gospel.

#### ST. JOHN I. 1-18.

<sup>1</sup> Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν θεόν, καὶ θεὸς ἦν ὁ λόγος. οὗτος  
<sup>2</sup> ἦν ἐν ἀρχῇ πρὸς τὸν θεόν. πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο οὐδὲ  
<sup>3</sup> ἓν ὃ γέγονεν. ἐν αὐτῷ ζωὴ ἔστιν, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἦν τὸ φῶς τῶν ἀνθρώπων· καὶ τὸ φῶς  
ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ φαίνει, καὶ ἡ σκοτία αὐτὸ οὐ κατέλαβεν.  
<sup>4</sup> Ἐγένετο ἄνθρωπος, ἀπεσταλμένος παρὰ θεοῦ, ὄνομα αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης· οὗτος ἦλθεν  
εἰς μαρτυρίαν, ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός, ἵνα πάντες πιστεύσωσιν δι' αὐτοῦ.  
<sup>5</sup> οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖνος τὸ φῶς, ἀλλ' ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός. ἦν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινόν,  
<sup>6</sup> ὃ φωτίζει πάντα ἄνθρωπον, ἐρχόμενον εἰς τὸν κόσμον. ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἦν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος  
<sup>7</sup> δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ ὁ κόσμος αὐτὸν οὐκ ἔγνω. εἰς τὰ ἴδια ἦλθεν, καὶ οἱ ἴδιοι αὐτὸν  
<sup>8</sup> οὐ παρέλαβον. ὅσοι δὲ ἔλαβον αὐτόν, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τέκνα θεοῦ γενέσθαι,  
<sup>9</sup> τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ ἐξ αἱμάτων οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος σαρκὸς  
<sup>10</sup> οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος ἀνδρός, ἀλλ' ἐκ θεοῦ ἐγεννήθησαν. καὶ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο  
καὶ ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ ἐθεασάμεθα τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, δόξαν ὡς μονογενοῦς παρὰ  
πατρός, πλήρης χάριτος καὶ ἀληθείας.  
<sup>11</sup> Ἰωάννης μαρτυρεῖ περὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ κέκραγεν λέγων· Οὗτος ἦν ὃν εἶπον· Ὁ ὀπίσω  
<sup>12</sup> μου ἐρχόμενος ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν, ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν. ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ πληρώματος  
<sup>13</sup> αὐτοῦ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἐλάβομεν, καὶ χάριν ἀντὶ χάριτος· ὅτι ὁ νόμος διὰ Μωϋσέως  
<sup>14</sup> ἐδόθη, ἡ χάρις καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐγένετο. θεὸν οὐδεὶς ἑώρακεν  
πώποτε· ὁ μονογενὴς υἱὸς ὁ ὢν εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ πατρὸς, ἐκεῖνος ἐξηγήσατο.

### § 2. Preface to St. Luke's Gospel.

#### ST. LUKE I. 1-4.

<sup>1</sup> Ἐπειδὴ περ πολλοὶ ἐπεχείρησαν ἀνατάξασθαι διήγησιν περὶ τῶν πεπληροφορημένων  
<sup>2</sup> ἐν ἡμῖν πραγμάτων, ὡς παρὰ τὸν θεόν οἱ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς αὐτόπται καὶ ὑπηρέται  
<sup>3</sup> γενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου, ἔδοξε κάμοι παρηκολουθήκоти ἄνωθεν πᾶσιν ἀκριβῶς καθεξῆς  
<sup>4</sup> σοι γράψαι, κράτιστε Θεόφιλε, ἵνα ἐπιγνῶς περὶ ὧν κατηχήθης λόγων τὴν ἀσφάλειαν.

\* Cf. Matt. xvii. 1-8; Mar. ix. 2-8; Lk. ix. 28-36.

§ 1. 4. ἦν G. T. 16. καί. 18. Note: for ὁ μονογενὴς υἱὸς the following read μονογ. Θεός (om. δ) N B C\* L. 33. Syr. Psch. (Syr. Harel. marg. but text υἱός) Clem. Theod. Epiph. Did. Cyr. Al. Sic T. Both readings occur in Orig. Nyss. Bas.; but υἱός is supported by the great majority of mss., versions, and fathers.



§ 3. Gabriel announces to Zacharias the birth of John. — *Jerusalem.*

ST. LUKE I. 5-25.

<sup>5</sup> Ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου βασιλέως τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἱερεῖς τις ὀνόματι Ζαχαρίας ἐξ ἐφημερίας Ἀβιά, καὶ γυνὴ αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν θυγατέρων Ἀαρών, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτῆς Ἐλισάβετ. ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι ἀμφότεροι ἐναντίον τοῦ θεοῦ, πορευόμενοι ἐν  
<sup>7</sup> πάσαις ταῖς ἐντολαῖς καὶ δικαιομασιν τοῦ κυρίου ἀμεμπτοι. καὶ οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τέκνον, καθότι ἦν ἡ Ἐλισάβετ στείρα, καὶ ἀμφότεροι προβεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῶν ἦσαν.

<sup>8</sup> Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἱερατεύειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ τάξει τῆς ἐφημερίας αὐτοῦ ἔναντι τοῦ  
<sup>9</sup> θεοῦ, ἡ κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἱερατείας ἔλαχε τοῦ θυμᾶσαι εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ  
<sup>10</sup> κυρίου, ἡ καὶ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος ἦν τοῦ λαοῦ προσευχόμενον ἕως τῆ ὥρας τοῦ θυμᾶματος.  
<sup>11</sup> ὦφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐστὼς ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ θυμᾶματος.  
<sup>12</sup> καὶ ἐταράχθη Ζαχαρίας ἰδὼν, καὶ φόβος ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτόν ὁ  
<sup>13</sup> ἄγγελος· Μὴ φοβοῦ, Ζαχαρία, διότι εἰσηκούσθη ἡ δέησίς σου, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ σου  
<sup>14</sup> Ἐλισάβετ γεννήσει υἱόν σοι, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννην· καὶ ἔσται χαρὰ  
<sup>15</sup> σοι καὶ ἀγαλλίασις, καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῇ γενέσει αὐτοῦ χαρήσονται. ἔσται γὰρ μέγας  
<sup>16</sup> ἐνώπιον κυρίου, καὶ οἶνον καὶ σίκερα οὐ μὴ πῖνῃ, καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου πλησθήσεται  
<sup>17</sup> ἐτι ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, ἡ καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐπιστρέψει ἐπὶ κύριον  
<sup>18</sup> τὸν θεὸν αὐτῶν· καὶ αὐτὸς προελεύσεται ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ δυνάμει  
<sup>19</sup> Ἠλεία, ἐπιστρέψαι καρδίας πατέρων ἐπὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀπειθεῖς ἐν φρονήσει δικαίων,  
<sup>20</sup> ἡ ἐτοιμάσαι κυρίῳ λαὸν κατεσκευασμένον.<sup>b</sup> καὶ εἶπεν Ζαχαρίας πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον·  
<sup>21</sup> Κατὰ τί γινώσκωμαι τοῦτο; ἐγὼ γάρ εἰμι πρεσβύτης καὶ ἡ γυνὴ μου προβεβηκυῖα ἐν  
<sup>22</sup> ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῆς. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐγὼ εἰμι Γαβριὴλ ὁ  
<sup>23</sup> παρστηκὼς ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἀπεστάλην λαλῆσαι πρὸς σέ καὶ εὐαγγελίσασθαί  
<sup>24</sup> σοι ταῦτα· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔση σιωπῶν καὶ μὴ δυνάμενος λαλῆσαι ἄχρι ἥς ἡμέρας γένηται  
<sup>25</sup> ταῦτα, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἐπίστευσας τοῖς λόγοις μου, οἵτινες πληρωθήσονται εἰς τὸν καιρὸν  
<sup>26</sup> αὐτῶν. καὶ ἦν ὁ λαὸς προσδοκῶν τὸν Ζαχαρίαν, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐν τῷ χρονίζειν αὐτὸν

<sup>a</sup> Exod. xxx. 6-8.<sup>b</sup> Comp. Mal. iii. 1, 23 sq. [iv. 5-6].

§ 3. 5. τοῦ βασιλ. G. L. ἡ γυν. αὐτοῦ G. 6. ἐνώπιον G. L. 15. τοῦ Κυρ. L. [T]  
 17. Ἠλίου G. Ἠλίου L. T.

§ 3. Much effort has been made, but hitherto in vain, to fix the time of the service of Zacharias. As he was not high-priest, there is no ground for the assumption that it was on the great day of Atonement, the tenth of the seventh month. Neither is it possible to argue from the original appointment of the courses of the priests by David (1 Chron. xxiv. 7-18) and Solomon (2 Chron. viii. 14), on account of the subsequent disorders of the times and consequent changes in those courses. In Neh. xii. 1-7 there are twenty-two courses, of which Abia is the twelfth; in 12-21 there are twenty-one courses, of which Abia is the eleventh. What arrangement was made at the purification of the temple after its defilement by Antiochus, is unknown. Cf. Jarvis, *Introd. to Hist. of the Ch. Pt. II. ch. x.* pp. 556-560. The same irregularities and uncertainties vitiate the calculation often based upon the statement of Josephus, that the first course — which was that of Jehoiarib — had just entered on its service when the temple was destroyed by Titus, Aug. 5th. No reliance can be placed on any calculation of this kind.

## ST. LUKE I.

- 22 ἐν τῷ ναφ. ἐξελθὼν δὲ οὐκ ἰδύνατο λαλήσαι αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν ὅτι ὀπτασίαν  
 ἐώρακεν ἐν τῷ ναφ. καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διανεύων αὐτοῖς, καὶ διέμενε κωφός.  
 23 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τῆς λειτουργίας αὐτοῦ, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν  
 24 οἶκον αὐτοῦ. μετὰ δὲ ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας συνέλαβεν Ἑλισάβετ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ, καὶ  
 25 περιέκρυβεν αὐτὴν μῆνας πέντε, λέγουσα ἴδιον οὕτως μοι πεποιήκεν κύριος ἐν ἡμέραις  
 αἷς ἐπέιδεν ἀφελεῖν ὄνειδος μου ἐν ἀνθρώποις.

§ 4. Gabriel announces to the Virgin Mary that Jesus shall be born of her.  
*Nazareth.*

## ST. LUKE I. 26-38.

- 26 Ἐν δὲ τῷ μηνὶ τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀπεστάλη ὁ ἄγγελος Γαβριὴλ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς πόλιν τῆς  
 27 Γαλιλαίας ἣ ὄνομα Ναζαρέθ, πρὸς παρθένον ἐμνηστευμένην ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰωσήφ,  
 28 ἐξ οἴκου Δαυεὶδ, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς παρθένου Μαριάμ. καὶ εἰσελθὼν πρὸς αὐτὴν ὁ  
 29 ἄγγελος εἶπεν· Χαίρε κεχαριτωμένη, ὁ κύριος μετὰ σοῦ. ἡ δὲ ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ διετα-  
 30 ράχθη, καὶ διελογίζετο ποταπὸς εἴη ὁ ἀσπασμὸς οὗτος. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτῇ·  
 31 Μὴ φοβοῦ, Μαριάμ· εἶρες γὰρ χάριν παρὰ τῷ θεῷ. καὶ ἰδοὺ συλλήμψῃ ἐν γαστρὶ  
 32 καὶ τέξῃ υἱόν,<sup>a</sup> καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν. οὗτος ἔσται μέγας καὶ υἱὸς  
 33 υψίστου κληθήσεται, καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ κύριος ὁ θεὸς τὸν θρόνον Δαυεὶδ τοῦ πατρὸς  
 34 αὐτοῦ, καὶ βασιλεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακώβ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, καὶ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ  
 35 οὐκ ἔσται τέλος.<sup>b</sup> εἶπεν δὲ Μαριάμ πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον· Πῶς ἔσται τοῦτο, ἐπεὶ ἄνδρα  
 36 οὐ γινώσκω; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ  
 37 σέ, καὶ δύναμις υψίστου ἐπισκιάσει σοι· διὸ καὶ τὸ γεννώμενον ἅγιον κληθήσεται  
 38 υἱὸς θεοῦ. καὶ ἰδοὺ Ἑλισάβετ ἡ συγγενὴς σου καὶ αὐτὴ συνεληφνῆα υἱὸν ἐν γήρῃ  
 37 αὐτῆς, καὶ οὗτος μὴν ἕκτος ἐστὶν αὐτῇ τῇ καλουμένῃ στείρῃ· ὅτι οὐκ ἀδυνατήσει  
 38 παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ πᾶν ῥήμα. εἶπεν δὲ Μαριάμ· Ἰδοὺ ἡ δούλη κυρίου· γένοιτό μοι  
 κατὰ τὸ ῥήμά σου. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὁ ἄγγελος.

§ 5. Mary visits Elizabeth.— *Hill Country of Judea.*

## ST. LUKE I. 39-56.

- 39 Ἀναστᾶσα δὲ Μαριάμ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὴν ὄρεινὴν μετὰ  
 40 σπουδῆς εἰς πόλιν Ἰούδα,<sup>c</sup> καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον Ζαχαρίου καὶ ἡσπάσατο

<sup>a</sup> Isa. vii. 14.<sup>b</sup> Dan. ii. 44; Jno. xii. 34.<sup>c</sup> Josh. xxi. 9-11.

§ 3. 22. ἡδύνατο G. 25. ὁ Κύρ. G. τὸ ἄνειδ. G. L.

§ 4. 26. ὑπό G. L. 27. μεμνηστευμένην G. 28. add ἐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναίξιν G. °L. [T.]  
 A C D X Γ Δ Λ Π al. pl. It. Vg. Syr. Æth. etc. om. °B L etc. 29. ἡ δὲ ἰδοῦσα L. λόγῳ  
 αὐτοῦ L. 36. συγγενής G. T. γήρα 37. παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ G. L.

§ 5. The conjecture of Reland (Palæst. p. 870) adopted by Robinson (Harm. in loco, p. 180) that Ἰούδα is a softened form for Ἰούτα, a city of the priests in the mountains of Judah, south of Hebron (Cf. Josh. xv. 55; xxi. 16) which still exists under the same name, although worthy of consideration, lacks any positive evidence in its favor. It is against such a supposition that there is no tradition of its being the birth-place of John among the inhabitants, nor are there any local memorials. See Andrews's *Life of our Lord*, 4th ed. p. 46.

## ST. LUKE I.

α1 τὴν Ἑλισάβετ. καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤκουσεν τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς Μαρίας ἡ Ἑλισάβετ, ἐσκίρτησεν τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ αὐτῆς· καὶ ἐπλήσθη πνεύματος ἁγίου ἡ Ἑλισάβετ, α2 'καὶ ἀνεφώνησεν κραυγῇ μεγάλῃ καὶ εἶπεν· Εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν, καὶ εὐλογη- α3 μένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου. καὶ πόθεν μοι τοῦτο ἵνα ἔλθῃ ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ κυρίου α4 μου πρὸς ἐμέ; ἰδοὺ γὰρ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ ἀσπασμοῦ σου εἰς τὰ ὠτά μου, α5 ἐσκίρτησεν ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ μου. καὶ μακαρία ἡ πιστεύουσα ὅτι ἔσται τελείωσις τοῖς λελαλημένοις αὐτῇ παρὰ κυρίου.

α6 Καὶ εἶπεν Μαριάμ·\* Μεγαλύνει ἡ ψυχὴ μου τὸν κύριον, 'καὶ ἡγαλλίασεν τὸ πνεῦμά α7 μου ἐπὶ τῷ θεῷ τῷ σωτήρῳ μου, ὅτι ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπὶ τὴν ταπεινώσιν τῆς δούλης αὐτοῦ. α8 ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν μακαριοῦσίν με πάσαι αἱ γενεαί, ὅτι ἐποίησέν μοι μεγάλα ὁ α9 δυνατός. καὶ ἅγιον τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, 'καὶ τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ εἰς γενεὰς καὶ γενεὰς τοῖς α10 φοβουμένοις αὐτόν. ἐποίησεν κράτος ἐν βραχίονι αὐτοῦ, διεσκόρπισεν ὑπερηφάνους α11 διανοία καρδίας αὐτῶν· καθεῖλεν δυνάστας ἀπὸ θρόνων καὶ ὕψωσεν ταπεινοὺς, α12 'πεινῶντας ἐνέπλησεν ἀγαθῶν καὶ πλουτοῦντας ἐξαπέστειλεν κενούς. ἀντελάβετο α13 Ἰσραὴλ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, μνησθῆναι ἑλέους, 'καθὼς ἐλάλησεν πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, τῷ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.<sup>β</sup> α14 Ἐμμεῖν δὲ Μαριάμ σὺν αὐτῇ ὡς μῆνας τρεῖς καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς.

§ 6. Birth of John the Baptist.—*Hill Country of Judea.*

## ST. LUKE I. 57-80.

α15 Τῇ δὲ Ἑλισάβετ ἐπλήσθη ὁ χρόνος τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν, καὶ ἐγέννησεν υἱόν. καὶ α16 ἤκουσαν οἱ περίοικοι καὶ οἱ συγγενεῖς αὐτῆς ὅτι ἐμεγάλυνεν κύριος τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτῆς, καὶ συνέχαιρον αὐτῇ.

α17 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδόῃ ἦλθον περιτεμεῖν τὸ παιδίον,<sup>γ</sup> καὶ ἐκάλουν αὐτὸ ἐπὶ α18 τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ Ζαχαρίαν. καὶ ἀποκριθεῖσα ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπεν· Οὐχί, α19 ἀλλὰ κληθήσεται Ἰωάννης. καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτήν ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ἐκ τῆς συγγενείας α20 σου ὃς καλεῖται τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ. ἐνένευον δὲ τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ τὸ τί ἂν θέλοι α21 καλεῖσθαι αὐτό. καὶ αἰτήσας πινακίδιον ἔγραψεν λέγων· Ἰωάννης ἐστὶν τὸ ὄνομα α22 αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν πάντες. ἠνεύχθη δὲ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ παραχρῆμα καὶ ἡ α23 γλῶσσα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει εὐλογῶν τὸν θεόν. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πάντας φόβος τοὺς α24 περιουκοῦντας αὐτούς, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ὄρεινῇ τῆς Ἰουδαίας διελαλεῖτο πάντα τὰ ῥήματα α25 ταῦτα, 'καὶ ἔθεντο πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν, λέγοντες· Τί ἄρα το α26 παιδίον τοῦτο ἔσται; καὶ γὰρ χεὶρ κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ.

α27 Καὶ Ζαχαρίας ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐπλήσθη πνεύματος ἁγίου καὶ ἐπροφήτευσεν λέγων· α28 Εὐλογητὸς κύριος ὁ θεὸς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο καὶ ἐποίησεν λύτρωσιν τῷ λαῷ α29 αὐτοῦ, 'καὶ ἠγείρεν κέρας σωτηρίας ἡμῖν ἐν οἴκῳ Δαυεὶδ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, 'καθὼς ἐλάλησεν α30 διὰ στόματος τῶν ἁγίων ἀπ' αἰῶνος προφητῶν αὐτοῦ, ἰσωτηρίαν ἐξ ἐχθρῶν ἡμῶν καὶ

\* 1 Sam. ii. 1.

β Gen. xxii. 16 ss.

γ Gen. xvii. 12; Lev. xii. 3.

§ 5. 42. φωνῇ G. L. 43. με G. L. T. 49. μεγαλεία G. 50. γενεῶν G. L. (εἰς γενεὰν καὶ γενεάν G. ++, γενεὰς καὶ γενεὰς G. +). 56. ὥσεί G.

§ 6. 59. τῇ ὀγδόῃ ἡμέρᾳ G. ++ 61. εἶπον G. L. ἐν τῇ συγγενείᾳ G. + 62. αὐτόν G. 66. om. γάρ G. 67. προεφῆτευσεν G. 69. ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ Δαβ. τοῦ παιδ. G. 70. ἀγ. τῶν ἀπ' αἰ. G. L.

## ST. LUKE I.

72 ἐκ χειρὸς πάντων τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς, ποιῆσαι ἔλεος μετὰ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν καὶ  
 73 μνησθῆναι διαθήκης ἀγίας αὐτοῦ, ὅρκον δὲ ὥμοσεν πρὸς Ἀβραάμ<sup>a</sup> τὸν πατέρα ἡμῶν,  
 74 τοῦ δοῦναι ἡμῖν ἀφόβως ἐκ χειρὸς ἐχθρῶν ῥυσθέντας λατρεύειν αὐτῷ ἐν ὁσιότητι καὶ  
 75 δικαιοσύνῃ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας ἡμῶν. καὶ σὺ δὲ παιδίον προφῆτης  
 76 ὑψίστου κληθήσῃ· προπορεύσῃ γὰρ πρὸ προσώπου κυρίου ἐτοιμάσαι ὁδὸς αὐτοῦ,<sup>b</sup>  
 77 τοῦ δοῦναι γνῶσιν σωτηρίας τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀφέσει ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν ἰδιὰ σπλάγχνα  
 78 ἐλέους θεοῦ ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς ἐπισκέψατο ἡμᾶς ἀνατολὴ ἐξ ὕψους ἐπιφάναι τοῖς ἐν σκότει  
 79 καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου καθήμενοις, τοῦ κατευθῆναι τοὺς πόδας ἡμῶν εἰς ὁδὸν εἰρήνης.  
 80 Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ᾠζάνει καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πνεύματι, καὶ ἦν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις ἕως ἡμέρας  
 ἀναδείξως αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν Ἰσραήλ.

§ 7. An Angel appears to Joseph in a dream.—*Nazareth.*ST. MATT. I. 18–25.<sup>a</sup>

18 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἡ γένεσις οὕτως ἦν. μνηστευθείσης τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ Μαρίας  
 τῷ Ἰωσήφ, πρὶν ἢ συνελθεῖν αὐτοὺς εὗρέθη ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα ἐκ πνεύματος ἁγίου.  
 19 Ἰωσήφ δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς, δίκαιος ὢν καὶ μὴ θέλων αὐτὴν δειγματίσαι, ἐβουλήθη λάθρα  
 20 ἀπολῦσαι αὐτήν.<sup>a</sup> ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐνθυμηθέντος, ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ  
 21 ἐφάνη αὐτῷ λέγων· Ἰωσήφ υἱὸς Δαυεὶδ, μὴ φοβηθῆς παραλαβεῖν Μαρίαν· τὴν  
 22 γυναικά σου· τὸ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῇ γεννηθὲν ἐκ πνεύματος ἁγίου. τέξεται δὲ υἱόν,  
 23 καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν· αὐτὸς γὰρ σώσει τὸν λαόν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν  
 24 ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν. τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ  
 25 προφῆτου λέγοντος·<sup>d</sup> Ἰδοὺ ἡ παρθένος ἐν γαστρὶ ἔξει καὶ τέξεται υἱόν, καὶ καλέσουσιν  
 26 τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἐμμανουήλ, ὃ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνεύμενον μεθ' ἡμῶν ὁ θεός. ἐγερθεὶς  
 27 δὲ Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου ἐποίησεν ὡς προσέταξεν αὐτῷ ὁ ἄγγελος κυρίου, καὶ παρέλα-  
 28 βεν τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ· καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκεν αὐτήν ἕως οὗ [ἔτεκεν υἱόν] —

§ 8. Jesus is born.—*Bethlehem.*ST. MATT. I. 25.<sup>b</sup>

## ST. LUKE II. 1–7.

1 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ἐξῆλθεν δόγμα  
 παρὰ Καίσαρος Αὐγούστου ἀπογραφῆσθαι πᾶσαν τὴν

<sup>a</sup> Gen. xxii. 16 ss.    <sup>b</sup> Isa. xl. 3; Mal iii. 1.    <sup>c</sup> Deut. xxiv. 1.    <sup>d</sup> Isa. vii. 14. Ἰδοὺ ἡ παρθένος ἐν γαστρὶ λήψεται (ἢ ἔξει) καὶ τέξεται υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις (ἢ καλεσεῖ) τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἐμμανουήλ. Heb. for παρθένος is עַלְוִיָּה which occurs elsewhere only Gen. xxiv. 43; Exod. ii. 8; Ps. lxxviii. 25 (26); Prov. xxx. 19; Cant. i. 3; vi. 8.

§ 6. 74. χειρ. τῶν ἐχθ. ἡμῶν G. [ἡμῶν L.].    75. ἡμέρας τῆς ζωῆς.    76. om. δέ G. L.  
 § 7. 18. γέννησις μνηστ. γάρ τ. G.    19 παραδειγματίσαι G +    22. ὑπὸ τοῦ K. G.  
 24. διεγερθεὶς G. δ' Ἰωσ. G. L. T.    25. τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον G. CDEKLMSUVΓΔΠ  
 al. pl. Syr. utr. Arm. Æth. etc. Athan. Epiph. etc. As in text L. T. sBZ l. 33. etc. Syr. Curet.  
 Ambr. etc.

§ 8. The question of the date of the birth of Christ cannot be here discussed. A large collection of authorities on the subject may be found in Jarvis's *Introd. to the Hist. of the Ch.* The most commonly accepted date is B.C. 4, some scholars placing it a year or two earlier,

## ST. MATT. I.

## ST. LUKE II.

- 2 οἰκουμένην. αὕτη ἀπογραφὴ ἐγένετο πρώτη ἡγε-  
 3 νεύοντος τῆς Συρίας Κυρηνίου. καὶ ἐπορεύοντο πάντες  
 4 ἀπογράφεσθαι, ἕκαστος εἰς τὴν ἑαυτοῦ πόλιν. ἀνέβη  
 δὲ καὶ Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐκ πόλεως Ναζαρέθ  
 εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν εἰς πόλιν Δαυεὶδ ἣτις καλεῖται  
 Βηθλέεμ, διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐξ οἴκου καὶ πατριᾶς  
 5 Δαυεὶδ, ἀπογράψασθαι σὺν Μαρίας τῇ ἐμνηστευμένῃ  
 αὐτῷ, οὕση ἐγκύψ.  
 6 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ  
 7 ἡμέραι τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν, καὶ ἔτεκεν τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς  
 τὸν πρωτότοκον, καὶ ἐσπαργάνωσεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἀνέκλινεν  
 αὐτὸν ἐν φάτνῃ, διότι οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τόπος ἐν τῷ  
 καταλύματι.

7<sup>b</sup> — ἔτεκεν υἱόν, καὶ ἐκάλεσεν  
 τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν.

## § 9. The Genealogies.

ST. MATT. I. 1-17.

ST. LUKE III. 23-38 (inverted).

- 1 Βίβλος γενέσεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ υἱοῦ Δαυεὶδ  
 υἱοῦ Ἀβραάμ.

38 Τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ Ἀδάμ τοῦ Σίθ

§ 8. 2. ἡ ἀπογρ. G. 3. ἰδίαν πόλ. G. 5. μεμνηστευμένη αὐτῷ γυναῖκι G. 7. τῇ  
 φάτ. G.<sup>o</sup>

others a little later. The present era was fixed by Dionysius Exiguus in the sixth century, and first used in history by Bede early in the eighth, and soon after introduced into public transactions by Pepin and Charlemagne.

Discussions have been almost endless also in regard to the time of the year of our Lord's birth; and the subject must be passed by with the same general reference. Meantime there seems no sufficient reason for giving up the date, Dec. 25th, so long and so generally observed, and which agrees well with such indications as we have of the time, even though it be now impossible to decide positively upon its accuracy on other than traditional grounds. It appears from St. Augustine (Quæst. in Exod. xxiii. 19; Enar. in Ps. cxxxii; liber de diver. quæst. 83, quæst. 56; de Trin. iv. 5, etc.) that this day was observed in the West in his time as an ancient custom; and from St. Chrysostom (in diem natalem D. N. J. Christi, op. ed. Montf. tom. ii. pp. 354-358) — who glowingly advocates the accuracy of the date — that it was introduced into the East from the West about A.D. 376 and its observance spread rapidly and widely. Some evidence in its favor may be found collected in Selden's very learned work, "A Tract proving the Nativity of our Savior to be on the 25th of December."

The clause in Luke ii. 2 αὕτη ἀπογραφὴ πρώτη ἐγένετο, κ.τ.λ. has also occasioned discussion. Suffice it here to say that ἀπογράφεσθαι and ἀπογραφὴ may, and probably must, mean *enrolment*, with a view to taxation. See J. Von Gumpach's "The Gospel Narrative vindicated, or the Roman Census, Lk. ii. 1-5, explained, etc." (London: S. Bagster and Sons). He argues that by a collation of several statements of ancient authors, the fact of such an enrolment at this very time is proved. He also notes that the census being Roman, yet carried into effect under Herod, was necessarily marked by both Roman and Jewish characteristics; the former in the registration of women and children, the latter in obliging each one to be registered "in his own city."

In regard to the governorship of Cyrenius, see Introductory note, p. 1.

§ 9. For remarks on these Genealogies see Introductory note to Part I. pp. 1-3.

## ST. MATT. I.

3 Ἀβραάμ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰσαάκ, Ἰσαάκ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰακώβ, Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν  
 4 Ἰούδαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ, Ἰούδας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Φαρὲς καὶ τὸν Ζαρὰ ἐκ τῆς Θάμαρ, Φαρὲς δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἑσρῶμ, Ἑσρῶμ δὲ  
 5 ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀράμ, Ἀράμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀμναδάβ, Ἀμναδάβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ναασσών,  
 6 Ναασσών δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαλμών, Σαλμών δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Βοὲς ἐκ τῆς Ῥαχάβ, Βοὲς δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωβηδ ἐκ τῆς Ῥούθ, Ἰωβηδ δὲ  
 7 ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰεσσαί, Ἰεσσαί δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Δαυεὶδ τὸν βασιλέα.\* Δαυεὶδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν  
 8 Σολομῶνα ἐκ τῆς τοῦ Οὐρίου, Σολομῶν δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ῥοβοάμ, Ῥοβοάμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀβιά, Ἀβιά δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀσάφ, Ἀσάφ  
 9 δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωσαφάτ, Ἰωσαφάτ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωράμ, Ἰωράμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ὀζείαν, Ὀζείας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωάθαμ, Ἰωάθαμ δὲ  
 10 ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀχαζ, Ἀχαζ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐζεκίαν, Ἐζεκίας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Μανασσῆ, Μανασσῆ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀμώς, Ἀμώς δὲ  
 11 ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωσειαν, Ἰωσειας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰεχονίαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς  
 12 μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος. μετὰ δὲ τὴν μετοικεσίαν Βαβυλῶνος Ἰεχονίας ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαλαθιήλ, Σαλαθιήλ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ζοροβάβελ,  
 13 Ζοροβάβελ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀβιούδ, Ἀβιούδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλιακίμ, Ἐλιακίμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀζώρ, Ἀζώρ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαδώκ,  
 14 Σαδώκ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀχείμ, Ἀχείμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλιοὺδ, Ἐλιοὺδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλεάζαρ, Ἐλεάζαρ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Μαθθάν,  
 15 Μαθθάν δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰακώβ, Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν

## ST. LUKE III.

27 τοῦ Ἐνὼς τοῦ Καϊνὰμ τοῦ Μαλελεήλ τοῦ Ἰάρει τοῦ Ἐνὼχ τοῦ  
 28 Μαθουσαλά τοῦ Λάμεχ τοῦ Νῶε τοῦ Σῆμ τοῦ Ἀρφαξάδ τοῦ Κανὰμ τοῦ  
 29 Σαλὰ τοῦ Ἐβερ τοῦ Φαλέκ τοῦ Ραγαὺ τοῦ Σεροὺχ τοῦ  
 30 Ναχώρ τοῦ Θάρα τοῦ Ἀβραάμ τοῦ Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ Ἰακώβ τοῦ Ἰοὺδα τοῦ Φαρὲς τοῦ  
 31 Ἑσρῶμ τοῦ Ἀρναὶ τοῦ Ἀδμεὶν τοῦ Ἀμναδάβ  
 32 τοῦ Ναασσὸν τοῦ Σαλὰ τοῦ Βοὸς τοῦ Ἰωβηδ  
 33 τοῦ Ἰεσσαὶ τοῦ Δαυεὶδ

\* 3-6. Cf. Ruth iv. 18-22; 1 Chron. ii. 3-15.

§ MATT. 6. Δαβὶδ δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐγέν. G. 32. Σαλμών G. L. T.

LK. 33. Ἀράμ G. L. T. as in text NBLX<sup>t</sup> etc.

## ST. MATT. I.

## ST. LUKE III.

τὸν Ἰωσήφ τὸν ἄνδρα Μαρίας, ἐξ ἧς ἐγεννήθη  
 17 Ἰησοῦς ὁ λεγόμενος Χριστός. πᾶσαι οὖν αἱ  
 γενεαὶ ἀπὸ Ἀβραάμ ἕως Δαυεὶδ γενεαὶ δεκα-  
 τέσσαρες, καὶ ἀπὸ Δαυεὶδ ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας  
 Βαβυλῶνος γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς  
 μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος ἕως τοῦ Χριστοῦ γενεαὶ  
 δεκατέσσαρες.

τοῦ Ναθὰμ τοῦ Ματθαῖα τοῦ  
 20 Μεννὰ τοῦ Μελεὰ τοῦ Ἐλιακείμ  
 τοῦ Ἰωαὴμ τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τοῦ Ἰούδα  
 22 τοῦ Συμεὼν τοῦ Λευὶ τοῦ Μαθ-  
 θὰθ τοῦ Ἰωρεὶμ τοῦ Ἐλιέζερ τοῦ  
 23 Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ἡρ τοῦ Ἐλμαδάμ  
 τοῦ Κωσάμ τοῦ Ἀδδὲ τοῦ Μελχει  
 24 τοῦ Νηρεὶ τοῦ Σαλαθιήλ τοῦ  
 Ζοροβάβελ τοῦ Ῥησᾶ τοῦ Ἰω-  
 25 ἀνὰν τοῦ Ἰωδὰ τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τοῦ  
 Σεμειν τοῦ Ματθαίου τοῦ Μαᾶθ  
 26 τοῦ Ναγκαὶ τοῦ Ἑσλεί τοῦ  
 Ναοῦμ τοῦ Ἀμὼς τοῦ Ματθαίου  
 27 τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τοῦ Ἰανναὶ τοῦ Μελχει  
 28 τοῦ Λευὶ τοῦ Μαθθὰθ τοῦ Ἡλεὶ  
 29 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν Ἰησοῦς ἀρχόμε-  
 νος ὥσπερ ἑτῶν τριάκοντα, ἢν νῦν,  
 ὡς ἐνομίζετο, Ἰωσήφ,

§ 10. An Angel announces the Birth to the Shepherds. — *Near Bethlehem.*

## ST. LUKE II. 8-20.

8 Καὶ ποιμένες ἦσαν ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ τῇ αὐτῇ ἀγραυλοῦντες καὶ φυλάσσοντες φυλακὰς  
 9 τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ τὴν ποίμνην αὐτῶν. καὶ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς καὶ δόξα  
 10 κυρίου περιέλαμψεν αὐτούς, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ  
 11 ἄγγελος· Μὴ φοβεῖσθε· ἰδοὺ γὰρ εὐαγγελίζομαι ὑμῖν χαρὰν μεγάλην, ἣτις ἔσται  
 12 Δαυεὶδ. καὶ τοῦτο ὑμῖν τὸ σημεῖον, εὐρήσετε βρέφος ἑσπαργανωμένον ἐν φάτῃ.  
 13 καὶ ἐξαίφνης ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ ἀγγέλῳ πλῆθος στρατιᾶς οὐρανόυ αἰνούντων τὸν θεὸν  
 14 καὶ λεγόντων· Δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις θεῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνῃ ἐν ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκίας.  
 15 καὶ ἐγένετο, ὡς ἀπῆλθον ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οἱ ἄγγελοι, οἱ ποιμένες ἐλάλουν  
 16 πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Διέλθωμεν δὴ ἕως Βηθλεὲμ καὶ ἴδωμεν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο τὸ γεγονὸς  
 17 ὃ ὁ κύριος ἐγνώρισεν ἡμῖν. καὶ ἦλθαν σπεύσαντες καὶ ἀνεύραν τὴν τε Μαρίαν καὶ  
 18 τὸν Ἰωσήφ καὶ τὸ βρέφος κείμενον ἐν τῇ φάτῃ· ἰδόντες δὲ ἐγνώρισαν περὶ τοῦ  
 18 ῥήματος τοῦ λαληθέντος αὐτοῖς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου τούτου. καὶ πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες

§ 9. LK. 23. δ' Ἰης. G. L. ὡς ὡς ἐνομίζ. νῖός G. L. AXΓΔΔΠ, etc., as in text NBL, 1, 118, etc. Great variety of spelling in this section is passed over.

§ 10. 9. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγ. G. L. [T.] 12. κείμενον ἐν τῇ φάτ. (κείμενον ἐν φάτ. G. L. T. καὶ κείμ. T. [L.]). 14. εὐδοκία G. T. κ<sup>3</sup>B<sup>3</sup>LPΓΔ Syr. etc., as text NABD It. Vg. etc. 15. καὶ οἱ ἐκθρονοί, οἱ ποιμ. G. [L. T.]. εἶπον G. L. T. 16. ἦλθον G. L. ἀνεύρον G. L. 17. διεγνώρισαν G.

## ST. LUKE II.

19 ἰθαύμασαν περὶ τῶν λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν ποιμένων πρὸς αὐτούς· ἡ δὲ Μαρία πάντα  
20 συνετήρει τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα συνβάλλουσα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. καὶ ὑπῴστροψαν οἱ  
ποιμένες, δοξάζοντες καὶ αἰνοῦντες τὸν θεὸν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἤκουσαν καὶ ὡς καθὼς  
ἐλαλήθη πρὸς αὐτούς.

## § 11. The Circumcision and Presentation in the Temple.

Bethlehem and Jerusalem.

## ST. LUKE II. 21-38.

21 Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν ἡμέραι ὀκτὼ τοῦ περιτεμεῖν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα  
αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦς, τὸ κληθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀγγέλου πρὸ τοῦ συλλημφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ.  
22 Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθαιρισμοῦ αὐτῶν,\* κατὰ τὸν νόμον Μωϋσέως,  
23 ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα παραστήσαι τῷ κυρίῳ, ὡς γέγραπται ἐν νόμῳ  
24 κυρίου<sup>δ</sup> ὅτι πᾶν ἄρσεν διανοίγον μήτραν ἁγίον τῷ κυρίῳ κληθήσεται, καὶ τοῦ δοῦναι  
θυσίαν κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν τῷ νόμῳ κυρίου,<sup>ε</sup> ζεύγος τρυγόνων ἢ δύο νοσσοὺς  
περιστερῶν.  
25 Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος ἦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, <sup>ς</sup> ὄνομα Συμεὼν, καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος  
δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβής, προσδεχόμενος παράκλησιν τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ πνεῦμα ἦν ἅγιον  
26 ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ κεκηρυγμένος ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, μὴ ἰδεῖν  
27 θάνατον πρὶν ἢ ἔν ἰδῇ τὸν Χριστὸν κυρίου. καὶ ἦλθεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν·  
καὶ ἐν τῷ εἰσαγαγεῖν τοὺς γονεῖς τὸ παιδίον Ἰησοῦν τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτοὺς κατὰ τὸ  
28 εἰθισμένον τοῦ νόμου περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδέξατο αὐτὸ εἰς τὰς ἀγκάλας καὶ  
29 εὐλόγησεν τὸν θεὸν καὶ εἶπεν· Νῦν ἀπολύεις τὸν δοῦλόν σου, δέσποτα, κατὰ τὸ  
30 ῥήμά σου ἐν εἰρήνῃ, ὅτι εἶδον οἱ ὀφθαλμοί μου τὸ σωτήριόν σου, ἰδ' ἡτοίμασας κατὰ  
31 πρόσωπον πάντων τῶν λαῶν, ὥς εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν ἐθνῶν<sup>δ</sup> καὶ δόξαν λαοῦ σου  
32 Ἰσραὴλ. καὶ ἦν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ θαυμάζοντες ἐπὶ τοῖς λαλουμένοις  
33 περὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς Συμεὼν καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς Μαριάμ τὴν μητέρα  
αὐτοῦ· Ἰδοὺ οὗτος κείμενος εἰς πῶσιν καὶ ἀνάστασιν πολλῶν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ εἰς  
34 σημεῖον ἀντιλεγόμενον· (καὶ σοὶ δὲ αὐτῆς τὴν ψυχὴν διελεύσεται ῥομφαία,) ὅπως ἂν  
ἀποκαλυφθῶσιν ἐκ πολλῶν καρδιῶν διαλογισμοί.  
35 Καὶ ἦν Ἄννα προφῆτις, θυγάτηρ Φανουὴλ, ἐκ φυλῆς Ἀσὴρ· αὕτη προβεβηκυῖα  
36 ἐν ἡμέραις πολλαῖς, ζήσασα μετὰ ἀνδρὸς ἕτη ἑπτὰ ἀπὸ τῆς παρθενίας αὐτῆς, καὶ  
αὕτη χήρα ἔως ἐτῶν ὀγδοήκοντα τεσσάρων, ἣ οὐκ ἀφίστατο τοῦ ἱεροῦ νηστείας καὶ  
37 δεήσεων λατρεύουσα νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν. καὶ αὕτη τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐπιστᾶσα ἀνωμολογεῖτο  
τῷ θεῷ καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσιν τοῖς προσδεχομένοις λύτρωσιν Ἱερουσαλὴμ.

§ 11. Cf. Gal. iv. 4. \* Lev. xii. 4-6. καὶ τριάκοντα καὶ τρεῖς ἡμέρας καθήσεται ἐν αἵματι  
ἀκαθάρτῳ αὐτῆς . . . . καὶ ἔσται ἀναπληρωθῶσιν αἱ ἡμέραι καθάρσεως αὐτῆς . . . .

<sup>δ</sup> Ex. xiii. 2. ἀγλασὸν μοι πᾶν πρωτότοκον πρωτογενὲς διανοίγον πᾶσαν μήτραν ἐν τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ  
ἀπὸ ἀνθρώπου ὥς κτήνους, ἐμοὶ ἐστίν. Cf. ver. 12, ss.; xxxiv. 19; Num. iii. 12, 13; viii. 16, 17, etc.

<sup>ε</sup> Lev. xii. 8. ἐὰν δὲ μὴ εὐρίσκη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτῆς τὸ ἱκανὸν εἰς ἁμνόν, καὶ λήψεται δύο τρυγόνας  
ἢ δύο νοσσοὺς περιστερῶν. <sup>δ</sup> Cf. Isa. xlix. 6; Acts xiii. 47.

§ 10. 20. ἐπέστρεψαν εἶδον G. L. T.

§ 11. 21. τὸ παιδίον. 24. om. τῷ G. 26. om. ἂν G. L. (om. ἡ T). 28. ἀγκάλας αὐτοῦ  
(αὐτ. G.) [L. T.] 33. Ἰωσήφ καὶ ἡ μήτ. L. (om. sec. αὐτοῦ G. T.) as text <sup>δ</sup> BDL etc. 37. ὥς G.  
ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱερ. G. L. 38. καὶ αὕτη, αὐτῇ G. τῷ Κυρίῳ G. ἐν Ἱερους. G. +



§ 12. Visit of the Magi. — *Jerusalem, Bethlehem.*

ST. MATT. II. 1-12.

- 1 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γεννηθέντος ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἐν ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βασι-  
 2 λῆως, ἰδρὺ μάγοι ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα λέγοντες· Ποῦ ἐστὶν ὁ  
 3 τεχθεὶς βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; εἶδομεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, καὶ  
 4 ἤλθομεν προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης ἐταράχθη, καὶ πᾶσα  
 5 Ἱεροσόλυμα μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ συναγαγὼν πάντας τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ γραμματεῖς τοῦ  
 6 λαοῦ ἐπυνθάνετο παρ' αὐτῶν ποῦ ὁ Χριστὸς γεννᾶται. οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ἐν  
 7 Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας· οὕτως γὰρ γέγραπται διὰ τοῦ προφήτου·<sup>a</sup> 'Καὶ σὺ Βηθλεὲμ  
 8 γῆ Ἰούδα, οὐδαμῶς ἐλαχίστη εἶ ἐν ταῖς ἡγεμόσιν Ἰούδα· ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ ἐξελεύσεται  
 9 ἡγούμενος, ὅστις ποιμανεῖ τὸν λαόν μου τὸν Ἰσραὴλ. τότε Ἡρώδης λάθρα καλέσας  
 10 τοὺς μάγους ἠκρίβωσεν παρ' αὐτῶν τὸν χρόνον τοῦ φαινομένου ἀστέρος, καὶ πέμψας  
 11 αὐτοὺς εἰς Βηθλεὲμ εἶπεν· Πορευθέντες ἐξετάσατε ἀκριβῶς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου· ἐπὶ  
 12 δὲ εὐρητε, ἀπαγγεῖλατέ μοι, ὅπως καὶ ἐλθὼν προσκυνήσω αὐτῷ.
- 9 Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες τοῦ βασιλῆως ἐπορεύθησαν· καὶ ἰδοὺ ὁ ἀστὴρ, ὃν εἶδον ἐν τῇ ἀνα-  
 10 τολῇ, προῆγεν αὐτοὺς ἕως ἐλθὼν ἰσθῆτι ἐπάνω οὗ ᾧ τὸ παιδίον. ἰδόντες δὲ τὸν  
 11 ἀστέρα ἐχάρησαν χαρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα. καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν εἶδον τὸ παι-  
 12 διον μετὰ Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ πεσόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνοίξαντες  
 12 τοὺς θησαυροὺς αὐτῶν προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δῶρα, χρυσὸν καὶ λίβανον καὶ σμύρναν. καὶ  
 χρηματισθέντες κατ' ὄναρ μὴ ἀνακάμψαι πρὸς Ἡρώδην, δι' ἄλλης ὁδοῦ ἀνεχώρησαν  
 εἰς τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν.

## § 13. The Flight into Egypt: Herod's Cruelty.

ST. MATT. II. 13-18.

- 13 Ἀναχωρησάντων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ Ἰωσήφ  
 λέγων· Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ φεῦγε εἰς Αἴγυπτον,  
 καὶ ἔσθι ἐκεῖ ἕως ἂν εἶπω σοι· μέλλει γὰρ Ἡρώδης ζητεῖν τὸ παιδίον τοῦ ἀπολέσαι  
 14 αὐτό. ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβεν τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ νυκτός, καὶ  
 15 ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ᾤν ἐκεῖ ἕως τῆς τελευτῆς Ἡρώδου· ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ  
 ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·<sup>b</sup> Ἐξ Αἰγύπτου ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου.

<sup>a</sup> Mic. v. 2 (1) καὶ σὺ βεθλὲμ οἶκος Ἐφραθὰ, ὀλιγοστὸς εἶ τοῦ εἶναι ἐν χιλισίᾳ Ἰούδα· ἐκ  
 σοῦ μοι ἐξελεύσεται [Alex. ἡγούμενος] τοῦ εἶναι εἰς ἄρχοντα τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ.

<sup>b</sup> Hosea xi. 1. "Οτι νήπιος Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ἐγὼ ἠγάπησα αὐτόν, καὶ ἐξ Αἰγύπτου μετεκάλεσα τὰ  
 τέκνα αὐτοῦ [ἀπὸ Αἴγ. ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου Aquila. ἐξ Αἴγ. κεκλήται υἱός μου Symm. ἐκάλεσα  
 υἱόν μου ἐξ Αἴγ. Theod.]. יִשְׂרָאֵל יִשְׂרָאֵל יִשְׂרָאֵל יִשְׂרָאֵל יִשְׂרָאֵל יִשְׂרָאֵל יִשְׂרָאֵל יִשְׂרָאֵל יִשְׂרָאֵל יִשְׂרָאֵל

§ 12. 5. εἶπον G. L. T.

9. ἔστη G.++

11. εἶρον

§ 13. 15. ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρ. G.<sup>o</sup>

§ 12. The presentation (§ 11) is placed before the visit of the Magi, because it could hardly have taken place after the events connected with that visit. St. Luke passes over all that occurred between the presentation and the return to Nazareth; but it would be an excessive precision which should consider the *ὥς* in v. 39 as precluding those occurrences. As Bethlehem was but a couple of hours walk from Jerusalem, a departure from the one is much the same as from the other in view of a more distant journey. A comparison of both narratives is very necessary to a full knowledge of the events. Each is the complement of the other.

## ST. MATT. II.

- 16 Τότε Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν ὅτι ἐνεπαίχθη ὑπὸ τῶν μάγων, ἐθυμώθη λίαν, καὶ ἀποστείλας  
ἀνείλεν πάντας τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς ἐν Βηθλεὲμ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ὁρίοις αὐτῆς ἀπὸ διετούς  
17 καὶ κατωτέρω, κατὰ τὸν χρόνον ὃν ἠκρίβωσεν παρὰ τῶν μάγων. τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ  
18 ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·<sup>a</sup> Φωνὴ ἐν Ῥαμὰ ἠκούσθη, κλαυθμὸς  
καὶ ὀδυρμὸς πολὺς, Ῥαχὴλ κλαίουσα τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν παρακληθῆναι,  
ὅτι οὐκ εἰσίν.

## § 14. The Return, and Settlement at Nazareth.

ST. MATT. II. 19-23.

ST. LUKE II. 39-40.

- 19 Τελευτήσαντος δὲ τοῦ Ἡρώδου, ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος  
κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ Ἰωσήφ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ  
20 λέγων· Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν  
μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πορεύου εἰς γῆν Ἰσραὴλ· τεθνή-  
κασιν γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες τὴν ψυχὴν τοῦ παιδίου.  
21 ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβεν τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα  
22 αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς γῆν Ἰσραὴλ. ἀκούσας δὲ  
ὅτι Ἀρχέλαος βασιλεύει τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἀντὶ τοῦ  
πατρὸς αὐτοῦ Ἡρώδου, ἐφοβίθη ἐκεῖ ἀπελθεῖν·  
χρηματισθεὶς δὲ κατ' ὄναρ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη  
23 τῆς Γαλιλαίας. καὶ ἔλθων κατώκησεν εἰς πόλιν  
λεγομένην Ναζαρέθ· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ  
τῶν<sup>b</sup> προφητῶν ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται.

- 39 Καὶ ὡς ἐτέλεσαν πάντα  
κατὰ τὸν νόμον κυρίου,

ἐπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν  
εἰς πόλιν ἐκείνην Ναζαρέθ.

- 40 τὸ δὲ παιδίον ἤρξανεν καὶ ἐκρα-  
ταιοῦτο πληρούμενον σοφίας,  
καὶ χάρις θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό.

## § 15. Jesus in the Temple when twelve years old.

ST. LUKE II. 41-52.

- 41 Καὶ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ κατ' ἔτος εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ τῇ ἑορτῇ τοῦ πάσχα.  
42 καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἐτῶν δώδεκα, ἀναβαινόντων αὐτῶν κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἑορτῆς, καὶ  
43 τελειωσάντων τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέφειν αὐτοὺς ὑπέμεινεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς ἐν

<sup>a</sup> Jer. xxxviii. (Heb. xxxi.) 15. Φωνὴ ἐν Ῥαμὰ ἠκούσθη θρήνον καὶ κλαυθμοῦ καὶ ὀδυρμοῦ·  
Ῥαχὴλ ἀποκλαυμένη οὐκ ἤθελε παύσασθαι ἐπὶ τοῖς υἱοῖς αὐτῆς, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσίν.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. Isa. liii. 1, 2, etc.

§ 13. MATT. 17. ὑπὸ Ἱερ. G.+ 18. θρήνος καὶ κλαυθ. G.<sup>oo</sup>

§ 14. MATT. 21. ἦλθεν G.

22. ἐπὶ τῆς Ἰουδ. G.<sup>o</sup> [T].

LK. 39. πάντα τὰ G. L.

ὑπέστρεψαν G. L. T.

τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν G.

40. ἐκρ. πνεύματι G.<sup>oo</sup>

§ 15. 42. ἀναβάντων G. αὐτ. εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα κ. τ. ξθ. L. G.<sup>oo</sup> [T].

43. ἔγνω Ἰωσήφ καὶ

ἡ μήτηρ G.+

## ST. LUKE II.

·αλήμ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ. νομίσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν εἶναι ἐν τῇ  
 ᾧ ἦλθον ἡμέρας ὁδὸν καὶ ἀνεζήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσιν καὶ τοῖς γνωστοῖς,  
 εὐρόντες ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἀναζητοῦντες αὐτόν.

ἔγενετο μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς εὗρον αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καθεζόμενον ἐν μέσῳ  
 δασκάλων καὶ ἀκούοντα αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπερωτῶντα αὐτούς· ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες  
 ὕοντες αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῇ συνέσει καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν  
 γησαν, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ· Τέκνον, τί ἐποίησας ἡμῖν οὕτως;  
 πατήρ σου καὶ γὰρ ὁδυνώμενοι ἐζητοῦμέν σε. καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί ὅτι  
 ἐ μέ; οὐκ ᾔδειτε ὅτι ἐν τοῖς τοῦ πατρός μου δεῖ εἶναί με; καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐ  
 ἔν τὸ ῥῆμα ὃ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς. καὶ κατέβη μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρέθ,  
 ὑποτασσόμενος αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ διετήρει πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ἐν τῇ  
 αὐτῇς.

Ἰησοῦς προέκοπτεν ἐν τῇ σοφίᾳ καὶ ἡλικίᾳ καὶ χάριτι παρὰ θεῷ καὶ ἀνθρώποις.

· καὶ ἐν τοῖς γνωσ. 45. εὐρόντες αὐτόν [L]. ζητοῦντες G.<sup>++</sup> 51. ῥήματα  
 Γ. [L]. 52. om. ἐν τῇ G. L. T.

## PART II.

### FROM THE BEGINNING OF JOHN THE BAPTIST'S MINISTRY TO OUR LORD'S FIRST PASSOVER.

§ 16. The Ministry of John the Baptist. — *The Desert. The Jordan.*

ST. MATT. III. 1-12.

ST. MARK I. 1-8.

ST. LUKE III. 1-18.

<sup>1</sup> Ἀρχὴ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου  
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ

<sup>1</sup> Ἐν ἔτει δὲ πεντεκαίδε-  
κάτῃ τῆς ἡγεμονίας Τιβε-  
ρίου Καίσαρος, ἡγεμονεύ-  
οντος Ποντίου Πειλάτου  
τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ τετρααρ-  
χοῦντος τῆς Γαλιλαίας  
Ἡρώδου, Φιλίππου δὲ τοῦ  
ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ τετρααρ-  
χοῦντος τῆς Ἰουραίας καὶ  
Τραχωνίτιδος χώρας, καὶ  
Λυσανίου τῆς Ἀβιληνῆς  
<sup>2</sup> τετρααρχοῦντος, ἐπὶ ἀρ-  
χιερῶς Ἄννα καὶ Καϊάφα,  
ἐγένετο ῥῆμα θεοῦ ἐπὶ  
Ἰωάννην τὸν Ζαχαρίου  
υἱὸν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ.

<sup>1</sup> Ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις  
ἐκείναις παραγίνεται Ἰω-  
άννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς κη-  
ρύσσων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τῆς  
Ἰουδαίας, λέγων· Μετα-  
νοεῖτε· ἤγγικεν γὰρ ἡ  
βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.  
<sup>2</sup> οὗτος γάρ ἐστιν ὁ ῥηθεὶς

<sup>4</sup> ἐγένετο Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπ-  
τίζων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ καὶ  
κηρύσσων βάπτισμα με-  
τανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρ-  
τιῶν.

<sup>2</sup> καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν τῷ

<sup>3</sup> Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς πᾶσαν  
τὴν περίχωρον τοῦ Ἰορ-  
δάνου κηρύσσων βάπτισ-  
μα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν  
ἁμαρτιῶν,  
<sup>4</sup> ὡς γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ

§ 16. MATT. 2. καὶ λέγ. G. [T.]. MAR. 1. Ἰησ. Χρ. υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ G. L. T. (but om. τοῦ L. T.). 2. ὡς G. 4. om. ὁ G. L. LK. 2. ἐπ' ἀρχιερέων. τ. τοῦ Ζαχ.

§ 16. For the time of the beginning of John's ministry reference must again be made to the numerous works which treat of the subject. It is placed by Jarvis and others in September, A.D. 24.

## ST. MATT. III.

διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφή-  
του λέγοντος·

<sup>b</sup> Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ  
ἐρήμῳ· Ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν  
ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐθείας ποι-  
εῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ.

<sup>a</sup> αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶχεν  
τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τρι-  
χῶν καμήλου καὶ ζώην  
δερματίνην περὶ τὴν ὁσ-  
φὺν αὐτοῦ· <sup>c</sup> ἡ δὲ τροφή  
ἦν αὐτοῦ ἀκρίδες καὶ μέλι  
ἄγριον.

<sup>b</sup> Τότε ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς  
αὐτὸν Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ  
πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία καὶ πᾶσα  
ἡ περιχώρος τοῦ Ἰορδά-  
<sup>c</sup> νου, καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο ἐν  
τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ποταμῷ ὑπ'  
αὐτοῦ ἐξομολογούμενοι  
<sup>d</sup> τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν· ἰδὼν  
δὲ πολλοὺς τῶν Φαρι-  
σαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων  
ἐρχομένους ἐπὶ τὸ βάπτ-

## ST. MARK I.

Ἡσαία τῷ προφῆτῃ· <sup>a</sup> Ἴδου  
ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγε-  
λόν μου πρὸ προσώπου  
σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν  
<sup>b</sup> ὁδόν σου. <sup>c</sup> Φωνὴ βοῶντος  
ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· Ἑτοιμάσατε  
τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐθείας  
ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ.

<sup>a</sup> καὶ ἦν ὁ Ἰωάννης ἐνδευ-  
μένος τρίχας καμήλου  
καὶ ζώην δερματίνην πε-  
ρὶ τὴν ὁσφὺν αὐτοῦ, <sup>c</sup> καὶ  
ἔσθων ἀκρίδας καὶ μέλι  
ἄγριον.

<sup>b</sup> Καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς  
αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία  
χώρα καὶ οἱ Ἱεροσολυμί-  
ται πάντες καὶ ἐβαπτί-  
ζοντο ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ  
Ἰορδάνῃ ποταμῷ ἐξομο-  
λογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας  
αὐτῶν.

## ST. LUKE III.

λόγων Ἡσαίου τοῦ προ-  
φήτου·

<sup>b</sup> Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ  
ἐρήμῳ· Ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν  
ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐθείας ποι-  
εῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ·  
<sup>c</sup> πᾶσα φάραγξ· πληρωθή-  
σεται καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ  
βουνὸς· ταπεινωθήσεται,  
καὶ ἔσται τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς  
εὐθείας καὶ αἱ τραχεῖαι εἰς  
<sup>d</sup> ὁδοὺς λείας, καὶ ὀψεται  
πᾶσα σὰρξ τὸ σωτήριον  
τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>e</sup> Ἐλεγεν οὖν τοῖς ἐκπορευο-  
μένοις ὄχλοις βαπτισθῆναι

<sup>a</sup> Mal. iii. 1 (cf. Matt. xi. 10; Lk. vii. 27) Ἴδου ἐξαποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου, καὶ ἐπιβλέψεται ἰδὼν πρὸ προσώπου μου.

<sup>b</sup> Isa. xl. 3-5 (cf. Jno. i. 23) Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ Ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐθείας ποιήτε τὰς τρίβους τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν (Heb. <sup>הַשְׁבִּילִים</sup>). πᾶσα φάραγξ πληρωθήσεται, καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ βουνὸς ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ἔσται πάντα τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς εὐθείαν, καὶ ἡ τραχεῖα εἰς πεδία, καὶ ὀψήσεται ἡ δόξα κυρίου, καὶ ὄψεται πᾶσα σὰρξ τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ. Cf. Acts xiii. 24; xix. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Cf. 2 Kings i. 8.

§ 16. MATT. 3. ὑπὸ G.<sup>+</sup> 6. om. ποταμῷ G. 7. βάπτ. αὐτοῦ G. [T.] MAR. 2. ἐν τοῖς  
προφήταις (om. first τῷ G. [T.]). add ἐμπροσθέν σου. 6. ἦν δὲ G. (om. δ L.). ἐσθίων  
G. L. 5. Ἱεροσολυμίται· καὶ ἐβαπτ. πάντες. Lk. 4. προφ. λέγοντος G.<sup>oo</sup> 5. εὐθείαν G.

## ST. MATT. III.

τισμα εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Γεν-  
νήματα ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέ-  
δειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ  
τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς;  
8 ποιήσατε οὖν καρπὸν ἁγίων  
9 τῆς μετανοίας, καὶ μὴ  
δόξητε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς·  
Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀ-  
βραάμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν  
ὅτι δύναται ὁ θεὸς ἐκ  
τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγεῖραι  
10 τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ· ἤδη  
δὲ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν  
τῶν δένδρων κείται· πᾶν  
οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν  
καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται  
καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται.

## ST. MARK I.

## ST. LUKE III.

ὑπ' αὐτοῦ· Γεννήματα ἐχ-  
ιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν  
φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλού-  
8 σης ὀργῆς; ποιήσατε οὖν  
καρποὺς ἁγίους τῆς μετα-  
νοίας, καὶ μὴ ἄρξῃσθε  
λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Πατέρα  
ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ·  
λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι δύναται  
3 θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τού-  
των ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῷ  
9 Ἀβραάμ· ἤδη δὲ καὶ ἡ  
ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν  
δένδρων κείται· πᾶν οὖν  
δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν  
καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς  
10 πῦρ βάλλεται· καὶ ἐπη-  
ρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι λέ-  
γοντες· Τί οὖν ποιήσωμεν;  
11 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ἔλεγεν αὐ-  
τοῖς· Ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτῶνας  
μεταδότω τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι,  
καὶ ὁ ἔχων βρώματα ὁμοί-  
12 ως ποιεῖτω· ἦλθον δὲ  
καὶ τελῶναι βαπτισθῆναι  
καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν·  
Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσωμεν;  
13 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς·  
Μηδὲν πλέον παρὰ τὸ  
διατεταγμένον ὑμῖν πράσ-  
14 σετε· ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν  
καὶ στρατευόμενοι λέγον-  
τες· Τί ποιήσωμεν καὶ  
ἡμεῖς; καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐ-  
τούς· Μηδένα διασεύσητε,  
μηδένα συκοφαντήσητε,  
καὶ ἀρκεῖσθε τοῖς ὀψω-  
νίοις ὑμῶν.  
15 Προσδοκῶντος δὲ τοῦ  
λαοῦ καὶ διαλογιζομένων

§ 16. ΜΑΤΤ. 8. καρποὺς ἁγίους.

(10. G.+) 11. λέγει G.

ποιήσωμεν G. L. T. μηδέ G. L. T.

10. ἤδη δὲ καὶ G.°

12. εἶπον G.

Lk. (10. (and 12.) ποιήσωμεν G.

14. λέγοντ. καὶ ἡμεῖς, τί G. L. T.

## ST. MATT. III.

## ST. MARK I.

## ST. LUKE III.

- 11 Ἐγὼ μὲν ὑμᾶς βαπτίζω ἐν ὕδατι εἰς μετάνοιαν· ὁ δὲ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος ἰσχυρότερός μου ἐστίν, \*οὐδ' οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς τὰ ὑποδήματα βαστάσαι· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρί·
- 12 οὐ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνάξει τὸν σῖτον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἄσβεστον.

- 7 Καὶ ἐκήρυσσεν λέγων· Ἔρχεται ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου ὀπίσω μου, \*οὐδ' οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς κύψας λύσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς ὕδατι, αὐτὸς δὲ βαπτίσει ὑμᾶς ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ.

- πάντων ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν περὶ τοῦ Ἰωάννου, μήποτε αὐτὸς εἴη ὁ Χριστός, ἁπεκρίνατο λέγων πᾶσιν ὁ Ἰωάννης· Ἐγὼ μὲν ὕδατι βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς· ἔρχεται δὲ ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου, \*οὐδ' οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς λύσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ. αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρί·
- 17 οὐ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ διακαθαῖραι τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ καὶ συναγαγεῖν τὸν σῖτον εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην αὐτοῦ, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἄσβεστον.
- 18 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἕτερα παρακαλῶν εὐηγγελλίζετο τὸν λαόν.

§ 17. The Baptism of our Lord.— *The Jordan.*

ST. MATT. III. 13–17.

ST. MARK I. 9–11.

ST. LUKE III. 21, 22.

- 13 Τότε παραγίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰορδάνην πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην τοῦ βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.
- 9 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ Ναζαρέθ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη εἰς τὸν Ἰορδάνην ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου.

- 21 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ βαπτισθῆναι ἅπαντα τὸν λαόν καὶ Ἰησοῦ βαπτισθέντος, —

\* Cf. Jno, i. 27.

§ 16. MAR. 8. ἐγὼ μὲν ἐβάπτ. G. [L.]  
G. L. T. 17. καὶ διακαθαριεῖ G. L. T.

ὁ μ. ἐν ὕδατ. G. L. [T.]  
συνάξει G. L. T.

LUK. 16. ἅπασι λέγων

§ 17. There is a difference of opinion as to the time of our Lord's baptism. All probabilities concur in pointing to the early part of January. That there is no difficulty from the temperature of the air and the water at that season, is abundantly shown by Andrews, *Life of our Lord*, pp. 33–35 (4th ed.). The traditional day (January 6th) seems quite as likely as any other suggested. The difference in the record of the words pronounced by the heavenly voice in Matt. iii. 17, as compared with the parallel places, seems almost too slight to require notice. It is, however, made the occasion, by Robinson, for the following excellent note which is

## ST. MATT. III.

## ST. MARK I.

## ST. LUKE III.

14 ὁ δὲ διεκώλυνεν αὐτὸν  
λέγων· Ἐγὼ χρεῖαν ἔχω  
ὑπὸ σοῦ βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ  
15 σὺ ἔρχῃ πρὸς μέ; ἀποκρι-  
θεις δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν  
πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἀφες ἄρτι·  
οὕτως γὰρ πρέπον ἐστὶν  
ἡμῖν πληρῶσαι πᾶσαν  
δικαιοσύνην. τότε ἀφίη-  
16 σιν αὐτόν. βαπτισθεὶς  
δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εὐθὺς ἀνέβη  
ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἰδοὺ  
ἀνεψύχθησαν οἱ οὐρανοί,  
καὶ εἶδεν πνεῦμα θεοῦ  
καταβαίνον ὡσεὶ περιστε-  
ράν, ἐρχόμενον ἐπ' αὐτόν.  
17 καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ τῶν  
οὐρανῶν λέγουσα· Οὗτός  
ἐστὶν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπη-  
τός, ἐν ᾧ ἡδόκησα.

10 καὶ εὐθὺς ἀναβαίνων ἐκ  
τοῦ ὕδατος εἶδεν σχιζομέ-  
νους τοὺς οὐρανοὺς καὶ τὸ  
πνεῦμα ὡς περιστερὰν κα-  
11 ταβαίνον εἰς αὐτόν. καὶ  
φωνὴ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν·  
Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπη-  
τός, ἐν σοὶ εὐδόκησα.

καὶ προσευχομένου ἀνεψύ-  
22 χθῆναι τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ  
καταβῆναι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ  
ἅγιον σωματικῶς εἶδει ὡς  
περιστερὰν ἐπ' αὐτόν,  
καὶ φωνὴν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ  
γενέσθαι· Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός  
μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν σοὶ  
εὐδόκησα.

§ 18. The Temptation. — *Desert of Judæa.*

## ST. MATT. IV. 1-11.

## ST. MARK I. 12-13.

## ST. LUKE IV. 1-13.

1 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνήχθη  
εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύ-

12 Καὶ εὐθὺς τὸ πνεύ-  
μα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλλει  
13 εἰς τὴν ἔρημον. καὶ

1 Ἰησοῦς δὲ πλήρης πνεύ-  
ματος ἁγίου ὑπέστρεψεν ἀπὸ  
τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, καὶ ἦγετο ἐν

§ 17. MATT. 14. ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης G. [T.]  
πνεῦμα τοῦ G. L. T. καὶ ἐρχόμε. G. [T.]  
ἀπὸ G.++ ὡσεὶ ἐπ' G. 11. φων. ἐγένετο G. L. T.  
γενέσ. λέγουσαν G.<sup>oo</sup> ἡδόκησα G.

16. καὶ βαπτ. G. ἀνεψύχ. αὐτῷ G. [L.] T. τὸ  
17. εὐδόκησα G. L. T. MAR. 10. εὐθέως G. L.  
ἐν ᾧ G.+ LK. 22. ὡσεὶ G.

quoted from his Harmony (p. 187) : "A like difference is seen in the four copies of the title on the cross, Matt. xxvii. 37; Mar. xv. 26; Lk. xxiii. 38; Jno. xix. 19. And still more, in the solemn words of our Lord at the institution of the cup, Matt. xxvi. 28; Mar. xiv. 24; Lk. xxii. 20; 1 Cor. xi. 25. Similar varieties of expression in the different reports of the same language are found in the following passages, as well as very many others: Matt. iii. 11 = Mar. i. 7 = Lk. iii. 16 = Jno. i. 27. Matt. ix. 11 = Mar. v. 16 = Lk. v. 30. Matt. xv. 27 = Mar. vii. 28. Matt. xvi. 6-9 = Mar. viii. 17-19. Matt. xx. 33 = Mar. x. 51 = Lk. xviii. 41. Matt. xxi. 9 = Mar. xi. 9 = Lk. xix. 38. Matt. xxvi. 39 = Mar. xiv. 36 = Lk. xxii. 42. Matt. xxviii. 5, 6 = Mar. xvi. 6 = Lk. xxiv. 5, 6. All these examples go only to show that when the Evangelists profess to record the expressions used by our Lord and others, they usually give them according to the *sense*, and not according to the letter. As Le Clerc expresses it: 'Apostoli magis sententiam, quam locutiones, exprimere volunt,' Harm. p. 518." Of course some allowance is to be made for the transfer of the original expressions into Greek; but an examination of the above passages abundantly shows that this alone will not fully explain the facts.



## ST. MATT. IV.

- ματος, πειρασθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ  
 3 διαβόλου. καὶ νηστεύσας  
 ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα καὶ  
 τεσσαράκοντα νύκτας, ὤστε-  
 ρον ἐπείνασεν.  
 4 καὶ προσ-  
 ελθὼν ὁ πειράζων εἶπεν αὐ-  
 τῷ· Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰπὲ  
 ἵνα οἱ λίθοι οὗτοι ἄρτοι  
 4 γένωνται. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς  
 εἶπεν· Γέγραπται· <sup>α</sup>Οὐκ ἐπ'  
 ἄρτι μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρω-  
 πος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι  
 ἐκπορευομένη διὰ στόματος  
 5 θεοῦ. τότε παραλαμβάνει  
 αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς τὴν  
 ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἔστησεν αὐ-  
 τὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ  
 6 ἱεροῦ, <sup>β</sup>καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Εἰ  
 υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυ-  
 τὸν κάτω· γέγραπται γὰρ  
<sup>β</sup>Ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐν-  
 τελεῖται περὶ σοῦ καὶ ἐπὶ  
 χειρῶν ἀρουσίῃ σε, μήποτε  
 προσκώψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν  
 7 πόδα σου. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ  
 Ἰησοῦς· Πάλιν γέγραπται·  
<sup>α</sup>Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις κύριον τὸν  
 θεόν σου.  
 8 πάλιν παραλαμ-

## ST. MARK I.

ῖν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τεσ-  
 σεράκοντα ἡμέρας  
 πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ  
 σατανᾶ, καὶ ἦ· μετὰ  
 τῶν θηρίων,

## ST. LUKE IV.

- τῷ πνεύματι ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ  
 2 ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα πει-  
 ραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου.  
 καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς  
 ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, καὶ συντε-  
 λεσθεῖσων αὐτῶν ἐπείνασεν.  
 3 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος·  
 Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰπὲ  
 τῷ λίθῳ τούτῳ ἵνα γένηται  
 4 ἄρτος. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη πρὸς  
 αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Γέγρα-  
 πται· <sup>α</sup>Ὅτι οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτι  
 μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος.  
 9 ἤγα-  
 γεν δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ  
 καὶ ἔστησεν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον  
 τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·  
 Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, βάλε  
 10 σεαυτὸν ἐντεῦθεν κάτω· γέ-  
 γραπται γὰρ <sup>β</sup>Ὅτι τοῖς ἀγ-  
 γέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ  
 11 σοῦ τοῦ διαφυλάξαι σε, καὶ  
 ὅτι ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀρουσίῃ σε,  
 μήποτε προσκώψῃς πρὸς  
 12 λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. καὶ  
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-  
 σοῦς· ὅτι εἴρηται· <sup>α</sup>Οὐκ  
 ἐκπειράσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν  
 σου.  
 5 καὶ ἀναγαγὼν αὐτὸν ἔδειξεν

<sup>α</sup> Deut. viii. 3. οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτι μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι τῷ ἐκπορευομένῳ διὰ στόματος Θεοῦ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος. <sup>β</sup> Ps. xc. (xci.) 11. ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ τοῦ διαφυλάξαι σε ἐν πάσαις τοῖς ὁδοῖς σου· ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀρουσίῃ σε, μήποτε προσκώψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. <sup>α</sup> Deut. vi. 16. οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου.

§ 18. MATT. 4. om. ὁ G.<sup>+</sup> 5. ἔστησιν G.<sup>+</sup> MAR. 13. ἐκεῖ ἐν τῇ ἐρ. LK. 1. εἰς τὴν ἱερὴν G.<sup>++</sup> 2. ὕστερον ἐπείν. G.<sup>oo</sup> 3. καὶ εἴπ. G. 4. om. ὁ G. Ἰησ. λέγων G. L. add ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι Θεοῦ G. L. [T.] 9. καὶ ἤγαγ. G. L. ἔστησ. αὐτόν G. L. [T.] εἰ δ' υἱ. 5. ἀναγ. αὐτ. ὁ διαβόλος G.<sup>oo</sup> L. εἰς ὕψος ὑψηλόν G. [L]

§ 18. The occurrence of the temptation immediately after the baptism seems indicated by the narrative, Jno. i. 29-44, as well as by the *εὐθὺς* of St. Mark. The difference in the order of the temptations in St. Matthew and St. Luke is perhaps designed to show that these are but instances of the multitude of temptations with which Jesus was assailed.

ST. MATT. IV.

ST. MARK I.

ST. LUKE IV.

βάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς  
ὁρος ὑψηλὸν λίαν καὶ δείκνυ-  
σιν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασι-  
λείας τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τὴν  
9 δόξαν αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·  
Ταῦτά σοι πάντα δώσω, ἐὰν

πεσὼν προσκυνήσῃς μοι.  
10 τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς·  
Ὑπαγε σατανᾶ· γέγραπται  
γάρ· Ὁ Κύριον τὸν θεόν σου  
προσκυνήσεις καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ  
λατρεύσεις.

11 τότε ἀφίησιν αὐτὸν ὁ διά-  
βολος,  
καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγελοι προσήλθον  
καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.

καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι διη-  
κόνουν αὐτῷ.

αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας  
τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐν στιγμή  
6 χρόνου. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ  
διάβολος· Σοὶ δώσω τὴν  
ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἅπασαν καὶ  
τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐμοὶ  
παραδέδοται καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν θέλω  
7 δίδωμι αὐτήν· σὺ οὖν ἐὰν  
προσκυνήσῃς ἐνώπιον ἐμοῦ,  
8 ἔσται σοῦ πάντα. καὶ ἀπο-  
κριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ·  
γέγραπται· Ὁ προσκυνήσεις  
κύριον τὸν θεόν σου καὶ  
αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις.  
12 καὶ συντελέσας πάντα πει-  
ρασμὸν ὁ διάβολος ἀπέστη  
ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἄχρι καιροῦ.

§ 19. Testimony of John the Baptist. — *Bethany beyond Jordan.*

ST. JOHN I. 19-34.

19 Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Ἰωάννου, ὅτε ἀπέστειλαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐξ Ἱεροσο-  
20 λύμων ἱερεῖς καὶ Λευεῖτας ἵνα ἐρωτήσωσιν αὐτόν· Σὺ τίς εἶ; καὶ ὡμολόγησεν καὶ  
21 οὐκ ἠνέησατο, καὶ ὡμολόγησεν ὅτι ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ὁ Χριστός. καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν·  
Τί οὖν; <sup>b</sup> Ἠλείας εἶ; λέγει· Οὐκ εἰμὶ. Ὁ προφήτης εἶ σύ; καὶ ἀπεκρίθη· Οὐ.  
22 εἶπαν οὖν αὐτῷ· Τίς εἶ; ἵνα ἀπόκρισιν δώμεν τοῖς πέμψασιν ἡμᾶς· τί λέγεις περὶ  
23 σεαυτοῦ; ἔφη· Ἐγὼ φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· Εὐθύνετε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου, καθὼς  
24 εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας ὁ προφήτης.<sup>c</sup> καὶ ἀπεσταλμένοι ἦσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων, καὶ ἠρώτησαν  
25 αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Τί οὖν βαπτίζεις, εἰ σὺ οὐκ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς οὐδὲ Ἠλείας οὐδὲ ὁ  
26 προφήτης; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰωάννης λέγων· Ἐγὼ βαπτίζω ἐν ὕδατι· μέσος ὑμῶν  
27 ὡς ἔφη, ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε, ὃ ἐπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ἄξιος ἵνα λύσω  
28 αὐτοῦ τὸν ἱμάντα τοῦ ὑποδήματος.<sup>d</sup> ταῦτα ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐγένετο πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου,  
ὅπου ἦν ὁ Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. vi. 13. κύριον τὸν θεόν σου φοβηθήσῃ (Heb. יְיָ יְיָ) καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις. Cf. x. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. Lk. i. 17; Matt. xi. 14; xvii. 11-13. <sup>c</sup> Isa. xl. 3. <sup>d</sup> Cf. Acts xiii. 25.

§ 18. MATT. 9. λέγει G. LK. 7. μου G. πάντα 8. ὑπαγε ὅπισω μου σατανᾶ· γέγρ. [L.]  
γέγρ. γάρ.

§ 19. 21. Ἠλ. εἶ σύ, G. L. σὺ Ἠλ. εἶ T. καὶ λέγ. G. L. T. 22 and 25. εἶπον G.  
24. κ. οἱ ἀπεστ. G. L. 25. οὗτε bis. G. 26. μέσος δέ G. L. ἔστηκεν G. L. 27. αὐτός  
ἐστιν ὁ ὅπισ. μ. ἐρχ., ὃς ἐμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν [L.] 28. Βηθαβαρῆ. om. ὁ G.

## ST. JOHN I.

30 Τῇ ἐπαύριον βλέπει τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει· Ἴδε ὁ ἄμνός  
 30 τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ αἶρων τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου.<sup>a</sup> οὗτός ἐστιν ἡπὲρ οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον· Ὅπισω  
 31 μου ἔρχεται ἀνὴρ ὃς ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν, ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν. καὶ γὰρ οὐκ ᾔδειν  
 32 αὐτόν, ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τῷ Ἰσραὴλ, διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον ἐγὼ ἐν ὕδατι βαπτίζων. καὶ  
 33 ἐμαρτύρησεν Ἰωάννης λέγων ὅτι τεθέαμαι τὸ πνεῦμα καταβαῖνον ὡς περιστερὰν ἐξ  
 33 οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. καὶ γὰρ οὐκ ᾔδειν αὐτόν, ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με βαπτίζειν  
 34 αὐτόν, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βαπτίζων ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. καὶ γὰρ εἶδρακα, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκα  
 ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ.

§ 20. Interview of John's Disciples with our Lord. — *The Jordan.*

## ST. JOHN I. 35-43.

35 Τῇ ἐπαύριον πάλιν εἰστήκει ὁ Ἰωάννης καὶ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο, καὶ  
 36 ἐμβλέψας τῷ Ἰησοῦ περιπατοῦντι λέγει· Ἴδε ὁ ἄμνός τοῦ θεοῦ. Ἰηκουσαν οἱ δύο  
 38 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. Ἰστραφεῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ  
 39 θεασάμενος αὐτοὺς ἀκολουθοῦντας λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ·  
 40 Ῥαββί, ὃ λέγεται ἐρμηνεύμενον Διδάσκαλε, ποῦ μένεις; λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἐρχεσθε  
 καὶ ὄψεσθε. ἦλθαν οὖν καὶ εἶδαν ποῦ μένει, καὶ παρ' αὐτῷ ἔμειναν τὴν ἡμέραν ἐκείνην·  
 41 ὥρα ἦν ὡς δεκάτῃ. ἦν Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος Πέτρου εἰς ἐκ τῶν δύο τῶν  
 42 ἀκουσάντων παρὰ Ἰωάννου καὶ ἀκολουθησάντων αὐτῷ· εὗρίσκει οὗτος πρῶτος τὸν  
 43 ἀδελφὸν τὸν ἴδιον Σίμωνα καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Εὗρήκαμεν τὸν Μεσσίαν, ὃ ἐστιν μεθερ-  
 43 μηνεύμενον Χριστός. Ἦγαγεν αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἐμβλέψας αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
 εἶπεν· Σὺ εἶ Σίμων ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωάννου, σὺ κληθήσῃ Κηφᾶς, ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται Πέτρος.

## § 21. Jesus going into Galilee, takes with him Philip. Interview with Nathanael.

## ST. JOHN I. 44-52.

44 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ἠθέλησεν ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ εὗρίσκει Φίλιππον. καὶ  
 45 λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀκολούθει μοι. Ἦν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἀπὸ Βηθσαιδά, ἐκ τῆς πόλεως  
 46 Ἀνδρέου καὶ Πέτρου. εὗρίσκει Φίλιππος τὸν Ναθαναὴλ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ὁν ἔγραψεν  
 47 Μωϋσῆς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ καὶ οἱ προφῆται, εὗρήκαμεν, Ἰησοῦν υἱὸν τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τὸν ἀπὸ  
 47 Ναζαρέτ. εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ναθαναὴλ· Ἐκ Ναζαρέτ δύναται τι ἀγαθὸν εἶναι; λέγει

<sup>a</sup> Ga. liii. 11. καὶ τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν αὐτὸς ἀνοίσει.

|                               |                        |                               |                        |
|-------------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------|
| § 19. 29. βλέπει ὁ Ἰωάννης.   | 30. περί G.            | 31. ἐν τῷ ὄν. G. <sup>o</sup> | 32. ὥσει               |
| § 20. 37. καὶ ἤκουσ. G. L. T. | 38. στραφ. δέ G. L. T. | 39. εἶπον G.                  | 40. ὤρεε G. + L.       |
| ἦλθον (om. οὖν) G. [οὖν] L.   | εἶδον G.               | ᾤρ. δέ ἦν.                    | 42. ὁ Χρ.              |
| ἐμβλ. δέ L.                   | Ἰωάν. G.               |                               | 43. καὶ ἡγ. G. [L.]    |
| § 21. 44. ἠθέλ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς      | om. Ἰησοῦς.            | 46. τὸν υἱὸν τ. Ἰωσ. G. [T.]  | 47. pref. καὶ G. L. T. |

§ 19. ver. 33. The Baptist's saying that he "knew not Jesus" must be taken, consistently with Matt. iii. 14 (§ 17), to mean that he did not *officially* know him so that he could declare him to be the one whose way he had come to prepare.

## ST. JOHN I.

48 αὐτῷ Φίλιππος· Ἐρχου καὶ ἴδε. εἶδεν Ἰησοῦς τὸν Ναθαναὴλ ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτὸν  
 49 καὶ λέγει περὶ αὐτοῦ· Ἴδε ἀληθῶς Ἰσραηλείτης, ἐν ᾧ δόλος οὐκ ἔστιν. λέγει αὐτῷ  
 Ναθαναὴλ· Πόθεν με γινώσκεις; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Πρὸ τοῦ σε  
 50 Φίλιππον φωνῆσαι ὄντα ὑπὸ τὴν συκὴν εἰδόν σε. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ Ναθαναὴλ· Ῥαββεί,  
 51 σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, σὺ βασιλεὺς εἶ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·  
 52 Ὅτι εἰπὸν σοι ὅτι εἰδὼν σε ὑποκάτω τῆς συκῆς, πιστεύεις; μείζω τούτων ὅψῃ. καὶ  
 λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅψεσθε τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεωγμένον καὶ τοὺς ἀγγέλους  
 τοῦ θεοῦ ἀναβαίνοντας καὶ καταβαίνοντας ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.\*

## ✓ § 22. The Marriage at Cana, and Departure to Capernaum.

## ST. JOHN II. 1-12.

1 Καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ γάμος ἐγένετο ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἦν ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ  
 2 Ἰησοῦ ἐκεῖ· ἔκλήθη δὲ καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν γάμον. καὶ οἶνον  
 οὐκ εἶχον, ὅτι συνετελέσθη ὁ οἶνος τοῦ γάμου. εἶτα λέγει ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πρὸς  
 4 αὐτόν· Οἶνος οὐκ ἔστιν. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, γύναι; οὐπω ἤκει  
 5 ἡ ὥρα μου. λέγει ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ τοῖς διακόνοις· Ὅ τι ἂν λέγῃ ὑμῖν, ποιήσατε.  
 6 ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ λίθιναι ὑδρίαι ἐξ κατὰ τὸν καθαρισμὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων κείμεναι, χωροῦσαι  
 7 ἀνὰ μετρητὰς δύο ἢ τρεῖς. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Γεμίσατε τὰς ὑδρίας ὕδατος.  
 8 καὶ ἐγέμισαν αὐτὰς ἕως ἄνω. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἀντλήσατε νῦν καὶ φέρετε τῷ  
 9 ἀρχιτρικλίνῳ. οἱ ὅτε ἤνεγκαν. ὥς δὲ ἐγεύσατο ὁ ἀρχιτρίκλινος τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον  
 γεγενημένον, καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει πόθεν ἐστίν, οἱ δὲ διάκονοι ᾔδεισαν οἱ ἡντληκότες τὸ ὕδωρ,  
 10 φωνεῖ τὸν νυμφίον ὁ ἀρχιτρίκλινος· καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Πᾶς ἄνθρωπος πρῶτον τὸν καλὸν  
 οἶνον τίθησιν, καὶ ὅταν μεθυσθῶσιν, τὸν ἐλάσσον· σὺ τετήρηκας τὸν καλὸν οἶνον ἕως  
 11 ἄρτι. Ταύτην ἐποίησεν ἀρχὴν τῶν σημείων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ  
 ἐφάνέρωσεν τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.  
 12 Μετὰ τοῦτο κατέβη εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ  
 καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκεῖ ἔμειναν οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας.

\* Cf. Gen. xxviii. 12.

§ 21. 48. ὁ Ἰησ. G. 49. ὁ Ἰησ. 50. ἀπεκρ. Ναθαν. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ G. (ἀπεκ. [αὐτῷ] N. [καὶ  
 λέγει] L.) ὁ βασιλ. G. L. 51. om. 2d ὅτι G. ὅψῃ 52. ἀπ' ἄρτι ὅψεσθε G.<sup>oo</sup>

§ 22. 3. ὑστερήσαντος οἶνου G. L. T. οἶνον οὐκ ἔχουσι G. L. T. 8. καὶ ἤνεγκ. G. L.  
 10. τότε τ. ἐλάσ. G. [L. T.] 11. τὴν ἀρχ. G.

§ 22. The *third day* may refer back to i. 44, as two days would suffice for the journey, which could not have been above fifty miles; or it may have reference to the time of his arrival in Galilee. "Cana, now *Kāna el-Jelil*, was situated about seven miles north of Nazareth, and about three miles N. by E. of Sepphoris." See Robinson's *Bibl. Res. in Palest.* III. p. 204.

## PART III.

### OUR LORD'S FIRST PASSOVER AND THE EVENTS UNTIL HIS SECOND.

§ 23. At the Passover Jesus purifies the Temple. — *Jerusalem.*

ST. JOHN II. 13-25.

<sup>13</sup> Καὶ ἐγγὺς ἦν τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ὁ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ  
<sup>14</sup> εὗρεν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τοὺς πωλοῦντας βόας καὶ πρόβατα καὶ περιστερὰς καὶ τοὺς κερματι-  
<sup>15</sup> στὰς καθημένους, καὶ ποιήσας φραγέλλιον ἐκ σχοινίων πάντας ἐξέβαλεν ἐκ τοῦ  
ἱεροῦ, τὰ τε πρόβατα καὶ τοὺς βόας, καὶ τῶν κολλυβιστῶν ἐξέχεεν τὸ κέρμα καὶ τὰς  
<sup>16</sup> τραπέζας ἀνέστρεψεν, καὶ τοῖς τὰς περιστερὰς πωλοῦσιν εἶπεν· Ἄρατε ταῦτα ἐντεῦθεν,  
<sup>17</sup> μὴ ποιεῖτε τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρὸς μου οἶκον ἐμπορίου. ἐμνήσθησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ  
ὅτι γεγραμμένον ἐστίν· \* Ὁ ζῆλος τοῦ οἴκου σου καταφάγεται με.  
<sup>18</sup> Ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Τί σημεῖον δεικνύεις ἡμῖν, ὅτι  
<sup>19</sup> ταῦτα ποιεῖς; Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Λύσατε τὸν ναὸν τούτον, καὶ ἐν  
<sup>20</sup> τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερῶ αὐτόν. εἶπαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Τεσσεράκοντα καὶ ἕξ ἔτεσιν  
<sup>21</sup> οἰκοδομήθη ὁ ναὸς οὗτος, καὶ σὺ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερεῖς αὐτόν; ἐκεῖνος δὲ ἔλεγεν  
<sup>22</sup> περὶ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ. ὅτε οὖν ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐμνήσθησαν οἱ  
μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι τοῦτο ἔλεγεν, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν τῇ γραφῇ καὶ τῷ λόγῳ ἐν εἰπεν ὁ  
Ἰησοῦς.  
<sup>23</sup> Ὡς δὲ ἦν ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῷ πάσχα ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς  
<sup>24</sup> τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, θεωροῦντες αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει· αὐτὸς δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἐπίστευεν  
<sup>25</sup> αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν γινώσκειν πάντας, καὶ ὅτι οὐ χρεῖαν εἶχεν ἵνα τις μαρτυρήσῃ  
περὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· αὐτὸς γὰρ ἐγίνωσκεν τί ἦν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ.

\* Ps. lxxviii. 10 (lxix. 9) Ὁ ζῆλος τοῦ οἴκου σου κατέφαγέ με.

---

§ 23. 17. ἐμνήσ. δέ G. [L.] κατέφαγε. 18. and 20. εἶπον G. 19. δ Ἰησ. G.<sup>oo</sup>  
20. φικοδομήθη G: L. T. 22. ἔλεγ. αὐτοῖς φ G. 23. om. τοῖς. 24. δ Ἰησ. G. εαυτὸν G.

---

§ 23. In Matt. iv. 12; Mar. i. 14; Lk. iv. 14 (§ 26) it is said that Jesus *returned into Galilee*, implying a previous absence. This succeeds the account of the temptation, but evidently did not immediately follow it; for the two former Gospels say expressly that it was *after* the imprisonment of John the Baptist. Now St. John tells us (§ 19) that our Lord went into Galilee on the next day after the Baptist's public testimony to him. The Baptist, therefore, had not then been imprisoned, nor was he for some time afterwards. Cf. Jno. iii. 22-24; iv. 1-3. Hence the *return* mentioned by the other evangelists refers to some subsequent return and most probably to that from the Passover of Jno. ii. 13. Thus they imply the attendance at the Passover which St. John alone mentions.

In regard to the purification of the temple here mentioned and that recorded by the other

§ 24. Interview with Nicodemus. — *Jerusalem.*

ST. JOHN III. 1-21.

- 1 Ἦν δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων, Νικόδημος ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, ἀρχων τῶν Ἰουδαίων·  
 2 οὗτος ἦλθεν πρὸς αὐτὸν νυκτὸς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ῥαββί, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀπὸ θεοῦ  
 ἐλήλυθας διδάσκαλος· οὐδεὶς γὰρ δύναται ταῦτα τὰ σημεῖα ποιεῖν ἃ σὺ ποιεῖς, ἐὰν  
 μὴ ᾗ ὁ θεὸς μετ' αὐτοῦ.  
 3 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ἐὰν μὴ τις γεννηθῇ  
 ἄνωθεν, οὐ δύναται ἰδεῖν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ.  
 4 Λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Νικόδημος· Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος γεννηθῆναι γέρον ὢν; μὴ  
 δύναται εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ δευτέρου εἰσελθεῖν καὶ γεννηθῆναι;  
 5 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ἐὰν μὴ τις γεννηθῇ ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ πνεύ-  
 6 ματος, οὐ δύναται εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τῆς  
 7 σαρκὸς σὰρξ ἐστίν, καὶ τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος πνεῦμά ἐστιν. μὴ θαυμάσῃς  
 8 ὅτι εἰπὸν σοι· Δεῖ ὑμᾶς γεννηθῆναι ἄνωθεν. τὸ πνεῦμα ὅπου θέλει πνεῖ, καὶ τὴν  
 φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκούεις, ἀλλ' οὐκ οἶδας πόθεν ἔρχεται καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγει· οὕτως ἐστὶν πᾶς  
 ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος.  
 9 Ἀπεκρίθη Νικόδημος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Πῶς δύναται ταῦτα γενέσθαι;  
 10 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶ ὁ διδάσκαλος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ταῦτα οὐ  
 11 γινώσκεις; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι ὁ οἶδαμεν λαλοῦμεν καὶ ὁ ἑωράκαμεν μαρτυροῦμεν,  
 12 καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἡμῶν οὐ λαμβάνετε. εἰ τὰ ἐπίγεια εἶπον ὑμῖν καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε,  
 13 πῶς ἐὰν εἶπω ὑμῖν τὰ ἐπουράνια πιστεύσετε; καὶ οὐδεὶς ἀναβέβηκεν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν  
 14 εἰ μὴ ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁ ὢν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. καὶ  
 καθὼς Μωϋσῆς ὕψωσεν τὸν ὄφιν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,\* οὕτως ὑψωθῆναι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ  
 15 ἀνθρώπου, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ἐν αὐτῷ ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. οὕτως γὰρ ἠγάπησεν ὁ  
 θεὸς τὸν κόσμον, ὥστε τὸν υἱὸν τὸν μονογενῆ ἔδωκεν, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν  
 17 μὴ ἀπόλῃται ἀλλ' ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν εἰς τὸν  
 18 κόσμον ἵνα κρίνῃ τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σωθῇ ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς  
 αὐτὸν οὐ κρίνεται· ὁ μὴ πιστεύων ἤδη κέκριται, ὅτι μὴ πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ

\* Cf. Num. xxi. 8, 9.

§ 24. 2. πρ. τὸν Ἰησοῦν. 3. δ' Ἰησ. G.<sup>oo</sup> 5. δ' Ἰησ. [T.] βασιλ. τοῦ θεοῦ G. L. T.  
 10. δ' Ἰησ. 13. NBL 33 om. δ' ὢν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ G.<sup>o</sup> 15. εἰς αὐτόν G. ἐπ' αὐτόν L.  
 μὴ ἀπόλῃται, ἀλλ' ἔχῃ G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] 16. and 17. υἱὸν αὐτοῦ G. L. T. (17. [T.]) 18. δὲ μὴ  
 G. [L. T.]

Evangelists (see § 114) it must now be considered as settled by common agreement that they refer to different events. The notes of time, in either case, are sufficiently definite, this being placed by St. John near the beginning, and that by the Synoptical Evangelists at the close, of our Lord's ministry. The distinguishing circumstances are somewhat different, and there is no improbability that there should have been occasion for the repetition of such an act after so long an interval, nor that it should have been repeated. That St. John should have mentioned only one, while the earlier Evangelists mention only the other, is a natural consequence of the supplementary character of his Gospel, for the most part forbearing to repeat what has been already told by them, and calling attention to such important incidents as they had left unnoticed.

## ST. JOHN III.

19 μονογενοῦς υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ. αὕτη δέ ἐστιν ἡ κρίσις, ὅτι τὸ φῶς ἐλήλυθεν εἰς τὸν  
κόσμον καὶ ἠγάπησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι μᾶλλον τὸ σκότος ἢ τὸ φῶς· ἦν γὰρ αὐτῶν  
20 πονηρὰ τὰ ἔργα. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ φαῦλα πράσων μισεῖ τὸ φῶς καὶ οὐκ ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ  
21 φῶς, ἵνα μὴ ἐλεγχθῇ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ ποιῶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς,  
ἵνα φανερωθῇ αὐτοῦ τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι ἐν θεῷ ἐστὶν εἰργασμένα.

§ 25. Jesus Baptizes in the Country of Judea. Further Testimony of John,  
while still Baptizing.

## ST. JOHN III. 22–36.

22 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν γῆν, καὶ ἐκεῖ  
23 διέτριβεν μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἐβαπτίζεν.<sup>a</sup> ἦν δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν Αἰνὼν ἐγγὺς  
24 τοῦ Σαλείμ, ὅτι ὕδατα πολλὰ ἦν ἐκεῖ, καὶ παρεγίνοντο καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο· οὕτω γὰρ  
ἦν βεβλημένος εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν Ἰωάννης.  
25 Ἐγένετο οὖν ζήτησις ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν Ἰωάννου μετὰ Ἰουδαίου περὶ καθαρισμοῦ.  
26 καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ῥαββί, ὃς ἦν μετὰ σοῦ πέραν τοῦ  
Ἰορδάνου, ᾧ σὺ μεμαρτύρηκας, ἴδε οὗτος βαπτίζει<sup>a</sup> καὶ πάντες ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτόν.  
27 ἀπεκρίθη Ἰωάννης καὶ εἶπεν· Οὐ δύναται ἄνθρωπος λαμβάνειν οὐδέν, ἐὰν μὴ ἡ  
28 δεδομένον αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. αὐτοὶ ἡμεῖς μοι μαρτυρεῖτε ὅτι εἶπον· Οὐκ εἰμὶ  
29 ἐγὼ ὁ Χριστός, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἀπεσταλμένος εἰμὶ ἔμπροσθεν ἐκείνου. ὁ ἔχων τὴν νύμφην  
νυμφίος ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ φίλος τοῦ νυμφίου, ὁ ἐστηκὼς καὶ ἀκούων αὐτοῦ, χαρὰ χαίρει  
30 διὰ τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ νυμφίου. αὕτη οὖν ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ πεπλήρωται. ἑκείνον δεῖ  
31 αὐξάνειν, ἐμὲ δὲ ἐλαττοῦσθαι. ὁ ἄνωθεν ἐρχόμενος ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστίν· ὁ ὢν ἐκ  
32 τῆς γῆς ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐστὶν καὶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς λαλεῖ· ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐρχόμενος ἰδ  
33 ἑώρακεν καὶ ἤκουσεν μαρτυρεῖ, καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν αὐτοῦ οὐδεὶς λαμβάνει. ὁ λαβὼν  
34 αὐτοῦ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἐσφράγισεν ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ἀληθὴς ἐστίν. ὃν γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ  
35 θεός, τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ θεοῦ λαλεῖ· οὐ γὰρ ἐκ μέτρου δίδωσιν τὸ πνεῦμα. ὁ πατήρ  
36 ἀγαπᾷ τὸν υἱόν, καὶ πάντα δέδωκεν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει  
ζωὴν αἰώνιον· ὁ ἀπειθῶν τῷ υἱῷ οὐκ ὄψεται ζωὴν, ἀλλ' ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ θεοῦ μένει ἐπ'  
αὐτόν.

§ 26. (A) John the Baptist is seized.

ST. MATT. XIV. 3–5.

ST. MAR. VI. 17–20.

ST. LK. III. 19, 20.

8 Ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης κρα- 17 Αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἀποσ- 19 Ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ  
τήσας τὸν Ἰωάννην τείλας ἐκράτησεν τὸν Ἰωάννην τετράρχης, ἐλεγχόμε-  
ἔδωκεν καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν ἐν φυλακῇ νος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ περὶ

<sup>a</sup> Cf. iv. 1, 2.

§ 25. 24. ὁ Ἰωάν. G. L. [T.] 25. Ἰουδαίων. 31. add ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστὶ G.<sup>oo</sup> L. T.  
32. καὶ ὁ ἑώρ. G. [L.] ἡκουσ. τοῦτο μαρτ. G.<sup>oo</sup> L. T. 34. διδ. ὁ Θεός G.<sup>oo</sup> [L. T.]  
36. ὁ δὲ ἀπειθ. G. L. T.

§ 26. MATT. 3. ἔδωκεν αὐτόν G. L. T. ἔθετο ἐν φυλακῇ G. ἐν τῇ φυλ. ἀπέθετο L. T.  
MAR. 17. τῇ φυλ.

§ 25. After the Passover Jesus went into the country and continued there until John was seized. Then he went through Samaria (§ 27) into Galilee (§ 28).

§ 26. The seizing of John the Baptist is mentioned by St. Mark as having taken place some

## ST. MATT. XIV.

ἀπέθετο διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα  
τὴν γυναῖκα [Φιλίπ-  
που] τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐ-  
τοῦ. ἔλεγεν γὰρ Ἰω-  
άννης αὐτῷ· Οὐκ ἔξ-  
εστὶν σοὶ ἔχειν αὐτήν.  
5 καὶ θέλων αὐτὸν ἀπο-  
κτεῖναι ἐφοβήθη τὸν  
ὄχλον, ὅτι ὡς προφή-  
την αὐτὸν εἶχον.

## ST. MARK VI.

διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα  
Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ,  
18 ὅτι αὐτὴν ἐγάμησεν· ἔλεγεν  
γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ Ἡρώδῃ ὅτι  
οὐκ ἔξεστὶν σοὶ ἔχειν τὴν  
γυναῖκα τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου.  
19 ἡ δὲ Ἡρωδιάς ἐνεῖχεν αὐτῷ  
καὶ ἤθελεν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι,  
20 καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο· ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης  
ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς  
αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δίκαιον καὶ ἁγίον,  
καὶ συνετήρει αὐτόν, καὶ ἀκού-  
σας αὐτοῦ πολλὰ ἠπόρει, καὶ  
ἡδέως αὐτοῦ ἤκουεν.

## ST. LUKE III.

Ἡρωδιάδος τῆς γυναι-  
κὸς τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ  
καὶ περὶ πάντων ὧν  
ἐποίησεν πονηρῶν ὁ  
20 Ἡρώδης, προσέθηκεν  
καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ πᾶσιν,  
κατέκλεισεν τὸν Ἰω-  
άννην ἐν φυλακῇ.

## (B.) Our Lord afterwards departs into Galilee.

MATT. IV. 12.

MAR. I. 14.\*

LK. IV. 14.\*

JNO. IV. 1-3.

12 Ἀκούσας δὲ  
ὅτι Ἰωάννης  
παρεδόθη, ἀνε-  
χώρησεν εἰς  
τὴν Γαλιλαί-  
αν.

14 Μετὰ δὲ τὸ  
παραδοθῆναι  
τὸν Ἰωάννην  
ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
εἰς τὴν Γαλι-  
λαίαν, —

14 Καὶ ὑπέ-  
στρεψεν ὁ Ἰη-  
σοῦς ἐν τῇ δυ-  
νάμει τοῦ πνεύ-  
ματος εἰς τὴν  
Γαλιλαίαν· —

1 Ὡς οὖν ἔγνω ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
ὅτι ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι  
ὅτι Ἰησοῦς πλείονας μαθη-  
τὰς ποιεῖ καὶ βαπτίζει<sup>a</sup> ἢ  
2 Ἰωάννης, καίτοι γε Ἰησοῦς  
αὐτὸς οὐκ ἐβάπτιζεν ἀλλ'  
3 οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἀφῆκεν  
τὴν Ἰουδαίαν καὶ ἀπῆλθεν  
πάλιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.

§ 27. Discourse with the Woman of Samaria. Many Samaritans believe on him. — *Shechem*.

ST. JOHN IV. 4-42.

4 Ἐδει δὲ αὐτὸν διέρχεσθαι διὰ τῆς Σαμαρίας. ἔρχεται οὖν εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρίας  
6 λεγομένην Συχάρ, πλησίον τοῦ χωρίου ὃ ἔδωκεν Ἰακώβ Ἰωσήφ τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ.<sup>b</sup> ἦν  
δὲ ἐκεῖ πηγὴ τοῦ Ἰακώβ. ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς κεκοπιακῶς ἐκ τῆς ὁδοπορίας ἐκαθέζετο  
7 οὕτως ἐπὶ τῇ πηγῇ· ὥρα ἦν ὡς ἕκτη. ἔρχεται γυνὴ ἐκ τῆς Σαμαρίας ἀντλήσαι ὕδωρ.  
8 λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Δός μοι πῖν. οἱ γὰρ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπεληλύθεισαν εἰς τὴν

\* Cf. iii. 22, 26.

b Cf. Gen. xlviii. 22; Josh. xvii. 14-18; xxiv. 32.

§ 26. MATT. 3. Φιλίππου G. L. T.

4. ὁ Ἰωάν G. L. T.

iv. 12. ἀκ. δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς G.<sup>oo</sup> L.

MAR. 20. ἐποίησεν G. L. T.

LK. 19. γυναῖκα. Φιλίππου.

20. καὶ κατέκλ. G. L. T.

τῇ φυλακ. G.

JNO. 1. κύριος G. L. T.

§ 27. 6. ὥσεί G.

7. πῖν G. L.

time before. The account is placed here because of its parallelism with the other Evangelists; but, of course, this is not to be considered as any real exception to the accuracy of chronological sequence preserved throughout by St. Mark.



## ST. JOHN IV.

- 9 πόλιν, ἵνα τροφὰς ἀγοράσωσιν. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή ἡ Σαμαρίτις· Πῶς σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ὢν παρ' ἐμοῦ πίνει αἰτεῖς γυναικὸς Σαμαρίτιδος οὔσης ;
- 10 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Εἰ ᾔδεις τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τίς ἐστὶν ὁ
- 11 λέγων σοι· Δός μοι πίνειν, σὺ ἂν ᾔτησας αὐτὸν καὶ ἔδωκεν ἄν-σοι ὕδωρ ζῶν. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή· Κύριε, οὔτε ἀντλημα ἔχεις, καὶ τὸ φρέαρ ἐστὶν βαθύ· πόθεν ἔχεις τὸ
- 12 ὕδωρ τὸ ζῶν ; μὴ σὺ μέλλων εἰ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἰακώβ, ὃς ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν τὸ φρέαρ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἔπιεν καὶ οἱ υἱοὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ θρέμματα αὐτοῦ ;
- 13 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Πᾶς ὁ πίνων ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος τούτου διψήσει
- 14 πάλιν· ὃς δ' ἂν πῖνῃ ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος οὗ ἐγὼ δώσω αὐτῷ, οὐ μὴ διψήσει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀλλὰ τὸ ὕδωρ ὃ ἐγὼ δώσω αὐτῷ γενήσεται ἐν αὐτῷ πηγὴ ὕδατος ἀλλομένου εἰς ζωὴν
- 15 αἰώνιον. λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνή· Κύριε, δός μοι τοῦτο τὸ ὕδωρ, ἵνα μὴ διψῶ μηδὲ διέρχωμαι ἐνθάδε ἀντλεῖν.
- 16 λέγει αὐτῇ· Ὑπαγε φώνησον τὸν ἄνδρα σου καὶ ἔλθε ἐνθάδε. ἀπεκρίθη ἡ γυνή
- 17 καὶ εἶπεν· Ἄνδρα οὐκ ἔχω. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Καλῶς εἶπες ὅτι ἄνδρα οὐκ ἔχω.
- 18 πέντε γὰρ ἄνδρας ἔσχες, καὶ νῦν ὃν ἔχεις οὐκ ἔστιν σου ἀνὴρ. τοῦτο ἀληθὲς
- 19 εἶρηκας. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή· Κύριε, θεωρῶ ὅτι προφήτης εἶ σύ. οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν
- 20 ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ προσεκύνησαν· καὶ ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος ὅπου προσκυνεῖν δεῖ.
- 21 λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πίστευέ μοι, γύναι, ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα ὅτε οὔτε ἐν τῷ ὄρει
- 22 τούτῳ οὔτε ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις προσκυνήσετε τῷ πατρί. ὑμεῖς προσκυνεῖτε ὃ οὐκ
- 23 οἴδατε, ἡμεῖς προσκυνούμεν ὃ οἶδαμεν, ὅτι ἡ σωτηρία ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐστίν· ἀλλὰ
- 24 ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστίν, ὅτε οἱ ἀληθινοὶ προσκυνῆται προσκυνήσουσιν τῷ πατρὶ ἐν
- 25 πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ· καὶ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ τοιούτους ζητεῖ τοὺς προσκυνούντας αὐτόν.
- 26 πνεῦμα ὁ θεός, καὶ τοὺς προσκυνούντας ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ προσκυνεῖν δεῖ.
- 27 λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή· Οἶδα ὅτι Μεσσίας ἔρχεται ὁ λεγόμενος Χριστός· ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖνος, ἀναγγελεῖ ἡμῖν ἅπαντα.
- 28 λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ εἰμι, ὁ λαλῶν σοι. καὶ ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἦλθαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ὅτι μετὰ γυναικὸς ἐλάλει· οὐδεὶς μέντοι εἶπεν· Τί ζητεῖς ἢ τί
- 29 λαλεῖς μετ' αὐτῆς ; ἀφῆκεν οὖν τὴν ὑδρίαν αὐτῆς ἡ γυνή καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν,
- 30 καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· Δεῦτε ἴδετε ἄνθρωπον ὃς· εἶπέν μοι πάντα ἃ ἐποίησα·
- 31 μῆτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός ; ἐξῆλθον ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτόν.
- 32 Ἐν τῷ μεταξὺ ἡρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγοντες· Ῥαββί, φάγε· ἰὸ δὲ εἶπεν
- 33 αὐτοῖς· Ἐγὼ βρώσιν ἔχω φαγεῖν ἢ ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ πρὸς
- 34 ἀλλήλους· Μή τις ἠνεγκεν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν ; λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐμὸν βρώμᾳ
- 35 ἐστὶν ἵνα ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με καὶ τελειώσω αὐτοῦ τὸ ἔργον. οὐχ

§ 27. 9. λέγ. οὖν G. L. T. πίνειν G. πίν L. add οὐ γὰρ συγχρῶνται Ἰουδαῖοι Σαμαρεῖταις. G. L. T. NBCL. etc. etc. cf. 2 Kings xvii. 24. 10. πίνειν. 11. πῶθ. οὖν G. L. T. 13. ὁ Ἰησ. 14. om. 2d ἐγὼ G. L. T. 15. ἔρχομαι G. L. ἔρχομαι T. 16. λέγ. αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. [T.] (Ἰησοῦς [L.]). 17. εἶπας G. L. T. 21. γύναι πιστευσόν μοι G. 24. τ. προσκ. αὐτόν G. L. T. 25. πάντα G. L. 27. ἦλθον G. L. ἐθαύμασαν. 29. ὅσα G. L. T. 30. ἐξῆλ. οὖν. 31. ἐν δέ G. <sup>oo</sup> [L.]

§ 27. ver. 35. This gives an important, though not very precise, indication of the time. The first-fruits of the harvest were by the law (Lev. xxiii. 5, 10, 11, etc.) to be offered on the

## ST. JOHN IV.

ὁμοῖς λέγετε ὅτι ἐτι τετράμηνός ἐστιν καὶ ὁ θερισμὸς ἔρχεται; ἰδοὺ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐπάρατε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν καὶ θεάσασθε τὰς χώρας, ὅτι λευκαὶ εἰσιν πρὸς θερισμόν. 36 ἥδη ὁ θερίζων μισθὸν λαμβάνει καὶ συνάγει καρπὸν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, ἵνα καὶ ὁ 37 σπείρων ὁμοῦ χαίρῃ καὶ ὁ θερίζων. ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ ὁ λόγος ἐστὶν ἀληθινός, ὅτι 38 ἄλλος ἐστὶν ὁ σπείρων καὶ ἄλλος ὁ θερίζων. ἐγὼ ἀπέσταλκα ὑμᾶς θερίζειν ὃ οὐχ ὑμεῖς κεκοπιάκατε· ἄλλοι κεκοπιάκασιν, καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν κόπον αὐτῶν εἰσεληλύθατε. 39 Ἐκ δὲ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν τῶν Σαμαριτῶν διὰ τὸν 40 λόγον τῆς γυναικὸς μαρτυρούσης ὅτι εἶπέν μοι πάντα ἃ ἐποίησα. ὥς οὖν ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Σαμαριταῖ, ἡρώτων αὐτὸν μέναι παρ' αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐκεῖ δύο ἡμέρας. 41 καὶ πολλῶ πλείους ἐπίστευσαν διὰ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ, ἵτι τε γυναικὶ ἔλεγον ὅτι οὐκ ἐτι 42 διὰ τὴν σὴν λαλιὰν πιστεύομεν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκηκόαμεν, καὶ οἶδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ σωτὴρ τοῦ κόσμου.

## § 28. Jesus teaches publicly in Galilee.

| MATT. IV. 17.  | MAR. I. [14] 15.   | LK. IV. [14] 15.  | JNO. IV. 43-45.  |
|--|--|---|--|
| 12 (Ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι Ἰωάννης παρεδόθη, ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.) Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς κηρύσσειν καὶ λέγειν· Μετανοεῖτε· ἡγγικεν γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. | 14 (Μετὰ δὲ τὸ παραδοθῆναι τὸν Ἰωάννην ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν,) κηρύσσειν τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅτι πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρὸς καὶ ἡγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ· μετανοεῖτε καὶ πιστεῦετε ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ. | 14 (Καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ πνεύματος εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν·) καὶ φήμῃ ἐξηλέσθη καθ' ὅλην τῆς περιχώρου περὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδίδασκεν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, δοξαζόμενος ὑπὸ πάντων. | 43 Μετὰ δὲ τὰς δύο ἡμέρας ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. αὐτὸς γὰρ Ἰησοῦς ἐμαρτύρησεν ὅτι προφήτης ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ πατρὶδι τιμὴν οὐκ ἔχει. 45 ὥς οὖν ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἐδέξαντο αὐτὸν οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι, πάντα ἐωρακότες ἃ ἐποίησεν ἐν Ἱερουσολύμοις ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ· καὶ αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν. |

• Matt. xiii. 57; Mar. vi. 4; Lk. iv. 24.

§ 27. 35. τετράμηνον. 36. καὶ ὁ θερίζ. [L.] 37. ἐστ. ὁ ἀληθ. G.<sup>o</sup> L. 38. ἀπέστειλα G. L. T. 39. ὅσα G. L. 42. add ὁ Χριστός G.<sup>oo</sup>

§ 28. MAR. 14. εὐαγ. τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] 15. καὶ λέγων· ὅτι G. L. T. (καὶ) G.<sup>oo</sup> JNO. 43. ἐκ. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς G.<sup>o</sup> [L.] 44 ὁ Ἰησ. 45. ὅτε G. L. T.

morrow after the paschal Sabbath. This is said to refer to the barley harvest (Robinson, Bibl. Res. in Palest. II. p. 99 sq.), the wheat harvest being two or three weeks later. The reference here must be to the earlier harvest, the harvest, of which mention is made in Leviticus. Hence this journey, four months before, took place somewhere about the beginning of December. This gives a probable duration of a year and six months to the ministry of John before his imprisonment.

§ 28. On the parallelism of the three Synoptical Gospels with Jno. iv. 43-45 there is a difference of opinion, not without its bearing on the question of the length of our Lord's

## ✓ § 29. At Cana Jesus heals the Son of a Nobleman of Capernaum.

ST. JOHN IV. 46-54.

46 Ἦλθεν οὖν πάλιν εἰς τὴν Κανᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὅπου ἐποίησεν τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον.\*  
 47 Ἦν δέ τις βασιλικός, οὗ ὁ υἱὸς ἦσθένης, ἐν Καφαρναούμ· οὗτος ἀκούσας ὅτι  
 Ἰησοῦς ἦκει ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἀπήλθεν πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ ἡρώτα ἵνα  
 48 καταβῇ καὶ ἰάσθαι αὐτοῦ τὸν υἱόν· ἤμελλεν γὰρ ἀποθνήσκειν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
 49 πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἐὰν μὴ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἴδῃτε, οὐ μὴ πιστεύσητε. λέγει πρὸς αὐτόν  
 50 ὁ βασιλικός· Κύριε, κατὰβηθι πρὶν ἀποθανεῖν τὸ παῖδίον μου. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς·  
 Πορεύου· ὁ υἱός σου ζῇ. ἐπίστευσεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῷ λόγῳ ὃν εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,  
 51 καὶ ἐπορεύετο. ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ καταβαίνοντος, οἱ δοῦλοι ὑπῆντησαν αὐτῷ καὶ ἔγγειλαν  
 52 ὅτι ὁ παῖς αὐτοῦ ζῇ. ἐπέθετο οὖν τὴν ὥραν παρ' αὐτῶν ἐν ᾗ κομψότερον ἔσχεν·  
 53 εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ ὅτι ἐχθὲς ὥραν ἐβδομὴν ἀφήκεν αὐτόν ὁ πυρετός. ἔγνω οὖν ὁ πατήρ  
 ὅτι ἐκείνη τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐν ᾗ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὁ υἱός σου ζῇ· καὶ ἐπίστευσεν αὐτός  
 54 καὶ ἡ οἰκία αὐτοῦ ὅλη. τοῦτο πάλιν δεύτερον σημεῖον ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλθὼν ἐκ  
 τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.

## § 30. Jesus Teaches at Nazareth, and is rejected.

ST. LUKE IV. 16-30.

16 Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρά, οὗ ἦν ἀνατεθραμμένος, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν κατὰ τὸ εἰωθὸς αὐτῷ  
 17 ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἀνέστη ἀναγνῶναι. καὶ ἐπεδόθη  
 αὐτῷ βιβλίον τοῦ προφήτου Ἡσαίου, καὶ ἀναπτύξας τὸ βιβλίον εἶπεν τόπον οὗ ἦν  
 18 γεγραμμένον·<sup>b</sup> Πνεῦμα κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμέ, οὗ ἕνεκεν ἔχρισέν με εὐαγγελίσασθαι πτωχοῖς,  
 19 ἀπέσταλκέν με ἰκρυῖσαι αἰχμαλώτους ἄφεσιν καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλεψιν, ἀποστείλαι  
 20 τεθραυσμένους ἐν ἀφέσει, κηρύξαι ἐνιαυτὸν κυρίου δεκτόν. καὶ πτύξας τὸ βιβλίον  
 ἀποδοὺς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ ἐκάθισεν, καὶ πάντων οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦσαν ἀτενί-

\* Chap. ii. 1-11.

<sup>b</sup> Isa. lxi. 1, 2 (cf. lviii. 6) Πνεῦμα κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμέ, οὗ ἕνεκεν ἔχρισέ με εὐαγγελίσασθαι πτωχοῖς  
 (καὶ ταπεινοῖς), ἀπέσταλκέ με ἰδῆσθαι τοὺς συντετριμμένους τὴν καρδίαν, κηρύξαι αἰχμαλώτοις ἄφεσιν  
 καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλεψιν, καλέσαι ἐνιαυτὸν κυρίου δεκτόν καὶ ἡμέραν ἀναποδόσεως (καὶ ἀνταποδόσεων).

|                                      |   |                            |
|--------------------------------------|---|----------------------------|
| § 29. 46. ἦλθ. οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. L. T. | καὶ ἦν τις G. L. T.                           | 47. ἦρ. αὐτόν, ἵνα G. [L.] |
| 50. καὶ ἐπίστ. G.° [L. T.]           | ᾧ εἶπ. αὐτ. Ἰησ. G. (ὁ Ἰησ. G. +)             | 51. δοῦλ. αὐτοῦ G. L. T.   |
| ἀπήντησαν G.                         | ἀπήγγειλαν λέγοντες G. L. T. (καὶ ἀπήγ. [T.]) | π. σου G.                  |
| αὐτ. G. L.                           | χθές G.                                       | 53. ἐν ἐκείν. G. L. [T.]   |
|                                      |   | 8τι δ υἱ. G.°              |

|                             |   |                       |            |
|-----------------------------|---|-----------------------|------------|
| § 30. 16. εἰς τὴν Ναζαρ. G. | τεθραμμένος G. L. T.                              | 17. τὸν τόπ. G. L. T. | 18. ἕνεκεν |
| ἔχρ. με εὐαγγελίσασθαι.     | add ἰδῆσθαι τοὺς συντετριμμένους τὴν καρδίαν [L.] |                       |            |

ministry. The arrangement of Robinson and Thomson is here followed in opposition to that of Tischendorf, inasmuch as all the accounts seem to present this as the entrance, in Galilee, of our Lord upon his public work of preaching, and it seems more natural to place this before the miracle mentioned in § 29.

§ 30. This visit to Nazareth was before our Lord's taking up his abode at Capernaum (Matt. iv. 13; Lk. iv. 31). In Matt. xiii. 54-58; Mar. vi. 1-6 (§ 58) we have the record of a subsequent visit, and repeated rejection. It is very noticeable that this is the first record of any open opposition to our Lord, and that it occurred in the town in which he had been brought up. Hitherto, whatever dislike had been felt to his teaching, there had been no public manifestation of it.

## ST. LUKE IV.

- 21 ζοντες αὐτῷ. ἤρξατο δὲ λέγειν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι σήμερον πεπλήρωται ἡ γραφή αὕτη ἐν τοῖς ὡσὶν ὑμῶν.
- 22 Καὶ πάντες ἐμαρτύρουν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις τῆς χάριτος τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον· Οὐχὶ υἱὸς ἐστὶν Ἰωσήφ οὗτος;
- 23 'καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς· Πάντως ἐρεῖτέ μοι τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην· Ἰατρέ, θεράπευσιν σεαυτὸν· ὅσα ἠκούσαμεν γενόμενα εἰς τὴν Καφαρναοὺμ, ποίησον καὶ ὧδε ἐν τῇ
- 24 πατρίδι σου. εἶπεν δέ· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς προφήτης δεκτός ἐστιν ἐν τῇ
- 25 πατρίδι ἑαυτοῦ. ἐπ' ἀληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλαὶ χῆραι ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡλείου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτε ἐκλείσθη ὁ οὐρανὸς ἐπὶ ἔτη τρία καὶ μῆνας ἕξ,<sup>a</sup> ὡς ἐγένετο
- 26 λιμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν, 'καὶ πρὸς οὐδεμίαν αὐτῶν ἐπέμφθη Ἡλείας εἰ μὴ
- 27 εἰς Σάρεππα<sup>b</sup> τῆς Σιδωνίας πρὸς γυναικα χήραν. καὶ πολλοὶ λεπροὶ ἦσαν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ ἐπὶ Ἑλισαίου τοῦ προφήτου, καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐτῶν ἐκαθαρίσθη εἰ μὴ<sup>c</sup> Ναυμᾶν ὁ Σύρος.
- 28 Καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν πάντες θυμοῦ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἀκούοντες ταῦτα, 'καὶ ἀναστάντες ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως ὁφρύος τοῦ ὄρους ἐφ' οὗ ἡ
- 29 πόλις ὠκοδόμητο αὐτῶν, ὥστε κατακρημνίσαι αὐτόν· αὐτὸς δὲ διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν ἐπορεύετο.<sup>d</sup>

## § 31. Leaving Nazareth, He fixes his Abode at Capernaum.

ST. MATT. IV. 13-16.

ST. LUKE IV. 31.

- 13 Καὶ καταλιπὼν τὴν Ναζαρά ἐλθὼν κατέκησεν εἰς 31 Καὶ κατέλθεν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ τὴν παραθαλασσίαν ἐν ὁρίοις Ζαβουλὼν καὶ Καφαρναοὺμ πόλιν
- 14 Νεφθαλείμ, 'ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, —
- 15 προφήτου λέγοντος· Ἐγὼ Ζαβουλὼν καὶ γῆ Νεφθαλείμ, ὁδὸν θαλάσσης πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, Γαλιλαία τῶν ἐθνῶν,
- 16 ὁ λαὸς ὁ καθήμενος ἐν σκότει φῶς εἶδεν μέγα, καὶ τοῖς καθημένοις ἐν χώρα καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου φῶς ἀνέτειλεν αὐτοῖς.

§ 32. The Call of Peter and Andrew, of James and John, with the miraculous Draught of Fishes. — *Near Capernaum.*

ST. MATT. IV. 18-22.

ST. MARK I. 16-20.

ST. LUKE V. 1-11.

- 1 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν ὄχλον ἐπικεῖσθαι αὐτῷ καὶ

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kings xvii. 1.<sup>b</sup> 1 Kings xvii. 9.<sup>c</sup> 2 Kings v.<sup>d</sup> cf. Jno. viii. 59; x. 39.

• Isa. ix. 1, 2. Τοῦτο πρῶτον πίε, ταχὺ ποιεῖ χώρα Ζαβουλὼν, ἡ γῆ Νεφθαλίμ, (A. adds ὁδὸν θαλάσσης) καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ οἱ τὴν παραλίαν (παράλιον κατοικοῦντες) καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, Γαλιλαία τῶν ἐθνῶν. (N adds τα μερὴ τῆς Ιουδαίας.) ὁ λαὸς ὁ πορευόμενος (καθήμενος) ἐν σκότει, ἴδετε φῶς μέγα· οἱ κατοικοῦντες ἐν χώρα σκιᾷ θανάτου, φῶς λάμψει ἐφ' ὑμᾶς.

וְהָיָה לְנָחֵם לְבָבֵנוּ וְלִפְנֵי יְהוָה וְלִפְנֵי הָעָם וְלִפְנֵי הָאֱלֹהִים (viii. 23, ix. 1)

וְהָיָה לְנָחֵם לְבָבֵנוּ וְלִפְנֵי יְהוָה וְלִפְנֵי הָעָם וְלִפְנֵי הָאֱלֹהִים : וְהָיָה לְנָחֵם לְבָבֵנוּ וְלִפְנֵי יְהוָה וְלִפְנֵי הָעָם וְלִפְנֵי הָאֱלֹהִים :

§ 32. 20. οὐχ οὗτ. ἐστ. δ υἱ. Ἰωσ G. L. T. (οὐχί L. T. δ [T.]). 23. ἐν τῇ (eis sine τὴν G. L. T.)

24. αὐτοῦ G. L. T. 25. om. ὅτι G. L. T. 29. ἕως τῆς ὁφρ. L. πόλ. αὐτῶν ὠκοδ. G. L. T. eis τὸ κατακρ.

ST. MATT. IV

ST. MARK I.

ST. LUKE V.

ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ,  
καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἐστὼς παρὰ  
τὴν λίμνην Γεννησαρέτ, καὶ  
ἶδεν δύο πλοῖα ἐστῶτα  
παρὰ τὴν λίμνην· οἱ δὲ  
ἀλεεῖς ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀποβάντες  
ἐπλυναν τὰ δίκτυα. ἐμβὰς  
δὲ εἰς ἓν τῶν πλοίων, ὃ ἦν  
Σίμωνος,\* ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν  
ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἐπαναγαγεῖν  
ὀλίγον· καθίσας δὲ ἐν τῷ  
πλοίῳ ἐδίδασκεν τοὺς ὀχ-  
λους.  
Ὡς δὲ ἐπαύσατο λαλῶν,  
εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα·  
Ἐπανάγαγε εἰς τὸ βάθος,  
καὶ χαλάσατε τὰ δίκτυα  
ὑμῶν εἰς ἄγραν. καὶ  
ἀποκριθεὶς Σίμων εἶπεν·  
Ἐπιστάτα, δι' ὅλης νυκτὸς  
κοπιάσαντες οὐδὲν ἐλάβο-  
μεν· ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ ῥήματί σου  
χαλάσω τὰ δίκτυα. καὶ  
τοῦτο ποιήσαντες συνέκλει-  
σαν πλῆθος ἰχθύων πολὺ·  
διεφύσσετο δὲ τὰ δίκτυα

\* Cf. Jno. i. 40-42.

§ 32. LK. 1. τοῦ ἀκού. G. L. 2. εἶδεν G. L. T. πλοῖα G. L. T. ἀπέπλυναν G.+ ἐπλυνον  
L. T. 3. ἦν τοῦ Σ. G. καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδ. ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου G. L. T. 5. ὁ Σιμ. G. L.  
εἶπ. αὐτῷ G. L. T. 6. τῆς νυκ. G. (and 6) τὸ δίκτυον G. L. 6. διεφύσσαντο G. L.

§ 32. How long subsequent this primary call of the four apostles was to the interview with three of them mentioned in Jno. i. 40-42, it would be difficult to determine with precision, as well as how long it preceded the final definite choice of the twelve from among the whole number of the disciples (Matt. x. 2-4; Mar. iii. 13-19; vi. 12-19), because data are wanting for the exact determination of the time of the events in this section. It is evident, however, that this was not our Lord's first meeting with these disciples, and it may very naturally have happened that they had had many other interviews with him besides the one recorded by St. John.

There must probably have been a peculiar intimacy between those thus for a time associated with Jesus before others were called (with which also their natural relationship to each other harmonized) and a peculiar relation to their Lord. Accordingly it is found in many of the subsequent events that three of them, Peter, James, and John, were singled out from among the rest of the Apostles to stand especially near to Jesus.

On the differences in this narrative between St. Luke and the other Evangelists, the remark here quoted by Robinson from Spanheim (Dubia Evang. Tom. III. Dub. 72. vii.) is excellent:

ST. MATT. IV.

ST. MARK I.

ST. LUKE V.

18 Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ  
τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλι-  
λαίας εἶδεν δύο ἀδελφούς,  
Σίμωνα τὸν λεγόμενον  
Πέτρον<sup>a</sup> καὶ Ἀνδρέαν  
τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βάλ-  
λοντας ἀμφίβλητρον  
εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· ἦσαν  
19 γὰρ ἀλεεῖς. καὶ λέγει  
αὐτοῖς· Δεῦτε ὀπίσω  
μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς  
20 ἀλεεῖς ἀνθρώπων. οἱ δὲ  
ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα  
21 ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. καὶ  
προβὰς ἐκεῖθεν εἶδεν ἄλ-  
λους δύο ἀδελφούς, Ἰά-  
κωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου  
καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν  
αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ

18 Καὶ παράγων παρὰ  
τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλι-  
λαίας εἶδεν Σίμωνα καὶ  
Ἀνδρέαν<sup>a</sup> τὸν ἀδελφὸν  
Σίμωνος ἀμφιβάλλοντας  
ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ· ἦσαν  
19 γὰρ ἀλεεῖς. καὶ εἶπεν  
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Δεῦτε  
ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω  
ὑμᾶς γενέσθαι ἀλεεῖς  
20 ἀνθρώπων. καὶ εὐθὺς  
ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα ἠκο-  
21 λούθησαν αὐτῷ. καὶ  
προβὰς ὀλίγον εἶδεν Ἰά-  
κωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου  
καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν  
αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ  
πλοίῳ καταρτίζοντας τὰ  
22 δίκτυα, καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκάλε-

7 αὐτῶν. καὶ κατένευσαν  
τοῖς μετόχοις ἐν τῷ ἐτέρῳ  
πλοίῳ τοῦ ἐλθόντος συλλα-  
βέσθαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθαν,  
καὶ ἐπλησαν ἀμφοτέρω τὰ  
πλοῖα, ὥστε βυθίζεσθαι  
8 αὐτά. ἰδὼν δὲ Σίμων  
Πέτρος προσέειπεν τοῖς  
γόνασιν Ἰησοῦ λέγων·  
Ἐξέλθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ἀνὴρ  
ἁμαρτωλὸς εἰμι, κύριε.  
9 θάμβος γὰρ περιέσχεν  
αὐτὸν καὶ πάντας τοὺς σὺν  
αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τῇ ἁγρᾷ τῶν  
10 ἰχθύων ἧ συνέλαβον, ὁμοί-  
ως δὲ καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ  
Ἰωάννην υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου,  
οἱ ἦσαν κοινωνοὶ τῷ Σίμωνι.

καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα  
ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ φοβοῦ· ἀπὸ  
τοῦ νῦν ἀνθρώπους ἔσθι  
ζωγῶν.

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Jno. i. 40-42.

§ 32. MATT. 18. περιπατ. δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς. MAR. 16. περιπατῶν δὲ G.++ αὐτοῦ (τοῦ Σ.  
G.++ L) βάλλοντας ἀμφίβλητρον ἐν τ. θ. (ἀμφιβάλλ. ἀμφίβλ. G. L.) 18. and 20. εὐθέως  
G. L. T. (20. txt T.) δίκτ. αὐτῶν G.<sup>9a</sup> 19. προβ. ἐκεῖθεν G.<sup>9o</sup> [L.] LK. 7. τ. μετόχ.  
τοῖς G. [L.] ἦλθον G. L. T. 8. τοῦ Ἰησ. G.

“Quæ narrantur a Luca, illa non negantur a Matthæo, sed prætermittuntur tantum. Nihil vero frequentius, quam quædam prætermitti ab his, suppleri ab aliis; ne vel scriptores sacri ex compacto scripsisse viderentur, vel lectores uni ex illis reliquis spretis hærerent.”

ST. MATT. IV.

ST. MARK I.

ST. LUKE V.

Ζεβεδαίου τοῦ πατρὸς  
αὐτῶν καταρτίζοντας τὰ  
δίκτυα αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐκά-  
22 λεσεν αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ  
εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὸ πλοῖον  
καὶ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν  
ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

σεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἀφέντες  
τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν Ζεβε-  
δαῖον ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ  
τῶν μισθωτῶν ἀπῆλθον  
ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ.

11 καὶ καταγαγόντες τὰ πλοῖα  
ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἀφέντες πάντα  
ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

✓ § 33. The healing of a Demoniac in the Synagogue. — *Capernaum*.

ST. MARK I. 21–28.

ST. LUKE IV. 31–37.

21 Καὶ εἰσπορεύονται εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ·  
καὶ εὐθὺς τοῖς σάββασις ἐδίδασκεν εἰς  
22 τὴν συναγωγὴν· καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ  
τῇ διδαχῇ· αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐ-  
τούς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ  
23 γραμματεῖς. καὶ εὐθὺς ἦν ἐν τῇ συνα-  
γωγῇ αὐτῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκα-  
24 θάρτῳ, καὶ ἀνέκραξεν ἰλέγων· Τί ἡμῖν  
καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπο-  
λέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδαμέν σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος  
25 τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-  
σοῦς· Φιμώθητι καὶ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ.  
26 καὶ σπαράξαν αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκά-  
θαρτον καὶ φωνήσαν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ  
27 ἐξῆλθεν ἐξ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐθαμβήθησαν  
ἅπαντες, ὥστε συνζητεῖν αὐτοῖς λέγον-  
τας· Τί ἐστὶν τοῦτο; διδαχὴ καινὴ κατ'  
ἐξουσίαν· καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασι τοῖς ἀκα-  
θάρτοις ἐπιτάσσει, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν  
28 αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοή αὐτοῦ εὐθὺς  
πανταχοῦ εἰς ὅλην τὴν περιχώρον τῆς  
Γαλιλαίας.

31 (Καὶ κατήλθεν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ πόλιν  
τῆς Γαλιλαίας,) καὶ ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς  
32 ἐν τοῖς σάββασις· καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο  
ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ ἦν  
33 ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦν  
ἄνθρωπος ἔχων πνεῦμα δαιμονίου ἀκα-  
θάρτου, καὶ ἀνέκραξεν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ·  
34 Ἐγώ, τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ;  
ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ  
35 ἅγιος τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ  
ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Φιμώθητι καὶ ἔξελθε  
ἐπ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ ῥῖψαν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον  
36 βλάψαν αὐτόν. καὶ ἐγένετο θάμβος  
ἐπὶ πάντας, καὶ συνελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλή-  
λους λέγοντες· Τίς ὁ λόγος οὗτος, ὅτι  
ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ καὶ δυνάμει ἐπιτάσσει τοῖς  
ἀκαθάρτοις πνεύμασιν καὶ ἐξέρχονται;  
37 καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο ἡχος περὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς  
πάντα τόπον τῆς περιχώρου.

✓ § 34. The healing of Peter's Wife's Mother, and of many others. — *Capernaum*.

ST. MATT. VIII. 14–17.

ST. MARK I. 29–34.

ST. LUKE IV. 38–41.

14 Καὶ ἔλθων ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Πέτρου εἰ-

29 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκ τῆς  
συναγωγῆς ἐξελθόντες

38 Ἀναστὰς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς  
συναγωγῆς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς

§ 32. LK. 11. ἅπαντα G.

§ 33. MAR. 21. εὐθέως G. L. T.

εἰσελθὼν ἐ.τ.σ. ἐδίδ. G.<sup>oo</sup> L. [T.]

23. om. εὐθὺς G. L. T.

24. λέγ. ἔα G.<sup>o</sup> οἶδα G. L. T.

25. ὁ Ἰησ. λέγων. G. L. T.

26. κράξαν G. L.

27. πάντες G. L. πρὸς αὐτούς G. (ἐαυτ. L. T.)

τίς ἡ διδ. ἡ καιν. αὐτη, ὅτι κατ. G. (var.

puuct.) 28. ἐξῆλ. δέ G.

om. πανταχοῦ G. L. [T.]

LK. 34. λέγων· ἔα G. L. [T.]

35. ἐξ αὐτ. G. ++

§ 34. MAR. 29. εὐθέως G.

LK. 38. ἐκ G. ++ L.

## ST. MATT. VIII.

## ST. MARK I.

## ST. LUKE IV.

15 δεν τὴν πενθερὰν αὐτοῦ  
βεβλημένην καὶ πυρέ-  
σουσαν. καὶ ἤψατο τῆς  
χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀφῆκεν  
αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός· καὶ  
ἠγέρθη, καὶ διηκόνει  
αὐτῷ.

16 Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης  
προσῆνεγκαν αὐτῷ δαι-  
μονιζομένους πολλούς·  
καὶ ἐξέβαλεν τὰ πνεύ-  
ματα λόγῳ, καὶ πάντας  
τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ἔθε-  
17 ράπευσεν, ὅπως πληρωθῇ  
τὸ ῥῆθὲν διὰ Ἡσαίου  
τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·  
Αὐτὸς τὰς ἀσθενείας  
ἡμῶν ἔλαβεν καὶ τὰς  
νόσους ἐβάστασεν.

ἦλθον εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν  
Σίμωνος καὶ Ἀνδρέου  
μετὰ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰω-  
30 ἀννου. ἡ δὲ πενθερὰ  
Σίμωνος κατέκειτο πυ-  
ρέσσουσα, καὶ εὐθὺς λέ-  
γουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς.  
31 καὶ προσελθὼν ἤγειρεν  
αὐτὴν κρατήσας τῆς χει-  
ρὸς· καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν  
ὁ πυρετός, καὶ διηκόνει  
αὐτοῖς.

32 Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης,  
ὅτε ἔδν ὁ ἥλιος, ἔφερον  
πρὸς αὐτὸν πάντας τοὺς  
κακῶς ἔχοντας καὶ τοὺς  
33 δαιμονιζομένους· καὶ  
ἦν ὅλη ἡ πόλις ἐπισυν-  
γμένη πρὸς τὴν θύραν.  
34 καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν πολλοὺς  
κακῶς ἔχοντας ποικίλαις  
νόσοις, καὶ δαιμόνια  
πολλὰ ἐξέβαλεν, καὶ οὐκ  
ἤφειεν λαλεῖν τὰ δαιμόνια,  
ὅτι ᾔδεισαν αὐτόν.

τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος. πεν-  
θερὰ δὲ τοῦ Σίμωνος ἦν  
συνεχομένη πυρετῷ μεγάλῳ,  
καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν περὶ  
39 αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω  
αὐτῆς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ πυ-  
ρετῷ, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτήν·  
παραχρῆμα δὲ ἀναστὰσα  
διηκόνει αὐτοῖς.

40 Δύνοντος δὲ τοῦ ἡλίου  
πάντες ὅσοι εἶχον ἀσθε-  
νοῦντας νόσοις ποικίλαις  
ἤγαγον αὐτοὺς πρὸς αὐτόν·  
ὁ δὲ ἐνὶ ἐκάστῳ αὐτῶν τὰς  
χείρας ἐπιτιθεὶς ἐθεράπευεν  
41 αὐτούς. ἐξήρχοντο δὲ καὶ  
δαιμόνια ἀπὸ πολλῶν,  
κραυγάζοντα καὶ λέγοντα  
ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ.  
καὶ ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ εἶα αὐτὰ  
λαλεῖν, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν τὸν  
Χριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι.

✓ § 35. Our Lord preaches and heals throughout Galilee; particularly, He  
heals a Leper.

MATT. IV. 23, VIII. 2-4.

MAR. I. 35-45.

LUKE IV. 42-44, V. 12-16.

35 Καὶ πρῶτ' ἐννυχὰς λίαν  
ἀναστὰς ἐξῆλθεν καὶ  
ἀπῆλθεν εἰς ἔρημον τό-  
πον, κάκεῖ προσήνχετο.  
36 καὶ κατεδίωξεν αὐτὸν Σί-  
μων καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ,  
37 καὶ εὗρον αὐτὸν καὶ λέ-

42 Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας  
ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἔρη-  
μον τόπον, καὶ οἱ ὄχλοι  
ἐπεζήτουν αὐτόν· καὶ ἦλθον  
ἕως αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατείχον  
αὐτὸν τοῦ μὴ πορεύεσθαι  
43 ἀπ' αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν

\* Isa. liii. 4 (cf. 12) οὗτος τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν φέρει καὶ περὶ ἡμῶν ὀδυνᾷται. אֵלֶּיךָ יָבִיאוּ אֲשֶׁר עָלֶיךָ

§ 34. MATT. 15. αὐτοῖς G.+

εὐθέως G. L.

G. L. T.

§ 35. MAR. 35. ἐννυχον G+.

G. L. om. καὶ G. L.

MAR. 30. εὐθέως G.

40. ἐπιτεῖς G.

εἰ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱ.

36. κατεδίωξαν G. L. T.

LUKE. 42. ἐζήτουν

31. χειρ. αὐτῆς G. [T.]

ἐθεράπευσεν G. L.

δ Σίμ. G. L. [T.]

πυρετ.

41. ἐζήρχετο

37. εὐρόντες



## ST. MATT. IV.

23 Καὶ περιῆγεν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ.

## ST. MATT. VIII.

2 Καὶ ἰδοὺ λεπρὸς προσελθὼν προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων· Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι.  
3 καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἤψατο αὐτοῦ λέγων·  
Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. καὶ εὐθὺς ἑκαθερίσθη αὐτοῦ  
4 ἡ λέπρα. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅρα μηδενὶ εἰπῆς, ἀλλὰ ὑπαγε σεαυτὸν δείξον τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκον τὸ δῶρον ὃ προσέταξεν Μωϋσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.\*

## ST. MARK I.

γουσιν αὐτῷ ὅτι πάντες ζητοῦσιν σε. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἀγῶμεν ἀλλαχοῦ εἰς τὰς ἐχομένας κωμοπόλεις, ἵνα κακεῖ κηρύξω· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐξῆλθον.  
39 καὶ ἦλθεν κηρύσσων εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς αὐτῶν εἰς ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλων.

40 Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν λεπρὸς, παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ γονυπετῶν, λέγων αὐτῷ ὅτι ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι.  
41 καὶ σπλαγχνισθεὶς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἤψατο καὶ λέγει· Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. καὶ εὐθὺς ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα, καὶ ἑκαθερίσθη.  
42 καὶ ἐμβριμῆσάμενος αὐτῷ εὐθὺς ἐξέβαλεν αὐτόν,  
43 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ὅρα μηδενὶ μηδὲν εἰπῆς, ἀλλὰ ὑπαγε σεαυτὸν δείξον τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου ὃ προσέταξεν Μωϋσῆς εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.\*  
45 ὁ δὲ ἐξελθὼν ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν πολλὰ καὶ διαφημίζειν τὸν λόγον,

## ST. LUKE IV.

πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι καὶ ταῖς ἐτέραις πόλεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαί με δεῖ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅτι ἐπὶ τοῦτο ἀπεστέλλην. καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

## ST. LUKE V.

12 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν μιᾷ τῶν πόλεων, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ πλήρης λέπρας· ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν, πεσὼν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον ἐδεήθη αὐτοῦ λέγων· Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι. καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἤψατο αὐτοῦ εἰπὼν· Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. καὶ εὐθὺς ἡ λέπρα ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.  
14 καὶ αὐτὸς παρήγγειλεν αὐτῷ μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν, ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν δείξον σεαυτὸν τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου καθὼς προσέταξεν Μωϋσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.\* διήρκετο δὲ μᾶλλον ὁ λόγος περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνήρχοντο ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀκούειν καὶ θεραπεύεσθαι ἀπὸ τῶν ἀσθενειῶν αὐτῶν· αὐτὸς δὲ

\* Lev. xiv. 2 καὶ προσαχθήσεται πρὸς τὸν ἱερέα. Cf. Lk. xvii. 14.

§ 35. MATT. 23. ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν G. ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν (om. ἐν) L. δ' Ἰησοῦς, διδάσκ. G. L. [T.] viii. 2. ἐλθὼν G. + 3. αὐτ. δ' Ἰησοῦς λέγ. G. ἑκαθερίσθη G. L. T.  
4. προσένεγκε G. MAR. 38. om. ἀλλαχοῦ G. L. ἐξελήλυθα G. + L. 39. ἦν κηρύσ. G. L. ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς. 40. γονυκ. αὐτόν G. (καὶ γονυπετῶν αὐτόν om. L. [T.]). καὶ λέγ. G. L. T. 41. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς σπλ. G. χεῖρα, ἤψ. αὐτοῦ G. λέγ. αὐτῷ G. L. T.  
42. καὶ εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ εὐθ. G. εὐθὺς G. L. ἑκαθερίσθη G. L. T. 43. εὐθὺς G. Lk. 43. εἰς G. ἀπέσταλμαι G. 44. ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς G. L. v. 12. καὶ ἰδὼν G. L. T. 15. θεραπ. ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἀπ. G. °°

ST. MATT. VIII.

ST. MARK I.

ST. LUKE V.

ὥστε μηκέτι αὐτὸν δύ-  
νασθαι εἰς πόλιν φανερώς  
εἰσελθεῖν, ἀλλὰ ἔξω ἐκ'  
ἐρήμιους τόποις ἦν, καὶ  
ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν πάν-  
τοθεν.

ἦν ὑποχωρῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐρή-  
μοις καὶ προσευχόμενος.

✓ § 36. The healing of a Paralytic. — *Capernaum.*

ST. MATT. IX. 1-8.

ST. MARK II. 1-12.

ST. LUKE V. 17-26.

<sup>1b</sup> — καὶ  
ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν  
πόλιν.

<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ προσέφερον  
αὐτῷ παραλυτικὸν ἐπὶ  
κλίνης βεβλημένον.  
καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν  
πίστιν αὐτῶν εἶπεν τῷ  
παραλυτικῷ· Θάρσει,  
τέκνον, ἀφίενται σου  
<sup>3</sup> αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. καὶ ἰδοὺ  
τινὲς τῶν γραμματέων  
εἶπον ἐν αὐτοῖς· Οὐ-  
<sup>4</sup> τος βλασφημεῖ. καὶ  
ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς  
ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν εἶ-  
πεν· Ἰνατί ἐνθυμείσθε

<sup>1</sup> Καὶ εἰσελθὼν πάλιν εἰς  
Καφαρναοὺμ δι' ἡμερῶν,  
ἠκούσθη ὅτι ἐν οἴκῳ ἔστιν.  
<sup>2</sup> καὶ συνήχθησαν πολλοί,  
ὥστε μηκέτι χωρεῖν μηδὲ  
τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν, καὶ  
ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον.  
<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἔρχονται φέροντες πρὸς  
αὐτὸν παραλυτικὸν αἰρό-  
<sup>4</sup> μενον ὑπὸ τεσσάρων. καὶ  
μὴ δυνάμενοι προσενέγκαι  
αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀπεσ-  
τέγασαν τὴν στέγην ὅπου  
ἦν, καὶ ἐξορύξαντες χαλῶσιν  
τὸν κράββατον ὅπου ὁ πα-  
<sup>5</sup> ραλυτικὸς κατέκειτο. καὶ  
ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν  
αὐτῶν λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ·  
Τέκνον, ἀφίενται σου αἱ  
<sup>6</sup> ἁμαρτίαι. ἦσαν δέ τινες  
τῶν γραμματέων ἐκεῖ καθή-

<sup>17</sup> Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν  
ἡμερῶν καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διδάσ-  
κων, καὶ ἦσαν καθήμενοι  
Φαρισαῖοι καὶ νομοδιδά-  
σκαλοι, οἳ ἦσαν ἐλληλοθότες  
ἐκ πάσης κώμης τῆς Γαλι-  
λαίας καὶ Ἰουδαίας καὶ  
Ἱερουσαλήμ· καὶ δύναμις  
κυρίου ἦν εἰς τὸ ἰᾶσθαι  
αὐτόν.

<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες φέροντες  
ἐπὶ κλίνης ἄνθρωπον ὃς ἦν  
παραλελυμένος, καὶ ἐξήτουν  
αὐτὸν εἰσενεγκεῖν καὶ θεῖναι  
<sup>19</sup> ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ. καὶ μὴ  
εὐρόντες ποίας εἰσενέγκωσιν  
αὐτὸν διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀνα-  
βάντες ἐπὶ τὸ δάμα διὰ  
τῶν κεράμων καθήκαν αὐτόν  
σὺν τῷ κλινιδίῳ εἰς τὸ  
μέσον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Ἰη-  
<sup>20</sup> σοῦ. καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν πίστιν  
αὐτῶν εἶπεν· Ἄνθρωπε,  
ἀφέωνται σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι

§ 35. MAR. 45. ἐν G. L.

πανταχόθεν G.++

§ 36. MATT. I. τὸ πλοῖ. G.°

2. (and 5.) ἀφένονται G.

σοι αἱ ἁμαρτ. σου G.+

4. ἰν. ὁμείς ἐνθ. G.

MAR. I. καὶ ἠκούσ. G. [L.]

εἰς οἶκον G.

2. εὐθέως συνήχθ.

G. [L. T.]

4. προσεγγίσει G. L. T.

ἐφ' ᾧ ὁ παραλ. G.+

5. ἰδὼν δέ G. L. T.

5. (and 9.) ἀφένονται G.

σοι αἱ ἁμαρτ. σου L. ([σου] L.)

LK. 17. αὐτοῦς G L T.

19. διὰ ποίας.

20. εἶπ. αὐτῷ

## ST. MATT. IX.

πονηρὰ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις  
ὑμῶν;

τί γάρ ἐστιν  
εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν·  
Ἐφίενται σου αἱ ἁμαρ-  
τίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν· Ἐγειρε  
καὶ περιπάτει; ἵνα δὲ  
εἰδῇτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν  
ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-  
που ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφι-  
εῖν ἁμαρτίας, τότε  
λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ·  
Ἐγερθεὶς ἄρον σου  
τὴν κλίνην καὶ ὑπαγε  
εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. καὶ  
ἐγερθεὶς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς  
τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. ἰδόν-  
τες δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐφοβή-  
θησαν

καὶ ἐδόξασαν  
τὸν θεὸν τὸν δόντα  
ἐξουσίαν τοιαύτην τοῖς  
ἀνθρώποις.

## ST. MARK II.

μενοι καὶ διαλογιζόμενοι  
ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν. Τί  
οὗτος οὕτως λαλεῖ; βλασ-  
φημεῖ· τίς δύναται ἀφιέναι  
ἁμαρτίας εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ θεός;  
καὶ εὐθὺς ἐπιγινούς ὁ Ἰη-  
σοῦς τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ  
ὅτι οὕτως διαλογίζονται ἐν  
ἑαυτοῖς, λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί  
ταῦτα διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς  
καρδίαις ὑμῶν; τί ἐστιν  
εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν τῷ πα-  
ραλυτικῷ· Ἐφίενται σου αἱ  
ἁμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν· Ἐγειρε  
καὶ ἄρον τὸν κράβαττόν  
σου καὶ ὑπαγε; ἵνα δὲ  
εἰδῇτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει  
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ  
τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας,  
λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ· Σοὶ  
λέγω, ἔγειρε ἄρον τὸν κρά-  
βαττόν σου καὶ ὑπαγε εἰς  
τὸν οἶκόν σου. καὶ ἡγέρθη,  
καὶ εὐθὺς ἄρας τὸν κράβατ-  
τον ἐξῆλθεν ἱμνηροῦσθαι  
πάντων, ὥστε ἐξίστασθαι

πάντας καὶ δοξάζειν τὸν  
θεὸν λέγοντας ὅτι οὕτως  
οὐδέποτε εἶδαμεν.

## ST. LUKE V.

σου. καὶ ἤρξαντο διαλο-  
γίσσθαι οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ  
οἱ Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες· Τίς  
ἐστιν οὗτος δὲ λαλεῖ βλασ-  
φημίας; τίς δύναται ἁμαρ-  
τίας ἀφεῖναι εἰ μὴ ὁ μόνος ὁ  
θεός; ἐπιγινούς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν  
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐ-  
τούς· Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν  
ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; τί  
ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν·  
Ἀφέωνται σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι  
σου, ἢ εἰπεῖν· Ἐγειρε καὶ  
περιπάτει; ἵνα δὲ εἰδῇτε  
ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-  
που ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ἐπὶ  
τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας,  
εἶπεν τῷ παραλελυμένῳ·  
Σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειρε καὶ ἄρας  
τὸ κλινιδίόν σου πορεύου  
εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. καὶ  
παραχρῆμα ἀναστὰς ἐνώ-  
πιον αὐτῶν, ἄρας ἐφ' ὃ  
κατέκειτο, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν  
οἶκον αὐτοῦ δοξάζων τὸν  
θεόν. καὶ ἐκστασις ἔλαβεν  
ἅπαντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν  
θεόν, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν φό-  
βου λέγοντες ὅτι εἶδομεν  
παράδοξα σήμερον.

§ 37. The Call of Levi (Matthew), and his Feast. — Capernaum.

ST. MATT. IX. 9-13.

ST. MARK II. 13-17.

ST. LUKE V. 27-32.

13 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν πάλιν εἰς  
τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πᾶς  
ὁ ὄχλος ἤρχετο πρὸς  
αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐ-

14 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθεν,

§ 36. MATT. 5. σοι αἱ ἁμαρτ. ἔγειραι G.++ 8. θαύμασαν G.++ MAR. 7 θλασφημίας G.  
8. εὐθέως G. εἶπεν G. L. 9. σοι αἱ ἁμαρτ. L. (and 11.) ἔγειραι (but 9. ἐγείρου T.)  
καὶ περιπάτει G. L. T. 11. ἔγειρ. καὶ ἄρ. [L.] 12. εὐθέως καὶ ἄρ. G. L. ἐναντίον G. L. T  
εἶδομεν G. LK. 23 and 24. ἔγειραι. 25. φ G.++ L.

§ 37. MAR. 13. παρὰ τ. θ. G. L. T.

| ST. MATT. IX.  | ST. MARK II.   | ST. LU   |
|--|--|--|
| 9 Καὶ παράγων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖθεν εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, Μαθθαῖον λεγόμενον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἀκολουθε μοι. καὶ                                 | 14 τούς. καὶ παράγων εἶδεν Λευεὶν τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἀκολουθε μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν                             | καὶ ἐθεάσατο ματι Λευεὶν τὸ τελώνιον, 28 Ἀκολουθε μοι. καὶ ταλιπὼν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἠκολούθησεν αὐτὸν δοχὴν μὲν αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἦν ὄχλος πρὸς αὐτῶν κατακ |
| 10 ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθη αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, ἰδοὺ πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἐλθόντες συνανέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. | 15 αὐτῷ. καὶ γίνεται κατακεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ συνανέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. ἦσαν γὰρ πολλοί, καὶ | 29 ἠκολούθη αὐτὸν δοχὴν μὲν αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἦν ὄχλος πρὸς αὐτῶν κατακ   |
| 11 καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Διατί μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει ὁ δι-  | 16 ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ· καὶ γραμματεῖς τῶν Φαρισαίων. καὶ ἰδόντες ὅτι ἦσθιν μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν, ἔλεγον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ,                            | 30 ζον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ γραμματεῖς τοὺς μαθητὰς γοντες·  |
| 12 δάσκαλος ὑμῶν; ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας εἶπεν· Οὐ χρειαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες ἱατροῦ, ἀλλὰ οἱ κακῶς   | 17 καὶ πίνει· καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οὐ χρειαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες ἱατροῦ, ἀλλὰ οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες· οὐκ   | 31 ἐσθίετε καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐπὶ αὐτοῖς ἔχουσιν οἱ ἱατροὶ ἀλλὰ οἱ   |
| 13 ἔχοντες. πορευθέντες δὲ μάθετε τί ἐστιν· Ἐλεος θέλω καὶ οὐ θυσίαν· οὐ γὰρ ἤλθον καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς.  | ἠλθον καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς.   | 32 οὐκ ἐλήλυθι καί, ἀλλὰ εἰς μετάνοιαν   |

\* Hos. vi. 6. Διότι ἔλεος θέλω ἢ (Alex. καὶ οὐ) θυσίαν. Cf. Matt. xi

|   |                            |                                   |
|---|----------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| § 37. MATT. 9. ἠκολούθησεν G. L. T.                 | 10. καὶ ἰδοὺ G. L. T.      | 11. εἶπον (                       |
| Ἰησοῦς G. [T.]                                      | εἶπ. αὐτοῖς G <sup>o</sup> | 13. ἔλεον G.+ L. T.               |
| MAR. 15. ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακ. G. L. T. ([ἐν τῷ] T.) | ἠκολούθησαν G. L.          |                                   |
| καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι G. L.                              | om. καὶ G. [L.]            | αὐτὸν ἐσθίοντα G. (ὅτι ἐσθίει L.) |
| 17. add eis μετάνοιαν. LK. 28. πάντα G.             | ἠκολούθησεν G.             | 29. ὁ Λευ.                        |
| αὐτ. καὶ οἱ Φαρ. G. (αὐτ. [T.] )                    | om. τῶν                    |                                   |

§ 37. The feast of Levi is here placed next after his call (although it may not be on the same day), in accordance with the order of the narrative in all three Evangelists. There is no reason to suppose that the teaching at this feast extended beyond the limits of this section; indeed the teaching which led to the discourse on fasting render it more likely that this discourse was on another occasion. It is accordingly placed by itself in the following section.

§ 38. Answer to Questions about Fasting. — *Galilee?*

ST. MATT. IX. 14-17.

ST. MARK. II. 18-22.

ST. LUKE V. 33-39.

14 Τότε προσέρχονται  
αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου  
λέγοντες·

Διατί ἡμεῖς  
καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύ-  
ομεν,

οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ σου

15 οὐ νηστεύουσιν; καὶ  
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·  
Μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ  
νυμφῶνος πενθεῖν ἐφ'  
ὅσον μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ὁ  
νυμφίος;

ἐλεύσονται δὲ  
ἡμέραι ὅταν ἀπαρβῇ ἀπ'  
αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ  
16 τότε νηστεύουσιν. οὐ-  
δεὶς δὲ ἐπιβάλλει ἐπί-  
βλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου  
ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ· αἶρει  
γὰρ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ  
ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱματίου, καὶ  
χεῖρον σχίσμα γίνεται.

18 Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ  
Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι  
νηστεύοντες. καὶ ἔρχο-  
νται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ·  
Διατί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰω-  
άννου καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ τῶν  
Φαρισαίων νηστεύουσιν,  
οἱ δὲ σοὶ μαθηταὶ οὐ  
19 νηστεύουσιν; καὶ εἶπεν  
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ  
δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ  
νυμφῶνος ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος  
μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστίν, νηστεύ-  
ειν; ὅσον χρόνον ἔχουσιν  
τὸν νυμφίον μετ' αὐτῶν  
οὐ δύνανται νηστεύειν·

20 ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι  
ὅταν ἀπαρβῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν  
ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε  
νηστεύουσιν ἐν ἐκείνῃ  
21 τῇ ἡμέρᾳ. οὐδεὶς ἐπί-  
βλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου  
ἐπιράπτει ἐπὶ ἱμῶτιον  
παλαιόν· εἰ δὲ μὴ, αἶρει  
τὸ πλήρωμα ἐπ' αὐτοῦ  
τὸ καινὸν τοῦ παλαίου,  
καὶ χεῖρον σχίσμα γίνε-

38 Οἱ δὲ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐ-  
τόν· Οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου  
νηστεύουσιν πυκνὰ καὶ  
δεήσεις ποιοῦνται, ὁμοίως  
καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων, οἱ  
δὲ σοὶ ἐσθίουσιν καὶ πίνου-  
34 σιν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν  
πρὸς αὐτούς· Μὴ δύνασθε  
τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ νυμφῶνος,  
ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν  
ἐστίν, ποιῆσαι νηστεύσαι;

25 ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι, καὶ  
ὅταν ἀπαρβῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ  
νυμφίος, τότε νηστεύουσιν  
ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις.  
36 ἔλεγεν δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν  
πρὸς αὐτούς, ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐπί-  
βλημα ἐπὶ ἱματίου καινοῦ  
σχίσας ἐπιβάλλει ἐπὶ ἱμά-  
τιον παλαιόν· εἰ δὲ μήγε,  
καὶ τὸ καινὸν σχίσει καὶ τῷ  
παλαιῷ οὐ συμφωνήσει τὸ

§ 38. MATT. 14. νηστ. πολλά G. T. MAR. 18. οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων L. om. sec. μαθηταὶ  
G. L. 19. om. sec. μετ' αὐτῶν G. (μεθ' ἐαυτῶν L.) 20. ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις 21. καὶ οὐδ.  
ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ G. om. ἀπ' G. T. LK. 33. εἶπον G. διὰ τί οἱ μαθ. G. L. [T.] 34. om.  
Ἰησοῦς G. L. νηστεύειν G. L. 36. om. ἀπό G.+ [L.] om. σχίσας G.+ L. σχίζει G.  
συμφωνεῖ G. om. τό G. L.

§ 38. The discourse concerning fasting here follows in the order in which it is placed by all the Evangelists who record it. It is, however, very difficult to determine the time when it was uttered. Were this to be decided by a reference exclusively to St. Matthew it must be placed just before the healing of the daughter of Jairus, inasmuch as he says (ix. 18) that Jairus came to him "while he spake these things." But the healing of Jairus' daughter did not take place until a long time after this, when Jesus had crossed the sea of Galilee and returned (Mar. v. 21, 22; Lk. viii. 40, 41). On the other hand, if this discourse be placed there, the order of both St. Mark and St. Luke would be disturbed; and St. Mark is always careful to observe chronological order. Perhaps the true solution is to be found in the fact that our Lord often encountered this same attempt to mingle the dead letter of the old ceremonial with the living

## ST. MATT. IX.

## ST. MARK II.

## ST. LUKE V.

17 οὐδὲ βάλλουσιν οἶνον  
νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς·  
εἰ δὲ μῆγε, ῥήγνυνται οἱ  
ἄσκοί, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχεῖ-  
ται, καὶ οἱ ἄσκοι ἀπόλ-  
λυνται· ἀλλὰ βάλλουσιν  
οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς  
καινοὺς, καὶ ἀμφοτέροι  
συντηροῦνται.

22 ται. καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει  
οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς  
παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μὴ ῥήξει  
ὁ οἶνος τοὺς ἀσκοὺς, καὶ  
ὁ οἶνος ἀπόλλυται καὶ οἱ  
ἄσκοί.

ἐπίβλημα τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ  
37 καινοῦ. καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει  
οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς πα-  
λαιούς· εἰ δὲ μῆγε, ῥήξει  
ὁ οἶνος ὁ νέος τοὺς ἀσκοὺς,  
καὶ αὐτὸς ἐκχυθήσεται καὶ  
28 οἱ ἄσκοι ἀπολούνται· ἀλλὰ

οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς  
30 βλητέον. καὶ οὐδεὶς πῶν  
παλαιὸν θέλει νέον· λέγει  
γάρ· Ὁ παλαιὸς χρηστὸς  
ἐστίν.

§ 38. MATT. 17. ἀπολούνται G. ἀμφοτέρα MAR. 22. ῥήσσει G. οἶν. ὁ νέος G.<sup>oo</sup>  
ἐκχεῖται, καὶ οἱ ἄσκοι ἀπολούνται· G. L. add ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον  
G. L. [T.] LK. 37. ὁ νέος οἶνος G. 38. add καὶ ἀμφοτέροι συντηροῦνται G.<sup>o</sup> L. [T.]  
39. εὐθέως θέλ. G. L. χρηστώτερός G. L.

spirit of his Gospel, and may therefore have repeated these same comparisons more than once. St. Matthew, like the other Evangelists, has recorded them only as they were uttered in answer to the question about fasting, and then very naturally goes on to speak of what happened on occasion of a subsequent repetition of them; cf. note on § 51, 52.

It having been assumed that § 38 formed part of the same discourse with that in § 37, great difficulty has generally been felt by Harmonists. Robinson, like Newcome, postpones the feast of Levi until just before the healing of Jairus' daughter, which seems unnatural, and disturbs the order of all the Evangelists at once. Greswell (Dissert. vol. II. diss. x. p. 358-368) considers St. Matthew's narrative to relate to a different feast and different discourse from that of the other Evangelists. It is hoped the above suggestions may at least lessen the difficulty.

## PART IV.

### OUR LORD'S SECOND PASSOVER, AND THE EVENTS UNTIL THE THIRD.

§ 39. Jesus comes to Jerusalem at the Feast; heals an infirm man at the Pool of Bethesda; and teaches.

ST. JOHN V. 1-47.

<sup>1</sup> Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦν ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. ἔστιν δὲ ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐπὶ τῇ προβατικῇ κολυμβήθρα, τὸ λεγόμενον Ἐβραϊστὶ Βηθζαθά, πέντε στοᾶς ἔχουσα. ἐν ταύταις κατέκειτο πλήθος τῶν ἀσθενούντων, τυφλῶν, χωλῶν, ξηρῶν. ἦν δέ τις ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖ τριάκοντα καὶ ὀκτὼ ἔτη ἔχων ἐν τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ αὐτοῦ· τοῦτον ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατακείμενον, καὶ γνοὺς ὅτι πολὺν ἤδη χρόνον ἔχει, λέγει αὐτῷ· Θέλεις ὑγιὲς γενέσθαι; ἁπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ ἀσθενῶν· Κύριε, ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἔχω, ἵνα ὅταν παραχθῇ τὸ ὕδωρ βάλλῃ με εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν· ἐν ᾧ δὲ ἔρχομαι ἐγώ, ἄλλος πρὸ ἐμοῦ καταβαίνει. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγείρε ἄρον τὸν κράβαττόν σου καὶ περιπάτει. καὶ ἐγένετο ὑγιὲς ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἦρεν τὸν κράβαττον αὐτοῦ καὶ περιεπάτει· ἦν δὲ σάββατον ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ.

<sup>10</sup> Ἐλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ τεθεραπευμένῳ· Σάββατόν ἐστιν, καὶ οὐκ ἔξεστίν σοι ἄραι τὸν κράβαττον. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς· Ὁ ποιήσας με ὑγιῆ, ἐκεῖνός μοι εἶπεν· Ἄρον τὸν κράβαττόν σου καὶ περιπάτει. ἰηρώτησαν αὐτόν· Τίς ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ εἰπὼν σοι· Ἄρον καὶ περιπάτει; ὁ δὲ ἀσθενῶν οὐκ ᾔδει τίς ἐστιν· ὁ γὰρ Ἰησοῦς ἐξένευσεν ὄχλου ὄντος ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. μετὰ ταῦτα εὕρισκει αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἴδε ὑγιὲς γέγονας· μηκέτι ἁμάρτανε, ἵνα μὴ χεῖρόν σοί τι γένηται.

§ 39. 1. ἦν ἑορτ. (om. ἡ) G. L. T. ABDGKSUVTA and many others. Orig. etc. . . . . ἡ ΝCEFHI(?) LMΔΠ and about fifty others, Sah. Cop. Cyr. Theoph. etc. δ Ἰησ. G.<sup>oo</sup>  
2. ἡ ἐπιλεγομένη G. L. T. 3. πληθ. πολὺ G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] 3. and 4. after ξηρῶν add ἐκδεχομένων τὴν τοῦ ὕδατος κίνησιν. Ἄγγελος γὰρ κατὰ καιρὸν κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ κολυμβήθρᾳ, καὶ ἐτάρασσε τὸ ὕδωρ· ὁ οὖν πρῶτος ἐμβὰς μετὰ τὴν παραχὴν τοῦ ὕδατος, ὑγιὲς ἐγένετο, ᾧ δὴποτε κατείχετο νοσήματι. G.<sup>oo</sup> L. AC<sup>3</sup> EFGHIKLMUVTA, etc. . . . . om. T. NBC\* D alii (C\* has v. 3, and v. 4 is added in marg.). . . . SΔΠ etc. have the passage marked with asterisks or obeli. 5. om. καὶ [L.] T. om. αὐτοῦ G. [L.] 7. βάλλῃ 8. ἔγειραι G. 9. καὶ εὐθέως ἐγέν. G. L. T. 10. om. καὶ G. [L. T.] 12. ἡρώτ. οὖν αὐτ. G.<sup>o</sup> [L. T.] ἄρον τὸν κράβαττόν σου G. L. [T.] 13. λαθεῖς G. + L. T.

§ 39. On the important question as to the meaning of ἡ ἑορτὴ of ver. 1, see the general Introduction pp. xxvii.-xxx. It is here understood of the Passover, the second since our Lord's baptism; the reasons for this will be found in the Introduction.

## ST. JOHN V.

15 ἀπῆλθεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ ποιήσας αὐτοὶ ὑγιή.  
 16 καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐδίωκον οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ὅτι ταῦτα ἐποίει ἐν σαββάτῳ.  
 17 Ὁ δὲ ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς· Ὁ πατήρ μου ἕως ἄρτι ἐργάζεται, καὶ γὰρ ἐργάζομαι. διὰ  
 18 τοῦτο μᾶλλον ἐζητούν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτείνειν, ὅτι οὐ μόνον ἔλυνεν τὸ σάββατον,  
 ἀλλὰ καὶ πατέρα ἰδίου ἔλεγεν τὸν θεόν, ἴσον ἑαυτὸν ποιῶν τῷ θεῷ.  
 19 Ἀπεκρίνατο οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ δύναται  
 ὁ υἱὸς ποιεῖν ἄφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐδέν, ἀν μὴ τι βλέπῃ τὸν πατέρα ποιῶντα· ὁ γὰρ ἂν  
 20 ἐκείνος ποιῇ, τούτα καὶ ὁ υἱὸς ποιεῖ ὁμοίως. ὁ γὰρ πατήρ φιλεῖ τὸν υἱὸν καὶ πάντα  
 21 δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ ὃ αὐτὸς ποιεῖ, καὶ μείζονα τούτων δείξει αὐτῷ ἔργα, ἵνα ὑμεῖς θαυμάζητε.  
 22 ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ πατήρ ἐγείρει τὸς νεκροὺς καὶ ζωοποιεῖ, οὕτως καὶ ὁ υἱὸς οὓς θέλει  
 23 ζωοποιεῖ. οὐδὲ γὰρ ὁ πατήρ κρίνει οὐδένα, ἀλλὰ τὴν κρίσιν πᾶσαν δέδωκεν τῷ υἱῷ,  
 24 ἵνα πάντες τιμῶσι τὸν υἱὸν καθὼς τιμῶσι τὸν πατέρα. ὁ μὴ τιμῶν τὸν υἱὸν οὐ τιμᾷ  
 τὸν πατέρα τὸν πέμψαντα αὐτόν. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὁ τὸν λόγον μου ἀκούων  
 καὶ πιστεύων τῷ πέμψαντί με ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ εἰς κρίσιν οὐκ ἔρχεται, ἀλλὰ  
 25 μεταβέβηκεν ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν ζωὴν. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα  
 καὶ νῦν ἐστίν, ὅτε οἱ νεκροὶ ἀκούσουσιν τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀκούσαντες  
 26 ζήσουσιν. ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ πατήρ ἔχει ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, οὕτως καὶ τῷ υἱῷ ἔδωκεν ζωὴν  
 27 ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτῷ. καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ κρίσιν ποιεῖν, ὅτι υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου ἐστίν.  
 28 μὴ θαυμάζετε τοῦτο, ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα ἐν ᾗ πάντες οἱ ἐν τοῖς μνημείοις ἀκούσουσιν τῆς  
 29 φωνῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκπορεύσονται οἱ τὰ ἀγαθὰ ποιήσαντες εἰς ἀνάστασιν ζωῆς, οἱ τὰ  
 30 φαῖλα πράξαντες εἰς ἀνάστασιν κρίσεως. οὐ δύναμαι ἐγὼ ποιεῖν ἅπ' ἑμαυτοῦ οὐδέν·  
 καθὼς ἀκούω κρίνω, καὶ ἡ κρίσις ἣ ἐμὴ δικαία ἐστίν, ὅτι οὐ ζητῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμόν,  
 31 ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με. ἐὰν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ, ἡ μαρτυρία  
 μου οὐκ ἔστιν ἀληθής.  
 32 Ἄλλος ἐστὶν ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἐμοῦ, καὶ οἴδατε ὅτι ἀληθής ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία ἣν  
 33 μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ. ὑμεῖς ἀπεστάλκατε πρὸς Ἰωάννην, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκεν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ·  
 34 ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου τὴν μαρτυρίαν λαμβάνω, ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λέγω ἵνα ὑμεῖς  
 35 σωθῆτε. ἐκείνος ἦν ὁ λύχνος ὁ καίόμενος καὶ φαίνων, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἠθελήσατε ἀγαλλιαθῆναι  
 36 πρὸς ὥραν ἐν τῷ φωτὶ αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ δὲ ἔχω τὴν μαρτυρίαν μείζω τοῦ Ἰωάννου· τὰ  
 γὰρ ἔργα ὃ δέδωκεν μοι ὁ πατήρ ἵνα τελειώσω αὐτά, αὐτὰ τὰ ἔργα, ὃ ποιοῦ, μαρτυρεῖ  
 37 περὶ ἐμοῦ ὅτι ὁ πατήρ με ἀπέσταλκεν. καὶ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ, ἐκείνος μεμαρτύρηκεν  
 38 περὶ ἐμοῦ· οὔτε φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ὥποτε ἀκηκόατε, οὔτε εἶδος αὐτοῦ ἐωράκατε, καὶ τὸν  
 λόγον αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε ἐν ὑμῖν μένοντα, ὅτι ὃν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκείνος, τούτῳ ὑμεῖς οὐ  
 39 πιστεύετε. ἐραυνᾶτε τὰς γραφάς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς δοκεῖτε ἐν αὐταῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἔχειν,  
 40 καὶ ἐκεῖναί εἰσιν αἱ μαρτυροῦσαι περὶ ἐμοῦ· καὶ οὐ θέλετε ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με ἵνα ζωὴν  
 41 ἔχητε. δόξαν παρὰ ἀνθρώπων οὐ λαμβάνω, ἁλλὰ ἔγνωκα ὑμᾶς ὅτι οὐκ ἔχετε τὴν  
 42 ἀγάπην τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. ἐγὼ ἐλήλυθα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς μου, καὶ οὐ  
 43 λαμβάνετε με· ἐὰν ἄλλος ἔλθῃ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τῷ ἰδίῳ, ἐκείνον λήμψεσθε. πῶς

§ 39. 15. ἀνήγγειλε G. L. T. 16. Ἰησ. οἱ Ἰουδ. καὶ ἐζητούν αὐτὸν ἀποκτείνειν [L.] 17. ὁ δὲ  
 Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρ. G. L. T. 18. διὰ τοῦτ. οὖν G. L. T. 19. εἶπεν G. L. T. ἐὰν G. L. T.  
 20. θαυμάζητε G. L. T. 25. (and 28) ἀκούσονται G. L. ζήσονται G. 27. καὶ κρίσ. G.  
 29. οἱ δὲ τὰ φ. G. [L. T.] 30. ἀδὰ πατρός. 32. οἶδα G. L. T. 35. ἀγαλλιασθῆναι.  
 36. ἔδωκε G. L. ἐγὼ ποιοῦ G. 37. αὐτός G. L. 39. ἐρευνᾶτε G. L.



## ST. JOHN V.

δύνασθε ὑμεῖς πιστεῦσαι, δόξαν παρὰ ἀλλήλων λαμβάνοντες, καὶ τὴν δόξαν τὴν  
 12 παρὰ τοῦ μόνου θεοῦ οὐ ζητεῖτε; μὴ δοκεῖτε ὅτι ἐγὼ κατηγορήσω ὑμῶν πρὸς τὸν  
 13 πατέρα· ἔστιν ὁ κατηγορῶν ὑμῶν Μωϋσῆς, εἰς ὃν ὑμεῖς ἠλπίκατε. εἰ γὰρ ἐπιστεύετε  
 14 Μωϋσεῖ, ἐπιστεύετε ἂν ἐμοί· περὶ γὰρ ἐμοῦ ἐκεῖνος ἔγραψεν. εἰ δὲ τοῖς ἐκείνου  
 γράμμασιν οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς τοῖς ἐμοῖς ῥήμασιν πιστεύετε;

## § 40. The Disciples pluck Ears of Grain on the Sabbath.

## ST. MATT. XII. 1-8.

1 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ 2 ἐπορεύθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς  
 σάββασιν διὰ τῶν σπορί-  
 μων· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ  
 ἐπέευσαν, καὶ ἤρξαντο  
 3 τῶν στάχυας καὶ  
 ἐσθίειν. οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι  
 4 ἰδόντες εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ἰδοὺ  
 οἱ μαθηταὶ σου ποιοῦσιν  
 ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν ποιεῖν ἐν  
 5 σαββάτῳ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν  
 αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τί  
 ἐποίησεν Δαυεὶδ, ὅτε  
 ἐπέευσεν καὶ οἱ μετ'  
 6 αὐτοῦ, —<sup>a</sup> πῶς εἰσῆλθεν  
 εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ  
 τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέ-  
 σεως<sup>b</sup> ἔφαγον, ὃ οὐκ ἐξὸν  
 ἦν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν οὐδὲ τοῖς  
 μετ' αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τοῖς  
 7 ἱερεῦσιν μόνοις;<sup>c</sup> ἢ οὐκ  
 ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ, ὅτι  
 τοῖς σάββασιν οἱ ἱερεῖς  
 ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τὸ σάββατον  
 8 βεβηλοῦσιν<sup>d</sup> καὶ ἀναί-  
 9 τιοὶ εἰσιν; λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν  
 ὅτι τοῦ ἱεροῦ μείζων ἔστιν

## ST. MARK II. 23-28.

23 Καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτὸν ἐν  
 τοῖς σάββασιν παραπο-  
 ρεύεσθαι διὰ τῶν σπορί-  
 μων, καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐ-  
 τοῦ ἤρξαντο ὁδὸν ποιεῖν  
 24 τῶν στάχυας. καὶ οἱ  
 Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον  
 αὐτῷ· Ἴδε τί ποιοῦσιν  
 τοῖς σάββασιν ὃ οὐκ  
 25 ἔξεστιν; καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς·  
 Οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε τί  
 ἐποίησεν Δαυεὶδ, ὅτε  
 χρεῖαν ἔσχεν καὶ ἐπέ-  
 νασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ'  
 26 αὐτοῦ, —<sup>a</sup> πῶς εἰσῆλθεν  
 εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ  
 ἐπὶ Ἀβιάθαρ ἀρχιερέως  
 καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς  
 προθέσεως<sup>b</sup> ἔφαγεν, οὓς  
 οὐκ ἔξεστιν φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ  
 τοῖς ἱερεῖς,<sup>c</sup> καὶ ἔδωκεν  
 καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ οὖσιν;

## ST. LUKE VI. 1-5.

1 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ  
 δευτεροπρώτῳ διαπορεύ-  
 εσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ σπορίμων,  
 καὶ ἔτιλλον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ  
 τοὺς στάχυας καὶ ἤσθιον  
 2 ψύχοντες ταῖς χερσίν. τινὲς  
 δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων εἶπον·  
 Τί ποιεῖτε ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν  
 3 ποιεῖν τοῖς σάββασιν; καὶ  
 ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς  
 αὐτοὺς εἶπεν· Οὐδὲ τοῦτο  
 ἀνέγνωτε ὃ ἐποίησεν Δαυεὶδ,  
 ὅποτε ἐπέευσεν αὐτὸς καὶ  
 4 οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄντες, —<sup>a</sup> ὥς  
 εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ  
 θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς  
 προθέσεως<sup>b</sup> ἔλαβεν καὶ  
 ἔφαγεν καὶ ἔδωκεν καὶ τοῖς  
 μετ' αὐτοῦ, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστιν  
 φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ μόνοις τοῖς  
 ἱερεῖς.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. xxi. 3-6.<sup>b</sup> Lev. xxiv. 5, 6.<sup>c</sup> ib. 9.<sup>d</sup> Num. xxviii. 9, 10.

Cf. Jno. vii. 22.

§ 40. MATT. 2. εἶπον G. 3. ἐπέιν. αὐτὸς 4. ἔφαγε G. T. 5. οὓς G. 6. μέλιων G. +  
 MAR. 24. ἐν τ. σάβ. G. 25. αὐτὸς λέγ. G. [L.] 26. Ἄ. τοῦ  
 ἀρχ. G. 27. τοῖς ἱερεῦσι G. L. T. LK. 1. διὰ τῶν σπ. G. 2. εἶπ. αὐτὸς G. [L.]  
 ἐν τ. σαβ. G.

§ 40. It is easier to decide that *δευτεροπρώτῳ* is the true reading than to determine with certainty its meaning. Probably it signifies *the first Sabbath after the second day of unleavened bread*, from which the seven Sabbaths were reckoned to Pentecost. See Lev. xxiii. 15 sq.

ST. MATT. XII.

ST. MARK II.

ST. LUKE VI.

7 ὦδε.<sup>a</sup> εἰ δὲ ἐγνώκετε τί  
ἐστιν· Ἐλεος θέλω καὶ  
οὐ θυσίαν,<sup>b</sup> οὐκ ἂν κατε-  
δικάσατε τοὺς ἀναντίους.

8 κύριος γάρ ἐστιν τοῦ  
σαββάτου ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ  
ἀνθρώπου.

7 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Τὸ  
σάββατον διὰ τὸν ἄν-  
θρωπον ἐγένετο, καὶ οὐχ  
ὁ ἄνθρωπος διὰ τὸ σάβ-  
βατον· ὥστε κύριός ἐστιν  
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ  
τοῦ σαββάτου.

5 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· ὅτι  
κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ  
ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββά-  
του.

✓ § 41. On another Sabbath the withered Hand is healed. — *Galilee.*

ST. MATT. XII. 9-14.

ST. MARK III. 1-6.

ST. LUKE VI. 6-11.

9 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν  
ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν  
10 αὐτῶν. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρω-  
πος χεῖρα ἔχων ξηράν·  
καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν  
λέγοντες· Εἰ ἔξεστιν  
τοῖς σάββασιν θεραπεύ-  
σαι; ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν  
11 αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐ-  
τοῖς· Τίς ἐσται ἐξ ὑμῶν  
ἄνθρωπος ὃς ἔξει πρό-  
βατον ἔν, καὶ ἂν ἐμπέσῃ  
τοῦτο τοῖς σάββασιν εἰς  
βόθυνον, οὐχὶ κρατήσῃ  
12 αὐτὸ καὶ ἐγείρῃ; πόσῳ οὖν  
διαφέρει ἄνθρωπος προ-  
βάτου· ὥστε ἔξεστιν  
τοῖς σάββασιν καλῶς

1 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν πάλιν  
εἰς συναγωγὴν· καὶ ἦν  
ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος ἐξηρα-  
μένην ἔχων τὴν χεῖρα·  
2 καὶ παρετήρουν αὐτὸν εἰ  
ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν θερα-  
πεύει αὐτόν, ἵνα κατη-  
γορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ. καὶ  
λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ  
τὴν ξηράν χεῖρα ἔχοντι·  
4 Ἐγείρε εἰς τὸ μέσον. καὶ  
λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἐξεστιν  
τοῖς σάββασιν ἀγαθὸν  
ποιῆσαι ἢ κακοποιῆσαι,  
ψυχὴν σῶσαι ἢ ἀποκτεῖ-  
5 ναι; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων. καὶ  
περιβλεψάμενος αὐτοὺς

6 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἐτέρῳ  
σαββάτῳ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτὸν  
εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν καὶ  
διδάσκειν. καὶ ἦν ἄνθρωπος  
ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ἡ  
7 δεξιὰ ἦν ξηρά· παρετηροῦντο  
δὲ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ  
Φαρισαῖοι εἰ ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ  
θεραπεύει, ἵνα εὗρωσιν κατη-  
8 γορεῖν αὐτοῦ. αὐτὸς δὲ ᾗδει  
τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν·  
εἶπεν δὲ τῷ ἀνδρὶ τῷ ξηρὰν  
ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα· Ἐγείρε  
καὶ στήθι εἰς τὸ μέσον.  
9 καὶ ἀναστὰς ἔστη. εἶπεν  
δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτούς·  
Ἐπερωτῶ ὑμᾶς εἰ ἔξεστιν τῷ  
σαββάτῳ ἀγαθοποιῆσαι ἢ  
κακοποιῆσαι, ψυχὴν σῶσαι  
10 ἢ ἀπολέσαι. καὶ περι-  
βλεψάμενος πάντας αὐτοὺς

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chron. vi. 18.<sup>b</sup> Hosea vi. 6 Διότι ἔλεος θέλω ἢ (Alex. καὶ οὐ) θυσίαν cf. Matt. ix. 13.

§ 40. MATT. 7. ἔλεον G. 8. ἐστ. καὶ τοῦ. MAR. 27. om. καὶ G. L.

§ 41. MATT. 10. ἀνθ. ἦν τὴν χ. G.<sup>o</sup> θεραπεύειν G. L. T. MAR. 1. εἰς τὴν συν. G. L. [T.]  
i. om. ἐν G. L. T. θεραπεύει G. L. T. 3. ἐξηραμένην ἔχ. τὴν χεῖρ. G. ἔγειραι.  
4. ἀγαθοποιῆσαι G. L. T. LK. 6. δὲ καὶ ἐν ἐτ. G. 7. παρετήρουν G. ++ δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ  
γραμ. G. ++ θεραπεύει G. καταγορίαν G. L. 8. καὶ εἶπ. τ. ἀνθρώπῳ G. ++ L. (but καὶ G.)  
ἔγειραι. ὁ δὲ ἀνασ. G. 9. εἶπ. οὖν G. ἐπερωτήσω G. L. δ. τί ἐξ. G. τοῖς σάββασιν G.

## ST. MATT. XII.

12 ποιεῖν. τότε λέγει τῷ  
ἀνθρώπῳ· Ἐκτεινὸν σου  
τὴν χεῖρα. καὶ ἐξέτεινεν,  
καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ὑγιὴς  
14 ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. ἐξελθόντες  
δὲ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συμβού-  
λιον ἔλαβον κατ' αὐτοῦ,  
  
ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν.

## ST. MARK III.

μετ' ὀργῆς, συνλυπούμε-  
νος ἐπὶ τῇ πωρώσει τῆς  
καρδίας αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ  
ἀνθρώπῳ· Ἐκτεινον τὴν  
χεῖρα. καὶ ἐξέτεινεν, καὶ  
ἀπεκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐ-  
6 τοῦ. καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ  
Φαρισαῖοι εὐθὺς μετὰ τῶν  
Ἑρωδιανῶν συμβούλιον  
ἐποίησαν κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως  
αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν.

## ST. LUKE VI.

εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐκτεινον τὴν  
χεῖρά σου. ὁ δὲ ἐποίησεν,  
καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ  
11 αὐτοῦ. αὐτοὶ δὲ ἐπλήσθη-  
σαν ἀνοίας, καὶ διελάλουν  
πρὸς ἀλλήλους τί ἂν ποι-  
ήσαιεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ.

§ 42. The Fame of Jesus is spread abroad. He performs many Cures. —  
*Sea of Galilee.*

MATT. XII. 15–21. IV. 24, 25.

MAR. III. 7–12.

LK. VI. 17<sup>b</sup>–19.

15 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς γνοὺς  
ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν. καὶ  
ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ πολ-  
λοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν  
αὐτοὺς πάντας.

## ST. MATT. IV.

24 Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοὴ  
αὐτοῦ εἰς ὅλην τὴν Συ-  
ρίαν· καὶ προσήνεγκαν  
αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς  
ἔχοντας ποικίλαις νόσοις  
καὶ βασάνοις συνεχομέ-  
νους καὶ δαιμονιζομένους  
καὶ σεληνιαζομένους καὶ

7 Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς μετὰ  
τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἀνε-  
χώρησεν εἰς τὴν θάλασ-  
σαν, καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος  
ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ  
ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἠκο-  
8 λούθησαν· καὶ ἀπὸ Ἱε-  
ρσολύμων καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς  
Ἰδουμαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ  
Ἰορδάνου καὶ περὶ Τύρον  
καὶ Σιδῶνα, πλῆθος πολὺ,  
ἀκούοντες ὅσα ἐποίει,  
9 ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ  
εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐ-  
τοῦ ἵνα πλοιάριον προσ-  
καρτερῇ αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν  
ὄχλον, ἵνα μὴ θλίβωσιν  
10 αὐτόν· πολλοὺς γὰρ

11 — Καὶ ὄχλος πολλὸς μαθη-  
τῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πλῆθος πολὺ  
τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς

Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ  
καὶ τῆς παραλίου Τύρου καὶ  
Σιδῶνος, οἱ ἦλθον ἀκούσαι  
αὐτοῦ καὶ ἰαθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν  
18 νόσων αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ ἐνο-  
χλούμενοι ἀπὸ πνευμάτων

παραλυτικούς, καὶ ἐθε-  
25 ράπευσεν αὐτούς. καὶ  
ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι

ἐθεράπευσεν, ὥστε ἐπι-  
πίπτειν αὐτῷ, ἵνα αὐτοῦ  
ἄψωνται, ὅσοι εἶχον μά-

ἀκαθάρτων ἐθεραπεύοντο·  
19 καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐζήτουν  
ἄπτεσθαι αὐτοῦ, ὅτι δύναμις

§ 41. MATT. 13. ἀποκατεστάθη G.

MAR. 5. χεῖρ. σου G. L. [T.]

ἀποκατεστάθη.

add ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη.

6. εὐθέως G. L.

ἐποίουν G. L., ἐδίδουν T.

LK. 10. εἶπ.

τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐποι. οὕτω (L. οὕτως)

ἀποκατεστάθη.

add ὑγιὴς

add ὡς ἡ

ἄλλη G.<sup>oo</sup> [L. T.]

§ 42. MATT. 15. ὄχλοι πολ. G. [T.]

MAR. 7. πρὸς T.

ἠκολ. αὐτῷ G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.]

8. οἱ περὶ Τύρ. G. [L.]

ἀκούσαντες G.

LK. 17. om. πολλὸς G. L. T.

18. ὀχλούμενοι G. + L.

ὅπό. καὶ ἐθερ. G.

19. ἐζήτει G. L.

## ST. MATT. IV.

πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλι-  
λαίας καὶ Δεκαπόλεως  
καὶ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ  
Ἰουδαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ  
Ἰορδάνου.

**ST. MARK III.**

11 στιγας. καὶ τὰ πνεύματα  
τὰ ἀκάθαρτα, ὅταν αὐτὸν  
ἐθεώρουν, προσέκειπον  
αὐτῷ καὶ ἔκραζον λέγοντες,  
ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ.

**ST. LUKE VI.**

παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξήρχετο καὶ  
ἰᾶτο πάντα.

**ST. MATT. XII.**

16 Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς  
ἵνα μὴ φανερόν αὐτὸν  
17 ποιήσωσιν· ἵνα πληρωθῇ  
τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαίου  
τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·  
18 Ἰδοὺ ὁ παῖς μου ὃν  
ἡρέτισα, ὃ ἀγαπητός μου  
ὃν ἠγάπησεν ἡ ψυχὴ  
μου· θήσω τὸ πνεῦμά  
μου ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ κρίσιν  
τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπαγγελεῖ.  
19 οὐκ ἐρίσει οὐδὲ κραυγά-  
σει, οὐδὲ ἀκούσει τις ἐν  
ταῖς πλατείαις τὴν φωνήν  
20 αὐτοῦ. κάλαμον συντε-  
τριμμένον οὐ κατεάξει  
καὶ λίνον τυφόμενον οὐ  
σβέσει, ὥς ἂν ἐκβάλῃ  
21 εἰς νίκος τὴν κρίσιν· καὶ  
τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ ἔσται  
ἐλπίουσιν.

12 καὶ πολλὰ ἐπετίμα αὐ-  
τοῖς ἵνα μὴ αὐτὸν φανε-  
ρὸν ποιῶσιν.

\* Isa. xlii. 1-4. Ἰακώβ ὁ παῖς μου, ἀντλήθησάμην αὐτοῦ· Ἰσραὴλ ὁ ἐκλεκτός μου, προσεδέξατο αὐτὸν ἡ ψυχὴ μου· ἔδωκα τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐν αὐτῷ, κρίσιν τοῖς ἔξωθεν ἐξοίσει· οὐ κεκράζεται οὐδὲ ἀνήσει, οὐδὲ ἀκουσθήσεται ἕως ἡ φωνὴ αὐτοῦ. κάλαμος τεθλασμένος οὐ συντρίψει, καὶ λῖνος καμπνίζόμενος οὐ σβέσει, ἀλλὰ εἰς ἀλήθειαν ἐξοίσει κρίσιν· ἀναλάμψει καὶ οὐ θρασυθήσεται (ἢ σβεσθήσεται), ἕως ἀν ὅθι ἐστὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ νόημα αὐτοῦ ἔσθῃ ἐλπίστος.

הן עבדי אלהים. בהירי הצהה נשתי נחמי ריחי עליו משפט לגוים ויצא: לא יצא  
ולא ישא ולחיששם בחיץ קולו: קנה רצוץ לא ישבור וישטח כזה לא יכנע לאמת  
ויצא משפט: לא יכהו ולא ירנן ערשמים בארץ משפט ולחורו אים ירחלו:

<sup>b</sup> Cf. Matt. iii. 17; Mar. i. 11; also Matt. xvii. 5; Mar. ix. 7; Lk. ix. 35; 2 Pet. i. 17.

§ 42. MATT. 17. *δπως* G.

εὐδόκησεν G. L.

Έκπραζε G.

18. εἰς τὸν G. ἐν δ (Tischendorf in text by error, as appears).

21. ἐν τῷ ὀνόμ.

λέγοντα G. L. T.

MAR. 11. εἰσέρπει G.

12. ποιήσῃς G. L.

ΠΡΟΣΕΠΙΠΤΕΥ ΑΥΤ. ΚΑ'

## § 43. He withdraws to the Mountain, and chooses the Twelve. —

*Near Capernaum.*

ST. MATT. x. 2-4.

ST. MARK III. 13-19.

ST. LUKE VI. 12-17.

13 Καὶ ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ ὄρος, καὶ προσκαλεῖται

13 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐξελθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι, καὶ ἦν διανυκτερεύων ἐν τῇ

18 προσευχῇ τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, προσεφώνησεν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκλεξάμενος ἀπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα, οὓς καὶ ἀποστόλους ὠνόμασεν,

οὓς ἤθελεν αὐτός, καὶ ἀπῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν.

14 καὶ ἐποίησεν δώδεκα ἵνα ᾧσιν μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἵνα ἀποστέλλῃ αὐτοὺς κη-  
15 ρύσσειν ἡ καὶ ἔχουν ἐξουσίαν ἐκβάλλειν τὰ δαιμόνια.

2 Τῶν δὲ δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τὰ ὀνόματά ἐστιν ταῦτα· πρῶτος Σίμων ὁ λεγόμενος Πέτρος καὶ Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννης

16 Καὶ ἐποίησεν τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ ἐπέθηκεν ὄνομα  
17 τῷ Σίμωνι Πέτρον· καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Ἰακώβου, καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα Βοανηργές, ὃ ἐστίν

14 Σίμωνα, ὃν καὶ ὠνόμασεν Πέτρον, καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Φίλιππον

3 ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ, Φίλιππος καὶ Βαρθολομαῖος, Θωμᾶς καὶ Μαθθαῖος ὁ τελώνης, Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ

18 υἱὸς βροντῆς· καὶ Ἀνδρέαν καὶ Φίλιππον καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον καὶ Μαθθαῖον καὶ Θωμᾶν καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου

15 καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον ἡ καὶ Μαθθαῖον καὶ Θωμᾶν, καὶ Ἰάκωβον Ἀλφαίου, καὶ

§ 43. MATT. 2. om. 2d καὶ G. T. MARK. 15. ἐξουσ. θεραπεύειν τὰς νόσους, καὶ ἐκβάλ. G. L. 16. om. καὶ ἐποίησεν τοὺς δώδεκα G. L. T. LK. 12. ἐξῆλθεν εἰς G.+ L. 14. bis, and 15. bis, and 16. om. καὶ G. (15. om. 2d καὶ L. T.) 15. τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφ. G. L.

§ 43. The time of the appointment of the twelve is nowhere indicated by St. Matthew, who merely mentions their names (x. 2), as of those previously chosen. The appointment is here given in the order of St. Mark, with which St. Luke substantially agrees.

Although the phrase in Matt. x. 3, "whose surname was Thaddeus," appears to be a gloss, yet NB and some others read *Thaddeus* instead of *Lebbeus* (a reading adopted by Lachmann and Tregelles), and the two names, as well as the Judas τοῦ Ἰακώβου, of the third Evangelist, plainly indicate the same person. Bartholomew is also supposed to be the same with Nathanael of Jno. xxi. 2.

The differences in the order of the names are less than might at first appear. Peter is named first by all, and the traitor last. The four first called are placed first by all, and in the

## ST. MATT. X.

Ἀλφαῖον καὶ Λεββαῖος,  
 4 Σίμων ὁ Καναναῖος καὶ  
 Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης ὁ  
 καὶ παραδούς αὐτόν.

## ST. MARK III.

καὶ Θαδδαῖον καὶ Σίμωνα  
 19 τὸν Καναναῖον καὶ Ἰού-  
 δαν Ἰσκαριώθ, ὃς καὶ  
 παρέδωκεν αὐτόν.

## ST. LUKE VI.

Σίμωνα τὸν καλούμενον  
 18 ζηλωτὴν, καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰακώ-  
 βου, καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκαριώθ,  
 17 ὃς ἐγένετο προδότης, καὶ  
 καταβὰς μετ' αὐτῶν ἔστη  
 ἐπὶ τόπου πεδινοῦ.

§ 44. The Sermon on the Mount.—*Near Capernaum.*

MATT. V. 1-24, 27—VI. 21, VII. 1-6, 12—VIII. 1. LK. VI. 20-49, XVI. 17.

1 Ἴδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ  
 ὄρος· καὶ καθίσαντος αὐτοῦ προσήλθαν  
 2 αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ  
 στόμα αὐτοῦ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς λέγων·  
 3 Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύματι, ὅτι  
 αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.  
 4 μακάριοι οἱ πραεῖς, ὅτι αὐτοὶ κληρονομή-  
 5 σουσιν τὴν γῆν.<sup>a</sup> μακάριοι οἱ πενθοῦντες,  
 6 ὅτι αὐτοὶ παρακληθήσονται. μακάριοι  
 οἱ πεινῶντες καὶ διψῶντες τὴν δικαιοσύνην,  
 7 ὅτι αὐτοὶ χορτασθήσονται. μακάριοι  
 οἱ ἐλεήμονες, ὅτι αὐτοὶ ἐλεηθήσονται.  
 8 μακάριοι οἱ καθαροὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ, ὅτι αὐτοὶ  
 9 τὸν θεὸν ὄψονται. μακάριοι οἱ εἰρηνο-  
 10 ποιοί, ὅτι υἱοὶ θεοῦ κληθήσονται. μακά-  
 ριοι οἱ δεδιωγμένοι ἕνεκεν δικαιοσύνης,<sup>b</sup>  
 ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.  
 11 μακάριοί ἐστε ὅταν ὀνειδίσωσιν ὑμᾶς  
 καὶ διώξωσιν καὶ εἰπωσιν πᾶν πονηρὸν  
 12 καθ' ὑμῶν ψευδόμενοι ἕνεκεν ἰμοῦ. χαί-

20 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς  
 αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἔλεγεν·

Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοί, ὅτι ὑμετέρα ἐστὶν  
 21 ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. μακάριοι οἱ  
 πεινῶντες νῦν, ὅτι χορτασθήσεσθε.  
 μακάριοι οἱ κλαίοντες νῦν, ὅτι γελάσετε.

22 Μακάριοί ἐστε ὅταν μισήσωσιν ὑμᾶς οἱ  
 ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ὅταν ἀφορίσωσιν ὑμᾶς  
 καὶ ὀνειδίσωσιν<sup>b</sup> καὶ ἐκβάλωσιν τὸ ὄνομα

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Ps. xxxvii. 11, 22, 29.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. 1 Pet. iii. 14; iv. 14.

§ 43. MATT. 3. Λεβ. ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Θαδδαῖος G.<sup>o</sup> (Θαδδαῖος L. T.) 4. Κανανίτης G.  
 MAR. 18. Κανανίτην G. 19. Ἰσκαριώτην G. LK. 16. Ἰσκαριώτην, ὃς καὶ G. (καὶ [T.])

§ 44. MATT. 1. προσήλθον G. L. transpose verses 4 and 5 G. 9. ὅτι αὐτοὶ υἱ. G. [L. T.]  
 11. π. πον. ῥῆμα κ. G.

same order, except that Andrew is placed after the three chief apostles by St. Mark, while he is very naturally mentioned next to his brother by the others. The couple, Thomas and Matthew, is placed together by all, although St. Matthew, perhaps from modesty, places his own name after that of his companion. There is no other variation except the putting of the two Judases together by St. Luke.

§ 44. The place of the delivery of the Sermon on the Mount must have been some high land in the neighborhood of Capernaum, though there is nothing to identify the precise locality nor is there any early tradition on the subject.

The question as to whether the discourse as given by St. Matthew is the same with the much shorter form contained in St. Luke, is one which, as we learn from St. Augustine, has

## ST. MATT. V.

ρετε καὶ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε, ὅτι ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν  
πολὺς ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· οὕτως γὰρ  
εἰδῶσαν τοὺς προφῆτας τοὺς πρὸ ὑμῶν.

## ST. LUKE VI.

ὑμῶν ὡς πονηρὸν ἕνεκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ  
ἀνθρώπου. χάριτε ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ  
καὶ σκιρτήσατε· ἰδοὺ γὰρ ὁ μισθὸς  
ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· κατὰ τὰ  
αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς προφήταις οἱ  
πατέρες αὐτῶν. πλὴν οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς  
πλουσίοις, ὅτι ἀπέχετε τὴν παράκλησιν  
ὑμῶν. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ ἐμπεπλησμένοι νῦν,  
ὅτι πεινάσετε. οὐαὶ οἱ γελῶντες νῦν,  
ὅτι πενθήσετε καὶ κλαύσετε· οὐαὶ ὅταν  
καλῶς εἴπωσιν ὑμᾶς πάντες οἱ ἄνθρωποι·  
κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς ψευδοπρο-  
φήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.

18 Ὑμεῖς ἐστὲ τὸ ἅλα τῆς γῆς· ἐὰν δὲ  
τὸ ἅλα μωρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἀλισθήσεται;  
εἰς οὐδὲν ἰσχύει ἔτι εἰ μὴ βληθὲν ἔξω  
καταπατεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.\*

\* Cf. Mar. ix. 50; Lk. xiv. 34, 35.

§ 44. MATT. 13. ἅλα *dis* G. L. T. Tisch. by error. βληθῆναι G. ἔξ. καὶ καταπ. G.  
Lk. 23. χαίρετε (and 26) ταῦτα (ταὐτὰ G.++) 25. om. νῦν G. L. [T.] οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ  
γελ. G.° L. 26. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν

divided opinion from very early times. The following are briefly, some of the reasons for supposing them to be the same, as indeed they are now almost universally considered to be.

1. The choice of the twelve is expressly mentioned by St. Luke as the occasion of the discourse. St. Matthew nowhere mentions their appointment, but in v. 13, 14; vii. 6, and elsewhere the language seems to imply their previous selection.

2. The beginning and end of both discourses, the circumstances under which they were spoken, and the general course of thought, are the same.

3. The events immediately following both discourses, the entrance into Capernaum, and the healing of the centurion's servant, are the same.

St. Matthew has given a much fuller report of the discourse than St. Luke. It has been suggested that as he wrote especially for the Jews, he was particularly careful to record our Lord's exposition of the spiritual nature of his dispensation and doctrine, in opposition to the technicalities of the Scribes and Pharisees; while St. Luke, writing more particularly for the Gentiles, has mentioned only what was of more general importance to all. However this may be, few things can less need explanation than a difference in the fulness of two reports of the same discourse. There are a few parts of the discourse as it stands in St. Matthew (v. 25, 26; vi. 22-34, and vii. 7-11), which are somewhat apart, less intimately joined with the context, but which are given by St. Luke in connection with circumstances minutely detailed by him. As these circumstances are not mentioned by St. Matthew at all, it was natural that he should have added the teaching connected with them to the Sermon on the Mount, although not spoken just at that time. These passages are transferred to the connection in which they are given by St. Luke.

Putting together the two accounts, it would appear that our Lord retired to the mountain to pray, and then chose the twelve; descending with them to the plain, he performed many cures; and then the crowd pressing upon him, he again drew back to the mountain, where he uttered the discourse.

## ST. MATT. V.

## ST. LUKE XVI.

- 14 ὑμεῖς ἐστὲ τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου. οὐ δύναται πόλις κρυβῆναι ἐπάνω ὄρους  
 15 κειμένη· οὐδὲ καίουσιν λύχνον καὶ τιθέασιν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν  
 16 λυχνίαν,<sup>a</sup> καὶ λάμπει πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ. οὕτως λαμψάτω τὸ φῶς ὑμῶν  
 17 ἐμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὅπως ἴδωσιν ὑμῶν τὰ καλὰ ἔργα καὶ δοξάσωσιν τὸν πατέρα ὑμῶν τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.
- 17 Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον καταλῦσαι τὸν νόμον ἢ τοὺς προφῆτας· οὐκ ἦλθον  
 18 καταλῦσαι, ἀλλὰ πληρῶσαι. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἕως ἂν παρέλθῃ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἵωτα ἐν ἡ μία κεραία οὐ μὴ  
 19 παρέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται. ὃς ἐὰν οὖν λύσῃ μίαν τῶν ἐντολῶν τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων καὶ διδάξῃ οὕτως τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἐλάχιστος κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· ὃς  
 20 δ' ἂν ποιήσῃ καὶ διδάξῃ, οὗτος μέγας κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν.
- 20 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ περισσεύσῃ ὑμῶν ἡ δικαιοσύνη πλεον τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.
- 21 Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις·  
 22 Ὁὐ φονεύσεις· ὃς δ' ἂν φονεύσῃ, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει. ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὀργιζόμενος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ

17 Εὐκοπώτερον δέ ἐστιν τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν παρελθεῖν ἢ τοῦ νόμου μίαν κεραίαν πεσεῖν.

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Mar. iv. 21; Lk. viii. 16; xi. 33.

<sup>b</sup> Exod. xx. 13 (15) οὐ φονεύσεις, Deut. v. 17; cf. Matt. xix. 18; Mar. x. 19; Lk. xviii. 20; Rom. xiii. 9; Jas. ii. 11 etc.

MATT. 22. ὀργίζ. τῷ ἀδελ. αὐτοῦ. εἰκὴ G. [T.]

§ 44. Lk. xvi. 17 is here widely separated from its context. The sixteenth chapter of St. Luke, with the exception of verses 16–18, is peculiar to him; the connection of the part before these verses with the parable immediately after them is very close; while the three verses interposed are not intimately connected with either what precedes or what follows, but are parallel to passages of the other Evangelists, and those passages are closely connected with a context which is nowhere given by St. Luke. Under these circumstances, while it is plain that the words contained in these verses were uttered in the connections given by the other Evangelists, it is unnecessary to suppose that they were repeated at the time when they are introduced by St. Luke. There is no other indication of such repetition, and they have altogether the air of detached utterances. St. Luke could not, of course, give them in their connection, as he does not record that connection.



ST. MATT. V.

ST. LUKE XVI.

- ἐνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ·<sup>a</sup> Ῥαχά, ἐνοχος ἔσται τῷ συνεδρίῳ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ· Μωρέ, ἐνοχος ἔσται εἰς τὴν γένειναν τοῦ πυρός.
- <sup>23</sup> ἐὰν οὖν προσφέρῃς τὸ δῶρόν σου ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον κακεῖ μνησθῇς ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἔχει τι κατὰ σοῦ, ἅψες ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν σου ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου καὶ ὕπαγε πρῶτον διαλλάγηθι τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, καὶ τότε ἔλθων πρόσφερε τὸ δῶρόν σου.
- <sup>27</sup> Ἦκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη·<sup>b</sup> Οὐ μοιχεύσεις· ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι ἤδη ἐμοίχεν· σεν αὐτὴν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ. εἰ δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ὁ δεξιὸς σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἓν τῶν μελῶν σου καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῇ εἰς γένειναν·<sup>c</sup> καὶ εἰ ἡ δεξιὰ σου χεὶρ σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτὴν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἓν τῶν μελῶν σου καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου εἰς γένειαν ἀπέλθῃ.
- <sup>31</sup> Ἐρρέθη δέ·<sup>d</sup> Ὁς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, δότω αὐτῇ ἀποστάσιον· ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας, ποιεῖ αὐτὴν μοιχευθῆναι, καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολυμένην γαμήσῃ, μοιχᾷται. πάλιν ἡκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις·<sup>e</sup> Οὐκ ἐπιωρκήσεις, ἀποδώσεις δὲ τῷ κυρίῳ τοὺς ὅρκους σου· ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ὁμόσαι ὅλως· μήτε ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὅτι θρόνος ἐστὶν τοῦ θεοῦ· μήτε ἐν τῇ γῇ, ὅτι ὑποπόδιόν ἐστιν τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ·

<sup>a</sup> See 2 Sam. vi. 20. Heb. כִּי־יִשָּׁעַר יָדֶיךָ  
cf. Matt. xix. 18; Mar. x. 19; Lk. xviii. 20; Rom. ii. 22; xiii. 9, etc.  
8, 9; Mar. ix. 43-47. <sup>d</sup> Deut. xxiv. 1 (3) καὶ γράψει αὐτῇ βιβλίον ἀποστασίου καὶ δώσει εἰς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐξαποστελεῖ αὐτὴν ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ. Cf. Matt. xix. 7; Mar. x. 4; Lk. xvi. 18. <sup>e</sup> Cf. Exod. xx. 7; Lev. xix. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Exod. xx. 13 (14) οὐ μοιχεύσεις Deut. v. 17;  
° Cf. Matt. xviii.

§ 44. ΜΑΤΤ. 27. ἐρρέθ. τοῖς ἀρχαίοις. (and 31. ἐρρήθη L.T.) 28. ἐπιθυμ. αὐτῆς G. (αὐτὴν G.++ L. T.) 30. βληθῇ εἰς γένειν. G. 31. ἐρρέθ. δὲ, ὅτι G. 32. ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ G.+ μοιχᾶσθαι G.

ST. MATT. V.

ST. LUKE VI.

μήτε εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ὅτι πόλις ἐστὶν  
 36 τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως· μήτε ἐν τῇ  
 κεφαλῇ σου ὁμόσης, ὅτι οὐ δύνασαι μίαν  
 37 τρίχα λευκὴν ποιῆσαι ἢ μέλαιναν. ἔστω  
 δὲ ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν ναὶ ναί, οὐ οὐ.<sup>a</sup> τὸ δὲ  
 περισσὸν τούτων ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστίν.

38 Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη.<sup>b</sup> Ὁφθαλμὸν  
 ἀντὶ ὀφθαλμοῦ καὶ ὀδόντα ἀντὶ ὀδόντος·  
 39 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ  
 πονηρῷ· ἀλλ' ὅστις σε ῥαπίζει εἰς τὴν  
 δεξιὰν σιαγόνα, στρέψον αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν  
 40 ἄλλην· καὶ τῷ θέλοντί σοι κριθῆναι καὶ  
 τὸν χιτῶνά σου λαβεῖν, ἄφες αὐτῷ καὶ  
 41 τὸ ἱμάτιον· καὶ ὅστις σε ἀγγареύσει  
 42 μίλιον ἓν, ὕπαγε μετ' αὐτοῦ δύο. τῷ  
 αἰτοῦντί σε δός,<sup>c</sup> καὶ τὸν θέλοντα ἀπὸ  
 σου δανίσασθαι μὴ ἀποστραφῆς.

43 Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη.<sup>d</sup> Ἀγαπήσεις  
 τὸν πλησίον σου καὶ μισήσεις τὸν ἐχθρόν  
 44 σου· ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς  
 ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν καὶ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν  
 45 ὀυκόντων ὑμᾶς· ὅπως γένησθε υἱοὶ τοῦ  
 πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ὅτι τὸν  
 ἥλιον αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει ἐπὶ πονηροὺς καὶ  
 ἀγαθοὺς καὶ βρέχει ἐπὶ δικαίους καὶ  
 46 ἀδίκους. ἐὰν γὰρ ἀγαπήσῃτε τοὺς ἀγα-  
 πῶντας ὑμᾶς, τίνα μισθὸν ἔχετε; οὐχὶ  
 47 καὶ οἱ τελῶναι τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν; καὶ  
 ἐὰν ἀσπάσῃσθε τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ὑμῶν  
 μόνον, τί περισσὸν ποιεῖτε; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ  
 48 ἔθνη τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν; ἔσεσθε οὖν  
 ὑμεῖς τέλειοι ὥς ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος  
 τέλειός ἐστιν.

47 Ἀλλὰ ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἀκούουσιν·  
 ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, καλῶς  
 48 ποιεῖτε τοῖς μισοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, εὐλογεῖτε  
 τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς, προσεύχεσθε  
 49 περὶ τῶν ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς. τῷ  
 τύπτοντί σε εἰς τὴν σιαγόνα ἄρεχε καὶ  
 τὴν ἄλλην, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵροντός σου τὸ  
 ἱμάτιον καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα μὴ κωλύσης.  
 50 παντὶ αἰτοῦντί σε δίδου,<sup>e</sup> καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ  
 αἵροντος τὰ σὰ μὴ ἀπαίτει.

52 Καὶ εἰ ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς,  
 ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστίν; καὶ γὰρ οἱ  
 ἁμαρτωλοὶ τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας αὐτοὺς ἀγα-  
 53 πῶσιν. καὶ γὰρ ἐὰν ἀγαθοποιῇτε τοὺς  
 ἀγαθοποιούντας ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις  
 ἐστίν; καὶ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν.  
 54 καὶ ἐὰν δανίσῃτε παρ' ὧν ἐλπίζετε λαβεῖν,  
 ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστίν; καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ

<sup>a</sup> Jas. v. 12. <sup>b</sup> Exod. xxi. 24. ὀφθαλμὸν ἀντὶ ὀφθαλμοῦ, ὀδόντα ἀντὶ ὀδόντος Lev. xxiv. 20; Deut. xix. 21; cf. Prov. xx. 22; xxiv. 29. <sup>c</sup> Cf. Deut. xv. 8, 10; Acts xx. 35. <sup>d</sup> Cf. Lev. xix. 18 ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὥς σεαυτόν. Cf. Matt. xix. 19; xxii. 39; Mar. xii. 31; Lk. x. 27; Rom. xiii. 9; Gal. v. 14; Jas. ii. 8.

§ 44. MATT. 39. ῥαπίζει ἐπὶ G. σου σιαγ. G. σιαγ. σου L. T. 42. δίδου G. δανίσασθαι G. L. T. 44. ἐχθ. ὑμ., εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοὺς μισοῦντας (G. τοῖς μισοῦσιν) ὑμᾶς G.<sup>oo</sup> om. NB etc. ὑπὲρ τ. ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς καὶ G.<sup>o</sup> 47. τελῶναι οὕτω G. 48. ὥσπερ G. ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς G.+† LK. 28. καταρ. ὑμῖν, καὶ ὑπὲρ G. L. T. 29. ἐπὶ G. L. T. 30. παν. δὲ τῷ αἰτ. G. [L.] T. ([δέ] T.) 33. om. γὰρ G. L. T. καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρ. G. L. T. 34. δανείζετε G. δανείζετε G.+† T. δανείσῃτε L. ἀπολαβεῖν G. L. καὶ γὰρ G. L. [T.] οἱ ἁμαρτ. G.<sup>oo</sup>

## ST. MATT. VI.

## ST. LUKE VI.

- 1 Προσέχετε δὲ τὴν δικαιοσύνην ὑμῶν  
μὴ ποιεῖν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων πρὸς  
τὸ θεαθῆναι αὐτοῖς. εἰ δὲ μήγε, μισθὸν  
οὐκ ἔχετε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν τῷ ἐν  
2 οὐρανοῖς. ὅταν οὖν ποιῇς ἐλεημοσύνην,  
μὴ σαλπίσσης ἔμπροσθέν σου, ὥσπερ οἱ  
ὑποκριταὶ ποιοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς  
καὶ ἐν ταῖς ρύμαις, ὅπως δοξασθῶσιν  
ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,  
3 ἀπέχουσιν τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. σοὺ δὲ  
ποιούντος ἐλεημοσύνην μὴ γνῶτω ἡ  
4 ἀριστερά σου τί ποιεῖ ἡ δεξιὰ σου, ὅπως  
ἡ σου ἐλεημοσύνη ἢ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, καὶ  
ὁ πατὴρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ  
ἀποδώσει σοι.  
5 Καὶ ὅταν προσεύχησθε, οὐκ ἔσεσθε ὡς  
οἱ ὑποκριταί· ὅτι φιλοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς  
συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς γωνίαις τῶν  
πλατειῶν ἐστῶτες προσεύχεσθαι, ὅπως  
φανῶσιν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἀμὴν λέγω  
6 ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσιν τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. σὺ  
δὲ ὅταν προσεύχη, εἰσελθε εἰς τὸ ταμεῖόν  
σου καὶ κλείσας τὴν θύραν σου πρόσευξαι  
τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, καὶ  
ὁ πατὴρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ  
7 ἀποδώσει σοι. προσευχόμενοι δὲ μὴ  
βαττολογήσητε\* ὥσπερ οἱ ἐθνικοί·  
δοκοῦσιν γὰρ ὅτι ἐν τῇ πολυλογίᾳ αὐτῶν  
8 εἰσακουσθήσονται. μὴ οὖν ὁμοιωθῆτε  
αὐτοῖς· οἶδεν γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὃν

- ἀμαρτωλοῖς δανίζουσιν ἵνα ἀπολάβωσιν  
35 τὰ ἴσα. Πλὴν ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν  
καὶ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε καὶ δανίζετε μὴδένα  
ἀπελπίζοντες· καὶ ἔσται ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν  
πολύς, καὶ ἔσεσθε υἱοὶ ὑψίστου, ὅτι αὐτὸς  
χρηστός ἐστίν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀχαρίστους καὶ  
36 πονηροὺς. γίνεσθε οἰκτίρμονες, καθὼς  
ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν οἰκτίρμων ἐστίν.

\* Cf. Eccl. v. 2.

§ 44. MATT. vi. 1. om. δέ G. L. T. ἐλεημοσύνην τῷ ἐν τοῖς οὐρ. G. L. T. 4. αὐτοῖς  
(G.<sup>o</sup>) ἀποδ. σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ G.<sup>o</sup> 5. προσεύχη; οὐκ ἔση G. ὥσπερ G. ὅπως ἐν G.  
8: ἀπέχ. G. 6. add ἐν τῷ φανερῷ G. LK. 34. δανείζουσιν G. L. T. 35. δανείζετε  
μὴδέν G. L. T. υἱ. τοῦ ὑψ. 36. γίνεσ. οὖν G.<sup>o</sup> καθ. καὶ ὁ G. [L. T.]

## ST. MATT. VI.

## ST. LUKE VI.

- χρεῖαν ἔχετε πρὸ τοῦ ὑμᾶς αἰτῆσαι αὐτόν.  
 9 οὕτως οὖν προσεύχεσθε ὑμεῖς·<sup>a</sup> Πάτερ  
 ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἀγιασθήτω τὸ  
 10 ὄνομά σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου·  
 γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ  
 11 καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς· τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιού-  
 12 σιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον· καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν  
 τὰ ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν, ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς  
 13 ἀφήκαμεν τοῖς ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν· καὶ μὴ  
 εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ  
 14 ῥύσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. ἐὰν γὰρ  
 ἀφῇτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα  
 αὐτῶν, ἀφήσει καὶ ὑμῖν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ  
 15 οὐράνιος· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀφῇτε τοῖς ἀνθρώ-  
 ποις, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἀφήσει τὰ  
 παραπτώματα ὑμῶν.  
 16 Ὅταν δὲ νηστεύητε, μὴ γίνεσθε ὡς  
 οἱ ὑποκριταὶ σκυθρωποί· ἀφανίζουσιν  
 γὰρ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, ὅπως φανῶσιν  
 τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύοντες· ἀμὴν λέγω  
 17 ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσιν τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. σὺ  
 δὲ νηστεύων ἀλειψαί σου τὴν κεφαλὴν  
 18 καὶ τὸ πρόσωπόν σου νύψαι, ὅπως μὴ  
 φανῇς τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύων, ἀλλὰ  
 τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυφῷ, καὶ ὁ  
 πατὴρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυφῷ  
 ἀποδώσει σοι.  
 19 Μὴ θησαυρίζετε ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐπὶ  
 τῆς γῆς, ὅπου σῆς<sup>b</sup> καὶ βρώσις ἀφανίζει  
 καὶ ὅπου κλέπται διορύσσουσιν καὶ

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Lk. xi. 2 ss.<sup>b</sup> Cf. Lk. xii. 33, 34.

§ 44. MATT. 10. ἐλθέτω G. L. T. ἐπὶ τῆς γ. G. 12. ἀφίμεν G. 13. add ὅτι σοῦ  
 ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία, καὶ ἡ δύναμις, καὶ ἡ δόξα, εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμὴν. . . . om. MBDZ and others;  
 Vulg. and other ver; Orig. and other Gr. fathers; all Latin fathers. . . . contained in Syr. Pesh.  
 and Phil., Æth., Arm. Chrysos., Theoph., Euthym. and others. 15. τ. ἀνθ. τὰ παραπτώματα  
 αὐτῶν G.<sup>oo</sup> L. T. 16. ὥσπερ G. ὅτι ἀπέχ. G.<sup>oo</sup> 18. κρυπτῷ bis G.<sup>++</sup> add ἐν  
 τῷ φανερῷ

§ 44. vi. 9. The Lord's prayer is given here, and also again where it occurs in Lk. xi. There  
 seems no reason why it may not have been repeated, especially as it is given by St. Luke in a  
 somewhat shorter form, and it is in each case so intimately connected with the context as not  
 to be easily separated.

For illustrations of the Lord's prayer from the Rabbinical writings (where almost every  
 petition may be found in detached passages) see Lightfoot, Hor. Hebr. in loco; Gough  
 New Test. Quotations, p. 287.

ST. MATT. VI.

20 κλέπτουσιν· θησαυρίζετε δὲ ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐν οὐρανῷ, ὅπου οὔτε σὴς οὔτε βρῶσις ἀφανίζει καὶ ὅπου κλέπται οὐ  
21 διορίσσουσιν οὐδὲ κλέπτουσιν. ὅπου γὰρ ἔστιν ὁ θησαυρός σου, ἐκεῖ ἔσται καὶ ἡ καρδία σου.

ST. MATT. VII.

1/2 Μὴ κρίνετε, ἵνα μὴ κριθῆτε. ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρίματι κρίνετε κριθήσεσθε,

καὶ ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν.\*

3 τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ ἐν τῷ σῷ ὀφθαλμῷ δοκὸν οὐ κατανοεῖς; ἢ πῶς ἐρεῖς τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου· Ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου. ὑποκριτά, ἐκβαλε πρῶτον ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου τὴν δοκόν, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου.

6 Μὴ δῶτε τὸ ἅγιον τοῖς κυσίν, μὴδὲ βάλητε τοὺς μαργαρίτας ὑμῶν ἐμπροσθεν τῶν χοίρων, μήποτε καταπατήσουσιν αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς ποσὶν αὐτῶν καὶ στραφέντες ῥήξωσιν ἡμᾶς.

12 Πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἐὰν θέλητε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς· οὗτος γὰρ ἔστιν ὁ νόμος<sup>b</sup> καὶ οἱ προφῆται.

\* Mar. iv. 24.

ST. LUKE VI.

27 Καὶ μὴ κρίνετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ κριθῆτε· καὶ μὴ καταδικάζετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ καταδικασθῆτε. ἀπολύετε, καὶ ἀπολυθήσεσθε·  
28 δίδετε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· μέτρον καλὸν πεπιεσμένον σεσαλευμένον ὑπερεκχυννόμενον δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν κόλπον ὑμῶν· ᾧ γὰρ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε ἀντιμετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν.\*

29 Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς. Μήτι δύναται τυφλὸς τυφλὸν ὁδηγεῖν; οὐχὶ  
40 ἀμφοτέροι εἰς βόθυνον ἐμπεσοῦνται; Οὐκ ἔστιν μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον· κατηρτισμένος δὲ πᾶς ἔσται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ. Τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ δοκὸν τὴν ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ ὀφθαλμῷ οὐ κατανοεῖς; πῶς δύνασαι λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου· Ἄδελφέ, ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου, αὐτὸς τὴν ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου δοκὸν οὐ βλέπων; ὑποκριτά, ἐκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου ἐκβαλεῖν.

31 Καὶ καθὼς θέλετε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. xix. 18.

§ 44. MATT. 21. ὁμῶν δις G.† vii. 2. ἀντιμετρηθήσεται. 4. ἀπό G. 6. καταπατήσωσιν G. 12. ἐν G. L. T. LK. 37. om. 3rd. καὶ G. L. T. 38. πεπιεσ. καὶ σεσαλ. καὶ ὑπερεκ. G. τῷ γὰρ αὐτῷ μέτρῳ ᾧ μετρ. G. 39. om. καὶ G. πεσοῦνται G. 40. διδάσκ. αὐτοῦ· κατηρτ. G. 42. ἢ πῶς δύν. G. L. [T.]

ST. MATT. VII.

ST. LUKE VI.

- 13 Εἰσελθατε διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης·<sup>a</sup>  
 ὅτι πλατεία [ἡ πύλη] καὶ εὐρύχωρος ἡ  
 ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ἀπώλειαν, καὶ  
 πολλοὶ εἰσιν οἱ εἰσερχόμενοι δι' αὐτῆς·  
 14 ἔτι στενὴ [ἡ πύλη] καὶ τεθλιμμένη ἡ  
 ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, καὶ ὀλίγοι  
 εἰσιν οἱ εὐρίσκοντες αὐτήν.  
 15 Προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν ψευδοπροφητῶν,  
 οἵτινες ἔρχονται πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ἐνδύμασι  
 προβάτων, ἔσωθεν δὲ εἰσιν λύκοι ἄρπαγες.  
 16 ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε  
 αὐτούς.<sup>b</sup> μήτι συλλέγουσιν ἀπὸ ἀκανθῶν  
 17 σταφυλὰς ἢ ἀπὸ τριβύλων σῦκα; οὕτως  
 πᾶν δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖ,  
 τὸ δὲ σαπρὸν δένδρον καρποὺς πονηροὺς  
 18 ποιεῖ. οὐ δύναται δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρ-  
 ποὺς πονηροὺς ἐνεγκεῖν, οὐδὲ δένδρον  
 19 σαπρὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ἐνεγκεῖν. πᾶν  
 δένδρον μὴ ποιῶν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκό-  
 20 πτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. ἄραγε  
 ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε  
 αὐτούς.<sup>b</sup>  
 21 Οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων μοι· Κύριε κύριε,  
 εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν  
 οὐρανῶν, ἀλλ' ὁ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ  
 22 πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. ὅποιοι  
 ἐροῦσίν μοι ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ· Κύριε  
 κύριε, οὐ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι ἐπροφητεύσαμεν,  
 καὶ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δαιμόνια ἐξεβάλομεν,  
 καὶ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δυνάμεις πολλὰς  
 23 ἐποιήσαμεν; καὶ τότε ὁμολογήσω αὐτοῖς  
 ὅτι οὐδέποτε ἔγνω ὑμᾶς, ἀποχωρεῖτε ἀπ'  
 24 ἐμοῦ οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν ἀνομίαν. πᾶς  
 οὖν ὅστις ἀκούει μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους  
 καὶ ποιεῖ αὐτοὺς ὁμοιωθήσεται ἀνδρὶ  
 φρονίμῳ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησεν αὐτοῦ τὴν  
 25 οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. καὶ κατέβη ἡ  
 βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνευσαν

- 43 Οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν δένδρον καλὸν ποιῶν  
 καρπὸν σαπρὸν, οὐδὲ πάλιν δένδρον  
 44 σαπρὸν ποιῶν καρπὸν καλόν. ἕκαστον  
 γὰρ δένδρον ἐκ τοῦ ἰδίου καρποῦ γινώ-  
 σκεται·<sup>b</sup> οὐ γὰρ ἐξ ἀκανθῶν συλλέγουσιν  
 σῦκα, οὐδὲ ἐκ βάτου σταφυλὴν τρυγῶσιν.  
 45 ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θη-  
 σαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας προσφέρει τὸ ἀγαθόν,  
 καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ προσφέρει  
 τὸ πονηρόν· ἐκ γὰρ περισσέυματος  
 καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.  
 46 Τί δέ με καλεῖτε, Κύριε κύριε, καὶ  
 οὐ ποιεῖτε ἃ λέγω;  
 47 Πᾶς ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς μὲ καὶ ἀκούων  
 μου τῶν λόγων καὶ ποιῶν αὐτούς, ὑπο-  
 48 δεῖξω ὑμῖν τίνι ἐστὶν ὁμοίος. ὁμοίός  
 ἐστὶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομοῦντι οἰκίαν, ὃς  
 ἔσκαψεν καὶ ἐβάθυνεν καὶ ἔθηκεν θεμέ-  
 lion ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν· πλημμύρης δὲ

<sup>a</sup> Lk. xiii. 24.<sup>b</sup> Matt. xii. 33; cf. Jas. iii. 12.<sup>c</sup> Cf. xxv. 11; Lk. xiii. 25-27.

§ 44. MATT. 13. εἰσελθετε G. ἡ πύλη G. T. om. L. 14. τί στεν. G.+L. T.  
 ἡ πύλη G. [L.] T. 15. προσέχ. δέ G. [T.] 16. σταφυλὴν G. 18. ποιεῖν bis G. L. T.  
 21. om. τοῖς G. 22. προεφητεύσαμεν G. 24. ὁμοιώσω αὐτόν G. LK. 43. om. πάλιν  
 G. [L. T.] 45. καρδ. αὐτοῦ προφ. G. L. T. πονηρ. ἄνθρωπος G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] πονηρ. θησαυροῦ  
 τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προφ. G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] τοῦ περισσ. τῆς καρδ. G.

## ST. MATT. VII. VIII.

οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ προσέπεσαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ,  
καὶ οὐκ ἔπεσεν· τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ  
26 τὴν πέτραν. καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀκούων μου  
τοὺς λόγους τούτους καὶ μὴ ποιῶν αὐ-  
τοὺς ὁμοιωθήσεται ἀνδρὶ μωρῷ, ὅστις  
27 ᾠκοδόμησεν αὐτοῦ τὴν οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν  
ἄμμου. καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἤλθον  
οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ  
προσέκοψαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἔπεσεν,  
καὶ ἦν ἡ πτώσις αὐτῆς μεγάλη.  
28 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτίθεισεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ἐξεπλήσσαντο \* οἱ  
29 ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ  
διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ  
οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν.  
1 Καταβάντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους,  
ἡκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί.

√ § 45. The Healing of the Centurion's Servant. — *Capernaum.*

ST. MATT. VIII. 5-13.

8 Ἐισελθόντος δὲ αὐτοῦ εἰς Καφαρναούμ,  
προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἑκατοντάρχης παρακα-  
9 λῶν αὐτὸν ἰαλῶν· Κύριε, ὁ παῖς  
μου βέβληται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ παραλυτικός,  
10 δεινῶς βασανιζόμενος. λέγει αὐτῷ·  
Ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν θεραπεύσω αὐτόν.

## ST. LUKE VI.

γενομένης προσέρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς τῇ  
οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν σαλευσά-  
αὐτήν διὰ τὸ καλῶς οἰκοδομηθῆαι αὐτήν.  
49 ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας καὶ μὴ ποιήσας ὁμοίως  
ἐστὶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομήσαντι οἰκίαν ἐπὶ  
τὴν γῆν χωρὶς θεμελίου, ἣ προσέρηξεν  
ὁ ποταμός, καὶ εὐθὺς συνέπεσεν, καὶ ἐγέ-  
νετο τὸ ῥῆγμα τῆς οἰκίας ἐκείνης μέγα.

ST. LUKE VII. 1-10.

1 Ἐπειδὴ ἐπλήρωσεν πάντα τὰ ῥήματα  
αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἰσῆλθεν  
2 εἰς Καφαρναούμ. Ἐκατοντάρχου δέ  
τινος δούλος κακῶς ἔχων ἡμελλεν τελευ-  
3 τᾶν, ὃς ἦν αὐτῷ ἔντιμος. ἀκούσας δὲ  
περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτὸν  
πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐρωτῶν  
αὐτὸν ὅπως ἐλθὼν διασώσῃ τὸν δούλον  
4 αὐτοῦ. οἱ δὲ παραγενόμενοι πρὸς τὸν

\* xiii. 54; Mar. i. 22; vi. 2; Lk. iv. 32; cf. Jno. vii. 46.

§ 44. MATT. 25. προσέπεσαν G. (-παισαν L.) 28. συνετέλεσεν G. 29. om. αὐτῶν G.  
(add καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι L.) LK. 48. τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν G. L. As txt. NBL<sup>2</sup> etc.  
49. εὐθέως G. L. ἔπεσεν G.†

§ 45. MATT. 5. εἰσελθόντι δὲ τῷ Ἰησοῦ (εἰσελ. δὲ αὐτῷ G.) ἐκατοντάρχος G. L. T.  
7. καὶ λέγ. αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. [T.] 8. καὶ ἀποκρ. G. LK. 1. ἐπεὶ δέ G.

§ 45. The excellent note of Robinson may well be quoted here: "In Matthew the Centurion seems to come in person to Jesus, in Luke, he sends the elders of the Jews. This diversity is satisfactorily explained by the old law-maxim: *Qui facit per alium, facit per se*. Matthew narrates briefly; Luke gives the circumstances more fully. In like manner, in Jno. iv. 1, Jesus is said to baptize, when he did it by his disciples. In Jno. xix. 1, and elsewhere, Pilate is said to have scourged Jesus; certainly not with his own hands. In Mar. x. 35, James and John come to Jesus with a certain request; in Matt. xx. 20, it is their mother who prefers the request. In 2 Sam. xxix. 1, God moves David to number Israel; in 1 Chron. xxi. 1, it is Satan who provokes him."

## ST. MATT. VIII.

## ST. LUKE VII.

8 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἑκατοντάρχης ἔφη·  
Κύριε, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν

στέγην εἰσέλθῃς· ἀλλὰ μόνον εἰπὲ λόγω,  
9 καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ παῖς μου. καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ  
ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν, ἔχων ὑπ'  
ἑμαυτὸν στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ·  
Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται, καὶ ἄλλῳ·  
Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται, καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου·  
10 Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. ἀκούσας δὲ  
ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς ἀκο-

λουθοῦσιν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ  
11 Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εἶδον. λέγω  
δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ  
δυσμῶν ἤξουσιν καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται  
μετὰ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ ἐν  
12 τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· οἱ δὲ υἱοὶ  
τῆς βασιλείας ἐξελεύσονται εἰς τὸ σκότος  
τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ  
13 ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ  
Ἰησοῦς τῷ ἑκατοντάρχῃ· Ὑπαγε, ὡς  
ἐπίστευσας γεννηθήτω σοι. καὶ ἰάθη ὁ  
παῖς ἐν τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐκείνῃ.

Ἰησοῦν ἡρώτων αὐτὸν σπουδαίως, λέγον-  
τες ὅτι ἀξίός ἐστιν ᾧ παρέξῃ τοῦτο·  
5 ἀγαπᾷ. γὰρ τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν, καὶ τὴν  
6 συναγωγὴν αὐτὸς ψωδοδόμησεν ἡμῖν. ὁ  
δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς.

Ἦδη δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος  
τῆς οἰκίας, ἐπεμψεν φίλους ὁ ἑκατοντάρ-  
χης λέγων· Κύριε, μὴ σκύλλου· οὐ γὰρ  
ἱκανὸς εἰμι ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην μου  
7 εἰσέλθῃς· διὼ οὐδὲ ἑμαυτὸν ἡξίωσα  
πρὸς σὲ ἐλθεῖν· ἀλλὰ εἰπὲ λόγῳ, καὶ  
8 ἰαθήτω ὁ παῖς μου. καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρω-  
πός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν τασσόμενος, ἔχων  
ὑπ' ἑμαυτὸν στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ·  
Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται, καὶ ἄλλῳ·  
Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται, καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου·  
9 Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. ἀκούσας δὲ  
ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν αὐτόν, καὶ  
στραφεὶς τῷ ἀκολουθοῦντι αὐτῷ ὄχλῳ  
εἶπεν· Δέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ  
τοσαύτην πίστιν εἶδον.

10 καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον οἱ  
πεμφθέντες εἶδον τὸν δοῦλον ὑγιαί-  
νοντα.

✓ § 46. Our Lord raises the only Son of a Widow. — *Near Nain.*

ST. LUKE VII. 11-17.

11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἐξῆς ἐπορεύθη εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Ναὶν, καὶ συνεπορεύοντο  
12 αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἱκανοὶ καὶ ὄχλος πολὺς. ὥς δὲ ἤγγισεν τῇ πόλει τῆς πόλεως,  
καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐξεκομίζετο τεθνηκώς μονογενὴς υἱὸς τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὴ ἦν χήρα, καὶ  
13 ὄχλος τῆς πόλεως ἱκανὸς ἦν σὺν αὐτῇ. καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτήν ὁ κύριος ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ'  
14 αὐτήν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Μὴ κλαῖε. καὶ προσελθὼν ἤψατο τῆς σοροῦ, οἱ δὲ βαστά-

§ 45. MATT. 8. ἑκατοντάρχης G. L. T.

λόγον

12. ἐκβληθήσονται G. L. T.

13. ἑκατοντάρχῃ

καὶ ὡς ἐπ. G. [T.]

παῖς αὐτοῦ G.

LK. 4. παρεκάλουν G. L. T.

παρέξει G.

6. ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκ. ἐπεμ. πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἑκατοντάρχης φίλ. λέγ. αὐτῷ G. L. T.

7. ἰαθήσεται G. L.

10. ἀσθενοῦντα δοῦλ. G.

§ 46. 11. ἐπορεύετο G. L. T.

12. om. first ἦν G. (2nd ἦν [T.])

13. αὐτῇ G. L. T. L.]



## ST. LUKE VII.

15 ζοντες ἔσθησαν, καὶ εἶπεν· Νεανίσκε, σοὶ λέγω, ἐγέρθητι. καὶ ἀνεκάθισεν ὁ νεκρὸς  
 16 καὶ ἤρξατο λαλεῖν, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ. ἔλαβεν δὲ φόβος ἅπαντας,  
 καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεὸν λέγοντες ὅτι προφήτης μέγας ἠγέρθη ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ ὅτι ἐπισκέ-  
 17 ψατο ὁ θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περὶ  
 αὐτοῦ καὶ πάσῃ τῇ περιχώρῳ.

§ 47. John the Baptist in Prison sends to Jesus; His Testimony concerning John.

## ST. MATT. XI. 2-19.

1 Ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης ἀκούσας ἐν τῷ δεσμω-  
 τηρίῳ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Χριστοῦ, πέμψας διὰ

2 τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶ  
 ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ἢ ἕτερον προσδοκῶμεν;

3 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·  
 Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγείλατε Ἰωάννῃ ὅ  
 4 ἀκούετε καὶ βλέπετε· τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέ-  
 5 πουσιν καὶ χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσιν, λεπροὶ  
 καθαρίζονται καὶ κωφοὶ ἀκούουσιν, καὶ  
 νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται καὶ πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελί-  
 6 ζονται· καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν ὃς ἐὰν μὴ  
 σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί.

7 Τούτων δὲ πορευομένων ἤρξατο ὁ  
 Ἰησοῦς λέγειν τοῖς ὄχλοις περὶ Ἰωάννου·  
 Τί ἐξήλθατε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι;

## ST. LUKE VII. 18-35, XVI. 16.

18 Καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν Ἰωάννῃ οἱ μαθηταὶ  
 19 αὐτοῦ περὶ πάντων τούτων. καὶ προσ-  
 καλεσάμενος δύο τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν  
 αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰωάννης ἐπεμψεν πρὸς τὸν κύριον  
 λέγων· Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἢ ἄλλον  
 20 προσδοκῶμεν; παραγενόμενοι δὲ πρὸς  
 αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες εἶπαν· Ἰωάννης ὁ  
 βαπτιστὴς ἀπέσταλκεν ἡμᾶς πρὸς σέ  
 λέγων· Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἢ ἄλλον  
 21 προσδοκῶμεν; ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐθερά-  
 πυνσεν πολλοὺς ἀπὸ νόσων καὶ μαστίγων  
 καὶ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν, καὶ τυφλοῖς  
 22 πολλοῖς ἐχαρίσατο βλέπειν. καὶ ἀπο-  
 κριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες ἀπαγ-  
 γείλατε Ἰωάννῃ ὅτι εἶδετε καὶ ἤκουσατε,  
 ὅτι τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσιν, χωλοὶ περι-  
 πατοῦσιν, λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται, κωφοὶ  
 ἀκούουσιν, νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, πτωχοὶ  
 23 εὐαγγελίζονται· καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν ὃς  
 ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί.

24 Ἀπελθόντων δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων Ἰωάννου  
 ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς ὄχλους περὶ  
 Ἰωάννου· Τί ἐξεληλύθατε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον  
 θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευ-

• Isa. xxxv. 4-6; xlii. 7; lxi. 1.

§ 46. 16. ἐγγήγερται G.

17. καὶ ἐν πάσ. G. [L. T.]

§ 47. MATT. 2. δύο G. +

5. om. 3rd. καὶ G. [L.]

7. ἐξήλθετε G.

Lk. 18 and 22.

Ἰωάννῃ G. L.

19. Ἰησοῦν G. L.

20. εἶπον G.

21. αὐτῇ δέ G. L. (om. δέ L.)

τὸ βλέπ. G.<sup>oo</sup>

22. ἀποκρ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπ. G. [L.]

§ 47. This narrative is plainly not in chronological order in St. Matthew. He places it after the mission of the twelve, x. 5 ss.; whereas it appears by comparing Matt. xiv. 1 and 13, with Mar. vi. 14; vii. 30, 31, that John was beheaded during their absence. The continuous order of St. Luke is therefore followed.

## ST. MATT. XI.

8 κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενος; ἀλλὰ  
τί ἐξήλθατε; ἄνθρωπον ἰδεῖν ἐν μαλακοῖς  
ἡμφιεσμένον; ἰδοὺ οἱ τὰ μαλακὰ φο-  
ροῦντες ἐν τοῖς οἴκοις τῶν βασιλέων.  
9 ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθατε; προφήτην ἰδεῖν; ναὶ  
λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου.  
10 οὗτός ἐστιν περὶ οὗ γέγραπται. <sup>a</sup> Ἴδου  
ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ  
προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν  
11 ὁδὸν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. ἀμὴν λέγω  
ὑμῖν, οὐκ ἐγήγερται ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν  
μείζων Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ· ὁ δὲ  
μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν  
12 μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστίν· ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν ἡμερῶν  
Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ ἕως ἄρτι ἡ  
βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν βιάζεται, καὶ  
13 βιασται ἀρπάζουσιν αὐτήν. πάντες γὰρ  
οἱ προφῆται καὶ ὁ νόμος ἕως Ἰωάννου  
14 ἐπροφῆτευσαν, καὶ εἰ θέλετε δεῖξασθαι,  
αὐτός ἐστιν Ἡλείας ὁ μέλλων ἔρχεσθαι. <sup>b</sup>  
15 ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκουέτω.

16 Τίτι δὲ ὁμοιώσω τὴν γενεὰν ταύτην;  
ὁμοία ἐστὶν παιδίῳ καθημένῳ ἐν ταῖς  
ἀγοραῖς, ὃ προσφωνοῦντα τοῖς ἐτέροις  
17 ἑλέγουσιν· Ἡλῆσάμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ  
ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν, καὶ οὐκ ἐκό-  
18 ψασθε. ἦλθεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης μῆτε ἐσθίων  
μῆτε πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν· Δαιμόνιον

## ST. LUKE VII.

25 ὄμενον; ἀλλὰ τί ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν;  
ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἱματίοις ἡμφιε-  
σμένον; ἰδοὺ οἱ ἐν ἱματισμῷ ἐνδόξῳ καὶ  
26 τρυφῇ ὑπάρχοντες ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις  
εἰσίν. ἀλλὰ τί ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν; προ-  
27 φῆτην; ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον  
προφήτου. οὗτός ἐστιν περὶ οὗ γέγρα-  
πται. <sup>a</sup> Ἴδου ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν  
μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει  
28 τὴν ὁδὸν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. λέγω  
ὑμῖν, μείζων ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν προ-  
φήτης Ἰωάννου οὐδεὶς ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ μικρό-  
τερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ μείζων  
αὐτοῦ ἐστίν.

## ST. LUKE XVI.

16 Ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται μέχρι  
Ἰωάννου· ἀπὸ τότε ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ  
εὐαγγελίζεται καὶ πᾶς εἰς αὐτὴν βιάζεται.

## ST. LUKE VII.

29 καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἀκούσας καὶ οἱ τελῶναι  
ἐδικαίωσαν τὸν θεόν, βαπτισθέντες τὸ  
30 βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου· οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι  
καὶ οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ θεοῦ  
ἠθέτησαν εἰς ἑαυτούς, μὴ βαπτισθέντες  
ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

31 Τίτι οὖν ὁμοιώσω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τῆς  
γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ τίτι εἰσὶν ὅμοιοι;  
32 ὅμοιοι εἰσὶν παιδίῳ τοῖς ἐν ἀγορᾷ καθ-  
ημένοις καὶ προσφωνοῦσιν ἀλλήλοις  
λέγοντες· Ἡλῆσάμεν ὑμῖν καὶ οὐκ  
ὠρχήσασθε, ἐθρηνήσαμεν καὶ οὐκ ἐκλαύ-  
33 σατε. ἐλήλυθεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπ-  
τιστὴς μὴ ἐσθίων ἄρτον μηδὲ πίνων οἶνον,  
34 καὶ λέγετε· Δαιμόνιον ἔχει. ἐλήλυθεν

<sup>a</sup> Mal. iii. 1. Ἴδου ἐξαποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου, καὶ ἐπιβλέψεται ὁδὸν πρὸ προσώπου μου. Cf. Mar. i. 2; Lk. i. 76. <sup>b</sup> Mal. iii. 23, 24 (iv. 5, 6); cf. Matt. xvii. 11-13; Mar. ix. 12, 13; Lk. i. 16, 17.

§ 47. ΜΑΤΤ. 8. ἐξήλθ. ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρ. μαλακ. ἱματίοις G. [L.] βασιλ. εἰσίν G. L. T. (βασιλείων εἰσίν G +). 8 and 9. ἐξήλθετε G. 10. οὗτ. γὰρ G. [L. T.] 13. προεφῆτευσαν G. 15. ἀκούειν. ἀκου. G. L. [T.] 16. παιδαρίοις ἐν ἀγορ. καθημ. καὶ προσφωνοῦσι τοῖς ἐταίροις αὐτῶν καὶ G. (καθημ. ἐν ἀγορᾷ & προσφωνοῦντα τοῖς ἐταίροις G.++ L.) 17. ἐθρην. ὁμῖν G. Γ.κ. 27. ἰδ. ἐγὼ G. 28. λέγ γὰρ ὑμ. G. L. Ἰωάν. τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ G. ° L. om. NBL<sup>2</sup> etc. xvi. 16. ἕως G. L. vii. 31. pref. εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύριος. 32. καὶ λέγουσιν G. L. ἐθρην ὁμῖν G. L. 33. μῆτε bis G. L. T.

## ST. MATT. XI.

19 ἔχει. ἦλθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων  
καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν· Ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος  
φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ  
ἁμαρτωλῶν. καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία  
ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων αὐτῆς.

## ST. LUKE VII.

ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων,  
καὶ λέγετε· Ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ  
οἰνοπότης, φίλος τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν.  
καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων  
αὐτῆς πάντων.

§ 48. Our Lord, at meat with Simon a Pharisee, is anointed by a Woman that was a Sinner.

## ST. LUKE VII. 36-50.

36 Ἦρώτα δέ τις αὐτὸν τῶν Φαρισαίων ἵνα φάγῃ μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν  
οἶκον τοῦ Φαρισαίου κατεκλίθη. καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ ἥτις ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἁμαρτωλός, καὶ  
ἐπιγνοῦσα ὅτι κατέκειται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ Φαρισαίου, κομίσασα ἀλάβαστρον μύρον  
καὶ στᾶσα ὀπίσω παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ κλαίονσα τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἤρξαστο βρέχειν  
τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ ταῖς θριξίν τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξεν καὶ κατεφίλει τοὺς  
πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ ἤλειψεν τῷ μύρῳ. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Φαρισαῖος ὁ καλέσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν ἐν  
ἑαυτῷ λέγων· Οὗτος εἰ ἦν προφήτης, ἐγίνωσκεν ἂν τίς καὶ ποταπὴ ἡ γυνὴ ἥτις  
ἄπτεται αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἁμαρτωλός ἐστιν.  
Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· Σίμων, ἔχω σοί τι εἰπεῖν. ὁ δέ,  
Διδάσκαλε εἰπέ, φησὶν. Δύο χρεοφειλέται ἦσαν δανιστῇ τινί· ὁ εἰς ὧφειλεν δηνάρια  
πεντακόσια, ὁ δὲ ἕτερος πεντήκοντα. μὴ ἐχόντων αὐτῶν ἀποδοῦναι, ἀμφοτέροις  
ἐχαρίσατο. τίς οὖν αὐτῶν πλεῖον ἀγαπήσει αὐτόν; Ἀποκριθεὶς Σίμων εἶπεν·  
Ὑπολαμβάνω ὅτι ὃ τὸ πλεῖον ἐχαρίσατο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὁρθῶς ἔκρινας. Καὶ  
στραφεὶς πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα τῷ Σίμωνι ἔφη· Βλέπεις ταύτην τὴν γυναῖκα; εἰσῆλθόν  
σου εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ὕδωρ μου ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ τοῖς δάκρυσιν  
ἐβρέξεν μου τοὺς πόδας καὶ ταῖς θριξίν αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξεν. φίλημά μοι οὐκ ἔδωκας·  
αὕτη δὲ ἀφ' ἧς εἰσῆλθον οὐ διέλειπεν καταφιλοῦσά μου τοὺς πόδας. ἐλαίῳ τὴν  
κεφαλὴν μου οὐκ ἠλείψας· αὕτη δὲ μύρῳ ἠλείψεν μου τοὺς πόδας. οὐ χάριν, λέγω  
σοι, ἀφέωνται αὐτῆς αἱ ἁμαρτίαι αἱ πολλαί, ὅτι ἡγάπησεν πολὺ· ὃ δὲ ὀλίγον ἀφίεται,  
ὀλίγον ἀγαπᾷ. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῇ· Ἀφέωνταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ  
συνανακείμενοι λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Τίς οὗτός ἐστιν ὃς καὶ ἁμαρτίας ἀφίησιν; εἶπεν  
δὲ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα· Ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε, πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.

§ 47. MATT. 19. τέκνων G. L.

§ 48. 36. τὴν οἰκίαν G. ἀνεκλίθη G. 37. γυν. ἦν ἐν τ. πόλ. ἥτις G. L. om. 2d καὶ G.  
ἀνάκειται G. 38. ἐξέμασσε G. L. T. 42. ἐχόντ. δὲ αὐτ. G. °° [L.] αὐτ., εἶπε, πλεῖ. G. °  
43. ἀποκρ. δὲ ὁ Σ G. [δὲ] L. (ἀποκ. [δὲ] Σ T.) 44. θριξ. τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτ. 45. διέλειπε G. L. T.

§ 48. The anointing here recorded is obviously a different one from that recorded of Mary, the sister of Lazarus, in Jno. xii. 1-11, and which was certainly the same with that mentioned in Matt. xxvi. 6-13; Mar. xiv. 3-9. In both cases, indeed, there was an anointing while Jesus was at meat, and in both cases the name of his host was Simon; but in that case he is distinguished as Simon ὁ λεπρός (Matt. xxvi. 6; Mar. xiv. 3), in this as ὁ Φαρισαῖος. Again, in that case the woman was the sister of Lazarus, and seems to have been held in much esteem among the Jews; in this case she was ἁμαρτωλός, and it is on that ground that Simon bases his objection, while in the other instance it is the disciples who are offended, and that simply because of the waste.

The passage Matt. xi. 20-30, inserted by several harmonists before this section, is here transferred to the parallel passages in St. Luke.

§ 49. Our Lord makes another circuit of Galilee with the Twelve.  
ST. LUKE VIII. 1-3.

- 1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ καθεξῆς καὶ αὐτὸς διώδενεν κατὰ πόλιν καὶ κώμην  
2 καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ δώδεκα σὺν αὐτῷ, καὶ  
τινες αἱ ἦσαν θεραπευμένοι ἀπὸ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν καὶ ἀσθενειῶν,  
3 καλουμένη Μαγδαληνή, ἀφ' ἧς δαιμόνια ἑπτὰ ἐξεληλύθει, καὶ Ἰωάννα γυνή  
ἐπιτρόπου Ἡρώδου καὶ Σουσάννα καὶ ἕτεραι πολλαί, αἵτινες διηκόνουν αὐτῇ  
ὑπαρχόντων αὐταῖς.

§ 50. A Demoniac being healed, the Scribes and Pharisees blaspheme  
seek a Sign. Our Lord's Replies. — *Galilee.*

MATT. XII. 22-45. VI. 22, 23. MARK III. 19<sup>b</sup>-30. LUKE XI. 14-36.

- 19 Καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς οἶκον·  
20 καὶ συνέρχεται πάλιν  
ὄχλος, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι  
αὐτοὺς μήτε ἄρτον φα-  
21 γεῖν. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ  
παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξῆλθον κρα-  
τῆσαι αὐτόν· ἔλεγον γὰρ  
ὅτι ἐξέστη.  
22 Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ  
δαμονιζόμενος τυφλὸς καὶ  
κωφός· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν  
αὐτόν, ὥστε τὸν κωφὸν  
23 λαλεῖν καὶ βλέπειν. καὶ  
ἐξίσταντο πάντες οἱ ὄχλοι  
καὶ ἔλεγον· Μήτις οὗτός  
24 ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Δαυεὶδ; Οἱ  
δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες  
εἶπον· Οὗτος οὐκ ἐκβάλλει  
τὰ δαιμόνια εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ  
Βεελζεβούλ<sup>a</sup> ἄρχοντι τῶν  
25 Καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς  
οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων  
καταβάντες ἔλεγον ὅτι  
Βεελζεβούλ<sup>a</sup> ἔχει, καὶ  
15 τινὲς δὲ  
εἶπον· Ἐν Βε-  
τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Matt. ix. 32-34.

§ 49. 3. αὐτῷ G.+ ἀπὸ G.++

§ 50. MATT. 22. τὸν τυφλὸν καὶ κωφ. G. καὶ λαλ. G. MAR. 19. ἔρχοντι  
Lk. 15. om. τῷ G.+

§ 50. The parallelism of the three Evangelists is obvious, and as neither St. Matthew nor St. Luke furnish any definite note of time, the order of St. Mark is observed. He passes over in silence all the matters which occurred between the appointment of the Twelve and this miracle. What is commonly divided into two sections is here thrown into one, really forming one continuous narrative, although only the former part of it is in St. Mark.

Two verses from the Sermon on the Mount are added at the close of this section, parallel to St. Luke, and not closely attached to the context in St. Matthew.

## ST. MATT. XII.

15 δαμονίων. εἰδὼς δὲ τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·

Πᾶσα βασιλεία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς ἐρημιοῦται, καὶ πᾶσα πόλις ἢ οἰκία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς οὐ  
25 σταθῆσεται. καὶ εἰ ὁ σατανᾶς τὸν σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλει, ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν ἐμερίσθη· πῶς οὖν σταθῆσεται ἢ  
31 βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; καὶ εἰ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβούλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσιν; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ κριταὶ ἔσονται  
28 ὑμῶν. εἰ δὲ ἐν πνεύματι θεοῦ ἐγὼ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαμόνια, ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.  
30 ἢ πῶς δύναται τις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ καὶ τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ ἀρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον δῇσῃ τὸν ἰσχυρόν, καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσῃ;

30 ὁ μὴ ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστίν, καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει.

31 διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, Πᾶσα ἁμαρτία καὶ

## ST. MARK III.

ὅτι ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαμονίων ἐκβάλλει  
28 τὰ δαμόνια. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς ἐν παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Πῶς δύναται σατανᾶς σατ-

24 ανᾶν ἐκβάλλειν; καὶ ἐὰν βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἢ  
25 βασιλεία ἐκείνη. καὶ ἐὰν οἰκία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ, οὐ δυνήσεται ἢ οἰκία ἐκείνη σταθῆ-  
26 ναι. καὶ εἰ ὁ σατανᾶς ἀνέστη ἐφ' ἑαυτόν, ἐμερίσθη, καὶ οὐ δύναται στήναι, ἀλλὰ  
27 τέλος ἔχει. ἀλλ' οὐ

δύναται οὐδεὶς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ εἰσελθὼν τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ διαρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον τὸν ἰσχυρόν δῇσῃ, καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει.

38 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πάντα ἀφεθή-

## ST. LUKE XI.

ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαμόνια·  
16 Ἄλλοι δὲ πειράζοντες σημεῖον<sup>a</sup> ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐζήτουν  
17 παρ' αὐτοῦ. Αὐτὸς δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὰ διανοήματα εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·

Πᾶσα βασιλεία διαμερισθεῖσα ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν ἐρημιοῦται, καὶ οἶκος ἐπὶ οἶκον πίπτει.  
18 εἰ δὲ καὶ ὁ σατανᾶς ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν διεμερίσθη, πῶς σταθῆσεται ἢ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; ὅτι λέγετε ἐν Βεελζεβούλ ἐκβάλλειν με τὰ  
19 δαμόνια. εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβούλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσιν; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ κριταὶ ἔσονται ὑμῶν.  
20 εἰ δὲ ἐν δακτύλῳ θεοῦ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαμόνια, ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.

21 Ὅταν ὁ ἰσχυρὸς καθωπλισμένος φυλάσῃ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ αὐλήν, ἐν εἰρήνῃ ἐστὶν τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ·  
22 ἐπὰν δὲ ἰσχυρότερος αὐτοῦ ἐπελθὼν νικήσῃ αὐτόν, τὴν πανοπλίαν αὐτοῦ αἶρει ἐφ' ἧ ἐπεποίθει, καὶ τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ διαδίδωσιν.  
23 ὁ μὴ ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστίν, καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει.

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Matt. xvi. 1; Mar. viii. 11; Jno. ii. 18.

§ 50. MATT. 25. εἰδ. δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. 29. διαρπάσαι G. διαρπάσει G. T. (ἀρπάσει L.)  
MAR. 25. δύναται G. L. 26. καὶ μεμερίσται G. L. T. σταθῆναι G. L. 27. om. ἀλλ' G. L. οὐ δύν. οὐδ. τὰ σκ. τοῦ ἰσχ. εἰσελθ. εἰς τ. οἶκ. αὐτ. διαρπ. G. L. (οὐδ. δύν. om. οὐ G. T.)  
Lk. 22 ὁ ἰσχυρ. G.

## ST. MATT. XII.

βλασφημία ἀφεθήσεται  
τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἡ δὲ τοῦ  
πνεύματος βλασφημία οὐκ  
22 ἀφεθήσεται. καὶ ὃς ἐὰν  
εἴπῃ λόγον κατὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ  
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται  
αὐτῷ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ κατὰ  
τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου,  
οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ οὔτε  
ἐν τούτῳ τῷ αἰῶνι οὔτε ἐν  
τῷ μέλλοντι.

23 \*Ἡ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον  
καλὸν καὶ τὸν καρπὸν \*  
αὐτοῦ καλόν, ἡ ποιήσατε τὸ  
δένδρον σαπρὸν καὶ τὸν  
καρπὸν αὐτοῦ σαπρὸν· ἐκ  
γὰρ τοῦ καρποῦ τὸ δένδρον

24 γινώσκεται. γεννήματα ἐχ-  
ιδνῶν,<sup>b</sup> πῶς δύνασθε ἀγαθὰ  
λαλεῖν πονηροὶ ὄντες; ἐκ  
γὰρ τοῦ περισσείου τῆς  
καρδίας τὸ στόμα λαλεῖ.\*

25 ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ  
ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει  
τὰ ἀγαθὰ, καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς  
ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ  
θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει πονηρά.

26 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶν ῥῆμα  
ἀργὸν ὃ λαλήσουσιν οἱ ἄν-  
θρωποι, ἀποδώσουσιν περὶ  
αὐτοῦ λόγον ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρί-  
σεως. ἐκ γὰρ τῶν λόγων  
σου δικαιοσύνη, καὶ ἐκ τῶν  
λόγων σου καταδικασθήσῃ.

27 Τότε ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ  
τινὲς τῶν γραμματέων καὶ

## ST. MARK III.

σεται τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν  
ἀνθρώπων τὰ ἁμαρ-  
τήματα καὶ αἱ βλασ-  
φημῖαι, ὅσα ἂν βλασ-  
29 φημήσωσιν· ὃς δ' ἂν  
βλασφημήσῃ εἰς τὸ  
πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, οὐκ  
ἔχει ἄφεσιν εἰς τὸν  
αἰῶνα, ἀλλὰ ἔνοχος  
ἔσται αἰωνίου ἁμαρτή-  
30 ματος· ὅτι ἔλεγον·  
Πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον  
ἔχει.

## ST. LUKE XII.

10 καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἐρεῖ λόγον εἰς  
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου,  
ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· τῷ δὲ  
εἰς τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα βλα-  
σφημήσαντι οὐκ ἀφεθή-  
σεται.

\* Cf. Matt. vii. 17-20; Lk. vi. 43, 44.

b Cf. Matt. iii. 7; xxiii. 33.

\* Cf. Lk. vi. 45.

§ 50. MATT. 31. add τοῖς ἀνθρώποις G.

36. ὃ ἐὰν λαλ. G. λαλήσωσιν G. L.

29. ἔστιν G. L. T. κρίσεως G. ++

32. ἂν G.

38. om. αὐτῷ G.

35. ἀγαθ. θησαυρ. τῆς καρδίας.

MAR. 28. om. αἱ ὅσας G.

## ST. MATT. XII.

## ST. MARK III.

## ST. LUKE XI.

Φαρισαίων λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἀπὸ σοῦ σημεῖον ἰδεῖν.<sup>a</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωῆ<sup>b</sup> τοῦ προφήτου. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἦν Ἰωῆς ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ τοῦ κήτους τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας,<sup>c</sup> οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ τῆς γῆς τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας. ἄνδρες Νινευεῖται ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινούσιν αὐτήν, ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωῆ,<sup>d</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ πλείον Ἰωῆ ὤδε. βασιλισσα νότου ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτήν, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶνος,<sup>e</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ πλείον Σολομῶνος ὤδε.

<sup>43</sup> Ὅταν δὲ τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων τόπων ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν, καὶ οὐχ εὑρίσκει.  
<sup>44</sup> τότε λέγει· Εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου ἐπιστρέψω ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον. καὶ ἔλθον εὑρίσκει σχολάζοντα, καὶ σεσαρω-

<sup>29</sup> Τῶν δὲ ὄχλων ἐπαθροισομένων ἤρξατο λέγειν· Ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη γενεὰ πονηρὰ ἐστίν· σημεῖον ζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωῆ.<sup>b</sup>  
<sup>30</sup> καθὼς γὰρ ἐγένετο Ἰωῆς τοῖς Νινευεῖταις σημεῖον, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ.

<sup>31</sup> ἄνδρες Νινευεῖται ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινούσιν αὐτήν· ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωῆ,<sup>d</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ πλείον Ἰωῆ ὤδε. βασιλισσα νότου ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτούς· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶνος,<sup>e</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ πλείον Σολομῶνος ὤδε.

<sup>32</sup> Ὅταν τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων τόπων ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν, καὶ μὴ εὑρίσκον λέγει·

Ὑποστρέψω εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον· καὶ ἔλθον εὑρίσκει σεσαρωμέ-

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Matt. xvi. 1; Mar. viii. 11; Jno. ii. 18.<sup>c</sup> Jonah ii. 1 καὶ ἦν Ἰωῆς ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ τοῦ κήτους τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας. (i. 17.)<sup>d</sup> Jonah iii. 5-10.<sup>b</sup> Cf. Matt. xvi. 4.<sup>e</sup> 1 Kings x. 1; 2 Chron. ix. 1.

## ST. MATT. XII.

μένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον.  
 45 τότε πορεύεται καὶ παρα-  
 λαμβάνει μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ ἑπτὰ  
 ἑτέρα πνεύματα πονηρότερα  
 ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα κα-  
 τοικεῖ ἐκεῖ, καὶ γίγεται τὰ  
 ἑσχατα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκεί-  
 νου χείρονα τῶν πρώτων.  
 οὕτως ἔσται καὶ τῇ γενεᾷ  
 ταύτῃ τῇ πονηρᾷ.

## ST. MATT. VI.

22 Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός  
 ἔστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός. ἐὰν  
 ᾗ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ἀπλούς,  
 ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινόν  
 23 ἔσται. ἐὰν δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός  
 σου πονηρὸς ᾗ, ὅλον τὸ  
 σῶμά σου σκοτεινόν ἔσται.  
 εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ  
 σκότος ἐστί, τὸ σκότος  
 πόσον.

## ST. MARK III.

νον καὶ κεκοσμημένον.  
 25 τότε πορεύεται καὶ παρα-  
 λαμβάνει ἑτέρα πνεύματα  
 πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ ἑπτὰ,  
 καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ  
 ἐκεῖ, καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἑσχατα  
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χεί-  
 ρονα τῶν πρώτων.

## ST. LUKE XI.

21 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ λέγειν  
 αὐτὸν ταῦτα ἐπάρασά τις  
 φωνὴν γυνὴ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου  
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Μακαρία ἡ  
 κοιλία ἡ βαστάσασά σε  
 καὶ μαστοὶ οὓς ἐθήλασας.  
 22 αὐτὸς δὲ εἶπεν· Μενού-  
 ν μακάριοι οἱ ἀκούοντες τὸν  
 λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ φυλάσ-  
 σοντες.  
 23 Οὐδὲὶς λύχνον ἄψας  
 εἰς κρυπτὴν τίθησιν οὐδὲ  
 ὑπὸ τὸν μῶδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν  
 λυχνίαν,\* ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευό-  
 μνοι τὸ φέγγος βλέπωσιν.  
 24 ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν  
 ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου. ὅταν ὁ  
 ὀφθαλμός σου ἀπλούς ᾗ,  
 καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου  
 φωτεινόν ἐστιν· ἐπὰν δὲ  
 πονηρὸς ᾗ, καὶ τὸ σῶμά  
 25 σου σκοτεινόν. σκόπει οὖν  
 μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος  
 26 ἐστί. εἰ οὖν τὸ σῶμά  
 σου ὅλον φωτεινόν, μὴ ἔχον  
 τι μέρος σκοτεινόν, ἔσται  
 φωτεινόν ὅλον, ὡς ὅταν ὁ  
 λύχνος τῇ ἀστραπῇ φωτίζη  
 σε.

\* Cf. Matt. v. 15; Mar. iv. 21; Lk. viii. 16.

§ 50. MATT. vi. 22. ἐὰν οὖν G. L. T.

33. οὐ. δὲ λέχ. G. L.

34. om. σου G.++

LK. 28. μενούργε G. L.

ἔταν οὖν G.°

add αὐτό.



## § 51. Our Lord describes His Disciples as His true Kinsmen.

ST. MATT. XII. 46-50.

ST. MARK III. 31-35.

ST. LUKE VIII. 19-21.

46 Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος τοῖς ὄχλοις, ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ εἰσπήκισαν ἔξω ζητοῦντες αὐτῷ λαλήσαι. [εἶπεν δέ τις αὐτῷ· Ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἔξω ἐστήκασιν ζητοῦντές σοι λαλήσαι.]  
 47 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν τῷ λέγοντι αὐτῷ· Τίς ἐστιν ἡ μήτηρ μου, καὶ τίνας εἰσὶν οἱ ἀδελφοί μου;  
 48 καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἐπὶ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν· Ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου.  
 49 ὅστις γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, αὐτός μου ἀδελφὸς καὶ ἀδελφὴ καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.

Καὶ ἔρχεται ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔξω στήκοντες ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτὸν καλοῦντες αὐτόν. καὶ ἐκάθητο περὶ αὐτὸν ὄχλος, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαί σου ἔξω ζητοῦσίν σε. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς λέγει· Τίς ἐστιν ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου;  
 34 καὶ περιβλεψάμενος τοὺς περὶ αὐτὸν κύκλῳ καθημένους λέγει· Ἰδε ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου.  
 35 ὃς ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ, οὗτος ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀδελφὴ καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.

Παρεγένετο δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύναντο συντυχεῖν αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον.  
 20 ἀπηγγέλη δὲ αὐτῷ ὅτι ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἐστήκασιν ἔξω ἰδεῖν σε θέλοντες. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς·

Μήτηρ μου καὶ ἀδελφοί μου οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ ἀκούοντες καὶ ποιοῦντες.

§ 51. MATT. 46. ἔτι δέ G. αὐτοῦ G. L. T.

47. N\*BLT etc. om. this ver.

48. εἰπόντι G.

49. χεῖρ.

αὐτοῦ G. L. T.

MAR. 31. ἔρχονται οὖν (om. καὶ) G.

om. αὐτοῦ ἐστῶτες G. L.

φωνοῦντες G.<sup>o</sup>

32. εἶπον δέ G.

om. καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαί σου G.+ T.

om. N\*BCGKLAΠ etc. . . .

insert ADEFHMSUVΓ etc.

33. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτ. λέγων G. L.

μου, ἡ οἱ G.

35. ὃς

γὰρ ἂν G. [T.]

ἀδελφὴ μου G.

LK. 19. παρεγένοντο G. L.

om. αὐτοῦ G. L. T.

20. καὶ ἀπηγγ.

αὐτῷ λεγόντων G.

om. ὅτι G. L. T.

21. add αὐτόν.

§§ 51. 52. The beginning of Matt. xii. 46 connects § 51 intimately with what precedes, and this is also in accordance with the order of St. Mark. So also the first words of Matt. xiii. give a definite note of time connecting § 52 with the previous section; and this also is the order of St. Mark. On the other hand, the observance of this order makes it necessary to defer the narrative beginning with Lk. xi. 37. That passage, however, begins with the words ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλήσαι; and we are therefore brought to the conclusion that such expressions may be used by the Evangelist simply to designate the circumstances under which Jesus was invited by the Pharisee — that is, while he was in the midst of discoursing — without special reference to the particular discourse recorded in the preceding verses. The difficulty, though of less importance, is similar to the one already noticed in regard to the time of the healing of Jairus' daughter, and the solution is in either case substantially the same. Compare the remarks on § 38.

§ 52. The Parable of the Sower, and its Interpretation. — *The Sea of Galilee.*

MATT. XIII. 1-15, 18-23.

MARK IV. 1-25.

LUKE VIII. 4-18.

1 Ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκεῖνῃ  
ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκ τῆς  
οἰκίας ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν  
2 θάλασσαν. καὶ συνή-  
χθησαν πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλοι  
πολλοί, ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς  
πλοῖον ἐμβάντα καθή-  
σθαι, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος  
ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν εἰστή-  
3 κει. καὶ ἐλάλησεν αὐ-  
τοῖς πολλὰ ἐν παρα-  
βολαῖς, λέγων·

Ἰδοὺ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπεί-  
4 ρων τοῦ σπείρειν. καὶ  
ἐν τῷ σπείρειν αὐτὸν ἃ  
μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν  
ὁδόν, καὶ ἦλθεν τὰ πε-  
τεινὰ καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτά·  
5 ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰ  
πετρώδη ὅπου οὐκ εἶχεν  
γῆν πολλήν, καὶ εὐθέως  
ἐξανέτειλεν διὰ τὸ μὴ  
6 ἔχειν βάθος γῆς, ἡλίου  
δὲ ἀνατείλαντος ἐκαυμα-  
τίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ  
ἔχειν ῥίζαν ἐξηράνθη·  
7 ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰς  
ἀκάνθας, καὶ ἀνέβησαν  
αἱ ἀκανθαὶ καὶ ἔπνιξαν  
8 αὐτά· ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν  
ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν  
καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν, ὃ μὲν  
ἐκατόν,\* ὃ δὲ ἐξήκοντα,

1 Καὶ πάλιν ἤρξατο διδά-  
σκειν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν.

καὶ συνάγεται πρὸς αὐτὸν  
ὄχλος πλείστος, ὥστε αὐτὸν  
εἰς πλοῖον ἐμβάντα καθή-  
σθαι ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, καὶ  
πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος πρὸς τὴν  
θάλασσαν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσαν.

2 καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν πα-  
ραβολαῖς πολλὰ, καὶ ἔλεγεν  
αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ·

3 Ἀκούετε· Ἰδοὺ ἐξῆλθεν  
4 ὁ σπείρων σπείρειν. καὶ  
ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ σπείρειν ὃ  
μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν,

καὶ ἦλθεν τὰ πετεινὰ καὶ  
5 κατέφαγεν αὐτό· καὶ ἄλλο  
ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ πετρώδες,  
ὅπου οὐκ εἶχεν γῆν πολλήν,  
καὶ εὐθέως ἐξανέτειλεν διὰ  
τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος γῆς,  
6 καὶ ὅτε ἀνέτειλεν ὁ ἥλιος,  
ἐκαυματίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ  
7 ἔχειν ῥίζαν ἐξηράνθη· καὶ  
ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας,

καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἀκανθαὶ  
καὶ συνέπνιξαν αὐτό, καὶ  
8 καρπὸν οὐκ ἔδωκεν· καὶ  
ἄλλα ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν  
καλὴν, καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν  
ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ αὐξανόμε-

4 Συνιόντος δὲ ὄχλου  
πολλοῦ καὶ τῶν κατὰ  
πόλιν ἐπιπορευομένων

πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπεν διὰ  
παραβολῆς·

5 Ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων  
τοῦ σπείρειν τὸν σπόρον  
αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐν τῷ σπεί-  
ρειν αὐτὸν ὃ μὲν ἔπεσεν  
παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ κατε-  
πατήθη καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ  
τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατέφαγεν  
6 αὐτό· καὶ ἕτερον κατέ-  
πεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν,  
καὶ φυνὲν ἐξηράνθη διὰ  
τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ἱκμάδα·

7 καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐν μέ-  
σῃ τῶν ἀκανθῶν, καὶ  
συνφνεῖσαι αἱ ἀκανθαὶ  
8 ἀπέπνιξαν αὐτό· καὶ  
ἕτερον ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν  
τὴν ἀγαθὴν, καὶ φυνὲν  
ἐποίησεν καρπὸν ἑκατον-

\* Cf. Gen. xxvi. 12.

§ 52. MATT. 1. ἐν δέ G. ἀπό G. (om. T.) 2. τὸ πλοῖ. G. 7. ἀπέπνιξαν G. L. T.  
MAR. 1. συνήχθη G. ἔχ. πολὺς G. L. τὸ πλοῖ. G. L. ἦν G. L. 3. τοῦ σπείρ.  
G. [T.] 4. τὰ πετ. τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. 5. ἄλλ. δὲ ἔπ. G. εὐθέως G. 6. ἡλίου δὲ  
ἀνατείλαντος G. 8. ἄλλο G. L. T. αὐξανόμενα G. ++ LK. 6. ἔπεσεν G. L. 8. ἐπὶ

## ST. MATT. XIII.

9 ὁ δὲ τριάκοντα. ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούετω.

10 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Διατί ἐν παραβολαῖς

11 λαλεῖς αὐτοῖς; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ὅτι ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἐκείνοις δὲ

13 οὐ δέδοται. διὰ τοῦτο ἐν παραβολαῖς αὐτοῖς λαλῶ, ὅτι βλέποντες οὐ βλέπουσιν καὶ ἀκούοντες οὐκ ἀκούουσιν οὐδὲ συνι-  
οῦσιν.

14 καὶ ἀναπληροῦνται αὐτοῖς ἡ προφητεία Ἡσαΐου ἡ λέγουσα·<sup>b</sup> Ἀκοῇ ἀκού-  
σετε καὶ οὐ μὴ συνήτε, καὶ βλέποντες βλέψετε

15 καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε. ἐπα-  
χύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδιά τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὣσιν βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐ-  
τῶν ἐκάμμυσαν, μήποτε ἴδωσιν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς καὶ τοῖς ὣσιν ἀκούσωσιν καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσιν καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσιν, καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς.

\* Cf. Gen. xxvi. 12.    <sup>b</sup> Isa. vi. 9, 10. Ἀκοῇ ἀκούσετε καὶ οὐ μὴ συνήτε, καὶ βλέποντες βλέψετε καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε. ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδιά τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὣσιν αὐτῶν (ἐν οἴσιν αὐτῶν) βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς (ἐν ᾗ add αὐτῶν) ἐκάμμυσαν, μήποτε ἴδωσιν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὣσιν ἀκούσωσιν, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσιν καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσιν (ἐν ἐπιστρεφούσιν), καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς. Cf. Jno. xii. 39-41; Acts xxviii 25-27. In Heb. vs. 10, first half, reads, וְהָיָה לְבָבָם כְּבֹרָה וְאָזְנוֹם כְּסֹרָה.

## ST. MARK IV.

νον, καὶ ἔφερεν εἰς τριάκοντα καὶ εἰς ἐξήκοντα καὶ εἰς ἑκατόν.\* καὶ ἔλεγεν· Ὅς ἔχει ὦτα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετω.

10 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο κατὰ μόνας, ἠρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν σὺν τοῖς δώδεκα

11 τὰς παραβολάς· καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ὑμῖν τὸ μυστήριον δέδοται τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ· ἐκείνοις δὲ τοῖς ἔξω ἐν παραβολαῖς πάντα γίνε-

12 ται, ἵνα βλέποντες βλέ-  
πωσιν καὶ μὴ ἴδωσιν, καὶ ἀκούοντες ἀκούωσιν καὶ μὴ συνιῶσιν, μήποτε ἐπιστρέ-  
ψωσιν καὶ ἀφελῇ αὐτοῖς.

## ST. LUKE VIII.

ταπλασίονα.\* ταῦτα λέγων ἐφώνει· Ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν ἀκούετω.

9 Ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τίς αὕτη εἴη ἡ παραβολή.

10 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς ἐν παραβο-  
λαῖς, ἵνα βλέποντες μὴ βλέπωσιν καὶ ἀκούσαν-  
τες μὴ συνιῶσιν.

§ 52. MATT. 9. ὦτ. ἀκούειν, ἀκου. G. L. [T.]    10. εἶπον G. L.    11. εἶπ. αὐτοῖς G. L. T.  
14 ἀναπλ. ἐπ' αὐτ.    15 ἰδῶμαι G.<sup>+</sup>    MAR. 8 ἐν ter. G. (ἐν G.<sup>+</sup>) L.    9. ἔλεγ. αὐτοῖς  
ὁ ἔχων G.    10. ὅτε δέ G.    ἠρώτησαν G. (ἠρώτων L. T.)    τὴν παραβολήν G. L.  
11. ὅμ. δέδοτ. γνῶναι τὸ μυστ. G.<sup>oo</sup>    τὰ πάντ. G. L. T.    12. add τὰ ἁμαρτήματα G.<sup>oo</sup> (L.)  
LK 9. μαθ. αὐτ. λέγοντες G.<sup>o</sup>

## ST. MATT. XIII.

18 Ὑμεῖς οὖν ἀκούσατε  
τὴν παραβολὴν τοῦ σπει-  
19 ραντος. παντὸς ἀκούον-  
τος τὸν λόγον τῆς βα-  
σιλείας καὶ μὴ συνιέντος,  
ἔρχεται ὁ πονηρὸς καὶ  
ἄρπάζει τὸ ἐσπαρμένον ἐν  
τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· οὗτός  
ἐστὶν ὁ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν  
20 σπαρείς. ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ  
πετρώδη σπαρείς, οὗτός  
ἐστὶν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων  
καὶ εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς  
21 λαμβάνων αὐτόν· οὐκ  
ἔχει δὲ ῥίζαν ἐν ἑαυτῷ,  
ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιρός ἐστιν,  
γενομένης δὲ θλίψεως ἢ  
διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον  
22 εὐθὺς σκανδαλίζεται. ὁ  
δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπα-  
ρείς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν  
λόγον ἀκούων, καὶ ἡ  
μέριμνα τοῦ αἰῶνος καὶ  
ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου  
συνπνίγει τὸν λόγον, καὶ  
23 ἄκαρπος γίνεται. ὁ δὲ  
ἐπὶ τὴν καλὴν γῆν σπα-  
ρείς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν  
λόγον ἀκούων καὶ συνιείς,  
ὃς δὴ καρποφορεῖ καὶ  
ποιεῖ ὁ μὲν ἑκατόν, ὁ δὲ  
ἐξήκοντα, ὁ δὲ τριάκοντα.

## ST. MARK IV.

18 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ  
οἴδατε τὴν παραβολὴν ταύ-  
την, καὶ πῶς πάσας τὰς πα-  
14 ραβολὰς γνῶσεσθε; ὁ σπει-  
ρων τὸν λόγον σπείρει. οὗτοι  
15 δὲ εἰσιν οἱ παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν,  
ὅπου σπείρεται ὁ λόγος,  
καὶ ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν, εὐθὺς  
ἔρχεται ὁ σατανᾶς καὶ αἶρει  
τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐσπαρμένον  
16 ἐν αὐτοῖς. καὶ οὗτοι ὁμοί-  
ως εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη  
σπειρόμενοι, οἱ ὅταν ἀκού-  
σωσιν τὸν λόγον εὐθὺς μετὰ  
χαρᾶς λαμβάνουσιν αὐτόν,  
17 καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν ῥίζαν ἐν  
ἑαυτοῖς, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροί  
εἰσιν, εἴτα γενομένης θλίψε-  
ως ἢ διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον  
εὐθὺς σκανδαλίζονται.  
18 καὶ ἄλλοι εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὰς  
ἀκάνθας σπειρόμενοι· οὗτοί  
εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον ἀκούσαν-  
19 τες, καὶ αἱ μέριμναι τοῦ  
αἰῶνος καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ  
πλούτου καὶ αἱ περὶ τὰ  
λοιπὰ ἐπιθυμίαι εἰσπορευ-  
όμεναι συνπνίγουσιν τὸν  
λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεται.  
20 καὶ ἐκεῖνοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν  
γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπαρέντες,  
οἵτινες ἀκούουσιν τὸν λόγον  
καὶ παραδέχονται, καὶ καρ-  
ποφοροῦσιν ἐν τριάκοντα καὶ  
ἐν ἐξήκοντα καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν.

## ST. LUKE VIII.

11 Ἔστιν δὲ αὕτη ἡ πα-  
ραβολή. ὁ σπόρος ἐστὶν  
ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ.  
12 οἱ δὲ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἰσιν  
οἱ ἀκούσαντες, εἴτα ἔρ-  
χεται ὁ διάβολος καὶ  
αἶρει τὸν λόγον ἀπὸ τῆς  
καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ  
πιστεύσαντες σωθῶσιν.  
13 οἱ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν οἱ  
ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν μετὰ  
χαρᾶς δέχονται τὸν λό-  
γον, καὶ οὗτοι ῥίζαν οὐκ  
ἔχουσιν, οἱ πρὸς καιρὸν  
πιστεύουσιν καὶ ἐν καιρῷ  
πειρασμοῦ ἀφίστανται.  
14 τὸ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας  
πεσόν, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ  
ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ με-  
ριμῶν καὶ πλοῦτου καὶ  
ἡδονῶν τοῦ βίου πορευό-  
μενοι συνπνίγονται καὶ  
15 οὐ τελεσφοροῦσιν. τὸ  
δὲ ἐν τῇ καλῇ γῇ, οὗτοί  
εἰσιν οἵτινες ἐν καρδίᾳ  
καλῇ καὶ ἀγαθῇ ἀκού-  
σαντες τὸν λόγον κατέ-  
χουσιν καὶ καρποφοροῦ-  
σιν ἐν ὑπομονῇ.

§ 52. MATT. 18. σπειρόντος G. 22. αἰῶν. τούτου G. 23. τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν. G.  
συνιάν G. MAR. 15. and 17. εὐθέως G. L. ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν G. + L. (eis αὐτοὺς T.).  
16. εὐθέως G. 18. οὗτοι eis G. L. T. ἀκούοντες G. + L. 19. αἰῶν. τούτου  
20. οὗτοι G. L. ἔν (thrice) G. + L. LK. 12. ἀκούοντες G. L. 13. τῆς πέτρας G. L. T.

§ 52. The sixteenth and seventeenth verses of St. Matthew are indeed appropriate in this connection; but yet not more so than to the connection in which the same language is given by St. Luke (x. 23, 24). Since therefore there is nothing here to absolutely fasten them to the context, and the language of Lk. x. 23 does not allow of their being removed thence, it has seemed better to place them in parallelism with that passage.

## ST. MATT. XIII.

## ST. MARK IV.

## ST. LUKE VIII.

- 21 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς **δτι** 16 Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον<sup>α</sup>  
μήτι ἐρχεται ὁ λύχνος<sup>α</sup> ἵνα αἶψας καλύπτει αὐτὸν  
ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον τεθῇ ἢ ὑπὸ τινος σκεύει ἢ ὑποκάτω κλίνης  
τὴν κλίνην; οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τίθησιν, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχνίας  
22 τὴν λυχνίαν τεθῇ; οὐ γὰρ τίθησιν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευ-  
ῇστιν τι κρυπτόν,<sup>β</sup> ἐὰν μὴ ὁμοινοί βλέπωσιν τὸ φῶς.  
ἵνα φανερῶθῃ· οὐδὲ ἐγένετο 17 οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν κρυπτόν<sup>β</sup>  
ἀπόκρυφον, ἀλλ' ἵνα ἔλθῃ ὃ οὐ φανερόν γενήσεται,  
23 εἰς φανερόν. εἴ τις ἔχει οὐδὲ ἀπόκρυφον ὃ οὐ μὴ  
24 ὧτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω. καὶ γνωσθῇ καὶ εἰς φανερόν  
ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Βλέπετε τί 18 ἔλθῃ. βλέπετε οὖν πῶς  
ἀκούετε. ἐν ᾧ μέτρω<sup>γ</sup> με- ἀκούετε·  
τρέιτε μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν, **δς** ἂν γὰρ ἔχῃ<sup>δ</sup> δοθή-  
καὶ προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. **δς** γὰρ ἔχει,<sup>δ</sup> δοθήσεται  
25 **δς** γὰρ ἔχει,<sup>δ</sup> δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ **δς** οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ  
αὐτῷ· καὶ **δς** οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ἄρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.  
12 ὅστις γὰρ ἔχει,<sup>δ</sup> δοθή-  
σεται αὐτῷ καὶ περισ-  
σευθήσεται· ὅστις δὲ  
οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἄρθή-  
σεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

## § 53. Parable of the Tares, and other Parables.

ST. MATT. XIII. 24-53.

ST. MARK IV. 26-34.

ST. LUKE XIII. 18-21.

- 24 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέ-  
θηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ὁμοι-  
ώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν  
ἀνθρώπῳ σπείραντι καλὸν  
σπέρμα ἐν τῷ ἄγρῳ αὐτοῦ.  
25 ἐν δὲ τῷ καθεύδειν τοὺς ἀν-  
θρώπους ἦλθεν αὐτοῦ ὁ ἐχ-  
θρὸς καὶ ἐσπεῖρεν ζιζάνια  
ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ σίτου καὶ  
26 ἀπῆλθεν. ὅτε δὲ ἐβλάστη-  
σεν ὁ χόρτος καὶ καρπὸν  
ἐποίησεν, τότε ἐφάνη καὶ  
27 τὰ ζιζάνια. προσελθόντες  
δὲ οἱ δοῦλοι τοῦ οἰκοδεσπό-  
του εἶπον αὐτῷ· Κύριε,  
οὐχὶ καλὸν σπέρμα ἐσπεῖρας  
ἐν τῷ σῷ ἄγρῳ; πόθεν οὖν

<sup>α</sup> Matt. v. 15; Lk. xi. 33.<sup>β</sup> Matt. x. 26; Lk. xii. 2.<sup>γ</sup> Matt. vii. 2; Lk. vi. 38.<sup>δ</sup> Matt. xxv. 29; Lk. xix. 26.

§ 52. MAR. 21. om. **δτι** G. L. T. ἐπιτεθῇ G. 22. **δ** ἐὰν μὴ G. ἐὰν μὴ οὐ εἰ μὴ ἵνα  
G.<sup>+</sup> om. ἵνα G. T. 24. add τοῖς ἀκούουσιν 25 **δς** γ. ἂν ἔχῃ G. LK. 16. ἐπιτίθησιν G  
17. γνωσθήσεται G.

§ 53. MATT. 24. σπείρουντι. G.

25. ἐσπεῖρε. G.

ST. MATT. XIII.

ST. MARK IV.

ST. LUKE XIII.

26 ἔχει ζιζάνια; ὁ δὲ ἔφη  
αὐτοῖς· Ἐχθρὸς ἄνθρωπος  
τοῦτο ἐποίησεν. οἱ δὲ δοῦ-  
λοι λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Θέλεις  
οὐν ἀπελθόντες συλλέξωμεν  
27 αὐτά; ὁ δὲ φησὶν· Οὐ, μή-  
ποτε συλλέγοντες τὰ ζιζά-  
νια ἐκριζώσῃτε ἅμα αὐτοῖς  
28 τὸν σῖτον. ἄφετε συναυξά-  
νεσθαι ἀμφοτέρα μέχρι τοῦ  
θερισμοῦ, καὶ ἐν καιρῷ τοῦ  
θερισμοῦ ἐρῶ τοῖς θερισ-  
ταῖς· Συλλέξατε πρῶτον τὰ  
ζιζάνια καὶ δῆσατε αὐτὰ εἰς  
δεσμὰς πρὸς τὸ κατακαῦσαι  
αὐτά, τὸν δὲ σῖτον συναγά-  
γετε εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην μου.

26 Καὶ ἔλεγεν· Οὕτως  
ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ  
θεοῦ, ὡς ἄνθρωπος βάλην  
τὸν σπόρον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,  
27 καὶ καθεύδῃ καὶ ἐγείρη-  
ται νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν,  
καὶ ὁ σπόρος βλαστᾷ καὶ  
μηκύνηται, ὡς οὐκ οἶδεν  
28 αὐτός. αὐτομάτῃ ἡ γῆ  
καρποφορεῖ, πρῶτον χόρ-  
τον, εἶτεν στάχυν, εἶτεν  
πλήρης σίτος ἐν τῷ στά-  
29 χυϊ. ὅταν δὲ παραδοῖ ὁ  
καρπός, εὐθὺς ἀποστέλλει  
τὸ δρέπανον, ὅτι παρ-  
εστηκεν ὁ θερισμός.

31 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέ-  
θηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ὁμοία  
ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρα-  
νῶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν  
λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔσπειρεν  
32 ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ· ὁ μι-

30 Καὶ ἔλεγεν· Πῶς  
ὁμολώσωμεν τὴν βασι-  
λείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἣ ἐν τίνι  
αὐτὴν παραβολῇ θάψαν;  
31 ὡς κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃς  
ὅταν σπαρῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,

18 Ἐλεγεν οὖν· Τίνι  
ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία  
τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τίνι ὁμοι-  
19 ὡσαυτὴν; ὁμοία ἐστὶν  
κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λα-  
βὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔβαλεν

§ 53. MATT. 27. ἔχ. τὰ ζιζ.

28. εἶπον. G.

29. ὁ δὲ ἔφη. G.

30. ἐν τῷ καιρ.

MAR. 26. ὡς ἐὰν ἄνθρ. G. L.

27. βλαστάνη. G.

28. αὐτομ. γάρ. G.<sup>o</sup>

εἶτα bis. G. L. T.

πλήρη σῖτον. G.

29. παραδῶ. G.

εὐθέως G.+ L.

30. τίνι. G.+ L.

ποία παραβολή

παραβάλωμεν αὐτήν; G.

Lk. 18. ἔλεγ. δὲ G. L.

## ST. MATT. XIII.

κρότερον μὲν ἔστιν πάντων  
τῶν σπερμάτων, ὅταν δὲ

αὐξηθῇ, μᾶλλον τῶν λαχάνων  
ἔστιν καὶ γίνεται δένδρον,  
ὥστε ἐλθεῖν τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ  
οὐρανοῦ καὶ κατασκηνοῦν ἐν  
τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ.

33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἐλά-  
λησεν αὐτοῖς· Ὁμοία ἐστὶν  
ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν  
ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ  
ἐνέκρυψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα  
τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐξυμῶθη ὅλον.

34 Ταῦτα πάντα ἐλάλησεν  
ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν παραβολαῖς  
τοῖς ὄχλοις, καὶ χωρὶς παρα-  
βολῆς οὐδὲν ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς,

35 ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν  
διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου  
λέγοντος· Ἄνοιξω ἐν πα-  
ραβολαῖς τὸ στόμα μου,  
ἐρεῦξομαι κεκρυμμένα ἀπὸ  
καταβολῆς.

36 Τότε ἀφείς τοὺς ὄχλους  
ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν. καὶ  
προσηλθόν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ  
αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· Φράσον  
ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν τῶν

## ST. MARK IV.

μικρότερον ἢ πάντων τῶν  
σπερμάτων τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς  
32 γῆς, καὶ ὅταν σπαρῇ,  
ἀναβαίνει καὶ γίνεται  
μᾶλλον πάντων τῶν λαχά-  
νων, καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους  
μεγάλους, ὥστε δύνασθαι  
ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ  
τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ  
κατασκηνοῦν.

35 Καὶ τοιαύταις παρα-  
βολαῖς πολλαῖς ἐλάλει  
αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον, καθὼς  
34 ἠδύναντο ἀκοῦειν· χωρὶς  
δὲ παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει  
αὐτοῖς, κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς  
ἰδίοις μαθηταῖς ἐπέλυνεν  
πάντα.

## ST. LUKE XIII.

εἰς κήπον ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ  
  
ἠΰξησεν καὶ ἐγένετο εἰς  
δένδρον, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ  
τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατεσκή-  
νωσεν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις  
αὐτοῦ.

30 Καὶ πάλιν εἶπεν· Τίτι  
δομώσω τὴν βασιλείαν  
31 τοῦ θεοῦ; ὁμοία ἐστὶν  
ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ  
ἐκρύψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα  
τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐξυμῶθη  
ὅλον.

\* Ps. lxxvii. 2. ἀνοίξω ἐν παραβολαῖς (ἢ παραβολῇ) τὸ στόμα μου, φθέγγομαι προβλήματα ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. מַבְרִיחַ בְּפִי מִשְׁפָּטִים מִן הַבֹּרֵא (lxxviii.)

§ 53. MATT. 32. κατασκηνοῦν G. 34. οὐκ G. 35. om. Ἡσαίου G. L. T. B<sup>1</sup>BCD etc. It. Vulg. Syr. Cop. etc. . . . contained in N<sup>1</sup>1, 13, 33 etc. add κόσμον G. 36. οἰκ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G.<sup>10</sup> MARK. 31. μικρότερος (om. 3v) G.+ σπερμ. ἐστὶ G. 32. μείζων G.+ L. T. 34. μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ G. L. T. Lk. 19. δένδρ. μέγα G.<sup>9</sup> [L. T.] 21. ἐνέκρυψεν G. L.

ST. MATT. XIII.

ST. MARK IV.

ST. LUKE XIII.

- 37 ζιζανίων τοῦ ἀγροῦ. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ὁ σπείρων τὸ καλὸν σπέρμα ἐστὶν  
 38 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἰδὲ δὲ ἀγρός ἐστιν ὁ κόσμος· τὸ δὲ καλὸν σπέρμα, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας· τὰ δὲ ζιζανία εἰτιν οἱ υἱοὶ  
 39 τοῦ πονηροῦ, ἰδὲ δὲ ἐχθρὸς ὁ σπείρας αὐτά ἐστιν ὁ διάβολος· ὁ δὲ θερισμὸς συντέλεια αἰῶνός ἐστιν, οἱ δὲ θερισταὶ ἄγγελοί εἰσιν.  
 40 ὥσπερ οὖν συλλέγεται τὰ ζιζάνια καὶ πυρὶ κατακαίεται, οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ  
 41 συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος. ἀποστελεῖ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ, καὶ συλλέξουσιν ἐκ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ σκάνδαλα καὶ τοὺς ποιῶντας  
 42 τὴν ἀνομίαν, καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμνον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν  
 43 ὀδόντων. τότε οἱ δίκαιοι ἐκλάμψουσιν ὥς ὁ ἥλιος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν. ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκουέτω.  
 44 Ὅμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν θησαυρῷ κεκρυμμένῳ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, ὃν εὐρὼν ἄνθρωπος ἐκρυψεν, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτοῦ ὑπάγει καὶ πωλεῖ πάντα ὅσα ἔχει καὶ ἀγοράζει τὸν ἀγρὸν ἐκεῖνον.  
 45 Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ ἐμπόρῳ ζητοῦντι

§ 53. MATT. 37. εἶπ. αὐτοῖς G. ἀκούειν, ἀκου. G. [L. T.]

39. συντ. τοῦ αἰῶν. G.

40. add τούτου G.<sup>o</sup>

43. 2τ

44. πάλιν ὁμοί. G. [L.]



ST. MATT. XIII.

ST. MARK IV.

ST. LUKE XIII.

46 καλοὺς μαργαρίτας· εὐρὼν  
δὲ ἓνα πολύτιμον μαργα-  
ρίτην ἀπελθὼν πέπρακεν  
πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν καὶ ἡγό-  
ρασεν αὐτόν.

47 Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ  
βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν σα-  
γῆνῃ βληθείσῃ εἰς τὴν  
θάλασσαν καὶ ἐκ παντὸς

48 γένους συναγαγούσῃ· ἦν  
ὅτε ἐπληρώθη ἀναβιβά-  
σαντες ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν  
καὶ καθίσουντες συνέλεξαν  
τὰ καλὰ εἰς ἀγγῆ, τὰ δὲ

49 σαπρὰ ἔξω ἔβαλον. οὕτως  
ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ  
αἰῶνος· ἐξελεύσονται οἱ  
ἄγγελοι καὶ ἀφοριοῦσιν  
τοὺς πονηροὺς ἐκ μέσου  
50 τῶν δικαίων, 'καὶ βαλοῦσιν  
αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμνον τοῦ  
πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλανθ-  
μὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν  
ὀδόντων.

51 Συνήκατε ταῦτα πάντα;  
52 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ναί. 'ὁ δὲ  
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Διὰ τοῦτο πᾶς  
γραμματεὺς μαθητευθεὶς  
τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν  
ὁμοίός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰ-  
κοδεσπότῃ, ὅστις ἐκβάλλει  
ἐκ τοῦ θησαυροῦ αὐτοῦ  
καινὰ καὶ παλαιά.

53 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν  
ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς παραβολὰς  
ταύτας, μετήρην ἐκεῖθεν.

§ 53. MATT. 46. δς εὐρ. (om. δδ)  
G<sup>oo</sup> add κύριε G<sup>o</sup>

48. ἀγγεῖα G. L.

52. εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν (ἐν τ.β. I

51. pref. λέγει αὐτοῖς δ' Ἰησοῦς

✓ § 54. Our Lord stills the Tempest on the Lake of Galilee.

ST. MATT. VIII. 18, 23-27.

ST. MARK IV. 35-41.

ST. LUKE VIII. 22-25.

18 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολλοὺς ὄχλους περὶ αὐτὸν ἐκέλευσεν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὸ πέραν.

23 Καὶ ἐμβάντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

24 καὶ ἰδοὺ σεισμός μέγας ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, ὥστε τὸ πλοῖον καλύπτεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκάθευδεν· καὶ προσελθόντες ἤγειραν αὐτὸν

λέγοντες· Κύριε σῶσον, 28 ἀπολλύμεθα. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί δευλοὶ ἐστε, ὀλιγόπιστοι; τότε ἐγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησεν τοῖς ἀνέμοις καὶ τῇ θαλάσῃ, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη.

27 οἱ δὲ ἄνθρωποι ἐθαύμασαν λέγοντες· Ποταπὸς ἐστὶν οὗτος, ὅτι καὶ οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ ἡ θάλασσα αὐτῷ ὑπακούουσιν;

25 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὀψίας γενομένης·

Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν. 35 καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν ὄχλον παραλαμβάνουσιν αὐτὸν ὡς ἦν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, καὶ ἄλλα δὲ πλοῖα ἦσαν μετ' αὐτοῦ.

37 καὶ γίνεται λαίλαψ μεγάλη ἀνέμου, καὶ τὰ κύματα ἐπέβαλλον εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὥστε ἦδη γεμίζεσθαι τὸ πλοῖον.

38 καὶ ἦν αὐτὸς ἐν τῇ πρύμνῃ ἐπὶ τὸ προσκεφάλαιον καθεῖδων· καὶ ἐγείρουσιν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ·

Διδάσκαλε, οὐ μέλει σοι 39 ὅτι ἀπολλύμεθα; καὶ διε-

γερθεὶς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ εἶπεν τῇ θαλάσῃ· Σιώπα, πεφίμωσο. καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος, καὶ ἐγένετο 40 γαλήνη μεγάλη. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί δευλοὶ ἐστε οὕτως; πῶς οὐκ ἔχετε πίστιν;

41 καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν, καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος καὶ ἡ θάλασσα αὐτῷ ὑπακούει;

23 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν καὶ αὐτὸς ἐνέβη εἰς πλοῖον καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς λίμνης· 25 καὶ ἀνῆχθησαν. πλεόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀφύ-

πνωσεν· καὶ κατέβη λαίλαψ ἀνέμου εἰς τὴν λίμνην, καὶ συνεπληροῦντο καὶ ἐκινδύνουν. 24 προσελθόντες δὲ διήγειραν αὐτὸν λέγοντες·

Ἐπιστάτα, ἐπιστάτα, ἀπολλύμεθα. ὁ δὲ διε-

γερθεὶς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ τῷ κλύδωνι τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἐπαύσαντο, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη. 25 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ποῦ ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν;

φοβηθέντες δὲ ἐθαύμασαν, λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ τοῖς ἀνέμοις ἐπιτάσσει καὶ τῷ ὕδατι, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;

§ 54. MATT. 25. προσελθ. οἱ μαθηταὶ G. [L.]

αὐτοῦ ἤγειρ.

σῶσ. ἡμᾶς G.

MAR. 36. πλοῖα ἦν G. L. T.

37. τὰ δὲ κύμ. G.

αὐτὸ ἡδ. γεμίζ. (om. τ. πλοῖ.) G. ++

38. ἐπὶ τ. πρύμ.

διεγείρουσιν G. L.

41. ὑπακούουσιν αὐτ. G. L.

LK. 22. καὶ ἐγέν. G.

24. ἐγερθεὶς G. L.

25. ποῦ ἐστὶν G. °

§ 54. The story of the Scribe and of another disciple is here given by St. Matthew (19-22), but without any special note of time. It is given by St. Luke, ix. 57-62, in quite another connection, and as his account is the more full, it seems better to retain his order. See § 77.

## ✓ § 55. The Demoniacs of Gadara.

ST. MATT. VIII. 28-IX. 1.

ST. MARK V. 1-21.

ST. LUKE VIII. 26-40.

28 Καὶ ἐλθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πέραν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γαδαρινῶν, ὑπήντησαν αὐτῷ δύο δαιμονιζόμενοι ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἐξερχόμενοι, χαλεποὶ λίαν, ὥστε μὴ ἰσχύειν τινα παρελθεῖν διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἐκείνης.

1 Καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γερασσηνῶν· καὶ ἐξελθόντος αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθὺς ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ, ὃς τὴν κατοίκησιν εἶχεν ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν, καὶ οὐδὲ ἀλύσει οὐκέτι οὐδεὶς ἰδύνατο αὐτὸν δεῖσαι, ὅτι διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν πολλὰς πέδας καὶ ἀλύσεις δεδεδέσθαι καὶ διεσπασθαι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τὰς ἀλύσεις καὶ τὰς πέδας συντετριφθῆαι, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἰσχυεῖν αὐτὸν δαμάσαι, καὶ διαπαντὸς νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν καὶ ἐν τοῖς ὄρεσιν ἦν κράζων καὶ κατὰ κόπτων ἑαυτὸν λίθοις. καὶ ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἔδραμεν καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ κράξας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγει· Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; ὁρκίζω σε τὸν θεόν, μὴ με βασανίσῃς. ἔλεγεν γὰρ αὐτῷ· Ἐξελθε τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. καὶ ἐπη-

28 Καὶ κατέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γεργεσηνῶν, ἥτις ἐστὶν ἀντιπέρα τῆς Γαλιλαίας. ἐξελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ὑπήντησεν ἀνὴρ τις ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ἔχων δαιμόνια, καὶ χρόνῳ ἱκανῷ οὐκ ἐνεδύσατο ἱμάτιον, καὶ ἐν οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔμενεν, ἀλλ' ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν.

28 ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἀνακράξας προσέειπεν αὐτῷ καὶ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπεν· Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; δέομαί σου, μὴ με βασανίσῃς. παρήγγελλεν γὰρ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ ἐξελθεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· πολλοῖς γὰρ χρόνοις συνηρπάκει αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδεσμεύετο ἀλύσειν καὶ πέδαις

§ 55. MATT. 28. ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ. G. Γεργεσηνῶν G. (Γερασσηνῶν L.) 29. σοί, Ἰησοῦ, υἱ. MAR. 1. Γαδαρινῶν. G.++ (Γερασσηνῶν L. T.) 2. ἐξελθόντι αὐτῷ G. εὐθέως G. om. L. [εὐθύς T.] ἀπήντησεν G 3. μνημείοις οὕτε G. ἀλύσειν om. οὐκέτι G. ἠδύνατο G. 6. ἰδ. δέ G. L. 7. εἶπε G.++ LK. 26. Γαδαρινῶν G. (Γερασσηνῶν G.++ L. T.) ἀντιπέραν G.++ 27. ὑπήντησεν. αὐτῷ G. L. [T.] 28. καὶ ἀνακρ. G. 29. παρήγγειλε G. ἐδεσμεῖτο G. L.

## ST. MATT. VIII.

## ST. MARK V.

## ST. LUKE VIII.

30 ἦν δὲ μακρὰν ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀγέλη χοίρων πολλῶν  
 31 βοσκομένη. οἱ δὲ δαίμονες παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Εἰ ἐκβάλλεις ἡμᾶς, ἀποστείλον ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὑπάγετε. οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἀπῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους· καὶ ἰδοὺ ὥρμησεν πᾶσα ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἀπέθανον  
 32 ἐν τοῖς ὕδασι. Οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἀπήγγειλαν πάντα καὶ τὰ τῶν δαιμονιζομένων.  
 34 καὶ ἰδοὺ πᾶσα ἡ πόλις ἐξῆλθεν εἰς ὑπάντησιν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἰδόντες

ρῶτα αὐτόν· Τί ὀνομά σοι; καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Δεγνὼν ὀνομά μοι, ὅτι πολλοὶ ἐσμεν. καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ ἵνα μὴ αὐτὰ ἀποστείλῃ ἔξω τῆς χώρας.  
 11 ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πρὸς τῷ ὄρει ἀγέλη χοίρων μεγάλη βοσκομένη· καὶ παρεκάλεισαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Πέμψον ἡμᾶς εἰς τοὺς χοίρους, ἵνα εἰς αὐτοὺς εἰσέλθωμεν. καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐξελθόντα τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους, καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ὡς δισχίλιοι, καὶ ἐπνίγοντο ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ. Καὶ οἱ βόσκοντες αὐτοὺς ἔφυγον καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς· καὶ ἦλθον ἰδεῖν τί ἐστὶν τὸ γεγονός. καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ θεωροῦσιν τὸν δαιμονιζόμενον καθήμενον ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρονούντα, τὸν ἐσχληκὸν τὸν λεγιῶνα, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. καὶ διηγῶνται αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες

φυλασσόμενος, καὶ διαρήσσω τὰ δεσμὰ ἡλαίνετο ὑπὸ τοῦ δαιμονίου εἰς  
 30 τὰς ἐρήμους. ἐπηρώτηται δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Τί σοι ὀνομά ἐστιν; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Δεγνὼν· ὅτι εἰσῆλθεν δαιμόνια πολλὰ εἰς αὐτόν. καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτόν ἵνα μὴ ἐπιτάξῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον ἀπελθεῖν. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ ἀγέλη χοίρων ἱκανῶν βοσκομένων ἐν τῷ ὄρει, καὶ παρεκάλεισαν αὐτόν ἵνα ἐπιτρέψῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς ἐκεῖνους εἰσελθεῖν. καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς. ἐξελθόντα δὲ τὰ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους, καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν λίμνην καὶ ἀπεπνίγη. Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ βόσκοντες τὸ γεγονός ἔφυγον καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς.  
 35 ἐξῆλθον δὲ ἰδεῖν τὸ γεγονός, καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ εὗρον καθήμενον τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἀφ' οὗ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐξῆλθεν, ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρονούντα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ

§ 55. ΜΑΤΤ. 31. ἐπίστρεψον ἡμῖν ἀπελθεῖν 32. εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων πᾶς. ἡ ἀγ. τῶν χοίρων 34. συνάντησιν G. τῷ Ἰησ. G. L. T. MAR. 9. ἀπεκρίθη, λέγων, Λεγεὼν 10. αὐτοὺς G. L. 11. τὰ ὄρη 12. αὐτ. πάντες οἱ δαίμονες λέγ. G. L. (om. πάντ. G. [L.] οἱ δαίμ. G.<sup>oo</sup>) 13. ἐπέτρ. αὐτ. εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] ἦσαν δὲ ὡς G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] 14. οἱ δὲ G. τοὺς χοίρους ἀνήγγειλαν ἐξῆλθον G.<sup>++</sup> 15. καθήμ. καὶ ἱμ. G.<sup>o</sup> LK. 29. δαίμονος G. 30. λεγεὼν G. L. 31. παρεκάλει G.<sup>++</sup> 32. παρεκάλουν G. 33. εἰσῆλθεν G.<sup>++</sup> 34. γεγεννημένον ἀπελθόντες ἀπήγγ. 35. ἐξεληλύθει G. L. T.

## ST. MATT. VIII.

αὐτὸν παρεκάλεσαν ὅπως  
μεταβῇ ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων  
αὐτῶν.

## ST. MARK V.

πῶς ἐγένετο τῷ δαμονιζο-  
μένῳ καὶ περὶ τῶν χοίρων.  
17 καὶ ἤρξαντο παρακαλεῖν  
αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν  
ὁρίων αὐτῶν.

18 καὶ ἐμβαί-  
νοντες αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον,  
παρακάλει αὐτὸν ὁ δαμο-  
νισθεὶς ἵνα μετ' αὐτοῦ ᾗ.  
19 καὶ οὐκ ἀφήκεν αὐτόν,  
ἀλλὰ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ὑπα-  
γε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου πρὸς  
τοὺς σοὺς, καὶ ἀπάγγελον  
αὐτοῖς ὅσα ὁ κύριός σοι  
πεποίηκεν καὶ ἡλέησέν σε.  
20 καὶ ἀπῆλθεν καὶ ἤρξατο  
κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ Δεκα-  
πόλει ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ  
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ πάντες  
ἐθαύμαζον.

## ST. MATT. IX.

1 Καὶ ἐμβὰς εἰς πλοῖον  
διεπέρασεν,—

21 Καὶ διαπεράσαντος τοῦ  
Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ εἰς  
τὸ πέραν πάλιν,—

## ST. LUKE VIII.

αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες πῶς  
27 ἐσώθη ὁ δαμονισθεὶς. καὶ  
ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἅπαν τὸ  
πλῆθος τῆς περιχώρου  
τῶν Γεργεσηνῶν ἀπελθεῖν  
ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ὅτι φόβῳ με-  
γάλῳ συνείχοντο· αὐτὸς  
δὲ ἐμβὰς εἰς πλοῖον ὑπέ-  
28 στρεψεν. ἐδέετο δὲ αὐτοῦ  
ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀφ' οὗ ἐξέληλύθει  
τὰ δαμόνια, εἶναι σὺν  
αὐτῷ· ἀπέλυσεν δὲ αὐτόν  
29 λέγων· Ὑπόστρεφε εἰς  
τὸν οἶκόν σου, καὶ διηγοῦ  
ὅσα σοι ἐποίησεν ὁ θεός.

καὶ ἀπῆλθεν, καθ' ὅλην  
τὴν πόλιν κηρύσσων ὅσα  
ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

40 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ὑπο-  
στρέφειν τὸν Ἰησοῦν—

✓ § 56. The Woman with a bloody Flux is healed, and Jairus's Daughter is raised.  
Capernaum.

ST. MATT. IX. 18-26.

18 Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦν-

τος αὐτοῖς, ἰδοὺ ἄρχων

ST. MARK V. 21<sup>b</sup>-43.

21 —Συνήχθη ὄχλος πολὺς  
ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ ἦν παρὰ  
22 τὴν θάλασσαν. καὶ ἔρ-  
χεται εἰς τῶν ἀρχισυνα-  
γῶγων, ὀνόματι Ἰαίερος,  
καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν πίπτει πρὸς

ST. LUKE VIII. 40<sup>b</sup>-56.

40 — Ἀπεδέξατο αὐτόν ὁ  
ὄχλος· ἦσαν γὰρ πάντες  
41 προσδοκῶντες αὐτόν. καὶ  
ἰδοὺ ἦλθεν ἀνὴρ ᾧ ὄνομα  
Ἰαίερος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἄρχων  
τῆς συναγωγῆς ὑπῆρχεν·

§ 55. MATT. ix. 1. τὸ πλοῖ. G. °  
(καὶ [Ἰησοῦς] L.) ἀνάγγειλον G.  
37. Γαδαρηνῶν G. Γερασσηνῶν L. T.  
40. ὑποστρέψαι G. L. T.

MAR. 18. ἐμβάντος G. ++  
ἐποίησεν  
εἰς τὸ πλοῖ. G.

19. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἀφ.  
LK. 36. αὐτ. καὶ οἱ ἰδ. G. °°  
38. αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγ. G. °° [L.]

§ 56. MATT. 18. ἐλθὼν (εἰς ἐλθὼν G. + T. εἰς προσελθὼν L.)  
MAR. 22 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔρχ. G. °° [L.]

αὐτ. λέγ. ὅτι G. L. T.

§ 56. On the chronological position of this narrative see note on § 38, and on the ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος of Matt. ix. 18 see note on §§ 51, 52.

| ST. MATT. IX.  | ST. MARK V.   |   |
|--|---|---|
| <p>εἰσελθὼν προσεκύνη αὐ-<br/>τῷ, λέγων· Ἡ θυγάτηρ<br/>μου ἄρτι ἐτελεύτησεν,<br/>ἀλλὰ ἐλθὼν ἐπίθες τὴν<br/>χείρά σου ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ<br/>19 ζήσεται. καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ὁ<br/>Ἰησοῦς ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ<br/>καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.</p> | <p>23 τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, 'καὶ<br/>παρακαλεῖ αὐτὸν πολλὰ,<br/>λέγων ὅτι τὸ θυγάτριόν<br/>μου ἐσχάτως ἔχει, ἵνα<br/>ἐλθὼν ἐπιθῇς τὰς χεῖρας<br/>αὐτῇ, ἵνα σωθῇ καὶ ζήσῃ.<br/>24 καὶ ἀπῆλθεν μετ' αὐτοῦ,<br/>καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος<br/>πολύς, καὶ συνέθλιβον<br/>αὐτόν.</p>  | <p>κ<br/>π<br/>α<br/>οἱ<br/>μ<br/>ἐ<br/>ἀ<br/>ὕ<br/>σ</p>   |
| <p>20 Καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ αἰμορρο-<br/>οῦσα δώδεκα ἔτη</p>   | <p>25 Καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει<br/>αἵματος δώδεκα ἔτη, 'καὶ<br/>πολλὰ παθοῦσα ὑπὸ πολ-<br/>λῶν ἰατρῶν καὶ δαπανή-<br/>σασα τὰ παρ' ἑαυτῆς πάν-<br/>τα, καὶ μηδὲν ὠφεληθεῖσα,<br/>ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ χεῖ-<br/>ρον ἐλθοῦσα, 'ἀκούσασα<br/>τὰ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλ-<br/>θοῦσα ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὅπισθεν<br/>ἤψατο τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ·<br/>26 ἔλεγεν γὰρ ὅτι ἐὰν ἄψωμαι<br/>κἂν τῶν ἱματίων αὐτοῦ,<br/>27 σωθήσομαι. καὶ εὐθὺς<br/>ἐξηράνθη ἡ πηγὴ τοῦ<br/>αἵματος αὐτῆς, καὶ ἔγνω<br/>τῷ σώματι ὅτι ἵαται ἀπὸ<br/>28 τῆς μαστίγος. καὶ εὐθὺς ὁ<br/>Ἰησοῦς ἐπιγνοὺς ἐν ἑαυτῷ<br/>τὴν ἐξ αὐτοῦ δύναμιν<br/>ἐξελθοῦσαν, ἐπιστραφεὶς<br/>ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ἔλεγεν· Τίς<br/>μου ἤψατο τῶν ἱματίων;<br/>31 καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθη-<br/>ταὶ αὐτοῦ· Βλέπεις τὸν<br/>ὄχλον συνθλίβοντά σε,<br/>καὶ λέγεις· Τίς μου<br/>32 ἤψατο; καὶ περιεβλέπετο<br/>ἰδεῖν τὴν τοῦτο ποιήσα-</p> | <p>43<br/>α<br/>ῥ<br/>σ<br/>ῦ<br/>π<br/>δ<br/>σ<br/>κ<br/>ρ<br/>κ<br/>δ<br/>μ<br/>Ι<br/>']<br/>λ<br/>46 β<br/>έ<br/>έ</p> |

§ 56. MATT. 19. ἠκολούθησεν G. MAR. 23. παρεκάλει G. L.  
γυν. τις οὖσα. G. 27. om. τὰ G. L. T. 28. κἂν τ. ἱμ. αὐτ. ἄψ. G. L.  
G. L. LK. 41. πόδ τοῦ Ἰησ. G. L. [T.] 43. eis iatroús  
add καὶ λέγεις, τίς ὁ ἀψάμενός μου; G.° L. [T.]

## ST. MATT. IX.

## ST. MARK V.

## ST. LUKE VIII.

- 33 **σαν.** ἡ δὲ γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα, εἰδυῖα ὃ γέγονεν αὐτῇ, ἦλθεν καὶ προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ πᾶσαν τὴν
- 34 ἀλήθειαν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Θυγάτερ, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε· ὕπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην, καὶ ἴσθι ὑγιὲς ἀπὸ τῆς μᾶστιγός σου.
- 35 Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἔρχονται ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγοντες ὅτι ἡ θυγάτηρ σου ἀπέθανεν· τί ἔτι σκύλλεις τὸν διδάσκαλον; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς παρακούσας τὸν λόγον λαλούμενον λέγει τῷ ἀρχισυναγώγῳ· Μὴ φοβοῦ, ὁ μόνον πίστευε. καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν οὐδένα μετ' αὐτοῦ συνακολουθῆσαι εἰ μὴ τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰακώβου. καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, καὶ θεωρεῖ θόρυβον καὶ κλαίοντας καὶ ἀλαλάζοντας πολλὰ, καὶ εἰσελθὼν λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί θορυβεῖσθε καὶ κλαίετε; τὸ παιδίον οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ. αὐ-
- 36 **σαν.** ἡ δὲ γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα, εἰδυῖα ὃ γέγονεν αὐτῇ, ἦλθεν καὶ προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Θυγάτερ, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε· ὕπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην.
- 37 Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἔρχεται τις παρὰ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγων ὅτι τέθνηκεν ἡ θυγάτηρ σου, μηκέτι σκύλλε τὸν διδάσκαλον. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ· Μὴ φοβοῦ· μόνον πίστευσον, καὶ σωθήσεται. ἔλθων δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν οὐκ ἀφῆκεν εἰσελθεῖν τινὰ σὺν αὐτῷ εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ τὸν πατέρα τῆς παιδὸς καὶ τὴν μητέρα. ἔκλειον δὲ πάντες καὶ ἐκόπτοντο αὐτήν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Μὴ κλαίετε· οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ, εἰδότες
- 38 **σαν.** ἡ δὲ γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα, εἰδυῖα ὃ γέγονεν αὐτῇ, ἦλθεν καὶ προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Θυγάτερ, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε· ὕπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην.
- 39 Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἔρχεται τις παρὰ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγων ὅτι τέθνηκεν ἡ θυγάτηρ σου, μηκέτι σκύλλε τὸν διδάσκαλον. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ· Μὴ φοβοῦ· μόνον πίστευσον, καὶ σωθήσεται. ἔλθων δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν οὐκ ἀφῆκεν εἰσελθεῖν τινὰ σὺν αὐτῷ εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ τὸν πατέρα τῆς παιδὸς καὶ τὴν μητέρα. ἔκλειον δὲ πάντες καὶ ἐκόπτοντο αὐτήν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Μὴ κλαίετε· οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ, εἰδότες
- 22 ὁ δὲ στραφεὶς καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτήν εἶπεν· Θάρσει θυγάτερ, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε. καὶ ἐσώθη ἡ γυνὴ ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.
- 23 Καὶ ἔλθων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἀρχοντος καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς αὐλητὰς καὶ τὸν ὄχλον θορυβούμενον ἔλεγεν· 24 Ἀναχωρεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανεν τὸ κοράσιον, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ. ὅτε δὲ

§ 56. ΜΑΤΤ. 22. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς G. L. T.

ἐπιστραφεὶς G.

23. λέγει αὐτοῖς G.†

MAB. 33. ἐπ' αὐτ. G. [L.]

36. Ἰησ. ἐνθέως G.° [L.]

ἀκούσας G. L. T.

37. αὐτῷ

G. L. om. 1st τὸν G. L.

38. ἔρχεται G.

om. 3rd καὶ

Lk. 46. ἐξελοῦσαν G. L.

47. ἀπήγγ. αὐτῷ G.°

48. θάρσει θυγ. G.°

49. λέγ. αὐτῷ ὅτι G. L. [T.]

μη σκύλ. G.

50. ἀπεκρ. αὐτ. λέγων G.

πίστευε G. L.

51. εἰσελθὼν

οὐδένα (om. σὺν αὐτῷ) G.

| ST. MATT. IX.                      | ST. MARK V.                 | ST. LUKE         |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------|
| ἐξεβλήθη ὁ ὄχλος, εἰσ-             | τοὺς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν πάντας      |                  |
|                                    | παραλαμβάνει τὸν πατέρα     |                  |
|                                    | τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὴν μη-     |                  |
|                                    | τέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ,   |                  |
|                                    | καὶ εἰσπορεύεται ὅπου ἦν    |                  |
| ελθὼν ἐκράτησεν τῆς                | 41 τὸ παιδίον. καὶ κρατήσας | 54 ὅτι ἀπέθανεν  |
|                                    | τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ παιδίου      | κρατήσας τῇ      |
|                                    | λέγει αὐτῇ· Ταλιθὰ κοῦμ,    | τῆς ἐφώνησει     |
|                                    | ὃ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνευόμε-      | 55 παῖς, ἐγείρου |
| χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἠγέρθη           | νον· Τὸ κοράσιον, σοὶ       | στρεφεν τὸ π     |
| 56 τὸ κοράσιον. καὶ ἐξῆλ-          | 42 λέγω, ἔγειρε. καὶ εὐθὺς  | καὶ ἀνέστη       |
|                                    | ἀνέστη τὸ κοράσιον καὶ      | καὶ διέταξεν α   |
|                                    | περιεπάτει· ἦν γὰρ ἐτῶν     | 56 φαγεῖν. καὶ   |
|                                    | δώδεκα· καὶ ἐξέστησαν       | οἱ γονεῖς αἱ     |
|                                    | εὐθὺς ἐκστάσει μεγάλη.      |                  |
|                                    | 43 καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς   |                  |
|                                    | πολλὰ ἵνα μηδεὶς γνοί       | παρήγγειλεν      |
|                                    | τοῦτο, καὶ εἶπεν δοθῆναι    | δενὶ εἰπεῖν τὸ   |
|                                    | αὐτῇ φαγεῖν.                |                  |
| θεν ἡ φήμη αὕτη εἰς                |                             |                  |
| ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἐκείνην. <sup>a</sup> |                             |                  |

✓ § 57. Two Blind Men healed, and a Spirit cast out of one D  
ST. MATT. IX. 27-34.

27 Καὶ παράγοντι ἐκεῖθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ δύο τυφλοὶ κ  
28 λέγοντες· Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, υἱὸς Δαυεὶδ. ἔλθοντι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν προ  
οἱ τυφλοί, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πιστεύετε ὅτι δύναμαι τοῦ  
29 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ναί, Κύριε. τότε ἤψατο τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν λέγων  
30 πίστιν ὑμῶν γενήθητω ὑμῖν. ἰκαὶ ἀνεψύχθησαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί. κ  
31 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Ὁρᾶτε μηδεὶς γινωσκέτω. ἰοὶ δὲ ἐξελθόντες  
αὐτὸν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ γῇ ἐκείνῃ.  
32 Αὐτῶν δὲ ἐξερχομένων, ἰδοὺ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπον κωφὸν δαιμ  
33 καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλ  
34 Οὐδέποτε ἐφάνη οὕτως ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ. ἰοὶ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον· Ἐν τῷ  
δαιμονίῳ ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Lk. vii. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. xii. 22-25; Lk. xi.

§ 56. MAR. 40. ὁ δὲ ἐκβ. G. πάντας add ἀνακείμενον[L.] 41. κοῦμ G.  
42. εὐθέως G. L. om. 2d εὐθὺς G. L. [T.] 43. γνῶ G. LK. 54. αὐτ. δ.  
πάντας. καὶ κρατ. G.<sup>o</sup>  
§ 57. MATT. 27. υἱὲ G. + 30. ἐνεβριμήσατο G. 33. λέγ. 3ti οὐδέπ.

§ 57. There seems no good reason for disturbing the order of St. Matthew, and  
if these miracles is therefore placed, as he has given it, immediately after the rais



## § 58. Our Lord, teaching at Nazareth, is again rejected.

ST. MATT. XIII. 54-58.

ST. MARK VI. 1-6.\*

54 Καὶ ἔλθων εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ  
ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν,  
ὥστε ἐκπλήσσεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ λέγειν·

Πόθεν τούτῳ ἡ σοφία αὕτη καὶ αἱ δυνά-  
μεις; οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τοῦ τέκτονος  
υἱός; οὐχ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ λέγεται Μα-  
ριάμ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ

55 Ἰωσήφ καὶ Σίμων καὶ Ἰούδας; καὶ αἱ  
ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ οὐχὶ πᾶσαι πρὸς ἡμᾶς  
εἰσὶν; πόθεν οὖν τούτῳ ταῦτα πάντα;  
56 καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. ὁ δὲ Ἰη-  
σοὺς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ ἔστιν προφήτης  
ἄτιμος εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ πατρίδι καὶ ἐν  
57 τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ οὐκ ἐποίησεν ἐκεῖ  
δυνάμεις πολλὰς διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐ-  
τῶν.

1 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς  
τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσιν  
2 αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ γενομένου  
σαββάτου ἤρξατο διδάσκειν ἐν τῇ συνα-  
γωγῇ· καὶ οἱ πολλοὶ ἀκούοντες ἐξε-  
πλήσσοντο λέγοντες· Πόθεν τούτῳ ταῦ-  
τα, καὶ τίς ἡ σοφία ἡ δοθεῖσα τούτῳ;  
καὶ δυνάμεις τοιαῦται διὰ τῶν χειρῶν  
3 αὐτοῦ γίνονται; οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ  
τέκτων, ὁ υἱὸς τῆς Μαρίας καὶ ἀδελφὸς  
Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσήφ καὶ Ἰούδα καὶ  
Σίμωνος; καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ  
ὧδε πρὸς ἡμᾶς; καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν  
4 αὐτῷ. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι  
οὐκ ἔστιν προφήτης ἄτιμος εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ  
πατρίδι ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσιν  
5 αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ οὐκ  
ἐδύνατο ἐκεῖ ποιῆσαι οὐδεμίαν δύναμιν,  
εἰ μὴ ὀλίγοις ἀρρώστοις ἐπιθεῖς τὰς  
6 χεῖρας ἐθεράπευσεν. καὶ θαύμασεν διὰ  
τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν.

## § 59. A third Circuit in Galilee. The Twelve instructed and sent forth.

MATT. IX. 35-X. 1, 5-16, XI. 1. MAR. VI. 6<sup>b</sup>-13.

LK. IX. 1-6.

35 Καὶ περιῆγεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς 6 Καὶ περιῆγεν τὰς κώ-  
τὰς πόλεις πάσας καὶ τὰς μας κύκλῳ διδάσκων.  
κώμας, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς  
συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν καὶ κη-  
ρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς  
βασιλείας καὶ θεραπεύων  
πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν

§ 58. MATT. 55. οὐχί G. Ἰωσήφ. G. 57. πατρίδ. αὐτοῦ G. om. αὐτοῦ L. T.  
MAR. 1. ἦλθεν G. L. 2. om. οἱ G.+ L. T. αὐτῷ G. L. 3. om. τῆς  
G. L. ἀδελφ. δέ G.+ Ἰωσήφ G. 4. ἔλεγ. δέ G. πατρ. αὐτοῦ G. L. T.  
συγγενέσι G. L. om. αὐτοῦ G. [L.] 5. ἡδύνατο G. L. 6. ἐθαύμαζε G. L. T.

daughter. Verses 32-34 are sometimes arranged in parallelism with Lk. xi. 14-17, the incidents recorded in both being much alike; but these have been already (§ 50) given in connection with Matt. xii. 22-25, with which they still more closely correspond.

## ST. MATT. IX.

86 μαλακίαν. ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς  
ὄχλους ἐσπλαγχνίσθη περὶ  
αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἦσαν ἐσकुλμένοι  
καὶ ἐριμμένοι ὡσεὶ πρόβατα  
37 μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα.<sup>a</sup> τότε  
λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ·  
Ὁ μὲν θερισμός πολὺς, οἱ  
88 δὲ ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεύθητε  
οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ  
ὅπως ἐκβάλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς  
τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ.

## ST. MATT. X.

1 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος  
τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐ-  
τοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσί-  
αν πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων,  
ὥστε ἐκβάλλειν αὐτὰ καὶ  
θεραπεύειν πᾶσαν νόσον  
καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν.

5 Τούτους τοὺς δώδεκα  
ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πα-  
ραγγείλας αὐτοῖς λέγων·  
Εἰς ὁδὸν ἐθνῶν μὴ ἀπέλ-  
θῃτε, καὶ εἰς πόλιν Σα-

## ST. MARK VI.

7 Καὶ προσκαλεῖται τοὺς  
δώδεκα, καὶ ἤρξατο αὐ-  
τοὺς ἀποστέλλειν δύο  
δύο, καὶ ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς  
ἐξουσίαν τῶν πνευμάτων  
τῶν ἀκαθάρτων,

## ST. LUKE IX.

1 Συγκαλεσάμενος δὲ  
τοὺς δώδεκα ἔδωκεν αὐ-  
τοῖς δύναμιν καὶ ἐξουσίαν  
ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ δαιμόνια  
καὶ νόσους θεραπεύειν.

2 Καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Mar. vi. 34 ; 1 Pet. ii. 25.

§ 59. MATT. 35. add ἐν τῇ λαφ.

36. ἐκκελυμένοι

LK. 1. δώδεκ. μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ L.

§ 59. The charge to the Twelve, as they were sent forth two and two, is in some points much like the corresponding charge to the Seventy (Lk. x. 1-16), as they also were sent forth in like manner. Of the latter St. Luke gives the only account, and some of his language there is quite parallel to that of the Evangelists in the present passage. From a comparison, however, of Lk. ix. 4 with x. 5, it is plain that something of the same instruction, as might indeed have been expected, was given on both occasions.

On the other hand, much of the latter part of the charge, as given by St. Matthew (vs. 17-42), seems to have more distinctly in view the Apostolic work at a later period, after Christ's own ascension, inasmuch as it refers to trials and persecutions which could not have occurred at this time. St. Matthew appears therefore, to have here followed his custom of grouping like things together, without especial regard to their chronological connection, and has thus collected together in one, instructions given at different times to the Apostles. The portion of the charge indicated is therefore detached from the former part, and inserted at a later period, in accordance with the order of both St. Mark and St. Luke (§§ 90, 92, 97, and 126).

In regard to the superficial discrepancy between the language of Matt. x. 10, *μηδὲ ὑποδήματα. μηδὲ ῥάβδον* and that of Mar. vi. 8, 9 ; Lk. ix. 3, it is enough to say that the *thought* in all is identical — they should make no preparation for the journey. They were to go as they were, in the clothes and with the staff and the sandals they had with them, providing nothing further.

## ST. MATT. X.

## ST. MARK VI.

## ST. LUKE IX.

μαριτῶν μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε·  
 6 πορεύεσθε δὲ μάλλον πρὸς  
 τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα  
 7 οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. πορευόμε-  
 νοι δὲ κηρύσσετε λέγοντες  
 8 ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν  
 9 οὐρανῶν. ἀσθενούντας θε-  
 ραπεύετε, νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε,  
 λεπροὺς καθαρίζετε, δαι-  
 μόνια ἐκβάλλετε· δωρεὰν  
 ἐλάβετε, δωρεὰν δότε.

9 Μὴ κτήσσησθε χρυσὸν μη-  
 δὲ ἄργυρον μηδὲ χαλκὸν εἰς  
 10 τὰς ζώνας ὑμῶν, μὴ πήραν  
 εἰς ὁδὸν μηδὲ δύο χιτῶνας  
 μηδὲ ὑποδήματα μηδὲ ῥάβ-  
 δον· ἄξιός γάρ ὁ ἐργάτης  
 11 τῆς τροφῆς αὐτοῦ. εἰς ἣν  
 δ' ἂν πόλιν ἢ κώμην εἰσ-  
 ἔλθῃτε, ἐξετάσατε τίς ἐν  
 αὐτῇ ἀξίός ἐστιν, κακεῖ  
 μέναιτε ἕως ἂν ἐξέλθῃτε.  
 12 εἰσερχόμενοι δὲ εἰς τὴν  
 οἰκίαν<sup>a</sup> ἀσπείσασθε αὐτήν·  
 13 καὶ ἐὰν μὲν ᾗ ἡ οἰκία ἀξία,  
 ἐλθάτω ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν ἐπ'  
 αὐτήν· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ᾗ ἀξία,  
 ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς  
 14 ἐπιστραφήτω. καὶ ὅς ἂν  
 μὴ δέξηται ὑμᾶς μηδὲ  
 ἀκούσῃ τοὺς λόγους ὑμῶν,  
 ἐξερχόμενοι ἔξω τῆς οἰκίας  
 ἢ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης ἐκτι-  
 νάξατε τὸν κονιορτὸν ἐκ  
 15 τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν. ἀμὴν  
 λέγω ὑμῖν,<sup>b</sup> ἀνεκτότερον  
 ἔσται γῇ Σοδόμων καὶ Γο-

κηρύσσειν τὴν βασιλείαν  
 τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἰᾶσθαι,

8 καὶ παρήγγειλεν αὐ-  
 τοῖς ἵνα μηδὲν αἴρωσιν  
 εἰς ὁδὸν εἰ μὴ ῥάβδον  
 μόνον, μὴ ἄρτον, μὴ  
 πήραν, μὴ εἰς τὴν ζώνην  
 9 χαλκόν, ἀλλὰ ὑποδεδε-  
 μένους σανδάλια, καὶ μὴ  
 ἐνδύσῃσθε δύο χιτῶνας.  
 10 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅπου  
 ἐὰν εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς οἰκίαν,<sup>a</sup>  
 ἐκεῖ μένετε ἕως ἂν ἐξ-  
 ἔλθῃτε ἐκεῖθεν.

8 καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς·  
 Μηδὲν αἴρετε εἰς τὴν  
 ὁδόν, μήτε ῥάβδον μήτε  
 πήραν μήτε ἄρτον μήτε  
 ἀργύριον, μήτε ἀνὰ δυο  
 χιτῶνας ἔχειν.

4 καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν οἰκίαν  
 εἰσέλθῃτε,<sup>a</sup> ἐκεῖ μένετε  
 καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξέρχεσθε.

11 καὶ ὅς ἂν τόπος μὴ δέξη-  
 ται ὑμᾶς μηδὲ ἀκούσω-  
 σιν ὑμῶν, ἐκπορευόμενοι  
 ἐκεῖθεν ἐκτινάξατε τὸν  
 χοῦν τὸν ὑποκάτω τῶν  
 ποδῶν ὑμῶν εἰς μαρτύ-  
 ριον αὐτοῖς.

8 καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέχωνται  
 ὑμᾶς, ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ  
 τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης τὸν  
 κονιορτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ποδῶν  
 ὑμῶν ἀποτινάσσετε εἰς  
 μαρτύριον ἐπ' αὐτούς.

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Lk. x. 5, 6.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. Lk. x. 12.

§ 59. MATT. 10. add ἔστιν G. 13. ἐλθέτω G. L. 14. ἐὰν G. om. ἕξω G. om. ἐκ  
 G. T. MAR. 9. ἀλλ' G. ἐνδύσασθαι 11. ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέχωνται G. L. (ἐὰν L.) add ἀμὴν  
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται Σοδόμοις ἢ Γομόρροις ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ [L.] AII  
 etc. om. N<sup>BCD</sup> L<sup>Δ</sup> etc. LK. 2. add τοὺς ἀσθενούντας G. (τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς G. ++ I. [T.])  
 3. ῥάβδους 5. δέχονται G. ++ ἐκεῖν. καὶ τ. κον. G. [L.] ἀποτινάξατε G. L. T.

## ST. MATT. X.

μόρρων ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως  
ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ.

- 15 Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω<sup>a</sup>  
ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα ἐν μέσῳ  
λύκων· γίνεσθε οὖν φρό-  
νιμοι ὡς οἱ ὄφεις καὶ ἀκέ-  
ραιοι ὡς αἱ περιστεραί.<sup>b</sup>

## ST. MARK VI.

## ST. LUKE IX.

12 Καὶ ἐξελθόντες ἐκί-  
ρυξαν ἵνα μετανοήσιν,  
13 καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέ-  
βαλλον, καὶ ἤλειφον  
ἐλαίῳ πολλοὺς ἀρρώ-  
στους καὶ ἐθεράπευον.

6 Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ διήρ-  
χοντο κατὰ τὰς κόμας  
εὐαγγελιζόμενοι καὶ θε-  
ραπεύοντες πανταχοῦ.

## ST. MATT. XI.

- 1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν  
ὁ Ἰησοῦς διατάσσων τοῖς  
δώδεκα μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ,  
μετέβη ἐκεῖθεν τοῦ διδά-  
σκειν καὶ κηρύσσειν ἐν ταῖς  
πόλεσιν αὐτῶν.

§ 60. Herod believes Jesus to be John the Baptist, whom he had beheaded.

ST. MATT. XIV. 1, 2, 6-12.

ST. MARK VI. 14-16, 21-29.

ST. LUKE IX. 7-9.

- 1 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ 14 Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασι-  
ἤκουσεν Ἡρώδης ὁ τε-  
τράρχης τὴν ἀκοήν Ἰη-  
2 σοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς παι-  
σὶν αὐτοῦ· Οὗτός ἐστιν  
Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής·  
αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν  
νεκρῶν, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο αἱ  
δυνάμεις ἐνεργοῦσιν ἐν  
αὐτῷ.

14 Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασι-  
λεὺς Ἡρώδης, φανερόν  
γὰρ ἐγένετο τὸ ὄνομα  
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγε ὅτι  
Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτίζων  
ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ  
διὰ τοῦτο ἐνεργοῦσιν αἱ  
15 δυνάμεις ἐν αὐτῷ. ἄλλοι  
δὲ ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἡλείας  
ἐστίν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον  
ὅτι προφήτης ὡς εἰς τῶν  
16 προφητῶν. ἀκούσας δὲ  
ὁ Ἡρώδης ἔλεγε· Ὁν  
ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα Ἰωάν-  
νην, οὗτος ἠγέρθη.

7 Ἦκουσεν δὲ Ἡρώδης  
ὁ τετράρχης τὰ γινόμενα  
πάντα, καὶ διηπόρει διὰ τὸ  
λέγεσθαι ὑπὸ τινων ὅτι  
Ἰωάννης ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν,  
8 ὑπὸ τινων δὲ ὅτι Ἡλείας  
ἐφάνη, ἄλλων δὲ ὅτι προφ-  
ήτης τις τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀν-  
9 ἔστη. εἶπεν δὲ Ἡρώδης·  
Ἰωάννην ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα·  
τίς δὲ ἐστὶν οὗτος περὶ οὗ  
ἀκούω τοιαῦτα; καὶ ἐζήτει  
ιδεῖν αὐτόν.

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Lk. x. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. Rom. xvi. 19.

§ 59. MAR. 12. ἐκήρυσσον G. L. μετανοήσωσι G.

§ 60. MAR. 14. ἠγέρθη. G. 15. om. 1st δέ G.+ προφῆτ. ἐστίν G. [L.] ἢ ὡς.  
16. εἶπεν G. L. δτι δν ἐγ. G.<sup>o</sup> οὗτ. ἐστίν· αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη. [L.] add ἐκ νεκρῶν G. L. [T.]  
LK. 7. γινόμε. ὑπ' αὐτοῦ πάντ. G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] ἐγήγεγερται G. 8. εἰς G. L. (τίς T.). 9. καὶ εἶπ. G.  
δ Ἡρώδ. ἐγὼ ἀκού. G. L. [T.]

## ST. MATT. XIV.

6 Γενεσίους δὲ γενομένοις  
τοῦ Ἡρώδου ὀρχήσατο

ἡ θυγάτηρ τῆς Ἡρωδιά-  
δος ἐν τῷ μέσῳ καὶ ἤρε-  
1 σεν τῷ Ἡρώδῃ, ὅθεν μεθ

ὄρκου ὡμολόγησεν αὐτῇ  
δοῦναι ὃ ἐὰν αἰτήσῃται.

• ἡ δὲ προβιβασθεῖσα ὑπὸ

τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς· Δός  
μοι, φησὶν, ὧδε ἐπὶ πί-  
νακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰω-  
άννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ.  
• καὶ λυπηθεὶς ὁ βασιλεὺς  
διὰ τοὺς ὄρκους καὶ τοὺς  
συνανακειμένους ἐκέλευ-

## ST. MARK VI.

21 Καὶ γενομένης ἡμέρας  
εὐκαιροῦ, ὅτε Ἡρώδης  
τοῖς γενεσίους αὐτοῦ δεῖ-  
πνον ἐποίησεν τοῖς μεγα-  
στᾶσιν αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ τοῖς πρῶ-

22 τοῖς τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ  
εἰσελθούσης τῆς θυγα-  
τρὸς αὐτῆς τῆς Ἡρωδιά-  
δος καὶ ὀρχησαμένης,  
ἤρρεσεν τῷ Ἡρώδῃ καὶ  
τοῖς συνανακειμένοις. ὁ  
δὲ βασιλεὺς εἶπεν τῷ  
κορασίῳ· Αἰτήσόν με ὃ  
ἐὰν θέλῃς, καὶ δώσω σοι·

23 καὶ ὤμοσεν αὐτῇ ὅτι ὃ  
ἐὰν με αἰτήσῃς δώσω  
σοι ἕως ἡμίσεος τῆς

24 βασιλείας μου. καὶ ἐξ-  
ελθοῦσα εἶπεν τῇ μητρὶ  
αὐτῆς· Τί αἰτήσωμαι; ἡ  
δὲ εἶπεν· Τὴν κεφαλὴν  
Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτίζον-

25 τος. καὶ εἰσελθοῦσα  
εὐθὺς μετὰ σπουδῆς πρὸς  
τὸν βασιλέα ᾗτήσατο  
λέγουσα· Θέλω ἵνα ἐξ-  
αυτῆς δῶς μοι ἐπὶ πίνακι  
τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου  
26 τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. καὶ  
περίλυπος γενόμενος ὁ  
βασιλεὺς διὰ τοὺς ὄρκους  
καὶ τοὺς ἀνακειμένους

## ST. LUKE IX.

§ 60. MATT. 6. γενεσίων δὲ ἀγομένων G. (γενομένων G.<sup>+</sup>) 9. ἐλὶ πῆθῃ G. διὰ δὲ τοὺς  
Ἰρκ. G. MAR. 21. ἐποίει G. 22. καὶ ἀρεσάσης G. om. δέ G. 24. ἡ δὲ ἐξελθ. G. L.  
αἰτήσομαι G. βαπτιστοῦ G. L. 25. εὐθέως G.<sup>o</sup> 26. συνανακειμένους G. L.

§ 60. John the Baptist was beheaded by Herod in the castle of Machærus (Joseph. Ant. 18. 5. 2.) at the southern extremity of Perea, near the Dead Sea. It appears to have occurred during the absence of the Twelve, and from the mention by St. John in the next section (vi. 4) of the approach of the Passover, must have been near eighteen months from the time of his imprisonment. The account of his imprisonment, which is mentioned by St. Matthew and St. Mark only in connection with his execution, has been transferred to its chronological position (§ 26). Both evangelists narrate the execution in explanation of Herod's remark.

| ST. MATT. XIV.   | ST. MARK VI.  | ST. LUKE IX. |
|--|---|--------------|
| <p>10 σεν δοθῆναι, καὶ πέμψας ἀπεκεφάλισεν Ἰωάννην</p> <p>11 ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ. καὶ ἤνεχθη ἡ κεφαλὴ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι καὶ ἐδόθη τῷ κο-<br/>ρασίῳ, καὶ ἤνεγκεν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ προσ-<br/>ελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐ-<br/>τοῦ ἦραν τὸ πτῶμα καὶ ἔθαιψαν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐλ-<br/>θόντες ἀπήγγειλαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ.</p> | <p>οὐκ ἠθέλησεν ἀβελῆσαι αὐτήν. καὶ εὐθὺς ἀπο-<br/>στείλας ὁ βασιλεὺς σπε-<br/>κουλάτορα ἐπέταξεν ἐνέ-<br/>γκαι τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ.<br/>28 καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἀπεκεφά-<br/>λισεν αὐτόν ἐν τῇ φυ-<br/>λακῇ, καὶ ἤνεγκεν τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πί-<br/>νακι καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτήν τῷ κορασίῳ, καὶ τὸ κο-<br/>ράσιον ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ ἀκού-<br/>σαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἦλθαν καὶ ἦραν τὸ πτῶμα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔθηκαν αὐτὸν ἐν μνημείῳ.</p> |              |

✓ § 61. The Twelve having returned, Jesus crosses the Lake with them, and there feeds the Five Thousand. — *N. W. and N. E. Coasts of Sea of Galilee.*

MATT. XIV. 13–21. MAR. VI. 30–44. LK. IX. 10–17. JNO. VI. 1–14.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>30 Καὶ συνάγονται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν αὐτῷ πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησαν καὶ ἐδί-<br/>δαξαν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Δεῦτε ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον καὶ ἀναπαύσασθε ὀλίγον.</p> | <p>10 Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ ἀπόστολοι διηγήσαντο αὐτῷ ὅσα ἐποίη-<br/>σαν καὶ ἐδί-<br/>δαξαν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Δεῦτε ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον καὶ ἀναπαύσασθε ὀλίγον.</p> |
|---|---|

§ 60. MATT. 10. τὸν Ἰωάν. G. 12. σῶμα G. + αὐτό G. L. MAR. 27. εὐθέως G. L. σπεκουλάτωρα G. ἐνεχθῆναι G. L. 28. ὁ δὲ ἀπελθ. G. 29. ἦλθον G. L. αὐτό G. L.

§ 61. MAR. 30. πάντ. καὶ ὅς. G. °° καὶ ὅσα ἐδίδ. G. L. T. 31. εἶπεν G. L. ἀναπαύεσθε G. L.

§ 61. The feeding of the five thousand evidently took place on the N. E. side of the Sea of Galilee, in Perea. Tischendorf makes the time to have been just that at which the Passover was celebrated at Jerusalem, considering the remark in Jno. vi. 4 as referring to the assembling of the multitudes. The coincidence would be a most interesting one, if it could be distinctly established. Certainly the two events were in close proximity, and the relation between them ought not to pass unnoticed.

| ST. MATT. XIV.  | ST. MARK VI.   | ST. LUKE IX.  | ST. JOHN VI.   |
|---|--|---|--|
| 13 Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν ἐν πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κατ' ἰδίαν· καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ περὶ ἀπὸ τῶν πόλεων. | ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ἐρχόμενοι καὶ οἱ ὑπάγοντες πολλοί, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν εὐκαίρουν. καὶ ἀπῆλθον εἰς ἔρημον τόπον τῷ πλοίῳ κατ' ἰδίαν. 33 Καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτοὺς πολλοί, καὶ περὶ ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν πόλεων συνέδραμον ἐκεῖ καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτούς. | σαν. καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς ὑπεχώρησεν κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Βηθσαῦδά. οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι γνόντες ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ, 11 | 1 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἀπῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Γαλιλαίας τῆς Τιβεριάδος· ἠκολούθει δὲ αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς, οἱ ἐώρων τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει ἐπὶ τῶν ἀσθενούντων. ἀπῆλθεν δὲ εἰς τὸ ὄρος Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐκεῖ ἐκαθέζετο μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. 5 Ἐπάρας οὖν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ θεασάμενος ὅτι πολλὸς ὄχλος ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτόν, |
| 14 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἶδεν πολλὸν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτοὺς καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν τοὺς ἀρρώστους αὐτῶν.  | 34 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἶδεν πολλὸν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτούς, ὅτι ἦσαν ὡς πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα,* καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς πολλά.   | καὶ ἀποδεξάμενος αὐτοὺς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς χρεῖαν ἔχοντας θεραπείας ἰάτο.              |  |
| 15 Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγοντες· Ἐρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος  | 35 Καὶ ἦδη ὥρας πολλῆς γινομένης προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἔλεγον ὅτι ἔρημός   | 12 Ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἤρξατο κλίνειν· προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δώδεκα εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ἀπόλυσον  |  |

\* Cf. Matt. ix. 36; 1 Pet. ii. 25.

|  |                             |                                      |                  |
|--|-----------------------------|--------------------------------------|------------------|
| § 61. ΜΑΤΤ. 13. καὶ ἀκούσ. ι. G.       | περὶ G. L. T.               | 14. ἐξελθ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. <sup>oo</sup> | αὐτούς           |
| 15. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G.                    | ΜΑΡ. 31. ἡκαίρουν G. +      | 33. ὅπαγ. οἱ ὄχλοι                   | αὐτόν (om.       |
| G. L. T.                               | add καὶ συνῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν | 34. εἶδ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς [L.]               | αὐτοῖς G.        |
| 35. γενομένης G. L. T.                 | προσελθ. αὐτῷ G. L. T.      | λέγουσιν G. L.                       | Ι.Κ. 10. εἰς     |
| τόπον ἔρημον πόλεως καλουμένης G. + L. | (εἰς τόπ. ἐρ. Βηθ. G. + +)  | 11. δεξάμενος G.                     |                  |
| Ι.ΝΟ. 2. καὶ ἠκολούθ. G.               | αὐτοῦ τ. σημ.               | 3. ὁ Ἰησ. G.                         | ἐκάθητο G. L. T. |

| ST. MATT. XIV.   | ST. MARK VI.  | ST. LUKE IX.   | ST. JOHN VI.   |
|--|---|--|--|
| καὶ ἡ ὥρα παρήλ-<br>θεν ἤδη· ἀπόλυ-<br>σον οὖν τοὺς ὄχ-<br>λους, ἵνα ἀπελ-<br>θόντες εἰς τὰς<br>κώμας ἀγοράσω-<br>σιν ἑαυτοῖς βρώ-<br>ματα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν<br>αὐτοῖς· Οὐ χρεῖαν<br>ἔχουσιν ἀπελθεῖν·<br>δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς<br>17 φαγεῖν. αἱ δὲ<br>λέγουσιν αὐτῷ·<br>Οὐκ ἔχομεν ὧδε εἰ | ἔστιν ὁ τόπος, καὶ<br>ἤδη ὥρα πολλή·<br>38 ἀπόλυσον αὐτούς,<br>ἵνα ἀπελθόντες<br>εἰς τοὺς κύκλῳ<br>ἀγροὺς καὶ κώμας<br>ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυ-<br>τοῖς τί φάγωσιν.<br>37 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς<br>εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Δό-<br>τε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς<br>φαγεῖν. καὶ λέ-<br>γουσιν αὐτῷ·<br>Ἀπελθόντες ἀγο-<br>ράσωμεν δηνα-<br>ρίων διακοσίων<br>ἄρτους καὶ δώσω-<br>μεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν·<br>38 ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς·<br>Πόσους ἄρτους<br>ἔχετε ; ὑπάγετε<br>ἴδετε. καὶ γνόν-<br>τες λέγουσιν·<br>Μὴ πέντε ἄρτους<br>18 καὶ δύο ἰχθύας. ὁ<br>δὲ εἶπεν· Φέρετέ<br>μοι ὧδε αὐτούς.<br>19 καὶ κελεύσας τοὺς<br>ὄχλους ἀνακλι-<br>θῆναι ἐπὶ τοῦ χόρ- | τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα<br>πορευθέντες εἰς<br>τὰς κύκλῳ κώμας<br>καὶ ἀγροὺς κα-<br>ταλύσωσιν καὶ<br>εὗρωσιν ἐπισιτι-<br>σμόν, ὅτι ὧδε ἐν<br>ἐρήμῳ τόπῳ ἐσ-<br>13 μέν. εἶπεν δὲ<br>πρὸς αὐτούς· Δό-<br>τε αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν<br>ὑμεῖς. οἱ δὲ εἶπαν·<br>Οὐκ εἰσὶν ἡμῖν<br>πλεῖον ἢ ἄρτοι<br>πέντε καὶ ἰχθύες<br>δύο, εἰ μήτι πο-<br>ρευθέντες ἡμεῖς<br>ἀγοράσωμεν εἰς<br>πάντα τὸν λαὸν<br>τοῦτον βρώματα.<br>14 ἦσαν δὲ ὥσεί<br>ἄνδρες πέντακι-<br>σχίλιοι· εἶπεν δὲ<br>πρὸς τοὺς μαθη-<br>τάς αὐτοῦ· Κα-<br>τακλίνετε αὐτούς<br>κλισίας ἀνὰ πεν-<br>15 τήκοντα. καὶ<br>ἐποίησαν οὕτως<br>καὶ κατέκλιναν<br>16 ἅπαντας. λαβὼν<br>δὲ τοὺς πέντε<br>ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς | λέγει πρὸς Φίλιπ-<br>πον· Πόθεν ἀγο-<br>ράσωμεν ἄρτους ἵνα<br>φάγωσιν οὗτοι ;<br>6 τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγεν<br>πειράζων αὐτόν·<br>αὐτὸς γὰρ ᾔδει τί<br>ἐμελλεν ποιεῖν.<br>7 ἀποκρίνεται αὐτῷ<br>ὁ Φίλιππος· Δια-<br>κοσίων δηναρίων<br>ἄρτοι οὐκ ἄρκοῦσιν<br>αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ἕκαστος<br>βραχύ τι λάβῃ.<br>8 λέγει αὐτῷ εἰς ἐκ<br>τῶν μαθητῶν αὐ-<br>τοῦ, Ἀνδρέας ὁ<br>ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος<br>9 Πέτρου· Ἔστιν<br>παιδάριον ὧδε ἐς<br>ἔχει πέντε ἄρτους<br>κριθίνους καὶ δύο<br>ὀψάρια· ἀλλὰ ταῦ-<br>τα τί ἐστὶν εἰς<br>10 τοσοῦτους ; εἶπεν ὁ<br>Ἰησοῦς· Ποιήσατε<br>τοὺς ἀνθρώπους<br>ἀναπεσεῖν. ἦν δὲ<br>χόρτος πολλὸς ἐν<br>τῷ τόπῳ. ἐνέπεσαν<br>οὖν οἱ ἄνδρες τὸν<br>ἀριθμὸν ὡς πεντα-<br>11 κισχίλιοι. ἔλαβεν |

§ 61. MATT. 15. om. οὖν G. L. T.

καὶ λαβ.

δῶσόμεν L. T.

L. K. 12. ἀπελθόντες

G. L. J. NO. 5. τὸν Φίλιπ.

ἐκαστ. αὐτῶν G.

ἐνέπεσαν G.

MAR. 36. ἑαυτ. ἄρτους.

38. ὑπάγ. καὶ ἴδ. G. °° [L.]

τοὺς ἀγρ. G. L. [T.]

39. παῖδ. ἔν. G. ° [L.]

ὥσεί G. L.

16. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς G. L. T.

40. ἐνέπεσον G. L.

13. εἶπον G.

14. γάρ G. L. T.

7. ἀπεκρίθη G.

8 G. ++

19. τοὺς χόρτους G.

37. δῶμεν G.

ἀνὰ bis. G.

15. ἀνέκλιναν

om. ὁ G. L. T.

10. εἰπ. δὲ ὁ Ἰησ. G. °° [L.]



| ST. MATT. XIV.  | ST. MARK VI.   | ST. LUKE IX.  | ST. JOHN VI.   |
|---|--|---|--|
| ἀναβλέψας εἰς<br>τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐ-<br>λόγησεν, καὶ κλά-<br>σας ἔδωκεν τοῖς<br>μαθηταῖς τοὺς<br>ἄρτους, οἱ δὲ μα-<br>θηταὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις.  | ἀναβλέψας εἰς<br>τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐ-<br>λόγησεν, καὶ κα-<br>τέκλασεν τοὺς<br>ἄρτους καὶ ἐδίδου<br>τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἵνα<br>παρατιθῶσιν αὐ-<br>τοῖς, καὶ τοὺς δύο<br>ἰχθύας ἐμέρισεν  | δύο ἰχθύας, ἀνα-<br>βλέψας εἰς τὸν<br>οὐρανὸν εὐλόγη-<br>σεν αὐτοὺς καὶ<br>κατέκλασεν, καὶ<br>ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθη-<br>ταῖς παραθεῖναι<br>17 τῷ ὄχλῳ. καὶ | οὖν τοὺς ἄρτους ὁ<br>Ἰησοῦς καὶ εὐχαρι-<br>στήσεν καὶ ἔδωκεν<br>τοῖς ἀνακειμένοις,<br>ὁμοίως καὶ ἐκ τῶν<br>ὄψαρίων ὅσον ἦθε-<br>12 λον. ὥς δὲ ἐνε-<br>πλήσθησαν, λέγει<br>τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐ-<br>τοῦ· Συναγάγετε<br>τὰ περισσεύσαντα<br>κλάσματα, ἵνα μὴ<br>13 τι ἀπόληται. συν-<br>ήγαγον οὖν, καὶ<br>ἐγέμισαν δώδεκα<br>κοφίνους κλασμά-<br>των ἐκ τῶν ἐντε<br>ἄρτων τῶν κριθίνων,<br>ἀπερίσσευσαν τοῖς<br>βεβρωκόσιν. |
| 20 καὶ ἔφαγον πάν-<br>τες καὶ ἐχορτάσ-<br>θησαν, καὶ ἦσαν<br>τὸ περισσεῦον<br>τῶν κλασμάτων<br>δώδεκα κοφίνους<br>21 πλήρεις. οἱ δὲ<br>ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν<br>ἄνδρες ὥσπερ πεν-<br>τακισχίλιοι χωρὶς<br>γυναικῶν καὶ παι-<br>δίων. | 42 πᾶσιν. καὶ ἔφα-<br>γον πάντες καὶ<br>ἐχορτάσθησαν·<br>43 καὶ ἦσαν κλασ-<br>μάτων δώδεκα κο-<br>φίνων πληρώμα-<br>τα, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν<br>44 ἰχθύων. καὶ ἦσαν<br>οἱ φαγόντες τοὺς<br>ἄρτους πεντακι-<br>σχίλιοι ἄνδρες. | ἔφαγον καὶ ἐχορ-<br>τάσθησαν πάν-<br>τες, καὶ ἦρθη τὸ<br>περισσεῦσαν αὐ-<br>τοῖς κλασμάτων,<br>κόφινοι δώδεκα.  | 14 Οἱ οὖν ἄνθρωποι<br>ιδόντες ὁ ἐποίησεν<br>σημεῖον ἔλεγον ὅτι<br>οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς<br>ὁ προφήτης ὁ εἰς<br>τὸν κόσμον ἐρχό-<br>μενος.   |

✓ § 62. Our Lord walks upon the Water, and performs Cures. — *Lake of Galilee. Gennesaret.*

| ST. MATT. XIV. 22-36.  | ST. MARK VI. 45-56.  | ST. JOHN VI. 15-21.  |
|--|--|--|
| 22 Καὶ ἠνάγκασεν τοὺς<br>μαθητὰς ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ<br>πλοῖον καὶ προάγειν αὐ-<br>τὸν εἰς τὸ πέραν, ἕως οὗ<br>ἀπολύσῃ τοὺς ὄχλους. | 45 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἠνάγκασεν τοὺς<br>μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς<br>τὸ πλοῖον καὶ προάγειν εἰς<br>τὸ πέραν πρὸς Βηθσαϊδάν,<br>ἕως αὐτὸς ἀπολῄει τὸν ὄχ-<br>- | 15 Ἰησοῦς οὖν γινούς ὅτι<br>μέλλουσιν ἔρχεσθαι καὶ<br>ἀρπάζειν αὐτὸν ἵνα ποι-<br>ήσωσιν βασιλεία, φεύγει |

§ 61. MAR. 41. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. L. παραθῶσιν G. L. T. 43. κοφίνους G. L. T. πλήρεις G. L. 44. ὥσπερ πεντακ. LK. 16. παρατιθέναι G. L. JNO. 11. ἔλαβ. δέ G. εὐχαριστήσας διέδωκε G. L. T. τοῖς μαθηταῖς, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς G.<sup>oo</sup> 13. ἐπερίσσευσε G. 14. σημ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλ. G. L.

§ 62. MATT. 22. καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκ. G. L. T. ἠνάγκ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς μαθητ. αὐτοῦ L. MAR. 45. εὐθέως G. L. ἀπολύσῃ G. JNO. 15. ποιήσ. αὐτόν G. ἀνεχώρησεν G. L. T.

## ST. MATT. XIV.

22 καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος κατ' ἰδίαν προσεύξασθαι.

23 Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης ὁ μόνος ἦν ἐκεῖ. τὸ δὲ πλοῖον ἦδη μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης ἦν βασανιζόμενον ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· ἦν γὰρ ἐναντίος ὁ ἄνεμος.

24 τετάρτη δὲ φυλακῇ τῆς νυκτὸς ἦλθεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς

περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν. ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης περιπατοῦντα ἐταράχθη

## ST. MARK VI.

25 καὶ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι.

26 Καὶ ὁψίας γενομένης ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτὸς μόνος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.

27 καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτοὺς βασανιζομένους ἐν τῷ ἐλαύνειν, ἦν γὰρ ὁ ἄνεμος ἐναντίος αὐτοῖς, περὶ τετάρτην φυλακὴν τῆς νυκτὸς ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτοὺς περι-

πατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης. καὶ ἤθελεν παρελθεῖν αὐτούς· οἱ δὲ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης περιπα-

## ST. JOHN VI.

28 πάλιν εἰς τὸ ὄρος αὐτὸς μόνος.

29 Ὡς δὲ ὁψία ἐγένετο, κατέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν,

30 καὶ ἐμβάντες εἰς πλοῖον ἤρχοντο πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς Καφαρναούμ. κατελαβὼν δὲ αὐτοὺς ἡ σκοτία καὶ σὺν ἑληλύθει Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτούς,

31 ἡ τε θάλασσα ἀνέμου μεγάλου πνέοντος διη-

32 γείρετο. ἐληλακότες οὖν ὥς στάδια εἴκοσι πέντε ἢ τριάντα θεωροῦσιν τὸν Ἰησοῦν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης

καὶ ἐγγὺς τοῦ πλοίου γινόμενον, καὶ ἐφοβήθη-

§ 62. MATT. 25. ἀπῆλθε G.++ πρ. αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῆς θαλάσσης G. 26. καὶ ἰδ. αὐτ. οἱ μαθηταὶ G T. (οἱ δὲ μαθ. ἰδ. αὐτ. L.) τὴν θάλασσαν G. MAR. 48. εἶδεν . . . καὶ περ. τετάρ. G. JNO. 17. τὸ πλοῖ. G. L. καὶ σκοτία ἦδη ἐγγεγόνει G. L. T. οὐκ G. δ' Ἰησ. G. L. T. 19. σταδίου G. L. T.

§ 62. There is a seeming discrepancy between the point at which the Apostles aimed in Mark vi. 45, *Bethsaida*, and in Jno. vi. 17, *Capernaum*. Attention to the geographical features removes this. From Lk. ix. 10, compared with the other evangelists, it appears that the place of the feeding of the five thousand was an appurtenance of Bethsaida, as indeed is expressly asserted in the reading of the *text. rec.* Bethsaida, according to the best authorities, was situated just at the northern junction of the Jordan with the sea of Galilee, probably occupying both banks of the river; from it stretches eastward a triangular plain having the Jordan for one side, the sea for another, and the barren eastern mountains for the third. At the S. E. corner of this plain Thomson (ii. 29) locates the miracle, the distance from Bethsaida being about three miles. From Bethsaida to Tell Hum, the probable site of Capernaum, was about the same distance along the N. W. coast of the lake, the plain of Gennesaret lying just south of it. The disciples therefore in going from the place of the miracle to Capernaum would necessarily pass close by Bethsaida and would naturally try to make it, both that they might keep as much as possible in the lee of the land on that stormy night, and also that they might then take in their master if he pleased, as he also must pass through Bethsaida. The storm, however, made this impossible and even drove them south of Capernaum to the shore of Gennesaret. Thomson (ii. 32) experienced a furious storm just in this locality, continuing for three days, during which it would have been impossible for a boat to make the northern shore. The width of the sea opposite Gennesaret is about six miles; the disciples therefore (Jno. vi. 19), rowed somewhat more than half the distance, having struggled with the winds and waves (Mar. vi. 43) some eight or ten hours.

## ST. MATT. XIV.

σαν λέγοντες ὅτι φάν-  
τασμα ἐστίν, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ  
27 φόβου ἔκραξαν. εὐθὺς δὲ  
ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς· λέγων·  
Θαρσεῖτε· ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ  
28 φοβεῖσθε. ἀποκριθεὶς  
δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν·  
Κύριε, εἰ σὺ εἶ, κέλευσόν  
με ἐλθεῖν πρὸς σὲ ἐπὶ  
29 τὰ ὕδατα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν·  
Ἐλθέ. καὶ καταβὰς ἀπὸ  
τοῦ πλοίου Πέτρος περι-  
επάτησεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα  
καὶ ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰη-  
30 σοῦν. βλέπων δὲ τὸν  
ἄνεμον ἐφοβήθη, καὶ  
ἀρξάμενος καταποντί-  
ζεσθαι ἔκραξεν λέγων·  
31 Κύριε, σῶσόν με. εὐθέ-  
ως δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκτείνας  
τὴν χεῖρα ἐπελάβετο  
αὐτοῦ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ·  
Ὁλιγόπιστε, εἰς τί ἐδί-  
32 στασας; καὶ ἀναβάντων  
αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον ἐκό-  
33 πασεν ὁ ἄνεμος. οἱ δὲ ἐν  
τῷ πλοίῳ προσεκύνησαν  
αὐτῷ λέγοντες· Ἀληθῶς  
θεοῦ υἱὸς εἶ.

34 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες  
ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν εἰς  
35 Γεννησαρέτ. καὶ ἐπι-  
γόντες αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες  
τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου ἀπέ-  
στευλαν εἰς ὅλην τὴν

## ST. MARK VI.

τοῦντα ἔδοξαν ὅτι φάντασ-  
μα ἐστίν καὶ ἀνέκραξαν·  
30 πάντες γὰρ αὐτὸν εἶδαν καὶ  
ἐταράχθησαν. ὁ δὲ εὐθὺς  
ἐλάλησεν μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ  
λέγει αὐτοῖς· Θαρσεῖτε·  
ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε.  
καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς  
τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ  
ἄνεμος· καὶ λίαν ἐκ περισ-  
σοῦ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἐξίσταντο.  
32 οὐ γὰρ συνήκαν ἐπὶ τοῖς  
ἄρτοις, ἀλλ' ἦν αὐτῶν ἡ  
καρδία πεπωρωμένη.

33 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες ἐπὶ  
τὴν γῆν ἦλθον εἰς Γεννη-  
σαρέτ καὶ προσωρμίσθη-  
34 σαν. καὶ ἐξελθόντων αὐ-  
τῶν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου εὐθὺς  
35 ἐπιγόντες αὐτὸν ἠπεριέδρα-

## ST. JOHN VI.

30 σαν. ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς·  
Ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε.

31 ἦθελον οὖν λαβεῖν αὐτὸν  
εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ εὐθέως

ἐγένετο τὸ πλοῖον ἐπὶ  
τὴν γῆν εἰς τὴν ὑπήγον.

§ 62. MATT. 27. εὐθέως G.  
G. L. T. 30. ἀνεμ. ισχυρόν  
34. εἰς τὴν γῆν Γεννησ. G. L.  
εὐθέως G. (καὶ εὐθύς L. T.)  
53. ἦλθ. ἐπὶ τ. γ. Γεννησ. (om.  
eis) G. L. T. Jno. 21. ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς G. L. T.

αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγ. G. T. (δ' ἰ. αὐτ. L.)  
G. L. T. 32. ἐμβάντων G.  
MAR. 49. ἔδοξ. φάντασ. εἶναι G. L. T.  
51. add καὶ ἐθαύμαζον G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.]  
54. εὐθέως G. L. T.

29. ὁ Πέτρ. G. ἐλθεῖν  
33. ἐλθόντες προσεκ. G. L. T.  
50. εἶδον G. L. καὶ  
52. ἦν γὰρ (om. ἀλλ') G. L.  
55. περιδραμόντες G. L.

ST. MATTHEW. XIV.

περίχωρον ἐκείνην, καὶ  
προσήμεγκαν αὐτῷ πάν-  
τας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας,  
καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν  
ἵνα μόνον ἄψωνται τοῦ  
κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου  
αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὅσοι ἤψαντο  
διεσώθησαν.

ST. MARK VI.

μον ὅλην τὴν χώραν ἐκείνην  
καὶ ἤρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς κρα-  
βάττοις τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας  
περιφέρειν, ὅπου ἤκουον  
ὅτι ἐστίν. καὶ ὅπου ἐν  
εἰσεπορεύετο εἰς κώμας ἢ  
εἰς πόλεις ἢ εἰς ἀγρούς, ἐν  
ταῖς ἀγοραῖς ἐτίθεισαν τοὺς  
ἀσθενούντας, καὶ παρεκά-  
λουν αὐτὸν ἵνα κἀν τοῦ  
κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐ-  
τοῦ ἄψωνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἄν  
ἤψαντο αὐτοῦ ἐσώζοντο.

ST. JOHN VI.

§ 63. Our Lord's Discourse concerning the Bread of Life. — *Capernaum.*

ST. JOHN VI. 22—VII. 1.

Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ἑστηκὼς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἶδον ὅτι πλοῦριον ἄλλο οὐκ  
ἦν ἐκεῖ εἰ μὴ ἐν, καὶ ὅτι οὐ συνεισηλθεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον,  
ἀλλὰ μόνοι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθον· ἀλλὰ ἦλθον πλοῦρία ἐκ Τιβεριάδος ἐγγὺς  
τοῦ τοπου ὅπου ἔφαγον τὸν ἄρτον εὐχαριστήσαντος τοῦ κυρίου· ὅτε οὖν εἶδεν ὁ  
ὄχλος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκεῖ οὐδὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐνέβησαν αὐτοὶ εἰς τὰ  
πλοῦρια καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ ζητοῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν. καὶ εὐρόντες αὐτὸν  
πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ῥαββί, πότε ὦδε γέγονας;  
Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητεῖτέ με οὐχ ὅτι  
εἶδετε σημεῖα, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐφάγετε ἐκ τῶν ἄρτων καὶ ἐχορτάσθητε. ἐργάζεσθε μὴ τὴν  
βρῶσιν τὴν ἀπολλυμένην, ἀλλὰ τὴν βρῶσιν τὴν μένουσαν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, ἣν ὁ  
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου δίδωσιν ὑμῖν· τοῦτον γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἐσφράγισεν, ὁ θεός. εἶπον  
οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν· Τί ποιῶμεν ἵνα ἐργαζώμεθα τὰ ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ; Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς  
καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τοῦτο ἐστὶν τὸ ἔργον τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα πιστεύητε εἰς ὃν ἀπέστειλεν  
ἐκεῖνος. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· Τί οὖν ποιεῖς σὺ σημεῖον, ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστευσωμέν  
σοι, τί ἐργάζῃ; οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν τὸ μάννα ἔφαγον ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καθὼς ἐστὶν γεγραμ-  
μένον·<sup>a</sup> Ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν.  
Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ Μωϋσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν  
ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἀλλ' ὁ πατὴρ μου δίδωσιν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τὸν

<sup>a</sup> Εξουδ. xvi. 4, 15. Ἴδου ἐγὼ ὦκα ὑμῖν ἄρτους ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ . . . . οὗτος ὁ ἄρτος ὃν ἔδωκε Κύριος  
ὑμῖν φαγεῖν. Ps. lxxvii. (lxxviii.) 24. καὶ ἔβρεξεν αὐτοῖς μάννα φαγεῖν, καὶ ἄρτον οὐρανοῦ ἔδωκεν  
αὐτοῖς. Cf. Neh. ix. 15; Ps. civ. (cv.) 40; Wisd. xvi. 20.

§ 62. MAR. 55. περίχωρον G. L. om. καὶ G. L. ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστὶ G. [T.] 56. ἄν G. L. T.  
om. sec. and third εἰς G. [L.] ἐτίθεισαν G. L. ἤπτοντο G.

§ 63. 22. ἰδὼν G. μὴ ἐν ἐκείνῳ εἰς δ' ἐνέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὅτι πλοῦριον  
23. ἔλ. δὲ ἦλθε G. L. (ἦλθεν om. δὲ T.) 24. ἐνέβ. καὶ αὐτ. πλοῖα G. 27. ὑμῖν δώσει  
G. L. T. 29. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. T. πιστεύετε G. L.

## ST. JOHN VI.

83 ἀληθινόν. ὁ γὰρ ἄρτος ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστὶν ὁ καταβαίνων ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ζῶν  
 84 διδοὺς τῷ κόσμῳ. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν· Κύριε, πάντοτε δὸς ἡμῖν τὸν ἄρτον τούτον.  
 85 εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς· ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς ἐμὲ οὐ  
 86 μὴ πεινάσῃ,<sup>b</sup> καὶ ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ μὴ διψήσῃ πώποτε. ἀλλ' εἶπον ὑμῖν ὅτι καὶ  
 87 ἐωράκατε καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε. πᾶν ὁ δέδωκέν μοι ὁ πατήρ πρὸς ἐμὲ ἥξει, καὶ τὸν ἐρχό-  
 88 μενον πρὸς ἐμὲ οὐ μὴ ἐκβάλω ἔξω, ὅτι καταβέβηκα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, οὐχ ἵνα ποιήσω  
 89 τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα<sup>c</sup> τοῦ πέμψαντός με. τούτο δέ ἐστιν τὸ θέλημα  
 τοῦ πέμψαντός με, ἵνα πᾶν ὁ δέδωκέν μοι μὴ ἀπολέσω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ ἀναστήσω  
 90 αὐτὸ ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. τούτο γὰρ ἐστὶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός μου, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ  
 θεωρῶν τὸν υἱὸν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον καὶ ἀναστήσῃ αὐτὸν ἐγὼ  
 ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ.  
 91 Ἐγόγγυζον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι εἶπεν· Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος ὁ καταβάς  
 92 ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον· Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ, οὗ ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν  
 τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα; πῶς νῦν λέγει οὗτος ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβέβηκα;  
 93 ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Μὴ γογγύζετε μετ' ἀλλήλων. οὐδεὶς δύναται  
 94 ἔλθειν πρὸς με ἢ ἂν μὴ ὁ πατήρ ὁ πέμψας με ἑλκύσῃ αὐτόν, κἀγὼ ἀναστήσω αὐτόν  
 95 ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ἔστιν γεγραμμένον ἐν τοῖς προφήταις·<sup>d</sup> Καὶ ἔσονται πάντες  
 96 διδακτοὶ θεοῦ. πᾶς ὁ ἀκούσας παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μαθὼν ἔρχεται πρὸς ἐμὲ. οὐχ  
 97 ὅτι τὸν πατέρα ἐώρακεν τις, εἰ μὴ ὁ ὢν παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, ὁ οὗτος ἐώρακεν τὸν θεόν.  
 98 Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ πιστεύων ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς.  
 99 οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἔφαγον ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τὸ μάννα καὶ ἀπέθανον· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος  
 100 ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβαίνων, ἵνα τις ἐξ αὐτοῦ φάγῃ καὶ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ  
 ἄρτος ὁ ζῶν ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς· ἔάν τις φάγῃ ἐκ τοῦ ἰμοῦ ἄρτου, ἔσται εἰς  
 τὸν αἰῶνα· καὶ ὁ ἄρτος δὲ ὃν ἐγὼ δώσω ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς, ἡ σὰρξ μου ἐστίν.  
 101 Ἐμάχοντο οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες· Πῶς δύναται ἡμῖν οὗτος  
 102 δοῦναι τὴν σάρκα φαγεῖν; εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐάν  
 103 μὴ φάγητε τὴν σάρκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ πίνετε αὐτοῦ τὸ αἷμα, οὐκ ἔχετε  
 104 ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον,  
 105 κἀγὼ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ἡ γὰρ σὰρξ μου ἁληθὴς ἐστὶν βρῶσις, καὶ  
 106 τὸ αἷμά μου ἁληθὴς ἐστὶν πόσις. ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα  
 107 ἐν ἐμοὶ μένει κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ. καθὼς ἀπέστειλάν με ὁ ζῶν πατήρ κἀγὼ ζῶ διὰ τὸν  
 108 πατέρα, καὶ ὁ τρώγων με ἀκέεινος ζήσει δι' ἐμέ. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ  
 109 καταβάς, οὗ καθὼς ἔφαγον οἱ πατέρες καὶ ἀπέθανον· ὁ τρώγων τούτον τὸν ἄρτον  
 110 ζήσει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν συναγωγῇ διδάσκων ἐν Καφαρναούμ.

<sup>a</sup> Cf. vv. 48, 58.<sup>b</sup> Cf. iv. 14; vii. 37.<sup>c</sup> Cf. Heb. x. 7, 9.<sup>d</sup> Isa. liv. 13.

καὶ πάντας τοὺς υἱοὺς σου διδακτοὺς Θεοῦ. Cf. Jer. xxxi. 34; Mic. iv. 2; Heb. viii. 10; x. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Cf. i. 18.<sup>f</sup> Cf. iii. 9.

§ 63. 33. om. sec. ὁ G. L. T. 35. εἶπ. δέ G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] om. T. με G. L. διψήσῃ G.  
 36. ἐωράκ. με G. [L.] T. 37. με G. L. T. 38. ποιῶ G. L. T. 39. πέμψ. με πατρός  
 40. δε θέλ. τοῦ πέμψαντός με G.<sup>++</sup> om. ἐν G. T. 42. οὖν λέγ. G. L.  
 43. ἀπεκρ. οὖν [L.] ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. 44. and 54. καὶ ἐγὼ G. 44. om. ἐν 45. τοῦ  
 Θεοῦ. πᾶς οὖν με G. L. 46. πατέρα G. L. T. 47. πιστ. εἰς ἐμὲ G. L. [T.] 51. ἐκ  
 τούτου τοῦ ἄρτ., ζήσεται G. L. T. add ἦν ἐγὼ δώσω G.<sup>o</sup> (ὅπερ τ.τ. κοσ. ζωῆς at close  
 of verse G. L. T.) 55. ἀληθῶς δις G.<sup>++</sup> 57. ζήσεται G.<sup>+</sup> 58. ἐκ τοῦ οὐρ. G.  
 πατέρ. ὑμῶν G.<sup>oo</sup> τὸ μάννα καὶ ἀπέθ. L. ζήσεται G.<sup>++</sup> L.

## ST. JOHN VI. VII.

80 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἀκούσαντες ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπον· Σκληρὸς ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος  
 81 οὗτος· τίς δύναται αὐτοῦ ἀκοῦειν; εἰδὼς δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὅτι γογγύζουσιν περὶ  
 82 τούτου οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τοῦτο ἡμᾶς σκανδαλίζει; ἐὰν οὖν θεωρῇτε  
 83 τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀναβαίνοντα ὅπου ἦν τὸ πρότερον; τὸ πνεῦμά ἐστιν τὸ  
 84 ζωοποιούν, ἡ σὰρξ οὐκ ὠφελεῖ οὐδέν· τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἐγὼ λελάληκα ὑμῖν πνεῦμά ἐστιν  
 85 Ἰησοῦς τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ μὴ πιστεύοντες καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ παραδῶσων αὐτόν. καὶ ἔλεγεν·  
 Διὰ τοῦτο εἶρηκα ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς δύναται ἔλθειν πρὸς ἐμέ, ἐὰν μὴ ᾗ δεδομένος αὐτῷ  
 ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς.

86 Ἐκ τούτου οὖν πολλοὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθον εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω καὶ οὐκέτι μετ  
 87 αὐτοῦ περιεπάτουν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς δώδεκα· Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε ὑπάγειν;  
 88 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος· Κύριε, πρὸς τίνα ἀπελευσόμεθα; ῥήματα ζωῆς  
 89 αἰωνίου ἔχεις· καὶ ἡμεῖς πεπιστεύκαμεν καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς τοῦ θεοῦ.<sup>a</sup>  
 90 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐκ ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς τοὺς δώδεκα ἐξελεξάμην; καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν εἰς  
 91 διάβολός ἐστιν. ἔλεγεν δὲ τὸν Ἰούδαν Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτου· οὗτος γὰρ ἐμελλεν  
 αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι, εἰς ὧν ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα.

## ST. JOHN VII.

1 Μετὰ ταῦτα περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ· οὐ γὰρ ᾗθελεν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ  
 περιπατεῖν, ὅτι ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτεῖναι.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. xvi. 16; Mar. viii. 29; Lk. ix. 20.

|                     |                                      |   |                      |
|---------------------|--------------------------------------|---|----------------------|
| § 63. 63. λαλῶ G.++ | 65. με G. L. T.                      | add μου G. <sup>oo</sup>                                | 66. om. οὖν G. L. T. |
| 68. ἀπεκρ. οὖν      | 69. χριστὸς δ υἱὸς τοῦ Θ. τοῦ ζῶντος | 70. (Tisch. om. ὁ Ἰησοῦς by error.)                     |                      |
| 71. Ἰσκαριώτην G.   | ἡμελλεν G.                           | vii. 1. καὶ περιεπ. ὁ Ἰησ. μετ. ταῦτ. G. καὶ μετ. ταῦτ. |                      |

περιεπ. ὁ Ἰησ. L. T. (but δ [T.]).

§ 63. In Jno. vii. 1, a sufficient reason is given for our Saviour's non-attendance at the Passover mentioned in vi. 4. According to the chronological order here adopted he must have absented himself from Jerusalem for about a year and a half. It is not inconsistent with Jno. vii. 1, that after the lapse of so much time he should again have gone up to the Holy City.

It enables us the better to appreciate the significance of the Saviour's teaching concerning the Bread of Life to remember that it was uttered during the Paschal week, and certainly while the feast of the Passover was going on at Jerusalem, — perhaps, at the hour of the sacrifice of the Paschal Lamb itself (between three o'clock and sunset), but hardly, as Tischendorf (following Wieseler) supposes, at the very time of eating it, which was later in the evening.

## PART V.

FROM OUR LORD'S THIRD PASSOVER TO HIS FINAL DEPARTURE  
FROM GALILEE, JUST BEFORE THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES.

§ 64. The Pharisees, accusing the Disciples for eating with unwashen Hands, are confuted. — *Capernaum*.

ST. MATT. XV. 1-20.

ST. MARK VII. 1-23.

1 Τότε προσέρχονται τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ  
Ἱεροσολύμων Φαρισαῖοι καὶ γραμματεῖς

1 Καὶ συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρι-  
σαῖοι καὶ τινες τῶν γραμματέων ἔλθόντες  
2 ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων. καὶ ἰδόντες τινὰς  
τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶναι κοιναῖς χερσίν,  
τοῦτ' ἐστὶν ἀνίπτοις, ἐσθίουσιν τοὺς ἄρ-  
3 τούς, — οἱ γὰρ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ  
Ἰουδαῖοι ἐὰν μὴ πυκνὰ νύψωνται τὰς  
χεῖρας οὐκ ἐσθίουσιν, κρατοῦντες τὴν  
4 παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, καὶ ἀπὸ  
ἀγορᾶς ἐὰν μὴ βαπτίσωνται οὐκ ἐσθίου-  
σιν, καὶ ἄλλα πολλά ἐστὶν ἃ παρέλαβον  
κρατεῖν, βαπτισμούς ποτηρίων καὶ ξυστῶν  
5 καὶ χαλκίων — καὶ ἐπερωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ  
Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς· Διατί οὐ  
περιπατοῦσιν οἱ μαθηταί σου κατὰ τὴν  
παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀλλὰ  
6 κοιναῖς χερσίν ἐσθίουσιν τὸν ἄρτον; ὁ  
δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Καλῶς ἐπροφῆτευσεν  
Ἡσαΐας περὶ ὑμῶν τῶν ὑποκριτῶν, ὡς  
γέγραπται ὅτι\* οὗτος ὁ λαὸς χεῖλεσίν  
με τιμᾷ, ἢ δὲ καρδιά αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει

2 λέγοντες· Διατί οἱ μαθηταί σου παρα-  
βαίνουσιν τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέ-  
ρων; οὐ γὰρ νίπτονται τὰς χεῖρας ὅταν  
3 ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν  
4 αὐτοῖς· Ὑποκριταί, καλῶς ἐπροφῆτευσεν  
5 περὶ ὑμῶν Ἡσαΐας λέγων·\* Ὁ λαὸς  
οὗτος τοῖς χεῖλεσίν με τιμᾷ, ἢ δὲ καρδιά

\* Isa. xxix. 13. Ἐγγίξει μοι ὁ λαὸς οὗτος ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτοῦ, (NA om. ἐν . . . . αὐτοῦ) καὶ ἐν τοῖς χεῖλεσιν αὐτῶν τιμᾶσί (N τιμοῦσι) με, ἢ δὲ καρδιά αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· μάτην δὲ σέβονται με διδάσκοντες ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων καὶ διδασκαλίας. Cf. Col. ii. 22.

§ 64. MATT. 1. οἱ ἀπ. Ἱερ. G. 2. χεῖρ. αὐτῶν G. L. [T.] 7. προεφῆτεσε G. 8. ἐγγίξει μοι ὁ λα οὗτ. τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν, καὶ τ. χεῖλ. MAR 2. om. ὅτι G. L. ἐσθίουσας G. L. om. τοὺς G. add ἐμέψαντο 3. πυγμῇ G. L. T. 4. add καὶ κλινῶν G. L. T. 5. ἔπειτα G. + ἀνίπτοις 6. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπ. G. L. ὅτι καλῶς G. [L. T.] προεφῆτευσεν G. om. ὅτι G. L. T.

§ 64. The time is probably after the close of the Paschal feast, and the ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων (Mar. vii. 1), refers to those who had been in attendance upon it at Jerusalem.

## ST. MATT. XV.

9 αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· μάτην δὲ σέβονται με διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων.

8<sup>b</sup> Διὰ τί καὶ ὑμεῖς παραβαίνετε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν; ὁ γὰρ θεὸς ἐνετείλατο λέγων· <sup>a</sup>Τίμα τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καί· <sup>b</sup>Ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτω· ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε· <sup>a</sup>Ὅς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ· Δῶρον ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφελῇθῃς, οὐ μὴ τιμήσῃ τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ ἢ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἡκυρώσατε τὸν νόμον τοῦ θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν.

10 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀκούετε καὶ συνίετε· οὐ τὸ εἰσερχόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἐκπορευόμενον ἐκ τοῦ στόματος, τοῦτο κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. 12 τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Οἶδας ὅτι οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον ἐσκανδαλίσθησαν; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Πᾶσα φυτεία, ἣν οὐκ ἐφύτευσεν ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ οὐράνιος, ἐκριζωθήσεται. ἄφετε αὐτούς· ὁδηγοὶ εἰσιν τυφλοὶ τυφλῶν· τυφλὸς δὲ τυφλὸν ἐὰν ὁδηγῇ, ἀμφοτέροι εἰς βόθυνον πεσοῦνται. 15 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολήν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἀκμὴν καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί ἐστε; 17 οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι πᾶν τὸ εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν χωρεῖ καὶ εἰς

## ST. MARK VII.

7 ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· μάτην δὲ σέβονται με διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων. 8 ἀφέντες τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ κρατεῖτε τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν ἀνθρώπων. 9 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Καλῶς ἀθετεῖτε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν τηρήσῃτε. Μωϋσῆς γὰρ εἶπεν· <sup>a</sup>Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου, καί· <sup>b</sup>Ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτω. ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε· Ἐὰν εἴπῃ ἄνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ· Κορβάν, ὃ ἐστὶν δῶρον, ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφελῇθῃς, οὐκέτι ἀφίετε αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ποιῆσαι τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ, ἀκυροῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ τῇ παράδοσει ὑμῶν ἢ παρεδώκατε. καὶ παρόμοια 14 τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος πάλιν τὸν ὄχλον ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· 15 Ἀκούσατέ μου πάντες καὶ σύνετε. οὐδὲν ἐστιν ἔξωθεν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς αὐτὸν ὃ δύναται κοινῶσαι αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενά 17 ἐστὶν τὰ κοινούντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. καὶ

ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τὴν παραβολήν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί ἐστε; οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἔξωθεν εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸν

<sup>a</sup> Exod. xx. 12. τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου. Cf. Deut. v. 16. <sup>b</sup> Exod. xxi. 16 ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα αὐτοῦ ἢ μητέρα αὐτοῦ τελευτήσῃ θανάτῳ.

§ 64. MATT. 4. πατέρ. σου 5. καὶ οὐ μ. G.<sup>o</sup> 6. τὴν ἐντολὴν G. (τὸν λόγον L. T.) 12. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. T. εἶπον G. 15. add ταύτην G. 16. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπ. G. 17. οὕτω G. MARK. 8. ἀφέντ. γὰρ G. add βαπτισμοὺς ἔσθων καὶ ποτηρίων, καὶ ἄλλα παρόμοια τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε G. L. [T.] 12. pref. καὶ G. πατρ. αὐτοῦ ἢ τ. μητρ. αὐτοῦ G. 14. πάντα τ. ὄχλ. G. ++ ἀκούετε G. συνίετε G. 15. τὰ ἐκπορ. ἀπ' αὐτοῦ G. ἐκεῖνα ἐστ. τ. κοιν. G. L. [T.] 16. εἰ τις ἔχει ὅσα ἀκούειν, ἀκούέτω G. L. [T.] 17. om. τὸν G. L. T. περὶ τῆς παραβολῆς G. ++



## ST. MATT. XV.

## ST. MARK VII.

18 ἀφεδρώνα ἐκβάλλεται; τὰ δὲ ἐκπορευόμενα ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ἐκ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχεται, καὶ ἐκεῖνα κοινοὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.  
19 ἐκ γὰρ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχονται διαλογισμοὶ πονηροί, φόνοι, μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί, ψευδομαρτυρίαι, βλασφημίαι.  
20 ταῦτά ἐστιν τὰ κοινούντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον, τὸ δὲ ἀνίπτοις χερσὶν φαγεῖν οὐ κοινοὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

19 ἄνθρωπον οὐ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσπορεύεται αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν καρδίαν, ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν, καὶ εἰς τὸν ἀφεδρώνα ἐκπορεύεται, καθαρῶν πάντα τὰ βρώματα; ἔλεγεν δὲ ὅτι τὸ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενον, ἐκεῖνο κοινοὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ἔσθθην γὰρ ἐκ τῆς καρδίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἱ διαλογισμοὶ οἱ κακοὶ ἐκπορεύονται, πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί, φόνοι, μοιχεῖαι, πλεονεξίαι, πονηρίαι, δόλος, ἀσέλγεια, ὀφθαλμὸς πονηρὸς, βλασφημία, ὑπερηφανία, ἀφροσύνη· πάντα ταῦτα τὰ πονηρὰ ἔσθθην ἐκπορεύεται καὶ κοινοὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

§ 65. The Daughter of a Syrophenician Woman is healed. — *Land of Tyre.*

## ST. MATT. XV. 21–28.

## ST. MARK VII. 24–30.

21 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνέχωρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος.  
22 καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ Χαναanaία ἀπὸ τῶν ὀρίων ἐκεῖνων ἐξελθοῦσα ἔκραξεν λέγουσα· Ἐλέησόν με, κύριε υἱὸς Δαυεὶδ· ἡ θυγάτηρ μου κακῶς δαιμονίζεται. ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῇ λόγον. καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἤρῳτον αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Ἀπόλυσον αὐτήν, ὅτι κράζει ὅπισθεν ἡμῶν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἀπεστάλην εἰ μὴ εἰς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλὸτα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. ἡ δὲ ἐλθοῦσα προσεκύνη αὐτῷ λέγουσα· Κύριε, βοήθει μοι. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἔστιν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις.  
23 ἡ δὲ εἶπεν· Ναί, κύριε· καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψιγίων τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τρυπῆς τῶν κυρίων

24 Ἐκεῖθεν δὲ ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια Τύρου. καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς οἰκίαν οὐδὲνα ἤθελσεν γυνῶναι, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνάσθη λαβεῖν· ἀλλὰ εὐθὺς ἀκούσασα γυνὴ περὶ αὐτοῦ, ἧς εἶχεν τὸ θυγάτριον αὐτῆς πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον, εἰσελθοῦσα προσέπεσεν πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ γυνὴ ἦν Ἑλληνίς, Συροφονίκισσα τῷ γένει· καὶ ἠρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκβάλῃ ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτῇ· Ἄφες πρῶτον χορτασθῆναι τὰ τέκνα·

οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν καλὸν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων καὶ τοῖς κυναρίοις βαλεῖν. ἡ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ναί, κύριε· καὶ τὰ κυνάρια ὑποκάτω τῆς τραπέζης ἐσθίουσιν ἀπὸ τῶν ψιγίων τῶν παιδίων.

§ 64. MAR. 19. καθαρῶν G.

§ 65. MATT. 22. ἐκραύγασεν G. (ἐκράξεν L.T.) αὐτῷ λέγουσ. G. υἱέ G. 23. ἠρώτων G. 26. ἔστι καλὸν G. T. MAR. 24. καὶ ἐκεῖθ. G. L. T. μεθόρια G. Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος G. L. T. εἰς τὴν οἰκ. G. °° ἤθελε G. L. T. ἠδυνήθη G. L. T. 25. ἀκούσ. γὰρ (om. ἀλλὰ εὐθὺς) G. L. ἐλθοῦσα G. L. T. 26. Συροφονίκισσα (Σύρα Φοινίκισσα G. T.) ἐκβάλλη 27. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτ. G. 28. καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυν. G. [L.] ἐσθίει G.

## ST. MATT. XV.

28 αὐτῶν. τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Ὡ γύναι, μεγάλη σου ἡ πίστις· γενηθήτω σοι ὡς θέλεις. καὶ ἰάθη ἡ θυγάτηρ αὐτῆς ὁπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.

## ST. MARK VII.

29 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Διὰ τοῦτον τὸν λόγον ὑπαγε, ἐξεληλυθεν ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς σου τὸ δαιμόνιον. καὶ ἀπελθοῦσα εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς εὗρεν τὸ παιδίον βεβλημένον ἐπὶ τὴν κλίνην καὶ τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυθός.

§ 66. A Deaf and Dumb Man is healed, and many others; the Four Thousand fed. — *The Decapolis.*

## ST. MATT. XV. 29—38.

29 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἦλθεν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἀναβὰς εἰς τὸ ὄρος ἐκάθητο ἐκεῖ.

## ST. MARK VII. 31—VIII. 9.

31 Καὶ πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν ὁρίων Τύρου ἦλθεν διὰ Σιδῶνος εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν ὁρίων  
32 Δεκαπόλεως. καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν καὶ μογιᾶλον, καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν  
33 ἵνα ἐπιθῇ αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα. καὶ ἀπολαβόμενος αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου κατ' ἰδίαν ἔβαλεν τοὺς δακτύλους εἰς τὰ ὦτα αὐτοῦ καὶ πτύσας ἤψατο τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ,  
34 καὶ ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐστέναξεν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἐφφαθά, ὃ ἐστίν  
35 Διανοίχθητι. καὶ ἡνοίγησαν αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀκοαί, καὶ εὐθὺς ἐλίθῃ ὁ δεσμὸς τῆς  
36 γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει ὀρθῶς. καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ λέγωσιν· ὅσον δὲ αὐτοῖς διεστέλλετο, αὐτοὶ μᾶλλον  
37 περισσότερον ἐκήρυσσον. καὶ ὑπερπερὶ ὧσώς ἐξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες· Καλῶς

30 καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἔχοντες μεθ' ἑαυτῶν χωλούς, τυφλούς, κωφούς, κυλλοὺς καὶ ἐτέρους πολλούς, καὶ ἔριψαν

§ 65. MAR. 30. τὸ δαιμ. ἐξελ. καὶ τὴν θυγατέρα βεβλημένην ἐπὶ τῆς κλίνης G.

§ 66. MAR. 31. Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶν. ἦλθ πρὸς τ. θάλασ. G.+ (but eis G.) ANXΓΠ etc. SYR. etc. .... as in text, NBDLΔ 33. It. Vg. Cop. Æth. etc. 32. om. 2d καὶ G.+ 33. δακτύλ. αὐτοῦ G. L. T. 35. εὐθέως διανοίχθησαν G. (εὐθέως [L.]) om. εὐθὺς G. L. T. 36. ἐκπυσιν G. L. 37. δὲ αὐτὸς αὐτοῖς G. om. αὐτοὶ G.

§ 66. The name Decapolis, which in Scripture occurs elsewhere only in Matt. iv 25 (§ 42) and Mar. v. 20 (§ 55), is frequently used by Josephus and other ancient writers. The names of the ten cities are very variously given by different authors, but they agree in placing them all, except Scythopolis, on the east of the Jordan. The tract of country included under the name was not clearly defined, but lay on the east and southeast of the sea of Galilee.

Accepting the reading in Mar. vii. 31, διὰ Σιδῶνος, it appears that after the miracle narrated in § 65, our Lord went on still to the northward, and from Sidon probably went along the Phenician border to Dan, and thence turned to the southward on the eastern side of the river and lake and thus "came to the Sea of Galilee through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis."

## ST. MATT. XV.

αὐτοὺς παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· καὶ  
 81 ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς, ὥστε τὸν ὄχλον  
 θαυμάσαι βλέποντας κωφοὺς λαλοῦντας,  
 κυλλοὺς ὑγιεῖς καὶ χωλοὺς περιπατοῦντας  
 καὶ τυφλοὺς βλέποντας· καὶ ἐδόξαζον  
 τὸν θεὸν Ἰσραὴλ.

82 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς  
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν· Σπλαγχνίζομαι  
 ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ἥδη ἡμέραι τρεῖς  
 προσμένουσίν μοι καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν τί  
 φάγωσιν· καὶ ἀπολῦσαι αὐτοὺς νήστευς  
 οὐ θέλω, μήποτε ἐκλυθῶσιν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.

83 καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί· Πόθεν  
 ἡμῖν ἐν ἐρημίᾳ ἄρτοι τοσούτοι ὥστε  
 84 χορτάσαι ὄχλον τοσούτον; καὶ λέγει  
 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε;  
 οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἑπτὰ, καὶ ὀλίγα ἰχθύδια.  
 85 καὶ παραγγέλλας τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ  
 86 τὴν γῆν, ἔλαβεν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους καὶ  
 τοὺς ἰχθύας καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασεν  
 καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ  
 87 τοῖς ὄχλοις. καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες καὶ  
 ἐχορτάσθησαν, καὶ τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν

κλασμάτων ἦραν ἑπτὰ σπυρίδας πλήρεις.  
 88 οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν τετρακισχίλιοι  
 ἄνδρες χωρὶς παιδίων καὶ γυναικῶν.

## ST. MARK VII.

πάντα πεποίηκεν, καὶ τοὺς κωφοὺς ποιεῖ  
 ἀκοῦν καὶ ἀλάλους λαλεῖν.

## ST. MARK VIII.

1 Ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις πάλιν πολλοῦ  
 ὄχλου ὄντος καὶ μὴ ἐχόντων τί φάγωσιν,  
 προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς λέγει  
 2 αὐτοῖς· Σπλαγχνίζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον,  
 ὅτι ἥδη ἡμέραι τρεῖς προσμένουσίν μοι  
 3 καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν τί φάγωσιν. καὶ ἐὰν  
 ἀπολύσω αὐτοὺς νήστευς εἰς οἶκον αὐτῶν,  
 ἐκλυθήσονται ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· καὶ τινες αὐτῶν  
 4 ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἤκασιν. καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν  
 αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι πόθεν τούτους  
 5 δυνήσεται τις ὧδε χορτάσαι ἄρτων ἐπ'  
 ἐρημίας; καὶ ἠρώτα αὐτοὺς· Πόσους  
 6 ἔχετε ἄρτους; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Ἑπτὰ. καὶ  
 παραγγέλλει τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τῆς  
 γῆς· καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους εὐ-  
 χαριστήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς  
 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἵνα παρατιθῶσιν· καὶ  
 7 παρέθηκαν τῷ ὄχλῳ. καὶ εἶχαν ἰχθύδια  
 ὀλίγα· καὶ εὐλογήσας αὐτὰ παρέθηκεν.  
 8 καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν, καὶ ἦραν  
 9 περισσεύματα κλασμάτων ἑπτὰ σπυρί-  
 δας. ἦσαν δὲ ὡς τετρακισχίλιοι· καὶ  
 ἀπέλυσεν αὐτούς.

§ 66. MATT. 30. τοῦ Ἰησοῦ G.++ 31. τοὺς ὄχλους G. L. T. om. καὶ G. ἐδόξασαν  
 G. L. T. 32. ἡμέρας 33. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. [L. T.] 35. καὶ ἐκέλευσε τοῖς ὄχλοις ἀναπ. G.  
 36. καὶ λαβὼν. . . . om. καὶ G. ἔδωκε G. L. τῷ ὄχλῳ G. L. MAR. 37. τοὺς ἀλάλ.  
 G. L. viii. 1. παμπόλλου G.++ προσκαλεσ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G.° L. 2. ἡμέρας  
 3. νήστευς G. L. T. τιν. γὰρ αὐτ. G. om. ἀπὸ G. L. ἡκουσι G. 4. om. ὅτι G. L.  
 5. ἐπὶ τῇ γῇ G. L. εἶπον G. L. 6. παρήγγειλε G. παραθῶσι G. L. 7. εἶχον G.  
 εὐλογ. εἶπε παραθεῖναι καὶ αὐτὰ G. (καὶ αὐτὰ G.°) ταῦτα εὐλογ. εἶπ. παρατεθεῖναι καὶ αὐτὰ L.  
 εὐλογ. αὐτὰ εἶπ. καὶ ταῦτα παρατιθέναι T. 8. ἔφαγ. δέ G. 9. ἦσ. δὲ οἱ φαγόντες ὡς  
 G.° L. [T.]

## § 67. The Pharisees and Sadducees again demand a Sign. —

*West Coast of Sea of Galilee.*ST. MATT. XV. 39—XVI. 4<sup>a</sup>.

ST. MARK VIII. 10—12.

39 Καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἐνέβη εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια Μαγαδάν.

ST. MATT. XVI.

1 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ Σαδδουκαῖοι πειράζοντες ἐπιρώτων αὐτὸν σημεῖον<sup>a</sup> ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπιδείξαι αὐτοῖς.  
2 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· [Ὁψίας γενομένης λέγετε· Εὐδία, πυρράζει γὰρ  
3 ὁ οὐρανός· καὶ πρωὶ· Σήμερον χειμῶν, πυρράζει γὰρ στυγνάζων ὁ οὐρανός· τὸ μὲν πρόσωπον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ γινώσκετε διακρίνειν, τὰ δὲ σημεῖα τῶν καιρῶν οὐ  
4 δύνασθε·] γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ.

10 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Δαλμανουθά.

11 Καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ ἤρξαντο συνζητεῖν αὐτῷ, ζητοῦντες παρ' αὐτοῦ σημεῖον<sup>a</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πειράζοντες αὐτόν. καὶ ἀναστενάξας τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ λέγει·

Τί ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη ζητεῖ σημεῖον; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ σημεῖον.

§ 68. Warnings against the Leaven of the Pharisees. — *North East Coast of Sea of Galilee.*ST. MATT. XVI. 4<sup>b</sup>—12.

ST. MARK VIII. 13—21.

4<sup>b</sup> Καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς ἀπῆλθεν.

13 Καὶ ἀφείς αὐτοὺς πάλιν ἐμβὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.

5 Καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἰς τὸ πέραν  
6 ἐπελάβοντο ἄρτους λαβεῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὁρᾶτε καὶ προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων. οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο ἐν ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβομεν.  
7 γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Τί διελογίζεσθε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ὀλιγόπιστοι, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ  
8 ἐλάβετε· οὐπὼ νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ μνημονεύετε<sup>b</sup>

14 Καὶ ἐπελάβοντο λαβεῖν ἄρτους, καὶ εἰ μὴ ἓνα ἄρτον οὐκ εἶχον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν  
15 ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ. καὶ διεστέλλετο αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ὁρᾶτε, βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῆς ζύμης Ἡρώδου.  
16 καὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους ὅτι  
17 ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχομεν. καὶ γνοὺς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί διελογίζεσθε ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε; οὐπὼ νοεῖτε οὐδὲ συνίετε; πεπω-  
18 ρωμένην ἔχετε τὴν καρδίαν ὑμῶν; ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες οὐ βλέπετε, καὶ ὥτα ἔχοντες  
19 οὐκ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐ μνημονεύετε,<sup>b</sup> ὅτε

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Matt. xii. 38, 39; Lk. xi. 16. Jno. vi. 5—13.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. xiv. 16—21; Mar. vi. 37—44; Lk. ix. 13—17;

· § 67. MATT. 39. Μαγαδὰ G. xvi. 1. ἐπηρώτησαν G. L. T. [Ὁψίας to end of ver. 8 is omitted in NBVX etc.] 3. ὑποκριταί, τὸ μὲν πρόσωπ. G.<sup>oo</sup> (καὶ τὸ μ. πρ. L.) 4. Ἰων. τοῦ προφήτου G.<sup>o</sup> MAR. 10. εὐθέως G. 12. σημεῖ. ἐπιζητεῖ G.

· § 68. MATT. 5. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. 8. εἶπ. αὐτοῖς MAR. 13. ἐμβὰς πάλιν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον G.<sup>oo</sup> πάλ. ἐμ. εἰς πλοῖον L. [T.] 16. πρ. ἀλλήλ. λέγοντες G. 17. ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει G. L. [T.] ἔτι πεπωρω. G.<sup>o</sup> (so Tischendorf in his text, apparently by error).

## ST. MATT. XVI.

τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους τῶν πεντακισχιλίων  
 10 καὶ πόσους κοφίνους ἐλάβετε; οὐδὲ τοὺς  
 ἑπτὰ ἄρτους τῶν τετρακισχιλίων καὶ  
 11 πόσας σφυρίδας ἐλάβετε\*; πῶς οὐ νοεῖτε  
 ὅτι οὐ περὶ ἄρτων εἶπον ὑμῖν; προσέχετε  
 δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ  
 12 Σαδδουκαίων. τότε συνήκαν ὅτι οὐκ  
 εἶπεν προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν  
 Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων, ἀλλὰ ἀπὸ  
 τῆς διδαχῆς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδου-  
 καίων.

## ST. MARK VIII.

τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους ἔκλασα εἰς τοὺς  
 πεντακισχιλίους, καὶ πόσους κοφίνους  
 κλασμάτων πλήρεις ἤρατε; λέγουσιν  
 20 αὐτῷ· Δώδεκα. ὅτε καὶ τοὺς ἑπτὰ εἰς  
 τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους, πόσων σφυρίδων  
 πληρώματα κλασμάτων ἤρατε\*; καὶ  
 21 λέγουσιν· Ἑπτὰ. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς·  
 Οὕτω συνίετε;

§ 69. A blind Man healed. — *Bethsaida*.

## ST. MARK VIII. 22-26.

22 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Βηθσαϊδάν. καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφλόν, καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν  
 23 αὐτὸν ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἄψηται. καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ ἐξήνεγκεν αὐτὸν  
 24 αὐτόν, εἴ τι βλέπει. καὶ ἀναβλέψας ἔλεγεν· Βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ὅτι ὡς δένδρα  
 25 ὁρῶ περιπατοῦντας. εἶτα πάλιν ἐπέθηκεν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς αὐτοῦ, καὶ  
 26 διέβλεψεν καὶ ἀπεκατέστη, καὶ ἐνέβλεπεν δι' ἡμετέρας ἡμέρας. καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εἰς  
 οἶκον αὐτοῦ λέγων· Μὴ εἰς τὴν κώμην εἰσελθῆς.

§ 70. The Confession of Peter: Christ foretells His own Passion and the Sufferings of His Followers. — *Region of Caesarea Philippi*.

## ST. MATT. XVI. 13-28.

## ST. MARK VIII. 27-IX. 1.

## ST. LUKE IX. 18-27.

13 Ἐλθὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς 27 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς 18 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι  
 καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς αὐτὸν προσευχόμενον  
 εἰς τὰ μέρη Καισαρείας καὶ τὰς κώμας Καισαρείας τῆς κατὰ μόνας συνήσαν αὐ-  
 τῆς Φιλιππου ἡρώτα τοὺς Φιλιππου· καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ τῷ οἱ μαθηταί, καὶ ἐπη-  
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγων· ρώτησεν αὐτοὺς λέγων· ρώτησεν αὐτοὺς λέγων·  
 Τίνα λέγουσιν οἱ ἀνθρω- τοῦ λέγων αὐτοῖς· Τίνα Τίνα με οἱ ὄχλοι λέγου-  
 ποι εἶναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ με λέγουσιν οἱ ἀνθρωποι 19 σιν εἶναι; οἱ δὲ ἀποκρι-

\* Matt. xv. 32-38; Mar. viii. 1-9.

§ 68. MATT. 11. ἄρτου G.++ προσέχειν ἀπὸ G.++ 12. ζύμ. τοῦ ἄρτου ἀλλ' G. τῶν ἄρτων  
 L. T. MAR. 19. om. καὶ G. L. T. 20. ὅτε δέ G. L. δέ [T.] οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἐπ. G. L. T.  
 21. πῶς οὐ G. πῶς οὕτω L. T.

§ 69. 22. ἔρχεται G.++ 23. ἐξήγαγεν G. L. 24. om. ὅτι and ὁρῶ G. + 25. ἐποίησεν  
 αὐτὸν ἀναβλέψαι· καὶ ἀπ. G.° L. ἀποκατεστάθη G. ἀπεκατεστάθη L. ἀπ. καὶ ἐνέβλεψε G.  
 τηλαυγῶς G. L. T. ἀπαντας G.++ 26. τὸν οἶκ. μηδέ G. L. T. add μηδὲ εἴπης τινα  
 ἐν τῇ κώμῃ G. L. T.

§ 70. MATT. 13. τίν. με λέγ. G.° [L.]

§ 70. A somewhat similar confession of St. Peter is recorded in St. John vi. 66-71 (§ 63); but there is no sufficient reason for transferring that passage to this section, as has been done

## ST. MATT. XVI.

14 ἀνθρώπου; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν·  
Οἱ μὲν Ἰωάννην τὸν  
βαπτιστήν, ἄλλοι δὲ  
Ἡλείαν, ἕτεροι δὲ Ἱερε-  
15 μίαν ἢ ἓνα τῶν προφη-  
τῶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς·  
Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε  
16 εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Σί-  
μων Πέτρος εἶπεν· Σὺ  
εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ  
17 θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος. Ἀπο-  
κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν  
αὐτῷ· Μακάριος εἶ, Σί-  
μων Βαριωνᾶ, ὅτι σὰρξ  
καὶ αἷμα οὐκ ἀπεκάλυψέν  
σοι, ἀλλ' ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ  
18 ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. καὶ γὰρ  
δὲ σοι λέγω ὅτι σὺ εἶ  
Πέτρος,<sup>a</sup> καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτῃ  
τῇ πέτρᾳ οἰκοδομήσω  
μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν,<sup>b</sup> καὶ  
πύλαι ᾧδου οὐ κατισχύ-  
19 σουσιν αὐτῆς. δώσω  
σοι τὰς κλεῖδας τῆς βα-  
σιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν,<sup>c</sup>  
καὶ ὃ ἐὰν δήσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς  
γῆς ἔσται δεδεμένον ἐν  
τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, καὶ ὃ ἐὰν  
λύσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται  
λελυμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρα-  
νοῖς.

20 Τότε διεστείλατο τοῖς  
μαθηταῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ εἴ-  
πωσιν ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ  
Χριστός.

## ST. MARK VIII.

20 εἶναι; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ  
λέγοντες ὅτι Ἰωάννην τὸν  
βαπτιστήν, καὶ ἄλλοι  
Ἡλείαν, ἄλλοι δὲ ὅτι εἰς  
21 τῶν προφητῶν. καὶ αὐτὸς  
ἐπηρώτα αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς δὲ  
τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀπο-  
κριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐ-  
τῷ· Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός.

## ST. LUKE IX

θέντες εἶπαν· Ἰωάννην  
τὸν βαπτιστήν, ἄλλοι  
δὲ Ἡλείαν, ἄλλοι δὲ ὅτι  
προφήτης τις τῶν ἀρ-  
20 χαίων ἀνέστη. εἶπεν δὲ  
αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα  
με λέγετε εἶναι; Πέτρος  
δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Τὸν  
Χριστὸν τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Jno. i. 42.<sup>b</sup> Acts ii. 14, 37, 41; viii. 14 ss; x.<sup>c</sup> Matt. xviii. 18; Jno. xx. 23.

§ 70. ΜΑΤΤ. 14. εἶπον G. 17. καὶ ἀποκρ. G. 19. pref. καὶ G. L. T. κλεῖς G.  
20. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χρ. ΜΑΡ. 28. οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίθησαν G. L. T. οπα. αὐτῷ  
λέγοντες G. om. ὅτι G. L. T. ἓνα (om. ὅτι) G. 29. αὐτ. λέγει αὐτοῖς G.<sup>+</sup> ἀποκρ. δὲ G.  
ΛΚ. 19. εἴποι G. 20. ἀποκρ. δὲ ὁ Πέτρ. G. L. 21. εἰπεῖν

by Thomson and Tischendorf. The confession is mentioned in each place in the closest con-  
nection with the accompanying circumstances, and those circumstances are quite different in  
the two cases. The confession must therefore have been made more than once.

## ST. MATT. XVI.

21 Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς δεικνύναι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα ἀπελθεῖν καὶ πολλὰ παθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι. καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ λέγων· Ἰλεώς σοι, κύριε· οὐ μὴ ἔσται σοι τοῦτο. ὁ δὲ στραφεὶς εἶπεν τῷ Πέτρῳ· Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου, σατανᾶ· σκάνδαλον εἶ ἐμοῦ, ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

24 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Εἰ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἔλθειν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθείτω μοι\*. ὃς γὰρ ἐὰν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εὐρήσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ ὠφεληθήσεται ἄνθρωπος, ἐὰν τὸν κόσμον ὅλον

## ST. MARK VIII.

31 Καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ὑπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστῆναι. καὶ παρηρησία τὸν λόγον ἐλάλει. καὶ προσλαβόμενος ὁ Πέτρος αὐτὸν ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ. ὁ δὲ ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐπετίμησεν Πέτρῳ καὶ λέγει· Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου, σατανᾶ, ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

34 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅστις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἀκολουθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθείτω μοι\*. ὃς γὰρ ἐὰν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, σώσει αὐτήν.

36 τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖ ἄνθρωπον κερδῆσαι τὸν κόσμον ὅλον

## ST. LUKE IX.

23 εἰπὼν ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι.

25 Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς πάντας· Εἰ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἔρχεσθαι, ἀρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καθ' ἡμέραν, καὶ ἀκολουθείτω μοι\*. ὃς γὰρ ἐὰν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν.

25 τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖται ἄνθρωπος κερδῆσας τὸν κόσμον

\* Matt. x. 38 ; Lk. xiv. 27.

§ 70. MATT. 23. μου εἶ G. 25. ἂν G. 26. ὠφελεῖται G. MAR. 31. ἀπό G.++ om. sec. and third τῶν 33. τῷ Πέτρῳ. λέγων G. L. (but om. τῷ L) 34. ἐλθεῖν L. 35. ἂν G. L. ἀπολέσῃ G. L. (τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχ. ἕνεκ. G.° Tisch. in his text, apparently by error.) οὗτος σώσει 36. ὠφελῇσει (τὸν L. T.) ἄνθρ. ἐὰν κερδήσῃ τ. κόσμ. ὅλ. καὶ ζημιωθῇ G. L. T. LK. 23. ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω 24. ἂν G. L. T.

## ST. MATT. XVI.

κερδήσῃ, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν  
αὐτοῦ ζημιωθῇ; ἢ τί  
δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλ-  
λαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ;

27 μέλλει γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ  
ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεσθαι ἐν  
τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐ-  
τοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων  
αὐτοῦ, καὶ τότε ἀποδώσει  
ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν πράξιν  
28 αὐτοῦ. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν  
ἔτι εἰσὶν τινες τῶν ὧδε  
ἐστῶτων οἵτινες οὐ μὴ  
γεύσονται θανάτου ἕως  
ἂν ἴδωσιν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ  
ἀνθρώπου ἔρχομενον ἐν  
τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ.

## ST. MARK VIII.

καὶ ζημιωθῆναι τὴν ψυχὴν  
27 αὐτοῦ; τί γὰρ δοί ἄνθρωπος  
ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐ-  
28 τοῦ; ὃς γὰρ ἐὰν ἐπαισχυνηθῇ  
με καὶ τοὺς ἑμοὺς λόγους  
ἐν τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ τῇ μοι-  
χαλιδί καὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ, καὶ  
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαι-  
σχυνθήσεται αὐτόν, ὅταν  
ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς  
αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων  
τῶν ἁγίων.

(IX. I.) καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐ-  
τοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι  
εἰσὶν τινες ὧδε τῶν ἐστη-  
κότων οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύ-  
σονται θανάτου ἕως ἂν  
ἴδωσιν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ  
θεοῦ ἐληλυθυῖαν ἐν δυνάμει.

## ST. LUKE IX.

δλον, ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἀπολέσας  
ἢ ζημιωθείς;

28 ὃς γὰρ ἂν  
ἐπαισχυνηθῇ με καὶ τοὺς  
ἑμοὺς λόγους, τοῦτον ὁ  
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαι-  
σχυνθήσεται, ὅταν ἔλθῃ  
ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ  
τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τῶν  
27 ἁγίων ἀγγέλων. λέγω  
δὲ ὑμῖν ἀληθῶς, εἰσὶν

τινες τῶν αὐτοῦ ἐστηκό-  
των οἱ οὐ μὴ γεύσονται  
θανάτου ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν  
τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ.

§ 71. The Transfiguration and subsequent Discourse. — *Region of Caesarea Philippi.*

## ST. MATT. XVII. 1-13.

1 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἕξ πα-  
ραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν  
Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ  
Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐ-  
τοῦ, καὶ ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς  
εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν.  
2 καὶ μετεμορφώθη ἔμπροσ-  
θεν αὐτῶν,<sup>a</sup> καὶ ἔλαμψεν  
τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ  
ἥλιος, τὰ δὲ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ  
ἐγείετο λευκὰ ὡς τὸ φῶς.

## ST. MARK IX. 2-13.

2 Καὶ μετὰ ἡμέρας ἕξ  
παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν Ἰά-  
κωβον καὶ τὸν Ἰωάννην,  
καὶ ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς  
ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν  
μόνους, καὶ μετεμορ-  
φώθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν,<sup>a</sup>  
3 καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγέ-  
νοντο στιλβοντα λευκὰ  
λίαν, ὅσα γναφεὺς ἐπὶ  
τῆς γῆς οὐ δύναται οὕτως

## ST. LUKE IX. 28-36.

28 Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τοὺς  
λόγους τούτους, ὥσπερ  
ἡμέραι ὀκτώ, καὶ πα-  
ραλαβὼν Πέτρον καὶ  
Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον  
ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσ-  
εῦσθαι. καὶ ἐγένετο  
ἐν τῷ προσεύχεσθαι αὐ-  
τὸν τὸ εἶδος τοῦ προσώ-  
που αὐτοῦ ἕτερον<sup>a</sup> καὶ ὁ  
ἱματισμὸς αὐτοῦ λευκὸς  
30 ἐξαστράπτων. καὶ ἰδοὺ  
ἄνδρες δύο συνελάλουν

<sup>a</sup> Jno. i. 14; 2 Pet. i. 16-18.

§ 70. MATT. 28. om. ὅτι G. T. ἐστηκότων MARK. 37. ἢ τί δώσει ἄνθρ. G. L. 38. ἂν G.  
Lk. 27. ὧδε G. L. (ἐστῶτων G. L. T.) γεύσονται

§ 71. MARK. 2. μεθ' G. 3. ἐγένετο G. λευκ. λί. ὡς χιών G. <sup>oo</sup> L. om. οὕτως G. + L  
Lk. 28. τὸν Πέτρ.



## ST. MATT. XVII.

3 καὶ ἰδοὺ ὤφθη αὐτοῖς Μωϋ-  
σῆς καὶ Ἡλείας συνλα-  
4 λούντες μετ' αὐτοῦ. ἀπο-

κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν  
τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Κύριε, καλὸν  
ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· εἰ  
θέλεις, ποιήσω ὧδε τρεῖς

σκηνάς, σοὶ μίαν καὶ Μωϋ-  
σεὶ μίαν καὶ Ἡλείᾳ μίαν.  
5 ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλούντος, ἰδοὺ

νεφέλη φωτεινὴ ἐπεσκίασεν  
αὐτούς, καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ

τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα· Οὐ-  
τός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ  
ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα·  
6 ἀκούετε αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἀκού-  
σαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἔπεσαν  
ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν καὶ  
7 ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα. καὶ  
προσῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ  
ἐψάμενος αὐτῶν εἶπεν·  
Ἐγέρθητε καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε.  
8 ἐπύραντες δὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλ-

## ST. MARK IX.

4 λευκᾶναι. καὶ ὤφθη αὐ-  
τοῖς Ἡλείας σὺν Μωϋ-  
σει, καὶ ἦσαν συνλα-  
5 λούντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ

ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος  
λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Ῥαβ-  
βεῖ, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς  
ὧδε εἶναι, καὶ ποιήσωμεν  
τρεῖς σκηνάς, σοὶ μίαν  
καὶ Μωϋσεὶ μίαν καὶ  
6 Ἡλείᾳ μίαν. οὐ γὰρ  
ἤδει τί ἀποκριθῇ· ἔκφο-  
7 βοι γὰρ ἐγένοντο. καὶ  
ἐγένετο νεφέλη ἐπισκιά-  
ζουσα αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐγένετο

φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης·  
Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου  
ὁ ἀγαπητός· ἀκούετε αὐ-  
8 τοῦ. καὶ ἐξάπινα περι-

βλεψάμενοι οὐκέτι οὐ-  
δένα εἶδον ἀλλὰ τὸν

## ST. LUKE IX.

αὐτῷ, οἵτινες ἦσαν Μωϋ-  
8 σῆς καὶ Ἡλείας, οἱ  
ὀφθέντες ἐν δόξῃ ἔλεγον  
τὴν ἔξοδον αὐτοῦ, ἣν  
ἡμέλλαν πληροῦν ἐν Ἰε-  
9 ρουσαλήμ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος  
καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ ἦσαν  
βεβαρημένοι ὑπνῷ· δια-  
γρηγορήσαντες δὲ εἶδαν  
τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ καὶ τοὺς  
δύο ἄνδρας τοὺς συνε-  
10 στώτας αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐγέ-  
νετο ἐν τῷ διαχωρίζεσθαι  
αὐτοὺς ἀπ' αὐτοῦ εἶπεν  
ὁ Πέτρος πρὸς τὸν Ἰη-  
σοῦν· Ἐπιστάτα, καλὸν  
ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι,  
καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηνάς  
τρεῖς, μίαν σοὶ καὶ μίαν  
Μωϋσεὶ καὶ μίαν Ἡλείᾳ,  
11 μὴ εἰδῶς ὃ λέγει. ταῦτα  
δὲ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ἐγέ-

νετο νεφέλη καὶ ἐπεσκία-  
12 ξεν αὐτούς· ἐφοβήθησαν  
δὲ ἐν τῷ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτοὺς  
13 εἰς τὴν νεφέλην. καὶ  
φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῆς  
νεφέλης λέγουσα· Οὐ-  
τός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ  
ἐκλεκτός· αὐτοῦ ἀκοί-  
14 ετε. καὶ ἐν τῷ γενέσθαι

§ 71. ΜΑΤΤ. 3. ὤφθησαν G. 4. ποιήσωμεν G. T. 6. ἔπεσαν G. 7. προσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησ. G. ἤψατο (om. καὶ) G. καὶ ἤψ. T. καὶ εἶπ. G. T. MAR. 6. λαλήσῃ G. ++ L. ἦσαν γὰρ ἔκφ. G. ++ 7. ἦλθεν G. L. T. νεφέλ. λέγουσα οὗτ. L. LK. 31. ἐμελλε G. L. T. 32. εἶδον G. L. T. 34. ἐπεσκίασεν G. L. ἐκείνους εἰσελθ. ἐν τ. νεφ. G. L. 35. ἀγαπητός G. + L.

## ST. MATT. XVII.

μοὺς αὐτῶν οὐδένα εἶδον εἰ  
μὴ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον.

9 Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν  
ἐκ τοῦ ὄρους ἐνετείλατο  
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων·  
Μηδενὶ εἶπητε τὸ ὄραμα

ἕως οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου  
ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγερθῇ.

10 καὶ ἐπη-  
ρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ  
λέγοντες· Τί οὖν οἱ γραμ-  
ματεῖς λέγουσιν ὅτι Ἡλείαν  
11 δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; ὁ δὲ

ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν·<sup>a</sup> Ἡλείας  
μὲν ἔρχεται καὶ ἀποκατα-  
στήσει πάντα.

12 λεγῶ δὲ  
ὑμῖν ὅτι Ἡλείας ἤδη ἦλθεν,  
καὶ οὐκ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν,  
ἀλλ' ἐποίησαν ἐν αὐτῷ ὅσα  
ἠθέλησαν. οὕτως καὶ ὁ

13 υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει  
πάσχειν ὑπ' αὐτῶν. τότε  
συνήκαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι  
περὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτισ-  
τοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.

## ST. MARK IX.

Ἰησοῦν μόνον μεθ' ἑαυ-  
τῶν.

9 Καὶ καταβαινόντων  
αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους,  
διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα  
μηδενὶ ᾧ εἶδον διηγή-  
σωνται, εἰ μὴ ὅταν ὁ  
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ  
10 νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. καὶ τὸν  
λόγον ἐκράτησαν πρὸς  
ἑαυτοὺς συνζητοῦντες τί  
ἐστὶν τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀνα-

11 στῆναι. καὶ ἐπηρώτων  
αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Ὅτι  
λέγουσιν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι  
καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ὅτι  
Ἡλείαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶ-

12 τον; ὁ δὲ εἶφη αὐτοῖς·<sup>a</sup>  
Ἡλείας ἐλθὼν πρῶτον  
ἀποκαθιστάνει πάντα.  
καὶ πῶς γέγραπται ἐπὶ  
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου;  
ἵνα πολλὰ πάθῃ καὶ

13 ἐξουθενωθῇ. ἀλλὰ λέγῶ  
ὑμῖν ὅτι καὶ Ἡλείας  
ἐλήλυθεν, καὶ ἐποίησαν  
αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθελον, καθὼς  
γέγραπται ἐπ' αὐτόν.

## ST. LUKE IX.

τὴν φωνὴν εὐρέθη Ἰη-  
σοῦς μόνος.

Καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐσίγησαν  
καὶ οὐδενὶ ἀπήγγειλαν  
ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις  
οὐδὲν ὧν ἑώρακαν.

<sup>a</sup> Mal. iii. 23, 24 (iv. 5, 6). Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστελῶ (A ἀποστέλλω) ὑμῖν Ἡλίαν τὸν Θεοβίτην πρὶν  
ἐλθεῖν τὴν (A om. τήν) ἡμέραν κυρίου τὴν μεγάλην καὶ ἐπιφανῆ, ὃς ἀποκαταστήσει καρδίαν πατρὸς  
πρὸς υἱὸν καὶ καρδίαν ἀνθρώπου πρὸς τὸν πλησίον αὐτοῦ. Heb. for Θεοβίτην reads הַבְּרִיטִי.  
Cf. Lk. i. 16, 17; Matt. xi. 14.

§ 71. MATT. 9. ἀπὸ τ. ὅρ. ἀναστῇ G. 10. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. 11. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκρ.  
G.<sup>100</sup> εἶπ. αὐτοῖς G. ἔρχ. πρῶτον G.<sup>100</sup> MAR. 9. καταβ. δέ G. 11. om. οἱ Φαρισαῖοι  
καὶ G. [L.] T. 12. ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν G. ++ L. Ἡλ. μὲν ἐλθ. G. L. [T.] ἀποκαθιστᾷ G.  
ἐξουθενωθῇ G. ἐξουδενηθῇ L. T. 13. ἠθέλησαν G. L. LK. 36. ὁ Ἰησ. G.<sup>100</sup>  
ἐώρακασιν G. L.

## § 72. The Healing of the Demoniac whom the Disciples could not heal.

ST. MATT. XVII. 14-21.

ST. MARK IX. 14-29.

ST. LUKE IX. 37-43.\*

14 Καὶ ἐλθόντων πρὸς  
τὸν ὄχλον, προσήλθεν

αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπος γονυπε-  
15 τῶν αὐτὸν ἰκαὶ λέγων·  
Κύριε, ἐλέησόν μου τὸν  
υἱόν, ὅτι σεληνιάζεται  
καὶ κακῶς πάσχει· πολ-  
λάκις γὰρ πίπτει εἰς τὸ  
πῦρ καὶ πολλάκις εἰς τὸ  
16 ὕδωρ. καὶ προσήνεγκα  
αὐτὸν τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου,  
καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν αὐ-  
17 τὸν θεραπεῦσαι. ἀπο-  
κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
εἶπεν· Ὡ γενεὰ ἄπιστος  
καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως  
πότε μεθ' ὑμῶν ἔσομαι;  
ἕως πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν;  
φέρετέ μοι αὐτὸν ὧδε.

14 Καὶ ἐλθόντες πρὸς τοὺς  
μαθητὰς εἶδον ὄχλον πολὺν  
περὶ αὐτοὺς καὶ γραμματεῖς  
συνζητοῦντας πρὸς αὐτούς.

15 καὶ εὐθὺς πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἰδόν-  
τες αὐτὸν ἐξεθαμβήθησαν,  
καὶ προστρέχοντες ἤσπά-

16 ζοντο αὐτόν. καὶ ἐπηρώτη-  
σεν αὐτούς· Τί συνζητεῖτε

17 πρὸς αὐτούς; καὶ ἀπεκρίθη  
αὐτῷ εἰς ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου·

Διδάσκαλε, ἤνεγκα τὸν υἱόν  
μου πρὸς σέ, ἔχοντα πνεῦ-

18 μα ἄλαλον, καὶ ὅπου ἔαν  
αὐτὸν καταλάβῃ, ῥήσσει,  
καὶ ἀφρίζει καὶ τρίζει τοὺς

ὀδόντας καὶ ξηραίνεται·  
καὶ εἶπα τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου

ἵνα αὐτὸ ἐκβάλωσιν, καὶ  
19 οὐκ ἴσχυσαν. ὁ δὲ ἀπο-  
κριθεὶς αὐτοῖς λέγει· Ὡ

γενεὰ ἄπιστος, ἕως πότε  
πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔσομαι; ἕως

πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέ-  
20 ρετε αὐτὸν πρὸς μέ. καὶ

ἤνεγκαν αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτόν·  
καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν, τὸ πνεῦμα

εὐθὺς συνεσπάραξεν αὐτόν,  
καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς

21 ἐκυλίετο ἀφρίζων. καὶ  
ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν πατέρα

αὐτοῦ· Πόσος χρόνος ἐστὶν  
ὡς τοῦτο γέγονεν αὐτῷ;

ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἐκ παιδιόθεν·

22 καὶ πολλάκις καὶ εἰς πῦρ

π Ἐγένετο δὲ τῇ ἐξῆς  
ἡμέρᾳ κατελθόντων αὐ-  
τῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους  
συνήντησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος  
πολύς.

38 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ  
ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου ἐβόησεν  
λέγων· Διδάσκαλε, δέο-  
μαί σου, ἐπιβλεψαὶ ἐπὶ  
τὸν υἱόν μου, ὅτι μονο-

39 γειής μοι ἐστίν, καὶ ἰδοὺ  
πνεῦμα λαμβάνει αὐτόν

καὶ ἐξαίφνης κράζει καὶ  
σπαράσσει αὐτὸν μετὰ

ἀφροῦ, καὶ μόγις ἀπο-  
χωρεῖ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ συντρι-

40 βον αὐτόν. καὶ ἐδεή-  
θην τῶν μαθητῶν σου

ἵνα ἐκβάλωσιν αὐτό, καὶ  
41 οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν. ἀπο-  
κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν·

Ὡ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ  
διεστραμμένη, ἕως πότε

ἔσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς καὶ  
ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; προσ-

άγαγε ὧδε τὸν υἱόν σου.

42 ἔτι δὲ προσερχομένου  
αὐτοῦ ἔρρηξεν αὐτόν τὸ

δαμόνιον καὶ συνεσπά-

ραξεν.

§ 72. MATT. 14. ἐλθ. αὐτῶν G. αὐτῷ MAR. 14. ἐλθόν G. L. εἶδον G. L. αὐτοῖς G. L.  
15. εὐθέως G. L. ἰδὼν αὐτ. ἐξεθαμβήθη G. ++ 16. τοὺς γραμματεῖς 17. ἀποκριθεὶς εἰς ἐκ  
τ. ὄχ. εἶπε G. 18. ἔν G. ῥήσσει. αὐτόν G. L. T. δδόντ. αὐτοῦ G. ° [L.] εἶπον G. L.  
19. αὐτῷ 20. εὐθέως τὸ πνεῦ. G. ἐσπάραξεν G. T. 21. om. ἐκ G. 22. πολλ. αὐτόν  
G. L. T. LK. 37. ἐν τῇ ἐξ. G. L. [T.] 38. ἀνεβόησε G. ἐπίβλεψον L. 40. ἐκβάλλωσιν

ST. MATT. XVII.

ST. MARK IX.

ST. LUKE IX.

- αὐτὸν ἐβαλεν καὶ εἰς ὕδατα,  
 ἵνα ἀπολέσῃ αὐτόν· ἀλλὰ  
 εἴ τι θύνη, βοήθησον ἡμῖν  
 σπλαγχνισθεὶς ἐφ' ἡμᾶς.  
 23 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ·  
 Τὸ εἰ θύνη; πάντα δυνατὰ  
 24 τῷ πιστεύοντι. εὐθὺς κράζας  
 ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ παιδίου ἔλεγεν·  
 Πιστεύω· βοήθει μου τῇ  
 25 ἀπιστίᾳ. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
 ὅτι ἐπισυντρέχει ὁ ὄχλος,  
 ἐπετίμησεν τῷ πνεύματι τῷ  
 ἀκαθάρτῳ λέγων αὐτῷ· Τὸ  
 ἄλλalon καὶ κωφὸν πνεῦμα,  
 ἐγὼ ἐπιτάσσω σοι, ἔξελθε ἐξ  
 αὐτοῦ καὶ μηκέτι εἰσέλθῃς  
 26 εἰς αὐτόν. καὶ κράζας καὶ  
 πολλὰ σπαράξας ἐξῆλθεν·  
 καὶ ἐγένετο ὥσεί νεκρός,  
 ὥστε τοὺς πολλοὺς λέγειν  
 27 ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς  
 κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ  
 ἤγειρεν αὐτόν, καὶ ἀνέστη.  
 28 Καὶ εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ  
 εἰς οἶκον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ  
 κατ' ἰδίαν ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν·  
 Ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν  
 29 ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό; καὶ εἶπεν  
 αὐτοῖς· Τοῦτο τὸ γένος ἐν  
 οὐδενὶ δύναται ἐξελεῖν εἰ  
 μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ.
18. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ  
 Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ'  
 αὐτοῦ τὸ δαιμόνιον, καὶ
- ἐπετίμησεν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
 τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκα-
- θάρτῳ, καὶ ἰάσατο τὸν  
 παῖδα καὶ ἀπέδωκεν αὐ-  
 τὸν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ.  
 26 ἐξεπλήσσοντο δὲ πάντες  
 ἐπὶ τῇ μεγαλειότητι τοῦ  
 θεοῦ.
- ἐθεραπεύθη ὁ παῖς ἀπὸ  
 τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.
- 19 Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ  
 μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ κατ'  
 ἰδίαν εἶπον· Διὰ τί ἡμεῖς  
 οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν  
 20 αὐτό; ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς·  
 Διὰ τὴν ὀλιγοπιστίαν  
 ὑμῶν· ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω  
 ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν  
 ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως,  
 ἐρεῖτε τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ·  
 Μετάβα ἔνθεν ἐκεῖ, καὶ  
 μεταβήσεται, καὶ οὐδὲν  
 ἀδυνατήσῃ ὑμῖν.

§ 72. MATT. 20. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν G. ἀπιστίαν G. μετὰ θῆθι ἐντεῦθεν G. 21. τοῦτο δὲ τὸ γένος οὐκ ἐκπορεύεται εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστείᾳ G. L. [T.] N<sup>o</sup> C D E F G H K L M S U V X Γ Δ Π etc. It. Vulg. Syt. (Pesch. and Philox.) etc. . . . om. N<sup>o</sup> B 33. e. Syt. (Curet. and Hieros.) etc. MARK. 22. δύνασαι G. 23. δύνασαι πιστεῖσαι G. L. (πιστ. G.<sup>o</sup>) 24. καὶ εὐθὺς G. L. (καὶ [L. T.]). μετὰ δακρύων ἔλεγ. G. πιστ. Κύριε 25. om. ὁ before ὄχλ. G. L. T. τὸ πν. τὸ ἄλλ. κ. κωφ. G. 26. κράζαν κ. π. σπαράξαν σπαράξ. αὐτόν [L.] om. τοῖς G. 27. αὐτόν τῆς χειρ. G. 28. εἰσελθόντα αὐτόν G. 29. add καὶ νηστείᾳ G. L. T.

## § 73. Our Lord again foretells His Death and Resurrection.

ST. MATT. XVII. 22, 23.

ST. MARK IX. 30-32.

ST. LUKE IX. 43<sup>b</sup>-45.

22 Συστρεφόμενων δὲ αὐ-  
τῶν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ εἶ-  
πεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·

30 Κάκειθεν ἐξελθόντες  
παρεπορεύοντο διὰ τῆς  
Γαλιλαίας, καὶ οὐκ ἤθε-  
31 λεν ἵνα τις γνοῖ· ἐδίδα-  
σκειν γὰρ τοὺς μαθητὰς  
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς

43 Πάντων δὲ θαυμαζόντων  
ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐποίει, εἶπεν  
πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ·  
44 Θέσθε ὑμεῖς εἰς τὰ ὥτα  
ὑμῶν τοὺς λόγους τούτους·  
ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου  
μέλλει παραδίδοσθαι εἰς  
45 χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων.\* οἱ δὲ  
ἡγνόουν τὸ ῥήμα τοῦτο, καὶ  
ἦν παρακεκαλυμμένοι ἀπ’  
αὐτῶν ἵνα μὴ αἰσθωνται  
αὐτό, καὶ ἐφοβούντο ἐρωτή-  
σαι αὐτὸν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος  
τούτου.

Μέλλει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-  
θρώπου παραδίδοσθαι  
εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων,\*  
23 καὶ ἀποκτενεῖσιν αὐτόν,  
καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερ-  
θήσεται. καὶ ἐλυπήθη-  
σαν σφόδρα.

ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου  
παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας  
ἀνθρώπων,\* καὶ ἀποκτε-  
νοῦσιν αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπο-  
κτανθεὶς μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέ-  
32 ρας ἀναστήσεται. οἱ δὲ  
ἡγνόουν τὸ ῥήμα, καὶ  
ἐφοβούντο αὐτὸν ἐπε-  
ρωτῆσαι.

§ 74. The Tribute-money miraculously provided. — *Capernaum*.

ST. MATT. XVII. 24-27.

ST. MARK IX. 33.<sup>a</sup>

24 Ἐλθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ προσήλθον οἱ τὰ  
δίδραχμα λαμβάνοντες τῷ Πέτρῳ καὶ εἶπαν· Ὁ διδάσκαλος  
25 ὑμῶν οὐ τελεῖ τὰ δίδραχμα; λέγει· Ναί. καὶ εἰσελθόντα εἰς  
τὴν οἰκίαν προέφθασεν αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Τί σοι δοκεῖ,  
Σίμων; οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τίνων λαμβάνουσιν τέλη ἢ  
26 ὑμῶν; ἀπὸ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῶν ἢ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτριῶν; εἰπόντος  
δὲ· Ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτριῶν, ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἄραγε  
27 ἐλεύθεροί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοί. ἵνα δὲ μὴ σκανδαλίζωμεν αὐτούς,  
πορευθεὶς εἰς θάλασσαν βάλε ἄγκιστρον καὶ τὸν ἀναβάττα  
πρῶτον ἰχθὺν ἄρον, καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ εὐρήσεις  
στατήρα· ἐκείνον λαβὼν δὸς αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ ἐμοῦ καὶ σοῦ.

33 Καὶ ἦλθον εἰς  
Καφαρναοὺμ.

§ 75. Several Discourses with the Disciples. — *Capernaum*.

(A) Our Lord reproves their Ambition by the Example of a Child.

ST. MATT. XVIII. 1-5.

ST. MARK IX. 33<sup>b</sup>-37.

ST. LUKE IX. 46-48.

1 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ  
προσήλθον οἱ μαθηταί

Καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ  
γενόμενος ἐπηρώτα αὐ-

46 Εἰσῆλθεν δὲ διαλογισμὸς  
ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς ἂν εἴη

\* Cf. Matt. xvi. 21; Mar. viii. 31; Lk. ix. 22 (§ 70.)

§ 73. MATT. 22. ἀναστρεφόμενων G. MAR. 30. καὶ ἐκέειθεν G. γὰρ G. 31. τῇ τρίτῃ  
ἡμέρᾳ G.++ LK. 43. ἐποίησεν ἐποί. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G.°° L.

§ 74. MATT. 24. εἶπον G. 25. ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν G. ἐλθόντα T. 26. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος G.  
(but ὁ Πέτρος G.°°) 27. σκανδαλίσωμεν G. L. T. τὴν θάλασσαν. G. MAR. 33. ἦλθεν G.

| ST. MATT. XVIII.   | ST. MARK IX.  | ST. LU   |
|--|---|--|
| τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέγοντες· Τίς<br>ἄρα μείζων ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ<br>βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν;  | τούς· Τί ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ<br>διελογίζεσθε; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώ-<br>πων· πρὸς ἀλλήλους<br>γὰρ διελέχθησαν ἐν τῇ<br>ὁδῷ τίς μείζων. καὶ<br>καθίσας ἐφώνησεν τοὺς<br>δώδεκα, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς·<br>Εἴ τις θέλει πρῶτος εἶναι,<br>ἔσται πάντων ἔσχατος<br>καὶ πάντων διάκονος. | μείζων αὐτῶν<br>εἰδὼς τὸν δια-<br>καρδίας αὐ-<br>μενος   |
| καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος<br>παιδίον ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν<br>μέσῳ αὐτῶν· καὶ εἶπεν·<br>Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ἔαν<br>μὴ στραφῇτε καὶ γένη-<br>σθε ὡς τὰ παιδιά, οὐ<br>μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς τὴν<br>βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. | καὶ λαβὼν παιδίον ἔστη-<br>σεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν,<br>καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος<br>αὐτὸ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·   | παιδίον ἔστη-<br>ἑαυτῷ, καὶ  |
| ὅστις οὖν ταπεινώσει<br>ἑαυτὸν ὡς τὸ παιδίον<br>τοῦτο, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ<br>μείζων ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ<br>τῶν οὐρανῶν. καὶ ὃς<br>ἐὰν δέξηται ἐν παιδίον<br>τοιοῦτο ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι<br>μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται.      | Ὅς ἂν ἐν τῶν παιδίων<br>τούτων δέξηται ἐπὶ τῷ<br>ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται·<br>καὶ ὃς ἂν ἐμὲ δέχῃται,<br>οὐκ ἐμὲ δέχεται ἀλλὰ<br>τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.  | Ὅς ἐὰν δέξῃ<br>παιδίον ἐπὶ<br>μου, ἐμὲ δέ-<br>ξῃ ἐν ἐμὲ δέξη-<br>ται ἀποστείλαντ<br>μικρότερος ἐ-<br>νὶ ὑπάρχων, οὕ- |

(B) He directs concerning another healing in his Nar

ST. MATT. x. 42.

ST. MARK IX. 38-41.

ST. LU

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Ἐφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης·<br>Διδάσκαλε, εἶδομέν τινα<br>ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλ-<br>λοντα δαιμόνια, ὃς οὐκ ἄκο-<br>λουθεῖ ἡμῖν, καὶ ἐκωλύομεν<br>αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ ἡκολούθει | Ἀποκρ<br>άννης εἶπ<br>εἶδομέν τι<br>ματί σοι<br>δαιμόνια,<br>μεν αὐτό |
|---|---|

§ 75. (A.) MATT. 2. προσκαλ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. L. 4. ταπεινώσῃ G.++  
ἐν G. ἐν παιδ. τοιοῦτον L. T. MAR. 33. πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς διελογίς. G.°°  
τῶν τοιούτων παιδ. G. L. T. δέξηται G. L. LK. 47. ἰδὼν G. L. T.  
ἔσται G.++

(B.) MAR. 38. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ G. L. (δέ [L.]) Ἰωάν. λέγων G. L. T. ε  
LK. 49. τὰ δαιμόν. G.°°

## ST. MATT. X.

## ST. MARK IX.

## ST. LUKE IX.

- 30 ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Μὴ κωλύετε αὐτόν· οὐδεὶς γάρ ἐστιν ὃς ποιήσει δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου καὶ θνήσκειται ταχὺ κακολογῆσαι με· ὃς γὰρ οὐκ ἐστιν καθ' ἡμῶν, ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἐστίν.
- 31 Καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ποτίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων ποτήριον ψυχροῦ ὕδατος ἐν ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου, οὐκ ἐστιν καθ' ὑμῶν, ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐστίν.
- 32 Ὅς γὰρ ἂν ποτίσῃ ὑμᾶς ποτήριον ὕδατος ἐν ὀνόματί μου, ὅτι Χριστοῦ ἐστέ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.

## (C) He teaches to avoid Offences.

## ST. MATT. XVIII. 6-9.

## ST. MARK IX. 42-50.

## ST. LUKE XVII. 1, 2.

- 6 Ὅς δ' ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμέ, συμφέρει αὐτῷ ἵνα κρεμασθῇ μύλος ὀνικὸς περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ καταποντισθῇ ἐν τῷ πελάγει τῆς θαλάσσης.
- 7 Οὐαὶ τῷ κόσμῳ ἀπὸ τῶν σκανδάλων· ἀνάγκη γάρ ἐστιν ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα, πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ δι' οὗ τὸ σκάνδαλον ἔρχεται. εἰ δὲ ἡ χεὶρ σου ἢ ὁ πούς σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτόν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλὸν σοί ἐστιν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν κυλλὸν ἢ χωλόν, ἢ δύο χεῖρας ἢ δύο πόδας ἔχοντα
- 43 Καὶ ὃς ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων τῶν πιστευόντων, καλὸν ἐστὶν αὐτῷ μᾶλλον εἰ περικείται μύλος ὀνικὸς περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ βέβληται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν.
- 44 καὶ ἐὰν σκανδαλίσῃ σε ἡ χεὶρ σου, ἀπόκοψον αὐτήν· καλὸν ἐστὶν σε κυλλὸν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, ἢ τὰς δύο χεῖρας ἔχοντα ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον.
- 45 καὶ ἐὰν ὁ πούς σου σκαν-
- 1 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· Ἄνενδεκτόν ἐστιν τοῦ τὰ σκάνδαλα μὴ ἐλθεῖν, οὐαὶ δὲ δι' οὗ ἔρχεται· λυσιτελεῖ αὐτῷ εἰ λίθος μυλικὸς περικείται περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔρριπται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἢ ἵνα σκανδαλίσῃ τῶν μικρῶν τούτων ἓνα.

§ 75. (B.) MAR. 41. ἐν τῷ ὄν. om. sec. ὅτι G. [L.] LK. 50. καὶ εἶπε G. δ' Ἰησ. G. L. T. ἡμῶν ὅς.

(C.) MATT. 6. ἐπὶ (eis G.++) 7. ἀνθρ. ἐκείνῳ G. 8. αὐτὰ G.++ MAR. 42. om. τούτων G. πιστ. εἰς ἐμέ G. L. T. λίθος μυλικὸς G.+ 43. σκανδαλίῃ G. L. T. σοὶ ἐστί G. LK. 1. om. αὐτοῦ G. om. τοῦ. 2. μύλος ὀνικὸς G.++

## ST. MATT. XVIII.

## ST. MARK IX.

## ST. LUKE XVII.

βληθῆναι εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ  
 αἰώνιον. καὶ εἰ ὁ ὀφθαλ-  
 μός σου σκανδαλίζει σε,  
 ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε  
 ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλὸν σοί  
 ἐστὶν μονόφθαλμον εἰς  
 τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ  
 δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα  
 βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν  
 τοῦ πυρός.

δαλίξῃ σε, ἀπόκοψον αὐ-  
 τόν· καλὸν ἐστὶν σε εἰσελ-  
 θεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν χωλόν,  
 ἢ τοὺς δύο πόδας ἔχοντα  
 βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν.  
 α καὶ ἐὰν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου  
 σκανδαλίξῃ σε, ἐκβαλε αὐ-

τόν· καλὸν σέ ἐστιν μον-  
 ὀφθαλμον εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν  
 βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἢ δύο  
 ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βλη-  
 θῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν, ὅπου

48 ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ  
 καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται.

49 πᾶς γὰρ πυρὶ ἀλισθίσεται.

50 καλὸν τὸ ὦλα· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ  
 ἄλλα ἀναλον γένηται, ἐν τίνι  
 αὐτὸ ἀρτύσετε; ἔχετε ἐν  
 ἑαυτοῖς ἄλλα καὶ εἰρηνεύετε  
 ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

(D) Parable of the Sheep gone astray; Forgiveness taught; Parable of the King reckoning with his Servants.

ST. MATT. XVIII. 10-35.

ST. LUKE XVII. 3, 4.

10 Ὅρατε μὴ καταφρονήσητε ἑνὸς τῶν μικρῶν τούτων·  
 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτῶν ἐν οὐρανοῖς διὰ παντὸς  
 βλέπουσιν τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ πατρὸς μου, τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς.  
 12 Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ;<sup>b</sup> ἐὰν γένηται τινὶ ἀνθρώπῳ ἑκατὸν πρόβατα  
 καὶ πλανηθῇ ἐν ἐξ αὐτῶν, οὐχὶ ἀφείς τὰ ἐργήκοντα ἐννέα  
 13 ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη πορευθεὶς ζητεῖ τὸ πλανώμενον; καὶ ἐὰν γένηται  
 εὑρεῖν αὐτό, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι χαίρει ἐπ' αὐτῷ μᾶλλον ἢ

<sup>a</sup> Isa. lxi. 24. ὁ γὰρ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτήσει (Α τελευτᾷ), καὶ τὸ πῦρ αὐτῶν οὐ σβεσθήσεται.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. Lk. xv. 3-7.

§ 75 (C) M<sup>AR</sup>. 44 and 46. ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται G.<sup>o</sup> L. [T.]  
 45. σοι G. add εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] 47. σοι G. L. add τοῦ πυρός G.<sup>o</sup>  
 49. add καὶ πᾶσα θυσία ἀλ' ἀλισθίσεται G. L. [T.] 50. ἄλλας ter G. 1st and sec. L. T.

§ 75. (D.) M<sup>ATT</sup>. 11. ἦλθε γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός G.<sup>oo</sup> DEFGHKMS-UVXΓΔΠ etc. Vg. Syr. Curet. etc. .... om. NBL, 1, 33, etc.

§ 75. (D.) The parables in Matt. xviii. 12, 13 and Lk. xv. 3-7 have a close resemblance, but yet, on examination, show marks of distinction. Each is so closely bound in with its context that it cannot well be separated, and there is thus a considerable interval of time between them. They were uttered on different occasions, and for different purposes: the parable in St. Matthew has for its subject a sheep that has wandered — τὸ πλανώμενον — from



ST. MATT. XVIII.

ST. LUKE XVII.

14 ἐπὶ τοῖς ἐνεήκοντα ἐννέα τοῖς μὴ πεπλανημένοις. οὕτως οὐκ ἔστιν θέλημα ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς ἵνα ἀπολήται ἐν τῶν μικρῶν τούτων.

15 Ἐὰν δὲ ἁμαρτήσῃ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ὑπάγε ἔλεγξον αὐτὸν μεταξὺ σοῦ καὶ αὐτοῦ μόνου· εἰάν σου ἀκούσῃ, ἐκέρδησας τὸν ἀδελφόν σου· εἰάν δὲ μὴ ἀκούσῃ, παράλαβε μετὰ σεαυτοῦ ἔτι ἓνα ἢ δύο, ἵνα<sup>a</sup> ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων ἢ τριῶν σταθῇ πᾶν ῥήμα. εἰάν δὲ παρακούσῃ αὐτῶν, εἰπὼν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· εἰάν δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας παρακούσῃ, ἔστω σοι ὡς περ ὁ ἐθνικός καὶ ὁ τελώνης.

16 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅσα ἐὰν δῆσῃτε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται δεδεμένα ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ὅσα ἐὰν λύσῃτε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται λελυμένα ἐν οὐρανῷ. Πάλιν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐὰν δύο συμφωνήσουσιν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς περὶ παντὸς πράγματος οὗ ἐὰν αἰτήσωνται, γενήσεται αὐτοῖς παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. οὐ γὰρ εἰσιν δύο ἢ τρεῖς συνηγμένοι εἰς τὸ ἐμὸν ὄνομα, ἐκεῖ ἐμὶ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν.

21 Τότε προσελθὼν ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ποσάκις ἁμαρτήσῃ εἰς ἐμὲ ὁ ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀφήσω αὐτῷ; ἕως ἑπτάκις; ἰλέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐ λέγω σοι ἕως ἑπτάκις, ἀλλὰ ἕως ἐβδόμηκοντάκις ἑπτά. διὰ τοῦτο ὡμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὃς ἠθέλησεν συνᾶραι λόγον μετὰ τῶν δούλων αὐτοῦ. ἀρξαμένου δὲ αὐτοῦ συναίρειν, προσσηρέθη εἰς αὐτῷ ὀφειλέτης μυρίων ταλάντων. μὴ ἔχοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀποδοῦναι, ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος παραθῆναι καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ τὰ τέκνα καὶ πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν, καὶ ἀποδοθῆναι. πεσὼν οὖν ὁ δούλος ἐκείνος προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων· Μακροθύμησον ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ πάντα ἀποδώσω σοι. σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἀπέλυσεν αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ δάνειον ἀφήκεν αὐτῷ. ἐξελθὼν δὲ ὁ δούλος ἐκείνος εὗρεν ἓνα τῶν συνδου-

8 Προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς. εἰάν ἁμάρτη ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ἐπιτίμησον αὐτῷ, καὶ εἰάν μετανόσῃ, ἄφες αὐτῷ.

4 Καὶ εἰάν ἑπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ἁμαρτήσῃ εἰς σέ καὶ ἑπτάκις ἐπιστρέψῃ πρὸς σέ λέγων· Μετανόω, ἀφήσεις αὐτῷ.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. xix. 15. ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων καὶ ἐπὶ στόματος τριῶν μαρτύρων στήσεται πᾶν ῥήμα.

§ 75. MATT. 14. εἰς G.+ 15. ἁμαρτ. εἰς σέ G. T. 16. σου G. L. T. 17. εἰπέ G. L. T. 18. ἐν τῷ οὐρ. δις G. [T.] 19. δύο ὑμ. συμφωνήσωσιν ἐπ. τ. γ. G. δύο συμφωνήσωσιν ἐξ ὑμ. ἐπ. τ. γ. L. 20. κύρ. αὐτοῦ G. L. 21. γυναῖκα. αὐτοῦ G. L. T. 22. om. ἐκείνος G. L. T. 23. Κύριε, μακροθ. G. 24. Lk. 3. εἰάν δὲ ἁμαρτ. εἰς σέ G. (δέ G.<sup>oo</sup> εἰς σέ G.<sup>o</sup>) 4. ἁμάρτη G.+ 5. ἐπ. τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπιστρ. ἐπὶ σέ G. (but om. ἐπὶ σέ G.)

the fold, and is diligently sought, tenderly restored, and rejoiced over as the brother should be who has strayed into the paths of sin; the parable in St. Luke is concerned with a *lost* sheep—τὸ ἀπολωλός—as the Publicans and sinners were considered to be, and whose recovery ought to be a cause of joy to all. Between the two there are necessarily strong resemblances, but they seem intended to illustrate somewhat different points.

ST. MATT. XVIII.

ST. LUKE XVII.

λων αὐτοῦ ὃς ὤφειλεν αὐτῷ ἑκατὸν δηνάρια, καὶ κρατήσας  
 29 αὐτὸν ἐπνιγεν λέγων· Ἀπόδος εἰ τι ὀφείλεις. πεσὼν οὖν  
 ὁ σύνδουλος αὐτοῦ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν λέγων· Μακροθύμη-  
 30 σον ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ ἀποδώσω σοι. ὁ δὲ οὐκ ᾔθελεν, ἀλλὰ  
 ἀπελθὼν ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς φυλακὴν ἕως ἀποδοῦ τὸ ὀφεί-  
 31 λόμενον. ἰδόντες οὖν οἱ σύνδουλοι αὐτοῦ τὰ γινόμενα  
 ἐλυπῖθησαν σφόδρα, καὶ ἐλθόντες διεσάφησαν τῷ κυρίῳ  
 32 ἱαντῶν πάντα τὰ γενόμενα. τότε προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὸν  
 ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐτῷ· Δούλε πονηρέ, πᾶσαν τὴν  
 33 ὀφειλὴν ἐκείνην ἀφήκᾳ σοι, ἐπεὶ παρεκάλεσάς με· οὐκ ᾔδει  
 καὶ σὺ ἐλεῆσαι τὸν σύνδουλόν σου, ὥς καὶ γὰρ σὺ ἠλέησα;  
 34 καὶ ὀργισθεὶς ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν τοῖς βαστα-  
 35 νισταῖς ἕως οὗ ἀποδοῦ πᾶν τὸ ὀφειλόμενον αὐτῷ. οὕτως  
 καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ σέράνιος ποιήσει ὑμῖν, ἔαν μὴ ἀφῇτε  
 ἕκαστος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν καρδιῶν ὑμῶν.

§ 76. Our Lord's final Departure from Galilee, going up to the Feast of  
 Tabernacles.

MATT. XIX. 1.<sup>a</sup> MAR. X. 1.<sup>a</sup> LK. IX. 51-56.

JOHN VII. 2-10.

2 Ἦν δὲ ἑγγὺς ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων  
 3 ἡ σκηνοπηγία. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτὸν  
 οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ· Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν  
 καὶ ὑπάγε εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, ἵνα καὶ  
 οἱ μαθηταί σου θεωρήσουσιν τὰ ἔργα  
 4 σου ἃ ποιεῖς· οὐδεὶς γάρ τι ἐν κρυπτῷ  
 ποιεῖ καὶ ζητεῖ αὐτὸς ἐν παρρησίᾳ  
 εἶναι. εἰ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, φανέρωσον  
 5 σεαυτὸν τῷ κόσμῳ. οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ  
 ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν.  
 6 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὁ καιρὸς ὁ  
 ἐμὸς οὐπω πάρεστιν, ὁ δὲ καιρὸς ὁ

§ 75. (D.) MATT. 28. ἀπόδ. μοι (G.<sup>oo</sup>) § τι 29. σύνδ. αὐτ. εἰς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ παρεκάλ. πᾶντα ἀποδώσ. G.<sup>o</sup> [L.] 30. ἕως οὗ G. 31. δέ G. γινόμενα G. L. T. αὐτῶν G.  
 33. καὶ ἐγὼ G. 35. ἐπουράνιος G.++ add τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν  
 § 76. JNO. 3. θεωρήσωσι G. L. 6. λέγ. οὖν G.<sup>oo</sup> L. T.

§ 76. The difficulties presented at this point in the chronological arrangement of the material furnished by the several Evangelists, are usually thought the most considerable in the whole work of a Harmony. There is not space here to enter into the multitude of schemes which have been proposed. A very clear and succinct account of the more important of them may be found in Andrews' "Life of our Lord," pp. 345-362. Suffice it briefly to state the arrangement here adopted, with the chief reasons therefor. Lk. ix. 51 bears upon the face of it that this was our Lord's final departure from Galilee, and his entrance upon a series of journeyings which terminated at last in his death at Jerusalem and his ascension. Any other

| ST. MATT. XIX.   | ST. MARK X.   | ST. LUKE IX.  | ST. JOHN VII.   |
|--|---|---|---|
|  |   |   | ἡμέτερος πάντοτε ἐστιν ἔτοιμος. οὐ δύναται ὁ κόσμος μισεῖν ἡμᾶς, ἐμὲ δὲ μισεῖ, ὅτι ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ πονηρὰ ἐστίν.   |
|  |   |   | ἡμεῖς ἀνάβητε εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν· ἐγὼ οὐκ ἀναβαίνω εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν ταύτην, ὅτι ὁ ἐμὸς καιρὸς οὐπω πεπλήρωται. ταῦτα εἰπὼν αὐτοὺς ἔμειναν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ. Ὡς δὲ ἀνέβησαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν, τότε καὶ αὐτοὺς ἀνέβη οὐ φανερώς, ἀλλὰ ἐν κρυπτῷ. |
| 1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐπέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τοὺς μετῆρην ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας —     | 1 Καὶ ἐκείθεν ἀναστὰς —                                       | 8 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ἀναλήψεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἐστήρισεν τοῦ πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, |   |
| § 76. MATT. 1. κέκειθεν G. οὕτω L. ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς G. καὶ αὐτ. ἀνέβη εἰς τ. ἑορτ. G. | LK. 51. ἐστήριξε G. L. 9. ταῦτ. δέ L. ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν κρ. G. L. T. | JNO. 8. ἑορτ. ταύτην· ἐγὼ G. 100 αὐτοῖς G.+ L. T.   | 10. ἀδεφ. αὐτ., τότε  |

interpretation of ἀναλήψεως is forced; and the expression συμπληροῦσθαι τὰς ἡμέρας implies that this was now so near at hand that there was no longer any intervening object of magnitude, but rather that all things were rapidly converging to this consummation. The first point in this journey was the attendance upon the Feast of Tabernacles in Jerusalem, and so far, the journey appears, from Jno. vii. 9, 10, to have been made somewhat privately and rapidly. Matt. xix. 1 and Mar. x. 1 are necessarily placed in parallelism, as both mention a departure from Galilee, and this was the final one. Soon after entering upon this journey our Lord appears to have sent forth the seventy (probably wholly or chiefly into Perea); allowing them the time required for his attendance at the feast in which to prepare the people for his own journeyings in Perea. This should be particularly noted, as it forms the turning point of the arrangement. The difficulties usually found in this part of the narrative arise chiefly from supposing that our Lord followed immediately after the seventy, in the same road. If, however, as the nature of their mission seems to require, a little time be allowed for their labors by themselves before our Saviour goes over the same ground, these difficulties in great part disappear.

Having attended the Feast of Tabernacles (of which, however, the Synoptical Evangelists make no mention), our Lord retires to Perea, whence he again resumes his slow and public progress toward Jerusalem, teaching as he went in those numerous villages of Perea, hitherto little visited by him, but where the seventy had now prepared the people for his coming (Lk. xiii. 10). On this journey he was attended by great multitudes (Matt. xix. 2; Lk. xii. 1); and that it lay through Perea appears from Matt. xix. 1; Mar. x. 1, yet always

ST. MATT. XIX.

ST. MARK X.

ST. LUKE IX.

ST. JOHN VII.

καὶ ἀπέστειλεν ἀγγέλους πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ. καὶ πορευθέντες εἰσῆλθον εἰς πόλιν Σαμαριτῶν, ὥστε εἰποι-  
 μάσαι αὐτῷ· καὶ οὐκ ἔδεξαντο αὐτόν, ὅτι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἦν πορευόμενον εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης εἶπαν· Κύριε, θέλεις ἔπωμιεν πῦρ καταβῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἀναλῶσαι αὐτούς;  
 στραφεὶς δὲ ἐπετίμη-  
 σεν αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἐτέραν κώμην.

## § 77. On the Way, the Devotion of new Disciples put to the Test.

ST. MATT. VIII. 19-22.

ST. LUKE IX. 57-62.

καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς γραμματεῖς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἂν ἀπέρχῃ. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς·

§ 76. Lk. 52. κώμην G. L. T. 54. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. L. [T.] εἶπον G. L. add ὡς καὶ Ἠλίας ἐποίησε G.<sup>o</sup> L. (Cf. 2 Kings i. 10, 12.) 55 add καὶ εἶπεν· οὐκ οἴδατε οἶον πνεύματος εἶστε ὑμεῖς G.<sup>oo</sup> DFKMUTAN etc. . . . . om. NABCEGHLVSXAE etc. 56 pref. ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθε ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων ἀπολέσαι, ἀλλὰ σῶσαι. om. same and also D.

§ 77. Lk. 57. Ἐγένετο δὲ πορευομ. G++ L. add Κύριε G.<sup>o</sup>

tending, however circuitously, toward Jerusalem (Lk. xiii. 22). This journey appears to have been again interrupted, or perhaps it was brought to a close, by our Lord's attendance upon the Feast of the Dedication in Jerusalem. After the Dedication he "went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptised, and there he abode" (Jno. x. 39). The question whether this sojourn is to be included in St. Luke's general account of the journey, or was subsequent thereto, is merely a formal one, and only involves the unimportant question at what point exactly Jno. x. 22-42 should be inserted.

From this retirement he is summoned to Bethany (Jno. xi. 3) and raises Lazarus from the dead: Thence he retires to Ephraim, near the wilderness, and "there continued with his disciples" (Jno. xi. 54) until the pilgrims began to gather for the Passover. He joins them, probably near the Jordan, and enters Jericho attended by the multitude, and thence goes to Jerusalem. The several narratives have now again coalesced, Lk. xvii. 11 being considered parallel with Jno. xi. 55.

## ST. MATT. VIII.

Ἰησοῦς· Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσιν  
καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώ-  
σεις, ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει  
21 τοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνῃ. Ἄλλος δὲ  
τῶν μαθητῶν εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἐπί-  
τρεψόν μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθεῖν καὶ θάψαι  
22 τὸν πατέρα μου. ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτῷ·  
Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι καὶ ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς  
θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς.

## ST. LUKE IX.

Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσιν καὶ τὰ  
πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις, ὁ  
δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει τοῦ τὴν  
21 κεφαλὴν κλίνῃ. Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς ἕτερον·  
Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἐπίτρεψόν  
μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθόντι θάψαι τὸν πατέρα  
22 μου. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ· Ἀφες τοὺς νεκροὺς  
θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς, σὺ δὲ ἀπελθὼν  
23 διάγγελλε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. Εἶπεν  
δὲ καὶ ἕτερος· Ἀκολουθήσω σοι, κύριε·  
πρῶτον δὲ ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀποτάξασθαι  
24 τοῖς εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου. εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς  
αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδεὶς ἐπιβαλὼν τὴν  
χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπ' ἄροτρον καὶ βλέπων εἰς  
τὰ ὀπίσω εὐθετός ἐστιν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ  
θεοῦ.

## § 78. The Seventy sent forth.

## ST. LUKE X. 1-11.

1 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος καὶ ἑτέρους ἑβδομήκοντα, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν<sup>α</sup> αὐτοὺς  
ἀνὰ δύο πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὗ ἤμελλεν αὐτοὺς ἔρχεσθαι.  
2 Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολὺς, οἱ δὲ ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεήθητε  
3 οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ ὅπως ἐργάτας ἐκβάλῃ εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ.<sup>β</sup> ὑπάγετε·  
4 ἰδοὺ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς ἄρνας ἐν μέσῳ λύκων. μὴ βαστάζετε βαλλάντιον, μὴ  
5 πῆραν, μὴ ὑποδήματα· μηδὲνα κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἀσπάσσησθε. εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν εἰσέλθῃτε  
6 οἰκίαν, πρῶτον λέγετε· Εἰρήνῃ τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ. καὶ ἐὰν ᾖ ἐκεῖ υἱὸς εἰρήνης, ἐπανα-  
7 παήσεται ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀνακάμψει. ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ  
οἰκίᾳ μένετε, ἐσθοντες καὶ πίνοντες τὰ παρ' αὐτῶν· ἄξιός γάρ ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ μισθοῦ  
8 αὐτοῦ.<sup>γ</sup> μὴ μεταβαίνετε ἐξ οἰκίας εἰς οἰκίαν. ἢ καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν πόλιν εἰσέρχησθε καὶ  
9 δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐσθίετε τὰ παρατιθέμενα ὑμῖν, καὶ θεραπεύετε τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ ἀσθενεῖς,  
10 καὶ λέγετε αὐτοῖς· Ἡγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν  
11 εἰσέλθῃτε καὶ μὴ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξελθόντες εἰς τὰς πλατείας αὐτῆς εἶπατε· Καὶ τὸν  
κοινορτὸν τὸν κολληθέντα ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ὑμῶν εἰς τοὺς πόδας ἀπομασσόμεθα  
ὑμῖν· πλὴν τοῦτο γινώσκετε ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>α</sup> Cf. Matt. x. 5 ss.; Mar. vi. 7 ss.<sup>β</sup> Matt. ix. 37, 38; Jno. iv. 35.<sup>γ</sup> Cf. 1 Tim. v. 18; 1 Cor. ix. 14.

§ 77. ΜΑΤΤ. 21. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. 22. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν G. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγει L. T.  
Lk. 29. κύριε, ἐπίτρ. G. L. T. 60. αὐτ. δ' Ἰησοῦς· Ἄφ. G<sup>oo</sup> [L.] 62. εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν G.  
§ 78. 1. ἔμελλεν G. 2. οὖν G.<sup>+</sup> ἐκβάλλῃ ἐργάτ. 3. ἰδ. ἐγὼ ἀποστ. G.  
4. μηδὲ G. L. καὶ μηδὲνα G. L. T. 5. οἰκίαν εἰσέρχησθε G.<sup>++</sup> 6. ἐὰν μὲν ᾖ ἐκεῖ δ' υἱ.  
ἐπαναπαύσεται G. L. T. 7. ἐσθίοντες G. μισθ. αὐτ. ἐστιν G. 8. δ' ἂν πόλ. G.<sup>oo</sup>  
10. εἰσέρχησθε G.<sup>++</sup> 11. om. εἰς τοὺς πόδας G. ἤγγικ. ἐφ' ὑμᾶς

## § 79. The Doom of the Impenitent Cities.

ST. MATT. XI. 20-24.

ST. LUKE X. 12-16.

20 Τότε ἤρξατο ὀνειδίζειν τὰς πόλεις ἐν αἷς ἐγένοντο αἱ πλείουςται δυνάμεις αὐτοῦ,  
 21 ὅτι οὐ μετενόησαν.\* Οὐαὶ σοι Χοραζαῖν, οὐαὶ σοι Βηθσαϊδάν, ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ  
 22 μετενόησαν. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως ἢ ὑμῖν. καὶ σὺ Καφαρναούμ, μὴ  
 23 ἕως οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθήσῃ; ἕως ᾧδου καταβιβασθήσῃ, ὅτι εἰ ἐν Σοδόμοις ἐγενήθησαν αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν σοί, ἔμεινεν  
 24 ἂν μέχρι τῆς σήμερον. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι γῇ Σοδόμων ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως ἢ σοί.

18 \*Οὐαὶ σοι Χοραζαῖν, οὐαὶ σοι Βηθσαϊδά, ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγενήθησαν αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ  
 14 καθήμενοι μετενόησαν. πλὴν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν τῇ κρίσει ἢ ὑμῖν. καὶ σὺ Καφαρναούμ, μὴ ἕως οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθήσῃ; ἕως ᾧδου καταβιβασθήσῃ.

12 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι Σοδόμοις ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ.

16 Ὁ ἀκούων ὑμῶν ἐμοῦ ἀκούει,<sup>b</sup> καὶ ὁ ἀθετῶν ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ ἀθετεῖ· ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ ἀθετῶν ἀθετεῖ τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.

## § 80. The Ten Lepers healed.

ST. LUKE XVII. 11-19.

11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ αὐτὸς διήρχετο διὰ μέσου Σαμαρείας καὶ Γαλιλαίας.  
 13 Καὶ εἰσρχομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τινα κώμην ὑπῆντησαν αὐτῷ δέκα λεπροὶ ἄνδρες, οἱ  
 13 ἔστησαν πόρρωθεν, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤραν φωνὴν λέγοντες· Ἰησοῦ ἐπιστάτα, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς.  
 14 καὶ ἰδὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες ἐπιδείξατε ἑαυτοὺς τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν  
 15 τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτοὺς ἐκαθαρίσθησαν. εἰς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν, ἰδὼν ὅτι ἰάθη, ὑπέστρεψεν μετὰ

\* Matt. x. 15; Mar. vi. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. x. 40; Lk. ix. 48; Jno. xiii. 20.

§ 79. MATT. 23. ἢ ἕως τοῦ οὐραν. ὑψωθείσα, ἕως G. (ὑψώθης ἕως G.++) ἐγένοντο G. ἔμειναν G. LK. 13. ἐγένοντο G. καθήμεναι G. 15. ἢ ἕως τοῦ οὐραν. ὑψωθείσα G.

§ 80. 11. μέσου G. 12. ἀπήντησαν G. L. T.

§ 79. The order of narration in St. Luke is here also the most natural order, and is therefore retained rather than that of St. Matthew. To suppose a repetition on a different occasion of a passage so closely parallel is quite unnecessary. Our Lord had just instructed the Seventy in regard to cities which should reject them; the cities which had already rejected himself, and which he had now just left for the last time, would naturally have been present to their thoughts, and Jesus points out the fearful consequences of their folly.

§ 80. The record of this miracle in St. Luke, who alone mentions it, has no other note of time than that it was performed while our Lord was passing through the midst of Galilee and Samaria on his way to Jerusalem. As this was his final departure from Galilee (see note

## ST. LUKE XVII.

16 φωνῆς μεγάλης δοξάζων τὸν θεόν, 'καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ  
 17 εὐχαριστῶν αὐτῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν Σαμαρίτης. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Οὐχὶ  
 18 οἱ δέκα ἐκαθαρίσθησαν; οἱ ἐννέα ποῦ; 'οὐχ εὐρέθησαν ὑποστρέφαντες δοῦναι δόξαν  
 19 τῷ θεῷ εἰ μὴ ὁ ἄλλογενὴς οὗτος; 'καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀναστὰς πορεύου· ἡ πίστις σου  
 σέσωκέν σε.

---

§ 80. 17. οἱ δὲ ἐννέα G. [T.]

---

on § 76), it should be placed here (as has been done by Robinson), being narrated by St. Luke out of its chronological order. It stands in his Gospel entirely isolated from the context, a short narrative by itself with no indication of time.

## PART VI.

### THE FESTIVAL OF TABERNACLES, AND THENCEFORWARD UNTIL OUR LORD'S FINAL ARRIVAL AT BETHANY.

#### § 81. Our Lord at the Feast of Tabernacles. — *Jerusalem.*

##### ST. JOHN VII. 11-52.

- 11 Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν\* ἐν τῇ ἐορτῇ καὶ ἔλεγον· Ποῦ ἔστιν ἐκεῖνος; 'καὶ  
 12 γογγυσμὸς ἦν περὶ αὐτοῦ πολλὸς ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ· οἱ μὲν ἔλεγον ὅτι ἀγαθὸς ἐστίν· ἄλλοι  
 13 ἔλεγον· Οὐ, ἀλλὰ πλανᾷ τὸν ὄχλον· οὐδεὶς μέντοι παρρησίᾳ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ διὰ  
 14 τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων.  
 15 Ἦδη δὲ τῆς ἐορτῆς μεσοσύνης ἀνέβη Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν καὶ ἐδίδασκεν· ἐθαύμαζον  
 16 οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες· Πῶς οὗτος γράμματα οἶδεν μὴ μεμαθηκώς; 'ἀπεκρίθη οὖν  
 17 αὐτοῖς Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν· Ἡ ἐμὴ διδαχὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμῇ, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με·  
 18 ἕαν τις θέλῃ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιεῖν, γινώσεται περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς, πότερον ἐκ θεοῦ  
 19 ἐστὶν ἢ ἐγὼ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ λαλῶ. ὁ ἀφ' ἐαυτοῦ λαλῶν τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἰδίαν ζητεῖ· ὁ  
 20 δὲ ζητῶν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ πέμψαντος αὐτόν, οὗτος ἀληθὴς ἐστίν καὶ ἀδικία ἐν αὐτῷ  
 21 οὐκ ἔστιν. οὐ Μωϋσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν νόμον;<sup>b</sup> καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ποιεῖ τὸν νόμον.  
 22 τί με ζητεῖτε ἀποκτεῖναι; 'ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ὄχλος· Δαιμόνιον ἔχεις· τίς σε ζητεῖ  
 23 ἀποκτεῖναι; 'ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐν ἔργον ἐποίησα καὶ πάντες  
 24 θαυμάζετε. ὁ Μωϋσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὴν περιτομὴν,<sup>c</sup> οὐχ ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Μωϋσέως ἐστίν,  
 25 ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν πατέρων,<sup>d</sup> καὶ ἐν σαββάτῳ περιτέμνετε ἄνθρωπον. εἰ περιτομὴν λαμβάνει  
 26 ἄνθρωπος ἐν σαββάτῳ ἵνα μὴ λυθῇ ὁ νόμος ὁ Μωϋσέως, ἐμοὶ χολᾶτε ὅτι ὅλον  
 27 ἄνθρωπον ὑγιῇ ἐποίησα ἐν σαββάτῳ; μὴ κρίνετε κατ' ὄψιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν δικαίαν κρίσιν  
 28 κρίνατε.  
 29 Ἐλεγον οὖν τινὲς ἐκ τῶν Ἱεροσολυμειτῶν· Οὐχ οὗτος ἐστὶν ὃν ζητοῦσιν ἀποκτεῖναι;  
 30 καὶ ἶδε παρρησίᾳ λαλεῖ, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῷ λέγουσιν. μήποτε ἀληθῶς ἔγνωσαν οἱ  
 31 ἄρχοντες ὅτι οὗτος ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστός; 'ἀλλὰ τοῦτον οἶδαμεν πόθεν ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ Χριστὸς  
 32 ὅταν ἔρχεται, οὐδεὶς γινώσκει πόθεν ἐστίν.  
 33 Ἐκραζεν οὖν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ λέγων· Κάμει οἶδατε καὶ οἶδατε πόθεν  
 34 εἰμί· καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐκ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἔστιν ἀληθινὸς ὁ πέμψας με, ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἶδατε·

\* Cf. Jno. xi. 56.

<sup>b</sup> Exod. xxiv. 3; Deut. xxvii. 1, 9, 11, etc.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. xii. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. xvii. 10-14.

<sup>e</sup> Cf. Matt. xiii. 55; Mar. vi. 3; Lk. iv. 23, etc.

§ 81. 12. τοῖς ὄχλοις G. L. T. ἀλλ. δὲ λέγ. L. T. 14. ὁ Ἰησ. G. 15. καὶ ἐθαύμ. G.  
 16. om. οὖν G. + ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. 17. ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ G. L. T. 20. ἀπεκρ. ὁ ὄχλ. καὶ εἶπε G.  
 21. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. 22. pref. διὰ τοῦτο. G. L. T. om. ὁ before Μω. G. L. T. 23. om.  
 ὁ after νόμος G. L. T. 26. ἐστ. ἀληθῶς ὁ χρ.



## ST. JOHN VII.

<sup>29</sup> ἐγὼ οἶδα αὐτόν, ὅτι παρ' αὐτοῦ εἰμι κακείνός με ἀπέσταλκεν. Ἐζήτουν οὖν αὐτὸν πιάσαι, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὴν χεῖρα, ὅτι οὐπω ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ.  
<sup>31</sup> πολλοὶ δὲ ἐπίστευσαν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου εἰς αὐτόν, καὶ ἔλεγον· Ὁ Χριστὸς ὅταν ἔλθῃ, μὴ πλείονα σημεῖα ποιήσει ὢν οὗτος ποιεῖ;  
<sup>32</sup> Ἦκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τοῦ ὄχλου γογγύζοντος περὶ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν ὑπηρέτας οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἵνα πιάσωσιν αὐτόν. Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς·  
<sup>34</sup> Ἔτι χρόνον μικρὸν μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι καὶ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με. Ἱζητήσετέ με καὶ οὐχ εὐρήσετε, καὶ ὅπου εἰμι ἐγὼ ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν. εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς ἐαυτούς· Ποῦ μέλλει οὗτος πορεύεσθαι, ὅτι οὐχ εὐρήσομεν αὐτόν; μὴ εἰς τὴν διασπορὰν τῶν Ἑλλήνων μέλλει πορεύεσθαι καὶ διδάσκειν τοὺς Ἕλληνας; τίς ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ὃν εἶπεν· Ζητήσετέ με καὶ οὐχ εὐρήσετε, καὶ ὅπου εἰμι ἐγὼ ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν;  
<sup>37</sup> Ἐν δὲ τῇ ἑσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ μεγάλῃ τῆς ἐορτῆς<sup>a</sup> εἰστήκει ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἔκραζεν λέγων· Ἐάν τις διψᾷ, ἐρχέσθω καὶ πινέτω.<sup>b</sup> ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, καθὼς εἶπεν ἡ γραφή,<sup>c</sup> ποταμοὶ ἐκ τῆς κοιλίας αὐτοῦ ρεύσουσιν ὕδατος ζῶντος. τοῦτο δὲ εἶπεν περὶ τοῦ πνεύματος<sup>d</sup> οὗ ἡμελλον λαμβάνειν οἱ πιστεύοντες εἰς αὐτόν· οὐπω γὰρ ἦν πνεῦμα, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐδέπω ἐδοξάσθη. Ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου οὖν ἀκούσαντες τῶν λόγων αὐτοῦ ἔλεγον· Οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης· ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστὸς· ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· Μὴ γὰρ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ὁ Χριστὸς ἔρχεται; οὐχὶ ἡ γραφή εἶπεν ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ σπέρματος Δαυεὶδ<sup>e</sup> καὶ ἀπὸ Βηθλεὲμ<sup>f</sup> τῆς κώμης, ὅπου ἦν Δαυεὶδ,<sup>g</sup> ὁ Χριστὸς ἔρχεται; σχίσμα οὖν ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ δι' αὐτόν· ἱτινὲς δὲ ᾔθελον ἐξ αὐτῶν πιάσαι αὐτόν, ἀλλ' οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτόν τὰς χεῖρας.  
<sup>45</sup> Ἦλθον οὖν οἱ ὑπηρέται πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ Φαρισαίους, καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἐκεῖνοι· Διὰ τί οὐκ ἡγάγετε αὐτόν; ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ὑπηρέται· Οὐδέποτε ἐλάλησεν οὕτως ἄνθρωπος, ὥς οὗτος λαλεῖ ὁ ἄνθρωπος. ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτοῖς οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς πεπλάνησθε; μὴ τις ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων ἐπίστευσεν εἰς αὐτόν ἢ ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων; ἀλλὰ ὁ ὄχλος οὗτος ὁ μὴ γινώσκων τὸν νόμον ἐπάρατοί εἰσιν. λέγει Νικόδημος πρὸς αὐτούς, εἰς ὧν ἐξ αὐτῶν· Μὴ ὁ νόμος ἡμῶν κρίνει τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐὰν μὴ ἀκούσῃ πρῶτον παρ' αὐτοῦ καὶ γνῶ τί ποιεῖ; ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶ; ἐραύνησον καὶ ἴδε ὅτι προφήτης<sup>h</sup> ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας<sup>i</sup> οὐκ ἐγέρεται.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. xxiii. 36. <sup>b</sup> Isa. lv. 1. <sup>c</sup> Cf. Deut. xviii. 15; Isa. xii. 3; xlv. 3; Zech. xiv. 8, etc. <sup>d</sup> Cf. Joel ii. 28 (iii. 1). <sup>e</sup> Ps. lxxxviii. (lxxxix.) 3, 4; cxxxii. 11; Jer. xxiii. 5, etc. <sup>f</sup> Mic. v. 1, 2. <sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. xvi. 1, 4, etc. <sup>h</sup> Deut. xviii. 18 ss. <sup>i</sup> Cf. (in Heb.) Isa. ix. 1, 2.

§ 81. 29. ἐγὼ δὲ οἶδ. ἀπέστειλεν G. L. T. 31. ἔλεγ. ὅτι ὁ Χρ. G. μήτι G.<sup>+</sup> σημεῖα τούτων ποιήσ. G.<sup>o</sup> ἐποίησεν G. L. T. 32. οἱ Φαρ. καὶ οἱ ἀρχι. ὑπηρ. G. 33. εἶπ. οὖν αὐτοῖς 35. ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐχ εὐρήσ. G. L. T. 37. ἔκραξε G. L. T. ἐρχέσθ. πρὸς με G. L. T. 39. ἔμελλον G. L. T. πνεῦμ. ἅγιον G.<sup>o</sup> [T.] πνεῖ *ι.* δεδομένον L. δ Ἰησ. G.<sup>oo</sup> 40. πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τ. ὄχλ. G. ἀκούσ. τὸν λόγον ἔλεγ. G. 41. sec. ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγ. G.<sup>oo</sup> (οἱ δὲ [L.] T.) 46. om. λαλεῖ G. L. T. (ὡς οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρ. G.<sup>o</sup> om. L. [T.]) 47. ἀπεκρ. οὖν αὐτ. G. L. T. 49. ἐπικατάρατοι G. 50. Νικ. πρ. αὐτ., δ ἐλθὼν νυκτός (om. νυκτός L. T.) πρὸς αὐτόν, (add πρότερον L. T.) G. L. T. 51. παρ' αὐτοῦ πρότερον G.<sup>+</sup> 52. εἶπον G ἐραύνησον G. L. ἐγήγερται G.

§ 82. The Woman taken in Adultery. — *Jerusalem.*

ST. JOHN VII. 53—VIII. 11.

<sup>53</sup> [Καὶ ἐπορεύθη ἕκαστος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. VIII. Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὸ ὄρος  
<sup>54</sup> τῶν ἐλαιῶν. ὄρθρου δὲ πάλιν παρεγένετο εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἤρχετο πρὸς  
<sup>55</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. ἄγουσι δὲ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι  
<sup>56</sup> πρὸς αὐτὸν γυναῖκα ἐν μοιχείᾳ κατειλημμένην, καὶ στήσαντες αὐτὴν ἐν μέσῳ  
<sup>57</sup> λέγουσιν αὐτῇ· Διδάσκαλε, αὕτη ἡ γυνὴ κατειλήφθη ἐπαντοφώρῳ μοιχευομένη.  
<sup>58</sup> ἐν δὲ τῷ νόμῳ<sup>a</sup> Μωσῆς ἡμῖν ἐνετείλατο τὰς τοιαύτας λιθοβολεῖσθαι· σὺ οὖν τί  
<sup>59</sup> λέγεις; τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγον πειράζοντες αὐτόν, ἵνα ἔχῃσι κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς  
<sup>60</sup> κάτω κύψας τῷ δακτύλῳ ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν. ὡς δὲ ἐπέμενον ἐρωτῶντες αὐτόν,  
<sup>61</sup> ἀνακύψας εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὁ ἀναμάρτητος ὑμῶν πρῶτος<sup>b</sup> τὸν λίθον ἐπ' αὐτῇ  
<sup>62</sup> βαλέτω. καὶ πάλιν κάτω κύψας ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν. οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες καὶ ὑπὸ  
<sup>63</sup> τῆς συνειδήσεως ἐλεγχόμενοι ἐξήρχοντο εἰς καθ' εἰς, ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων  
<sup>64</sup> ἕως τῶν ἑσχάτων, καὶ κατελείφθη μόνος ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἐν μέσῳ ἐστῶσα.  
<sup>65</sup> ἀνακύψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ μηδένα θεασάμενος πλην τῆς γυναίκος, εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Ἡ  
<sup>66</sup> γυνή, ποῦ εἰσιν ἐκεῖνοι οἱ κατηγοροί σου; οὐδεὶς σε κατέκρινεν; ἡ δὲ εἶπεν· Οὐδεὶς,  
<sup>67</sup> κύριε. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ σε κατακρίνω· πορεύου καὶ μηκέτι  
<sup>68</sup> ἁμάρτανε.]

§ 83. Further Teaching in the Temple; the Jews attempt to stone Jesus,  
and He escapes. — *Jerusalem.*

ST. JOHN VIII. 12—59.

<sup>12</sup> Πάλιν οὖν αὐτοῖς ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Ἐγὼ εἰμι τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου· ὁ  
<sup>13</sup> ἀκολουθῶν ἐμοὶ οὐ μὴ περιπατήσῃ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἔξει τὸ φῶς τῆς ζωῆς. εἶπον  
<sup>14</sup> οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· Σὺ περὶ σεαυτοῦ μαρτυρεῖς· ἡ μαρτυρία σου οὐκ ἔστιν  
<sup>15</sup> ἀληθής. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Κἂν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ,  
<sup>16</sup> ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία μου, ὅτι οἶδα πόθεν ἦλθον καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγω· ὑμεῖς οὐκ  
<sup>17</sup> οἴδατε πόθεν ἔρχομαι ἢ ποῦ ὑπάγω. ὑμεῖς κατὰ τὴν σάρκα κρίνετε, ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω  
<sup>18</sup> οὐδένα. καὶ ἐὰν κρίνω δὲ ἐγὼ, ἡ κρίσις ἡ ἐμὴ ἀληθινή ἐστιν, ὅτι μόνος οὐκ εἰμὶ,  
<sup>19</sup> ἀλλ' ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πῆμψας με. καὶ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ δὲ τῷ ὑμετέρῳ γεγραμμένον ἐστὶν ὅτι  
<sup>20</sup> δύο ἀνθρώπων ἡ μαρτυρία ἀληθής ἐστιν.<sup>c</sup> ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ, καὶ  
<sup>21</sup> μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὁ πῆμψας με πατήρ. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ· Ποῦ ἔστιν ὁ πατήρ σου;  
<sup>22</sup> ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· Οὔτε ἐμὰ οἴδατε οὔτε τὸν πατέρα μου· εἰ ἐμὲ ᾔδειτε, καὶ τὸν  
<sup>23</sup> πατέρα μου ἂν ᾔδειτε.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. xx. 10; Deut. xxii. 22.<sup>b</sup> Cf. Deut. xvii. 7.<sup>c</sup> Deut. xvii. 6; xix. 15.

§ 82. vii. 53—viii. 11. G.<sup>ooo</sup> om. L. T. **ΣΑΒCΛΤΧΔ** and sixty or more cursive MSS., thirty evang. most Syr. MSS. Orig. Apollin. Chrys. Cyr. Bas. Tertul. Cypr. etc. . . . . **ΕΜΣΑΠ** etc. contain it marked with asterisks or obeli . . . . . **DFGCHKUR** and the mass of cursive MSS. Vulg. **Æth.** Syr. hier. etc. Hier. Ambr. Aug. etc. contain it without marks. Tischendorf does not receive it as part of his text; but, like Griesbach, gives both the text of D and that of the *text. rec.*, which differ considerably. The latter is given above in brackets; but the variations, which are exceedingly numerous, are omitted.

§ 83. 12. περιπατήσει G. 14. ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ οἶδ. G. L. T. καὶ L. 16. ἀληθής G. add πατήρ G. L. T. 17. γέγραπται G. L. T. 19. ὁ Ἰησ.

## ST. JOHN VIII.

- 20 Ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα ἐλάλησεν ἐν τῷ γαζοφυλακῷ διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπίασεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐπω ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ.
- 21 Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς· Ἐγὼ ὑπάγω καὶ ζητήσέτέ με, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ ὑμῶν ἀποθανείσθε· ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι·
- 22 Μήτι ἀποκτενεῖ ἑαυτόν, ὅτι λέγει· Ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν; καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς ἐκ τῶν κάτω ἐστέ, ἐγὼ ἐκ τῶν ἄνω εἰμί· ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου
- 23 τούτου ἐστέ, ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμί ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου. εἶπον οὖν ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀποθανείσθε ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν· ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ πιστεῦσθε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, ἀποθανείσθε ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ· Σὺ τίς εἶ; εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τὴν ἀρχὴν
- 24 ὁ τι καὶ λαλῶ ὑμῖν. πολλὰ ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν λαλεῖν καὶ κρίναν· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με ἀληθὴς ἐστίν, καὶ γὰρ ἡκούσα παρ' αὐτοῦ, ταῦτα λαλῶ εἰς τὸν κόσμον. οὐκ ἔγνωσαν ὅτι τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῖς ἔλεγον.
- 25 Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅταν ἠλώσθητε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, τότε γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαντοῦ ποιῶ οὐδέν, ἀλλὰ καθὼς ἐδίδαξέν με ὁ πατήρ, ταῦτα λαλῶ.
- 26 καὶ ὁ πέμψας με μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστίν· οὐκ ἠφῆκέν με· μόνον, ὅτι ἐγὼ τὰ ἀρεστὰ αὐτοῦ ποιῶ πάντοτε.
- 27 Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος πολλοὶ ἐπίστρεψαν εἰς αὐτόν. ἔλεγον οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς πεπιστευκότας αὐτῷ Ἰουδαίους· Ἐὰν ὑμεῖς μένγητε ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῷ ἐμῷ, ἀληθῶς μαθηταί μου ἐστέ, καὶ γνώσεσθε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια ἐλευθερώσει ὑμᾶς.
- 28 ἀπεκρίθησαν πρὸς αὐτόν· Σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ ἐσμεν, καὶ οὐδενὶ δεδουλεύκαμεν πώποτε· πῶς σὺ λέγεις ὅτι ἐλεύθεροι γενήσεσθε;
- 29 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν δοῦλός ἐστιν τῆς ἁμαρτίας. ὁ δὲ δοῦλος οὐ μένει ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ὁ υἱὸς μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ἐὰν οὖν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευθερώσῃ, ὅπως ἐλεύθεροι ἔσεσθε.
- 30 οἶδα ὅτι σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ ἐστε· ἀλλὰ ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτείνειν, ὅτι ὁ λόγος ὁ ἐμὸς οὐ χωρεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν. ἀ ἐγὼ ἑώρακα παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ λαλῶ· καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν ἀ ἠκούσατε παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ποιεῖτε. ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ὁ πατήρ ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ ἐστίν.
- 31 Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ τέκνα τοῦ Ἀβραάμ ἐστέ, τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Ἀβραάμ ἐποιεῖτε· νῦν δὲ ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτείνειν, ἄνθρωπον ὃς τὴν ἀλήθειαν ὑμῖν λελάληκα, ἣν ἤκουσα παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ· τοῦτο Ἀβραάμ οὐκ ἐποίησεν. ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν. εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ἡμεῖς ἐκ πορνείας οὐ γεγεννημέθα, ἓνα πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν θεόν.
- 32 Εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ ὁ θεὸς πατήρ ὑμῶν ἦν, ἠγαπᾶτε ἂν ἐμέ· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἤκω· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀπ' ἐμαντοῦ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἐκείνος με ἀπέστειλεν.
- 33 διατί τὴν λαλιὰν τὴν ἐμὴν οὐ γινώσκετε; ὅτι οὐ δύνασθε ἀκοῦειν τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐμόν.
- 34 ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς τοῦ διαβόλου ἐστέ καὶ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν θέλετε ποιεῖν. ἐκεῖνος ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ οὐκ ἔστηκεν, ὅτι οὐκ ἐστὶν ἀλήθεια ἐν αὐτῷ. ὅταν λαλῇ τὸ ψεῦδος, ἐκ τῶν ιδίων λαλεῖ, ὅτι ψεύστης ἐστίν

\* Cf. Lev. xxv. 89–42.

§ 83. 20. ἐλάλ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς 21. αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐγ. ὅπ. G.<sup>oo</sup> 23. εἶπεν G. 25. καὶ εἶπ. αὐτ. G.<sup>oo</sup> 26. λέγω G.<sup>++</sup> 28. εἶπ. οὖν αὐτοῖς G. πατήρ μου G. 29. ἀφῆκ. μ. μόν. ὁ πατήρ G.<sup>oo</sup> 33. αὐτῷ G. 38. ὁ υἱός. G. ἑώρακατε G.<sup>++</sup> πατρὶ μου G.<sup>oo</sup> τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν G. (ὁμῶν G.<sup>oo</sup>) 39. εἶπον G. ἦτε add ἂν L. 41. εἶπον G. L. T. εἶπ. οὖν αὐτ. G.<sup>o</sup> 42. εἶπ. οὖν αὐτ. 44. οὐκ. τοῦ δεῖσθαι πατρός

## ST. JOHN VIII.

<sup>45</sup> καὶ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ δὲ ὅτι τὴν ἀλήθειαν λέγω, οὐ πιστεύετε μοι. τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν  
<sup>47</sup> ἐλέγχει με περὶ ἁμαρτίας; εἰ ἀλήθειαν λέγω, διατί ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε μοι; ὁ ὢν ἐκ  
τοῦ θεοῦ τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ θεοῦ ἀκούει· διὰ τοῦτο ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀκούετε, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ  
<sup>48</sup> οὐκ ἐστέ. ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Οὐ καλῶς λέγομεν ἡμεῖς ὅτι  
Σαμαρείτης εἶ σὺ καὶ δαιμόνιον ἔχεις;  
<sup>49</sup> Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ δαιμόνιον οὐκ ἔχω, ἀλλὰ τιμῶ τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς  
<sup>50</sup> ἀτιμάζετέ με. ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ ζητῶ τὴν δόξαν μου· ἐστὶν ὁ ζητῶν καὶ κρίνων. ἀμὴν  
<sup>51</sup> ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐάν τις τὸν ἐμὸν λόγον τηρήσῃ, θάνατον οὐ μὴ θεωρήσῃ εἰς τὸν  
<sup>52</sup> αἰῶνα. εἶπαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Νῦν ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι δαιμόνιον ἔχεις. Ἀβραὰμ  
ἀπέθανεν καὶ οἱ προφῆται, καὶ σὺ λέγεις· Ἐάν τις τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσῃ, οὐ μὴ  
<sup>53</sup> γεύσεται θανάτου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· μὴ σὺ μείζων εἶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ, ὅστις  
ἀπέθανεν; καὶ οἱ προφῆται ἀπέθανον· τίνα σεαυτὸν ποιεῖς;  
<sup>54</sup> Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· Ἐὰν ἐγὼ δοξάσω ἐμαντόν, ἡ δόξα μου οὐδέν ἐστιν· ἐστὶν ὁ  
<sup>55</sup> πατὴρ μου ὁ δοξάζων με, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι θεὸς ἰμῶν ἐστίν, καὶ οὐκ ἐγνώκατε  
αὐτόν, ἐγὼ δὲ οἶδα αὐτόν. κἂν εἴπω ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν, ἔσομαι ὅμοιος ὑμῶν ψεύστης·  
<sup>56</sup> ἀλλὰ οἶδα αὐτόν καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ τηρῶ. Ἀβραὰμ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἠγαλλιάσατο  
<sup>57</sup> ἵνα εἶδῃ τὴν ἡμέραν τὴν ἐμήν, καὶ εἶδεν καὶ ἐχάρη. εἶπαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς  
αὐτόν· Πεντήκοντα ἔτη οὕτω ἔχεις καὶ Ἀβραὰμ ἐώρακας;  
<sup>58</sup> Εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, πρὶν Ἀβραὰμ γενέσθαι ἐγὼ εἰμὶ.<sup>a</sup>  
<sup>59</sup> ἦραν οὖν λίθους ἵνα βάλωσιν ἐπ' αὐτόν· Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐκρύβη καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ.

§ 84. Our Lord heals one born blind; the Good Shepherd. — *Jerusalem.*

## ST. JOHN IX. 1-X. 21.

<sup>1</sup> Καὶ παράγων εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον τυφλὸν ἐκ γενετῆς. καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ  
αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· Ῥαββί, τίς ἡμαρτεν, οὗτος ἢ οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα τυφλὸς γεννηθῇ;  
<sup>3</sup> ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· Οὔτε οὗτος ἡμαρτεν οὔτε οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τὰ  
<sup>4</sup> ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ. ἰμᾶς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πέμψαντος ἡμᾶς ἕως ἡμέρας  
<sup>5</sup> ἐστίν· ἔρχεται νύξ ὅτε οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐργάζεσθαι. ὅταν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ᾧ, φῶς εἰμὶ  
<sup>6</sup> τοῦ κόσμου. ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἔπτυσεν χαμαὶ καὶ ἐποίησεν πηλὸν ἐκ τοῦ πτύσματος, καὶ  
<sup>7</sup> ἐπέχριsen αὐτοῦ τὸν πηλὸν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὑπαγε νύφαι εἰς  
τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σιλωάμ,<sup>b</sup> ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται ἀπεσταλμένος. ἀπῆλθεν οὖν καὶ  
ἐνύφατο, καὶ ἦλθεν βλέπων.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. iii. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. Neh. iii. 15.

§ 83. 46. εἰ δὲ ἀλήθ. 48. ἀπεκρ. οὖν εἶπον G. 51. τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐμ. G. 52. and  
57. εἶπον G. L. T. 52. εἶπ. οὖν αὐτ. G. γεύσεται 53. σεαυτ. σὺ ποι. 54. δοξάσω G  
ὁμῶν G.++ L. 55. καὶ ἐάν G. 56. τῇ G. L. T. 58. ὁ ἴησ. G. L. 59. add διελθὼν δ.α  
μέσου αὐτῶν, καὶ παρ' ἡγεγ' οὕτως

§ 84. 3. ὁ ἴησ. 4. ἐμέ G. L. με G. L. T. 6. om. αὐτοῦ G. add τοῦ τυφλοῦ G.<sup>c</sup> [L.]

§ 84. This section may be placed either before or after the journey in Perea, of which St. Luke gives so full a record. Its connection is perhaps rather more close with what precedes than with what follows, and it is accordingly here placed before the Perea journey. The allusion in x. 26 to the discourse in x. 1-18 would be perfectly appropriate on the next occasion of addressing the people at Jerusalem after an interval of only two or three months.

## ST. JOHN IX.

8 Οἱ οὖν γείτονες καὶ οἱ θεωροῦντες αὐτὸν τὸ πρότερον, ὅτι προσαίτης ἦν, ἔλεγον·  
 9 Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ καθήμενος καὶ προσαιτῶν; ἄλλοι ἔλεγον ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν· ἄλλοι  
 10 ἔλεγον· Οὐχί, ἀλλὰ ὁμοιος αὐτῷ ἐστίν. ἐκεῖνος ἔλεγεν ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. Ἐλεγον οὖν  
 11 αὐτῷ· Πῶς οὖν ἠνεώχθησάν σου οἱ ὀφθαλμοί; ἄπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος· Ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ  
 λεγόμενος Ἰησοῦς πληλὸν ἐποίησεν καὶ ἐπέχρισέν μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς καὶ εἶπεν μοι  
 12 ὅτι ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν Σιλωὰμ καὶ νύψαι. ἀπελθὼν οὖν καὶ νυψάμενος ἀνέβλεψα. εἶπαν  
 αὐτῷ· Ποῦ ἔστιν ἐκεῖνος; λέγει· Οὐκ οἶδα.  
 13 Ἄγουσιν αὐτὸν πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους τὸν ποτε τυφλόν· ἦν δὲ σάββατον ἐν ᾧ  
 14 ἡμέρα τὸν πληλὸν ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἀνέψεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. πάλιν οὖν  
 ἡρώτων αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πῶς ἀνέβλεπεν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πληλὸν ἐπέθηκέν  
 16 μοι ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ ἐνύψαμην καὶ βλέπω. ἔλεγον οὖν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων  
 τινές· Οὐκ ἔστιν οὗτος παρὰ θεοῦ ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ὅτι τὸ σάββατον οὐ τηρεῖ. ἄλλοι  
 ἔλεγον· Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος ἁμαρτωλὸς τοιαῦτα σημεῖα ποιεῖν; καὶ σχίσμα ἦν  
 17 ἐν αὐτοῖς. λέγουσιν οὖν τῷ τυφλῷ πάλιν· Σὺ τί λέγεις περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἡνοῖξέν σου  
 18 τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν ὅτι προφήτης ἐστίν. οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι  
 περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἦν τυφλὸς καὶ ἀνέβλεπεν, ἕως οὗτου ἐφώνησαν τοὺς γονεῖς αὐτοῦ τοῦ  
 19 ἀναβλέψαντος, καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτοὺς λέγοντες· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμῶν, ὃν ὑμεῖς  
 20 λέγετε ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη; πῶς οὖν βλέπει ἄρτι; ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ  
 21 καὶ εἶπαν· Οἶδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ἡμῶν καὶ ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη· ἵπως δὲ  
 νῦν βλέπει οὐκ οἶδαμεν, ἢ τίς ἡνοῖξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς ἡμεῖς οὐκ οἶδαμεν·  
 22 αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε, ἡλικίαν ἔχει, αὐτὸς περὶ ἑαυτοῦ λαλήσει. ταῦτα εἶπον οἱ γονεῖς  
 αὐτοῦ ὅτι ἐφοβούντο τοὺς Ἰουδαίους· ἥδη γὰρ συνετεθέεντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἵνα ἐάν τις  
 23 αὐτὸν ὁμολογήσῃ Χριστόν, ἀποσυνάγωγος γένηται. διὰ τοῦτο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ εἶπαν  
 ὅτι ἡλικίαν ἔχει, αὐτὸν ἐπερωτήσατε.  
 24 Ἐφώνησαν οὖν τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐκ δευτέρου, ὃς ἦν τυφλός, καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Δὸς  
 25 δόξαν τῷ θεῷ· ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν ὅτι ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστίν. ἀπεκρίθη οὖν  
 ἐκεῖνος· Εἰ ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστίν οὐκ οἶδα· ἐν οἷδα, ὅτι τυφλὸς ὦν ἄρτι βλέπω.  
 26 εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· Τί ἐποίησέν σοι; πῶς ἡνοῖξέν σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; ἀπεκρίθη  
 27 αὐτοῖς· Εἶπον ὑμῖν ἥδη καὶ οὐκ ἠκούσατε· τί πάλιν θέλετε ἀκούειν; μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς  
 28 θέλετε αὐτοῦ μαθηταὶ γενέσθαι; ἔλοιδόρησαν αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπαν· Σὺ μαθητὴς εἰ  
 29 ἐκείνου, ἡμεῖς δὲ τοῦ Μωϋσέως ἐσμὲν μαθηταί· ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν ὅτι Μωϋσῆς λελάληκεν  
 30 ὁ θεός, τοῦτον δὲ οὐκ οἶδαμεν πόθεν ἐστίν. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·  
 Ἐν τούτῳ γὰρ τὸ θαυμαστόν ἐστιν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε πόθεν ἐστίν, καὶ ἡνοῖξέν μου  
 31 τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἁμαρτωλῶν ὁ θεὸς οὐκ ἀκούει, ἀλλ' ἐάν τις θεοσεβῆς  
 32 ᾗ καὶ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιῇ, τοῦτον ἀκούει· ἐκ τοῦ αἰῶνος οὐκ ἠκούσθη ὅτι ἡνοῖξέν

§ 84. 8. ὅτι τυφλὸς ἦν 9. ἄλλ. δὲ· ὅτι ὁμοι. G. ἄλλ. [δὲ] ἔλεγον [Οὐχί, ἀλλ'] ὁμοι. L. 10. om. sec. οὖν G. [L.] T. ἀνεώχθησαν G. σοι 11. ἀπεκ. ἐκ. καὶ εἶπεν G. [L.] om. δ bis G. L. om. ὅτι G. L. τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σιλ. δέ G. 12. εἶπον οὖν αὐτ. G. [καί] εἶπαν αὐτ. T. 14. σάββ. ὅτε τ. πληλ. G. 16. οὐτ. ὁ ἄνθρ. οὐκ ἔστ. παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ G. 17. om. οὖν G. 20. ἀπεκρ. αὐτοῖς (om. οὖν) G. [L.] εἶπον G. L. 21. αὐτὸς ἡλικ. ἔχ. αὐτ. ἐρωτ. G. αὐτ. ἐρωτ. αὐτὸς ἡλικ. ἔχ. L. αὐτοῦ L. αὐτ. G. 23. and 24. εἶπον G. 23. ἐρωτήσατε G. L. T. 25. ἀπεκρ. οὖν ἐκ. καὶ εἶπεν G. 26. εἶπ. δὲ αὐτ. πάλιν G. (εἶπ. οὖν L. T.) 28. ἐλοιδ. οὖν (οἱ δὲ ἐλοιδ. T.) εἶπον G. L. T. 30. ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ θαυμασ. (om. τὸ) G. L. ἀνέψεν G. 31. οἶδ. δέ G.<sup>oo</sup>

## ST. JOHN IX., X.

- 33 τις ὀφθαλμοὺς τυφλοῦ γεγεννημένον· εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος παρὰ θεοῦ, οὐκ ἦδύνατο ποιεῖν  
 34 οὐδέν. ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ἐν ἁμαρτίαις σὺ ἐγεννήθης ὁλος, καὶ σὺ διδάσκεις ἡμᾶς; καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτόν ἔξω.
- 35 Ἦκουεν Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐξέβαλον αὐτόν ἔξω, καὶ εὐρὼν αὐτόν εἶπεν· Σὺ πιστεύεις  
 36 εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν· Καὶ τίς ἐστιν, κύριε, ἵνα  
 37 πιστεύσω εἰς αὐτόν; Ἐἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Καὶ ἑώρακας αὐτόν, καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετὰ  
 38 σοῦ ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν. ὁ δὲ ἔφη· Πιστεύω, κύριε· καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ. καὶ εἶπεν  
 39 ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰς κρίμα ἐγὼ εἰς τὸν κόσμον τοῦτον ἦλθον, ἵνα οἱ μὴ βλέποντες βλέπωσιν καὶ οἱ βλέποντες τυφλοὶ γένωνται.
- 40 Ἦκουσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄντες, καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Μὴ καὶ ἡμεῖς  
 41 τυφλοὶ ἐσμεν; εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ τυφλοὶ ἦτε, οὐκ ἂν εἶχετε ἁμαρτίαν· νῦν  
 1 δὲ λέγετε ὅτι βλέπομεν· ἡ ἁμαρτία ὑμῶν μένει. X. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ μὴ  
 εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας εἰς τὴν αἶλην τῶν προβάτων, ἀλλὰ ἀναβαίνων ἄλλαχόθεν,  
 2 ἐκεῖνος κλέπτης ἐστὶν καὶ ληστής· ὁ δὲ εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας ποιμὴν ἐστὶν  
 3 τῶν προβάτων. τοῦτ' ὁ θυρωρὸς ἀνοίγει, καὶ τὰ πρόβατα τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκούει,  
 4 καὶ τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα φωνεῖ κατ' ὄνομα καὶ ἐξάγει αὐτά. ὅταν τὰ ἴδια πάντα ἐκβάλῃ,  
 5 ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν πορεύεται, καὶ τὰ πρόβατα αὐτῷ ἀκολουθεῖ, ὅτι οἶδασιν τὴν φωνὴν  
 6 αὐτοῦ· ἄλλοτρίω δὲ οὐ μὴ ἀκολουθήσουσιν, ἀλλὰ φεύξονται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ οἶδασιν  
 7 τῶν ἄλλοτρίων τὴν φωνήν. Ταύτην τὴν παροιμίαν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐκεῖνοι  
 8 δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τίνα ἦν ἃ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς.
- 7 Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ θύρα τῶν προβάτων.  
 8 πάντες ὅσοι ἦλθον κλέπται εἰσὶν καὶ λησταί· ἀλλ' οὐκ ἤκουσαν αὐτῶν τὰ πρόβατα.  
 9 ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ θύρα· δι' ἐμοῦ ἐάν τις εἰσέλθῃ, σωθήσεται, καὶ εἰσελεύσεται καὶ ἐξελεύσεται  
 10 καὶ νομὴν εὐρήσει. ὁ κλέπτης οὐκ ἔρχεται εἰ μὴ ἵνα κλέψῃ καὶ θύσῃ καὶ ἀπολέσῃ·  
 11 ἐγὼ ἦλθον ἵνα ζῶν ἔχωσιν καὶ περισσὸν ἔχωσιν. Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός. ὁ  
 12 ποιμὴν ὁ καλὸς τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ τίθῃσιν ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων· ὁ μισθωτὸς καὶ οὐκ  
 13 ὢν ποιμὴν, οὗ οὐκ ἔστιν τὰ πρόβατα ἴδια, θεωρεῖ τὸν λύκον ἐρχόμενον καὶ ἀφίησιν  
 14 τὰ πρόβατα καὶ φεύγει, καὶ ὁ λύκος ἀρπάζει αὐτὰ καὶ σκορπίζει· ὅτι μισθωτός ἐστιν,  
 15 καὶ οὐ μέλει αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν προβάτων. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός, καὶ γινώσκω τὰ  
 16 ἐμὰ, καὶ γινώσκουσίν με τὰ ἐμὰ, ὡς γινώσκει με ὁ πατὴρ καὶ γινώσκω τὸν πατέρα,  
 17 καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν μου τίθημι ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων. καὶ ἄλλα πρόβατα ἔχω, ἃ οὐκ ἔστιν  
 18 ἐκ τῆς αἰλῆς ταύτης· κακεῖνα δεῖ με ἀγαγεῖν, καὶ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούουσιν, καὶ  
 19 γενήσεται μία ποίμνη, εἰς ποίμνην. διὰ τοῦτό με ὁ πατὴρ ἀγαπᾷ, ὅτι ἐγὼ τίθημι τὴν  
 20 ψυχὴν μου, ἵνα πάλιν λάβω αὐτήν. οὐδεὶς αἶρει αὐτήν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τίθημι  
 αὐτήν ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ. ἐξουσίαν ἔχω θεῖναι αὐτήν, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω πάλιν λαβεῖν  
 αὐτήν· ταύτην τὴν ἐντολὴν ἔλαβον παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου.

§ 84. 34. εἶπον G. 35. δ' Ἰησ. G. L. [T.] εἶπ. αὐτῷ G. L. [T.] Θεοῦ G. + L. T. ALXΓΔΛ etc. .... as text NBD etc. 36. om. καὶ L. 37. εἶπ. δὲ αὐτ. G. °° 40. pref. καὶ G. °° J. Φαρισ. ταῦτα G. L. T. εἶπον G. L. T. 41. ἡ οὖν ἁμαρτ. G. °° [L.] x. 3. καλεῖ G. ++ 4. pref. καὶ G. °° L. 13. πρόβατα ἐκβάλ. G. 5. ἀκολουθήσων G. 7. εἶπ. οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς G. L. T. (αὐτ. πάλ. L.) 8. 8σ. πρὸ ἐμοῦ ἦλθ., ἦλθ. πρὸ ἐμοῦ G. L. T. 12. δ' μισθ. δέ, καὶ G. L. [T.] εἰσὶ G. add τὰ πρόβατα G. [L.] 13. pref. δ' δὲ μισθωτὸς φεύγει G. °° [L.] 14. γινώσκωμαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἐμῶν G.

## ST. JOHN X.

<sup>19</sup> Σχίσμα πάλιν ἐγένετο ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις διὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους. ἔλεγον οἱ  
<sup>20</sup> πολλοὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν· Δαιμόνιον ἔχει καὶ μαίνεται· τί αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε; ἄλλοι ἔλεγον·  
<sup>21</sup> Ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα οὐκ ἔστιν δαιμονιζομένου· μὴ δαιμόνιον δύναται τυφλῶν ὀφθαλμοὺς  
 ἀνοῖξαι;

§ 85. The Return of the Seventy. — *In or near Jerusalem.*

ST. MATT. XI. 25-30, XIII. 16, 17.

ST. LUKE X. 17-24.

- <sup>17</sup> Ὑπέστρεψαν δὲ οἱ ἐβδομήκοντα μετὰ  
 χαρᾶς λέγοντες· Κύριε, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια  
 ὑποτάσσεται ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου.  
<sup>18</sup> εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ἐθεώρουν τὸν σατανᾶν  
 ὡς ἄστραπην ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεσόντα.  
<sup>19</sup> ἰδοὺ δέδωκα ὑμῖν τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ  
 πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄφεων καὶ σκορπίων,  
 καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ,  
<sup>20</sup> καὶ οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς οὐ μὴ ἀδικήσῃ. πλὴν  
 ἐν τούτῳ μὴ χαίρετε ὅτι τὰ πνεύματα  
 ὑμῖν ὑποτάσσεται, χαίρετε δὲ ὅτι τὰ  
 ὀνόματα ὑμῶν ἐνγέγραπται ἐν τοῖς  
 οὐρανοῖς.  
<sup>21</sup> Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἡγαλλιάσατο ἐν  
 τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ καὶ εἶπεν· Ἐξ-  
 ομολογῶμαί σοι πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ  
 οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας  
 ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπε-  
<sup>25</sup> κάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις· ναὶ ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι  
 οὕτως εὐδοκία ἐγένετο ἔμπροσθέν σου.  
<sup>26</sup> κάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις· ναὶ ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι  
 οὕτως εὐδοκία ἐγένετο ἔμπροσθέν σου.  
<sup>27</sup> Πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου,  
 καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιγινώσκει τὸν υἱὸν εἰ μὴ ὁ  
 πατήρ, οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα τις ἐπιγινώσκει  
 εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς καὶ ὃς ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς  
<sup>28</sup> ἀποκαλύψαι. Δεῦτε πρὸς με πάντες οἱ  
 κοπιῶντες καὶ πεφορτισμένοι, κἀγὼ ἀνα-

§ 84. 19. σχίσμ. ὁδν G.<sup>o</sup> 20. δέ G. L. T. 21. ἀνοίγειν G. L.§ 85. MATT. 25. ἀπέκρυψας G. LK. 19. δίδωμι G. L. 20. χαίρετ. δὲ μᾶλλον ἐγγράφη  
 G. L. 21. om. ἐν G. L. T. πνεύμ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εἶπ. (om. τῷ ἁγίῳ) G.

§ 85. The return of the Seventy is shown to have occurred in or near Jerusalem by the narrative of the following sections, evidently relating to that neighborhood. Very likely our Lord waited at Jerusalem after the feast of Tabernacles until joined by them, and then set out for Perea, where they had been preparing his way.

There is no reason for disturbing the order of St. Luke, although the visit to Jerusalem at the feast (of which he makes no mention) comes between the sending forth and the return of the Seventy.

## ST. MATT. XI.

## ST. LUKE X.

29 παύσω ὑμᾶς. ἄρατε τὸν ζυγὸν μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς καὶ μάθετε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι πραῖς εἰμι καὶ ταπεινὸς τῇ καρδίᾳ, καὶ εὐρήσετε  
30 ἀνάπαυσιν ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν. ὁ γὰρ ζυγὸς μου χρηστὸς καὶ τὸ φορτίον μου ἐλαφρόν ἐστιν.

## ST. MATT. XIII.

16 Ὑμῶν δὲ μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ὅτι βλέπουσιν, καὶ τὰ ὅρα ὑμῶν ὅτι ἀκούουσιν.  
17 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ δίκαιοι ἐπεθύμησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ ἔβαν, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν.

28 Καὶ στραφεῖς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπεν· Μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ οἱ βλέποντες ἃ βλέπετε. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ βασιλεῖς ἠθέλησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ ὑμεῖς βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ ἔβαν, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν.

§ 86. Parable of the Good Samaritan. — *Near Jerusalem.*

## ST. LUKE X. 25-37.

25 Καὶ ἰδοὺ νομικός τις ἀνέστη ἐκπεράζων αὐτὸν λέγων· Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσας  
26 ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἐν τῷ νόμῳ τί γέγραπται;  
27 πῶς ἀναγινώσκεις; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν·<sup>a</sup> Ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ἰσχύϊ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ σου, καὶ τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ· Ὅρθως ἀπεκρίθης· τοῦτο ποιεῖ, καὶ ζήσῃ. ὁ δὲ θέλων δικαιοῦσαι ἑαυτὸν εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· Καὶ τίς ἐστὶν μου πλησίον;  
30 Ὑπολαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἄνθρωπός τις κατέβαινεν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ εἰς Ἱερειχώ, καὶ λησταῖς περιέπεσεν, οἱ καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτόν καὶ πληγὰς ἐπιθέντες ἀπῆλθον, ἀφέντες ἡμιθανή. κατὰ συγκυρίαν δὲ ἱερεὺς τις κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ  
32 ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἀντιπαρήλθεν. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Λευεΐτης γενόμενος κατὰ τὸν τόπον, ἐλθὼν καὶ ἰδὼν ἀντιπαρήλθεν. Σαμαρίτης δὲ τις ὁδεύων ἦλθεν κατ' αὐτόν  
34 καὶ ἰδὼν ἐσπλαγχνίσθη, καὶ προσελθὼν κατέδησεν τὰ τραύματα αὐτοῦ ἐπιχέων ἔλαιον καὶ οἶνον, ἐπιβιβάσας δὲ αὐτόν ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον κτῆνος ἤγαγεν αὐτόν εἰς πανδοχίον καὶ ἐπεμελήθη αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὐρίον ἐκβαλὼν δύο δηνάρια ἔδωκεν τῷ πανδοχεῖ καὶ εἶπεν· Ἐπιμελήθητι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ τι ἂν προσδαπανήσῃς ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ἐπ' ἀνέρχεσθαί με ἀποδώσω σοι. τίς τούτων τῶν τριῶν πλησίον δοκεῖ σοι γεγονέναι τοῦ ἔμπεσόντος  
37 εἰς τοὺς ληστὰς; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔλεος μετ' αὐτοῦ. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πορεύου καὶ σὺ ποιεῖ ὁμοίως.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. vi. 5.<sup>b</sup> Lev. xix. 18.

§ 85. MATT. 29. πρῶτος G. xiii. 16. ἀκούει G. 17. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγ. G. L. T. εἶδον G. εἶδαν G. T. LK. 24. εἶδον G. L. εἶδαν T.

§ 86. 25. ἐκπερ. αὐτ. καὶ λέγ. G. L. [T.] 27. ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σ., κ. ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σ., κ. ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας G. 29. δικαιοῦν G. 30. ὑπολαβ. δέ G. L. T. add τυγχάνοντα G. 33. ἰδ. αὐτόν, ἐσπλ. G. [L. T.] 35. ἐπ. τ. αὐρ. ἐξελεθῶν G.<sup>90</sup> εἶπεν αὐτῷ G. [L.] 36. τίς οὖν τοῦτ. G. [L. T.] 37. οὖν



§ 87. The visit to Martha and Mary. — *Bethany.*

ST. LUKE x. 38–42.

88 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ αὐτὸς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς κώμην τινά· γυνὴ δὲ  
 89 τις ὀνόματι Μάρθα ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν. καὶ τῇδε ἦν ἀδελφὴ καλουμένη  
 Μαρίας, ἣ καὶ παρακαθεσθεῖσα πρὸς τοὺς πόδας τοῦ κυρίου ἤκουεν τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ·  
 40 ἡ δὲ Μάρθα περιεσπᾶτο περὶ πολλὴν διακονίαν· ἐπιστάσα δὲ εἶπεν· Κύριε, οὐ μέλει  
 σοι ὅτι ἡ ἀδελφὴ μου μόνην με κατέλιπεν διακονεῖν; εἰπὼν οὖν αὐτῇ ἵνα μοι συναν-  
 41 τιλάβηται. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ κύριος· Μάρθα, Μάρθα, μεριμνᾷς καὶ  
 42 θορυβάζῃ περὶ πολλά, ἑνὸς δέ ἐστιν χρεία· Μαρία γὰρ τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα ἐξελέξατο,  
 ἥτις οὐκ ἀφαιρεθήσεται αὐτῆς.

## § 88. The Disciples again taught how to pray.

ST. MATT. vii. 7–11.

ST. LUKE xi. 1–13.

1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν τόπῳ  
 τινὶ προσευχόμενον, ὡς ἐπαύσατο, εἶπεν  
 τις τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν·  
 Κύριε, διδάξον ἡμᾶς προσεύχεσθαι, καθὼς  
 καὶ Ἰωάννης ἐδίδασκεν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ.  
 2 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ὅταν προσεύχησθε,  
 λέγετε· Πάτερ, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου·  
 3 ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου· τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν  
 τὸν ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν·  
 4 καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν, καὶ  
 γὰρ αὐτοὶ ἀφίομεν παντὶ ὀφείλοντι ἡμῖν·  
 καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν.  
 5 Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς· Τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν  
 ἔξει φίλον, καὶ πορεύσεται πρὸς αὐτὸν  
 μεσονυκτίου καὶ εἴπῃ αὐτῷ· Φίλε, χρησόν  
 6 μοι τρεῖς ἄρτους, ἐπειδὴ φίλος μου πα-  
 ρεγένετο ἐξ ὁδοῦ πρὸς με καὶ οὐκ ἔχω ὃ

§ 87. 38. τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς G. L. T. (but [αὐτῆς] T.) 39. παρακθίσασα παρὰ G. L. Ἰησοῦ G.  
 40. εἰπέ G. L. T. 41. Ἰησοῦς G. L. T. τυρβάζῃ G. 42. δέ G. L. T. ἀπ' αὐτῆς  
 G. [L. T.]

§ 88. LK. 2. Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὃ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἁγιασθ. L. ἐλθέτω G. L. add γενηθήτω τὸ  
 θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς L. (but ὡς . . . γῆς [L.]) 4. ἀφίομεν G.<sup>++</sup> add  
 ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ L.

§ 87. St. Luke here mentions our Lord's acquaintance with Martha and Mary, which St. John (xi.) assumes, but does not mention, while St. Luke makes no allusion to the miracle recorded by St. John.

§ 88. The much abridged form of the Lord's prayer as given (according to the text) by St. Luke is perhaps to be considered as our Lord's recalling to the recollection of the disciples, in answer to their request, the prayer he had already long since taught them in the Sermon on the Mount (Matt. vi. 9 ss.); in the *text. rec.* it appears almost as a full repetition of the prayer itself. Possibly both forms were given for separate use.

## ST. MATT. VII.

1 Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε,  
καὶ εὐρήσετε· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται  
8 ὑμῖν. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει, καὶ  
ὁ ζητῶν εὐρίσκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι  
9 ἀνοιγήσεται. ἡ τίς ἐστιν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄν-  
θρωπος, ὃν αἰτήσει ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἄρτον,  
10 μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; ἢ καὶ ἰχθὺν  
αἰτήσει, μὴ ὄφιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ;

11 εἰ οὖν  
ἡμεῖς πονηροὶ ὄντες οἶδατε δόματα  
ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ  
μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρα-  
νοῖς δώσει ἀγαθὰ τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν.

## ST. LUKE XI.

1 παραθήσω αὐτῷ. κἀκεῖνος ἔσωθεν ἀπο-  
κριθεὶς εἶπη· Μὴ μοι κόπους παρέχε·  
ἤδη ἡ θύρα κέκλεισται, καὶ τὰ παιδία μου  
μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὴν κοίτην εἰσὶν· οὐ δύναμαι  
8 ἀναστὰς δοῦναί σοι. λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ καὶ  
οὐ δώσει αὐτῷ ἀναστὰς διὰ τὸ εἶναι φίλον  
αὐτοῦ, διὰ γε τὴν ἀναιδίαν αὐτοῦ ἐγερθεὶς  
9 δώσει αὐτῷ ὅσων χρήζει. Καὶ γὰρ ὑμῖν  
λέγω, αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε,  
καὶ εὐρήσετε· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιχθήσεται  
10 ὑμῖν· πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ  
ζητῶν εὐρίσκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοιχθή-  
σεται.

11 Τίνα δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν τὸν πατέρα αἰτήσει ὁ  
υἱὸς ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; ἢ  
καὶ ἰχθύν, μὴ ἀντὶ ἰχθύος ὄφιν αὐτῷ  
12 ἐπιδώσει; ἢ καὶ αἰτήσει ψόν, μὴ ἐπιδώσει  
13 αὐτῷ σκορπίον; εἰ οὖν ἡμεῖς πονηροὶ  
ὑπάρχοντες οἶδατε δόματα ἀγαθὰ διδόναι  
τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ  
ὁ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ δώσει πνεῦμα ἅγιον τοῖς  
αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν.

§ 89. At meat in the House of a Pharisee, Jesus reproves the Pharisees.

ST. MATT. XXIII. 4-39.

ST. LUKE XI. 37-54, XIII. 34, 35.

π Ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλῆσαι ἐρωτᾷ αὐτόν  
Φαρισαῖος ὅπως ἀριστήσῃ παρ' αὐτῷ·  
38 εἰσελθὼν δὲ ἀνέπεσεν. ὁ δὲ Φαρισαῖος

\* Cf. Lk. xviii. 1-5.

§ 88. MATT. 9. ὃν ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ G. 10. καὶ ἐὰν ἰχθ. αἰτήσῃ G. LK. 9. ἀνοιγήσεται G. L. T.  
10. ἀνοιγήσεται G. T. 11. ὅμ. ἐξ G. ++ εἰ καὶ 12. ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ G. L.  
§ 89. LK. 37. ἡρώτα G. ἐρώτα T. Φαρισ. τις G. L.

§ 89. This discourse, as given by the two Evangelists, is too plainly the same to allow of the separation of the two records. It is more fully recorded by St. Matthew, as is his custom in regard to the discourses of our Lord; but as he gives no account of the journey in Perea, it is placed by him in connection with the warning against the Scribes and Pharisees in xxiii. 1-3 (§ 122). The closing verses of lament over Jerusalem are commonly considered as having been twice uttered: once in the connection given by St. Matthew, and once in that mentioned by St. Luke. This is indeed probable; for if they were uttered only once, it is not easy to see why St. Luke should have omitted them here, and have inserted them there; while in St. Matthew they cannot well be separated from the context. Nevertheless, the agreement of the two passages is so close, almost verbal throughout, that for the purposes of a harmony they must be exhibited together.

ST. MATT. XXIII.

ST. LUKE XI.

- 25 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι καθαρίζετε τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμονσιν ἐξ ἀρπαγῆς καὶ ἀκрасίας.
- 26 Φαρισαῖε τυφλέ, καθάρισον πρῶτον τὸ ἐντὸς τοῦ ποτηρίου, ἵνα γένηται καὶ τὸ ἐκτὸς αὐτοῦ καθαρὸν.
- 27 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ ἄνηθον καὶ τὸ κύμνον, καὶ ἀφήκατε τὰ βαρύτερα τοῦ νόμου τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὸ ἔλεος καὶ τὴν πίστιν· ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι,
- 28 ἀκείνα μὴ ἀφίεναι. ὁδηγοὶ τυφλοί, οἱ διυλίζοντες τὸν κώνωπα, τὴν δὲ κάμηλον καταπίνοντες.
- 29 Πάντα δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν ποιοῦσιν πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· πλατύνουσιν γὰρ τὰ φυλακτήρια αὐτῶν καὶ μεγαλύνουσιν τὰ κράσπεδα,\* φιλοῦσιν δὲ τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν ἐν τοῖς δέεινοις καὶ τὰς πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς· καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς καὶ καλεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ῥαββεῖ.
- 30 ὑμεῖς δὲ μὴ κληθῆτε ῥαββεῖ· εἰς γὰρ ἔστιν ὑμῶν ὁ ἐκδιδάσκων, πάντες δὲ ὑμεῖς ἀδελφοί ἐστε. καὶ πατέρα μὴ καλέσητε ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· εἰς γὰρ ἔστιν ὑμῶν ὁ πατὴρ ὁ οὐράνιος. μηδὲ κληθῆτε καθηγηταί, ὅτι καθηγητὴς ὑμῶν ἔστιν εἰς ὁ Χριστός. ὁ δὲ μείζων ὑμῶν ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος. ὅστις δὲ ὑψώσει ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται, καὶ ὅστις ταπεινώσει ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.
- 31 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι παρομοιάζετε τάφοις κεκοιμημένοις, οἵτινες ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνονται ὠραῖοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμονσιν ὀστέων νεκρῶν

- ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασεν ὅτι οὐ πρῶτον ἐβαπτίσθη πρὸ τοῦ ἀρίστου. εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν· Νῦν ὑμεῖς οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τοῦ πίνακος καθαρίζετε, τὸ δὲ ἔσωθεν ὑμῶν γέμει ἀρπαγῆς καὶ πονηρίας. ἄφρονες, οὐχ ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔξωθεν καὶ τὸ ἔσωθεν ἐποίησεν; πλὴν τὰ ἐνόντα δότε ἐλεημοσύνην, καὶ ἰδοὺ πάντα καθαρὰ ὑμῖν ἐστί. ἀλλὰ οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὴν πῆγαν καὶ πᾶν λάχανον, καὶ παρέμχεσθε τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ θεοῦ· ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι ἀκείνα μὴ παρῆναι.
- 32 οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀγαπᾶτε τὴν πρωτοκαθεδρίαν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς.
- 33 οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐστὲ ὡς τὰ μνημεῖα τὰ ἄδηλα, καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ περιπατοῦντες ἐπάνω οὐκ οἶδασιν.
- 34 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ τις τῶν νομικῶν λέγει·

\* Num. xv. 38; Deut. xxii. 12 (Cf. vi. 8).

§ 89. MATT. 26. ποτηρ. καὶ τῆς παροψίδος G.<sup>o</sup> L. T. αὐτῶν G.<sup>++</sup> 23. τὸν ἔλεον G. ἀφίεναι G. 5. πλατύν. δέ G.<sup>+</sup> add τῶν ἱματίων αὐτῶν G.<sup>o</sup> 6. τέ G. 7. add sec. ῥαββεῖ G.<sup>o</sup> 8. καθηγητῆς (G.<sup>+</sup>) ὁ Χριστός 9. ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς G. 10. εἰς γὰρ ὑμ. ἐστ. ὁ καθηγ. G.<sup>+</sup> LK. 42. ἀφίεναι G. 44. οὐαὶ ὑμ. γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί [L.]

ST. MATT. XXIII.

ST. LUKE XI.

28 καὶ πάσης ἀκαθαρσίας. οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς  
 ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνεσθε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δίκαιοι,  
 4 ἔσωθεν δέ ἐστε μεστοὶ ὑποκρίσεως καὶ  
 ἀνομίας. δεσμεύουσιν δὲ φορτία βαρέα  
 καὶ ἐπιτιθέασιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους τῶν ἀνθρώπων,  
 αὐτοὶ δὲ τῷ δακτύλῳ αὐτῶν οὐ θέλουνσιν  
 29 κινήσαι αὐτά. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ  
 Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τοὺς  
 30 τάφους τῶν προφητῶν καὶ κοσμεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα  
 τῶν δικαίων, καὶ λέγετε· Εἰ ἡμεῖς ἐν ταῖς  
 31 ἡμέραις τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, οὐκ ἂν ἡμεῖς κοινωνοί  
 αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι τῶν προφητῶν. ὥστε μαρτυρεῖτε  
 32 ἑαυτοῖς ὅτι υἱοὶ ἐστε τῶν φονευσάντων τοὺς  
 33 προφῆτας. καὶ ὑμεῖς πληρῶσατε τὸ μέτρον  
 τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν. ὅφεις, γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν,  
 34 πῶς φύγητε ἀπὸ τῆς κρίσεως τῆς γεέννης;  
 15 Οὐαὶ δὲ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι  
 ὑποκριταί, ὅτι κλείετε τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν  
 16 ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ὑμεῖς γὰρ οὐκ εἰσέρχεσθε,  
 οὐδὲ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἀφίετε  
 17 εἰσελθεῖν. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ  
 Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι περιάγετε τὴν  
 18 θάλασσαν καὶ τὴν ξηρὰν ποιῆσαι ἓνα  
 προσήλυτον, καὶ ὅταν γένηται, ποιεῖτε αὐτὸν  
 19 υἱὸν γεέννης διπλοτέρου ὑμῶν. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν,  
 20 ὁδηγοὶ τυφλοὶ οἱ λέγοντες· Ὁς ἂν ὁμόση  
 21 ἐν τῷ ναῷ, οὐδὲν ἐστιν· ὅς δ' ἂν ὁμόση  
 22 ἐν τῷ χρυσῷ τοῦ ναοῦ, ὀφείλει. μωροὶ  
 23 καὶ τυφλοί, τίς γὰρ μείζων ἐστίν, ὁ  
 24 χρυσὸς ἢ ὁ ναὸς ὁ ἐγείρας τὸν χρυσόν;  
 25 \* καὶ· Ὁς ἂν ὁμόση ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ,  
 οὐδὲν ἐστιν· ὅς δ' ἂν ὁμόση ἐν τῷ δώρῳ  
 26 τῷ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ὀφείλει. τυφλοί, τί γὰρ  
 27 μείζων, τὸ δῶρον ἢ τὸ θυσιαστήριον  
 28 τὸ ἐγείρων τὸ δῶρον; \*

αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα λέγων καὶ ἡμᾶς ὑβρίζεις. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Καὶ ὑμῖν  
 τοῖς νομικοῖς οὐαί, ὅτι φορτίζετε τοὺς  
 ἀνθρώπους φορτία δυσβάστακτα, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν  
 τῶν δακτύλων ὑμῶν οὐ προσψαύετε τοῖς  
 φορτίοις.

29 οὐαὶ ὑμῖν,

ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν προφητῶν,  
 καὶ οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς.

30 ἄρα μάρτυρές ἐστε καὶ συνευδοκεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν πατέρων  
 ὑμῶν, ὅτι αὐτοὶ μὲν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς,  
 ὑμεῖς δὲ οἰκοδομεῖτε.

31 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς, ὅτι ἤρατε τὴν  
 κλεῖδα τῆς γνώσεως· αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσῆλθατε  
 καὶ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἐκώλυσατε.

\* Exod. xxix. 37; xxx. 29.

§ 89. MATT. 4. γὰρ G.<sup>+</sup> βαρ. καὶ δυσβάστακτα, καὶ ἐπιτιθ. G.<sup>o</sup>L.[T.] τῷ δὲ δακτύλῳ.  
 (om. αὐτοί) G. 30. ἤμεν bis. 13 om. δὲ G. 14. Οὐαὶ δὲ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι,  
 ὑποκριταί, (G.) ὅτι κατεσθίετε τὰς ρικίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσευχόμενοι· διὰ τοῦτο  
 λήψεσθε περισσώτερον κρίμα G.<sup>oo</sup> (G. places 14 before 13.) om. L.T. NBDLZ etc. 17. ἀγιάζων  
 G. 18. ἐάν G. 19. pref. μωροὶ καὶ G.<sup>o</sup>[L.] LK. 47. οἱ δὲ G.L.T. 48. μαρτυρεῖτε G.L.  
 add αὐτῶν τὰ μνημεῖα G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] 52. εἰσῆλθετε

ST. MATT. XXIII.

ST. LUKE XI, XIII.

20 ὁ οὖν ὁμόςας ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ ὁμνύει  
ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ·  
21 καὶ ὁ ὁμόςας ἐν τῷ ναῷ ὁμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ  
22 καὶ ἐν τῷ κατοικοῦντι αὐτόν· καὶ ὁ ὁμόςας  
ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὁμνύει ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ τοῦ θεοῦ  
καὶ ἐν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ.

34 Διὰ τοῦτο ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω πρὸς  
ὑμᾶς προφῆτας καὶ σοφούς καὶ γραμ-  
ματεῖς· ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενεῖτε καὶ σταυ-  
ρώσετε, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν μαστιγώσετε ἐν  
ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ὑμῶν καὶ διώξετε ἀπὸ  
35 πόλεως εἰς πόλιν· ὅπως ἔλθῃ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς  
πᾶν αἷμα δίκαιον ἐκχυνόμενον ἐπὶ τῆς  
γῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἀβελ<sup>b</sup> τοῦ δικαίου  
ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου υἱοῦ Βαραχίου,<sup>c</sup>  
ὃν ἐφονεύσατε μεταξύ τοῦ ναοῦ καὶ τοῦ  
36 θυσιαστηρίου. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἡξει  
ταῦτα πάντα ἐπὶ τὴν γενεὰν ταύτην.

37 Ἱερουσαλὴμ, Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἡ ἀποκτεί-  
νουσα τοὺς προφῆτας καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα  
τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις  
ἠθέλησα ἐπισυναγαγεῖν τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν  
τρόπον ὄρνις ἐπισυνάγει τὰ νοσσία αὐτῆς  
ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθελήσατε.  
38 Ἰδοὺ ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος.<sup>d</sup>  
39 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ με ἴδῃτε ἀπ' ἄρτι  
ἕως ἂν εἴπητε· Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος  
ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.<sup>e</sup>

34 Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡ σοφία τοῦ θεοῦ  
εἶπεν·<sup>a</sup> Ἀποστελῶ εἰς αὐτοὺς προφή-  
τας καὶ ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν  
35 ἀποκτενεύουσιν καὶ ἐκδιώξουσιν, ἵνα  
ἐκζητηθῇ τὸ αἷμα πάντων τῶν προφη-  
τῶν τὸ ἐκχυνόμενον ἀπὸ καταβολῆς  
36 κόσμου ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, ἀπὸ  
αἵματος Ἀβελ<sup>b</sup> ἕως αἵματος Ζαχαρίου<sup>c</sup>  
τοῦ ἀπολομένου μεταξύ τοῦ θυσιαστη-  
ρίου καὶ τοῦ οἴκου· ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν,  
ἐκζητηθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης.

ST. LUKE XIII.

34 Ἱερουσαλὴμ, Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἡ ἀπο-  
κτείνουσα τοὺς προφῆτας καὶ λιθο-  
βολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς  
αὐτήν, ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυνάγειν τὰ  
τέκνα σου ὃν τρόπον ὄρνις τὴν ἑαυτῆς  
νοσσιὰν ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ  
35 ἠθελήσατε. ἰδοὺ ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος  
ὑμῶν.<sup>d</sup> λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ ἴδῃτέ με  
ἕως ἡξίει ὅτε εἴπητε· Εὐλογημένος  
ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.<sup>e</sup>

ST. LUKE XI.

33 Κάκειθεν ἐξελθόντος αὐτοῦ ἤρξαντο  
οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι δεινῶς  
ἐνέχειν καὶ ἀποστοματίζειν αὐτὸν περὶ  
34 πλεονῶν, ἐνεδρεύοντες, θηρεύσαι τὴν  
ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ.

<sup>a</sup> Cf. 2 Chron. xxiv. 18-22.<sup>b</sup> Gen. iv. 8.<sup>c</sup> 2 Chron. xxiv. 20, 21; cf. also Zech. i. 1.<sup>d</sup> Cf. Ps. lxxviii 25. (lxix. 26); Jer. xii. 7; xxii. 5.<sup>e</sup> Ps. cxvii. (cxviii.) 26, εὐλογημένος ὁ

§ 89. MATT. 34. γραμματ.· καὶ ἐξ αὐτ. G.

37. ἑαυτῆς G. [αὐτῆς] L. T.

LK. 51. δις. τοῖ

αἵματ. G. xiii. 34. ὄρνις G. L. T.

35. οἶκ. ὑμ. ἔρημος· ἀμὴν δὲ λέγω, (λέγ. δὲ om. ἔρημος·

ἀμὴν G. L. T.) ἕως ἂν ἡξί. G.

xi. 53. λέγοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ἤρξαν. G. L.

(καὶ ἤρξ. G. ++)

54. ἐνεδρεύοντες αὐτὸν καὶ (ζητοῦντες θηρεύσ., G.<sup>oo</sup> L. (om. καὶ G. L.), ἐνεδρ

αὐτὸν [ζητοῦτες] θηρ. T.

add ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ G.<sup>oo</sup> L. [T.]

## § 90. Christ teaches to avoid Hypocrisy and Timidity.

ST. MATT. x. 26-33, 40, 41, 17-20.

ST. LUKE xii. 1-9, 11, 12.

26 Μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε αὐτούς· οὐδὲν γὰρ  
ἐστὶν κεκαλυμμένον ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφ-  
θήσεται, καὶ κρυπτόν ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται.  
27 ὃ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, εἶπατε ἐν  
τῷ φωτί· καὶ ὃ εἰς τὸ οὐς ἀκούετε,  
κηρύξατε ἐπὶ τῶν δωματίων.

28 Καὶ μὴ  
φοβείσθε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτενόντων τὸ  
σῶμα, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν μὴ δυναμένων  
ἀποκτείνειν· φοβείσθε δὲ μᾶλλον τὸν

δυναμένον καὶ ψυχὴν καὶ σῶμα ἀπο-  
29 λείσαι ἐν γένει. οὐχὶ δύο στρουθία  
ἀσσαρίου πωλεῖται; καὶ ἐν ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐ  
πεσείταί ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἄνευ τοῦ πατρὸς  
30 ὑμῶν. ὑμῶν δὲ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς  
31 κεφαλῆς πᾶσαι ἡριθμημέναι εἰσίν. μὴ  
οὖν φοβείσθε· πολλῶν στρουθίων δια-  
32 φέρετε ὑμεῖς. Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ὁμολογή-  
σει ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων,  
ὁμολογήσω καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν  
33 τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς· ὅστις  
δ' ἂν ἀρνήσῃται με ἔμπροσθεν τῶν  
ἀνθρώπων, ἀρνήσομαι καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτὸν  
ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐ-  
ρανοῖς.<sup>b</sup>

34 Ὁ δεχόμενος ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ δέχεται, καὶ  
ὃ ἐμὲ δεχόμενος δέχεται τὸν ἀποστεί-

1 Ἐν οἷς ἐπισυναχθεισῶν τῶν μυριάδων  
τοῦ ὄχλου, ὥστε καταπατεῖν ἀλλήλους,  
ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ  
πρῶτον· Προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς  
ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων,<sup>a</sup> ἥτις ἐστὶν ὑπό-  
2 κρισις. Οὐδὲν δὲ συγκεκαλυμμένον ἐστὶν  
ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται, καὶ κρυπτόν ὃ  
3 οὐ γνωσθήσεται. ἀνθ' ὧν ὅσα ἐν τῇ  
σκοτίᾳ εἶπατε, ἐν τῷ φωτί ἀκουσθήσεται,  
καὶ ὃ πρὸς τὸ οὐς ἐλαλήσετε ἐν τοῖς  
ταμείοις, κηρυχθήσεται ἐπὶ τῶν δωματίων.  
4 Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν τοῖς φίλοις μου, μὴ  
φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτενόντων τὸ  
σῶμα καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα μὴ ἔχοντων περισ-  
5 σότερόν τι ποιῆσαι. ὑποδείξω δὲ ὑμῖν  
τίνα φοβηθῆτε· φοβήθητε τὸν μετὰ τὸ  
ἀποκτείνειν ἔχοντα ἐξουσίαν ἐμβαλεῖν εἰς  
τὴν γέενναν. ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, τοῦτον φο-  
6 βήθητε. οὐχὶ πέντε στρουθία πωλοῦνται  
ἀσσαρίων δύο; καὶ ἐν ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐκ ἐστὶν  
7 ἐπιλελησμένον ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ· ἀλλὰ  
καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν πᾶσαι  
ἡριθμηνται. μὴ φοβείσθε· πολλῶν  
στρουθίων διαφέρετε.  
8 Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, πᾶς ὃς ἂν ὁμολογήσῃ  
ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ὁ  
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν αὐτῷ  
9 ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ· ὃ δὲ  
ἀρνήσάμενός με ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων  
ἀπαρνηθήσεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ  
θεοῦ.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Matt. xvi. 6-12.<sup>b</sup> Cf. 2 Tim. ii. 12.§ 90. MATT. 28. *dis.* and 31. φοβηθῆτε *sec.* G. L. T. 3d G.

28. ἀποκτενόντων

Lk. 4. ἀποκτενόντων 6. πωλεῖται G. L. 7. μὴ οὖν φοβ. G. [L.]

§ 90. It has been already said (note to § 59) that this discourse can hardly have been originally spoken in connection with its context in St. Matthew; the order of St. Luke (except v. 10) is therefore preserved. The remainder of the discourse as given by St. Matthew will appear still later (§§ 92, 97, 126).

## ST. MATT. X.

## ST. LUKE XII.

- 11 λαντά με. ὁ δεχόμενος προφήτην εἰς  
ὄνομα προφήτου μισθὸν προφήτου  
λήμψεται, καὶ ὁ δεχόμενος δίκαιον εἰς  
ὄνομα δικαίου μισθὸν δικαίου λήμψεται.
- 17 Προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων·  
παράδωσουσιν γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια,  
καὶ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν μαστι-  
18 γώσουσιν ὑμᾶς· καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνας δὲ  
καὶ βασιλεῖς ἀχθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ἑμοῦ,  
εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν.
- 19 ὅταν δὲ παραδώσιν ὑμᾶς, μὴ μεριμνή-  
σητε πῶς ἢ τί λαλήσητε· δοθήσεται  
γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τί λαλήσητε·
- 20 οὐ γὰρ ὑμεῖς ἐστέ οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ  
τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τὸ λαλοῦν  
ἐν ὑμῖν.

- 11 ὅταν δὲ εἰσφέρωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐπὶ τὰς συνα-  
γωγὰς καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας,  
μὴ μεριμνήσητε πῶς ἢ τί ἀπολογήσησθε  
13 ἢ τί εἴπητε· τὸ γὰρ ἅγιον πνεῦμα διδάξει  
ὑμᾶς ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἃ δεῖ εἰπεῖν.

## § 91. He refuses to divide an Inheritance. The Parable of the Rich Man.

## ST. LUKE XII. 13-21.

- 13 Εἶπεν δέ τις ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, εἰπὲ τῷ ἀδελφῷ μου μερίσασθαι  
14 μετ' ἐμοῦ τὴν κληρονομίαν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἄνθρωπε, τίς με κατέστησεν κριτὴν  
15 ἢ μεριστὴν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; ἔειπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὅρατε καὶ φυλάσσεσθε ἀπὸ πάσης  
πλεονεξίας, ὅτι οὐκ ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν τινὶ ἢ ζωῇ αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων  
αὐτῷ.
- 16 Εἶπεν δὲ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγων· Ἄνθρωπον τινὸς πλουσίου εὐφόρησεν ἡ  
17 χώρα. καὶ διελογίζετο ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγων· Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχω ποῦ συνάξω τοὺς  
18 καρπούς μου; καὶ εἶπεν· Τοῦτο ποιήσω· καθελῶ μου τὰς ἀποθήκας καὶ μείζονας  
19 οἰκοδομήσω, καὶ συνάξω ἐκεῖ πάντα τὰ γενήματά μου καὶ τὰ ἀγαθὰ μου, καὶ ἐρῶ τῇ  
ψυχῇ μου· Ψυχὴ, ἔχεις πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ κείμενα εἰς ἔτη πολλά· ἀναπαύου, φάγε, πίε,  
20 εὐφραίνου. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ θεός· Ἄφρων, ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ τὴν ψυχὴν σου ἀπαιτοῦσιν  
21 ἀπὸ σοῦ· ἃ δὲ ἡτοίμασας, τίνοι ἔσται; οὕτως ὁ θησαυρίζων αὐτῷ καὶ μὴ εἰς θεὸν  
πλουτῶν.

## § 92. Further Instructions and Parables.

ST. MATT. VI. 25-34, XXIV. 43-51, X. 34-36, V. 25, 26. ST. LUKE XII. 22-59.

- 25 Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε 22 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ·  
τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν τί φάγητε, μηδὲ τῷ Διὰ τοῦτο ὑμῖν λέγω, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ

§ 90. MATT. 19. παραδίδωσιν G. λαλήσετε G. (δοθήσεται . . . . λαλήσετε G.<sup>o</sup> [L.])  
LK. 11. προσφέρωσιν G. L. μεριμνᾶτε G. L.

§ 91. 14. δικαστήν G. 15. ἀπὸ τῆς πλεονεξ. G. ++ ὑπαρχ. αὐτοῦ G. 20. Ἄφρων G.  
21. ἐαυτῷ G. L. T.

§ 92. MATT. 25. τί φάγ. καὶ τί πίητε G.<sup>oo</sup> ἢ τί πίητε L. T.

## ST. MATT. VI.

σώματι ὑμῶν τί ἐνδύσησθε. οὐχὶ ἡ  
 ψυχὴ πλείον ἐστιν τῆς τροφῆς καὶ τὸ  
 28 σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος; ἔμβλέψατε εἰς  
 τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ὅτι οὐ σπεί-  
 ρουσιν οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν οὐδὲ συνάγουσιν  
 εἰς ἀποθήκας, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐ-  
 ράνιος τρέφει αὐτά· οὐχ ὑμεῖς μᾶλλον  
 27 διαφέρετε αὐτῶν; τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν με-  
 ριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν  
 28 ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν ἓνα; καὶ περὶ  
 ἐνδύματος τί μεριμνᾶτε; καταμάθετε  
 τὰ κρίνα τοῦ ἀγροῦ πῶς αὐξάνουσιν·  
 29 οὐ κοπιῶσιν οὐδὲ νήθουσιν. λέγω δὲ  
 ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ  
 30 αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο ὡς ἐν τούτων. εἰ  
 δὲ τὸν χόρτον τοῦ ἀγροῦ σήμερον ὄντα  
 καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον ὁ  
 θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέννυσιν, οὐ πολλῶ  
 31 μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι; μὴ οὖν  
 μεριμνήσητε λέγοντες· τί φάγωμεν ἢ  
 32 τί πίωμεν ἢ τί περιβαλόμεθα; πάντα  
 γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ἔθνη ἐπιζητοῦσιν· οἶδεν  
 γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος ὅτι  
 33 χρῆζετε τούτων ἀπάντων. ζητεῖτε δὲ  
 πρῶτον τὴν βασιλείαν καὶ τὰς δικαιο-  
 σύνων αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προσ-  
 34 τεθήσεται ὑμῖν. μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε  
 εἰς τὴν αὔριον· ἡ γὰρ αὔριον μεριμνήσει  
 ἑαυτῆς. ἀρκετὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἡ κακία  
 αὐτῆς.

## ST. LUKE XII.

ψυχῇ τί φάγητε, μηδὲ τῷ σώματι τι  
 28 ἐνδύσησθε. ἡ ψυχὴ πλείον ἐστιν τῆς  
 τροφῆς καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος.  
 24 κατανοήσατε τοὺς κόρακας, ὅτι οὔτε σπεί-  
 ρουσιν οὔτε θερίζουσιν, οἷς οὐκ ἔστιν  
 ταμεῖον οὐδὲ ἀποθήκη, καὶ ὁ θεὸς τρέφει  
 αὐτούς· πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμεῖς διαφέρετε  
 25 τῶν πετεινῶν. τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν  
 δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ  
 26 πῆχυν; εἰ οὖν οὐδὲ ἐλάχιστον δύνασθε,  
 27 τί περὶ τῶν λοιπῶν μεριμνᾶτε; κατανοή-  
 σατε τὰ κρίνα, πῶς οὔτε νίθει οὔτε ὑφαίνει·  
 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ  
 δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο ὡς ἐν τούτων.  
 28 εἰ δὲ ἐν ἀγρῷ τὸν χόρτον ὄντα σήμερον  
 καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον ὁ  
 θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέξει, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς,  
 29 ὀλιγόπιστοι. καὶ ὑμεῖς μὴ ζητεῖτε τί  
 φάγητε καὶ τί πίητε, καὶ μὴ μετεωρίζεσθε·  
 30 ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τοῦ κόσμου  
 ἐπιζητοῦσιν· ὑμῶν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ οἶδεν ὅτι  
 31 χρῆζετε τούτων. πλὴν ζητεῖτε τὴν βα-  
 σιλείαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα προστεθήσεται  
 ὑμῖν.

32 Μὴ φοβῶ, τὸ μικρὸν ποῖμνιον· ὅτι  
 εὐδόκησεν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν δοῦναι ὑμῖν τὴν

§ 92. MATT. 28. αὐξάνει G. κοπιᾷ G. κοπιοῦσιν T. νήθει G. 32. ἐπιζητεῖ G.  
 33. βασιλ. τοῦ Θεοῦ G. T. 34. μεριμ. τὰ ἑαυτ. G.<sup>90</sup> LK. 22. ψυχ. ὑμῶν G.<sup>90</sup> 24. οὐ  
 σπείρ. οὐδὲ θερ. G. L. T. 25. add ἓνα G. L. [T.] 26. οὔτε G. 27. πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ  
 κοπιᾷ, οὐδὲ νήθει· G. L. T. 28. ἐν τῷ ἀγρ. G. ἀμφιέννυσιν G., ἀμφιδίξει L. 29. ἡ G. L.  
 30. ἐπιζητεῖ G. L. 31. βασιλ. τοῦ Θεοῦ G. ++ ταῦτ. πάντα G.<sup>90</sup> [L.]

§ 92. As St. Matthew gives no account of this journey through Perea, he cannot, of course, record the discourses spoken there in their connection. Such portions of them as he has preserved at all, he has placed in connection with such other teachings of our Lord, given at various times, as they most resembled. It thus happens that in order to exhibit really parallel passages in their parallelism, it is necessary to bring together matter distributed in the Gospel of St. Matthew almost from one end to the other. The present section is the most striking instance of this, and it is noticeable in several others.



## ST. MATT. XXIV.

## ST. LUKE XII.

- 33 βασιλείαν. Πωλήσατε τὰ υπάρχοντα ὑμῶν καὶ δότε ἐλεημοσύνην· ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς βαλλάντια μὴ παλαιούμενα, θησαυρὸν ἀνέκλειπτον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς,\* ὅπου κλέπτῃς οὐκ ἐγγίζει οὐδὲ σῆς διαφ-
- 34 θείρει. ὅπου γάρ ἐστιν ὁ θησαυρὸς ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ καρδία ὑμῶν ἔσται.
- 35 \*Ἔστωσαν ὑμῶν αἱ ὁσφύες περιεζωσμέναι
- 36 καὶ<sup>b</sup> οἱ λύχνοι καίμενοι· καὶ ὑμεῖς ὅμοιοι ἀνθρώποις προσδεχομένοις τὸν κύριον ἑαυτῶν, πότε ἀναλύσῃ ἐκ τῶν γάμων, ἵνα ἔλθόντος καὶ κρούσαντος εὐθέως ἀνοί-
- 37 ξωσιν αὐτῶ. μακάριοι οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι, οὓς ἔλθων ὁ κύριος εὑρήσῃ γρηγοροῦντας· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι περιζώσεται καὶ ἀνακλινεῖ αὐτοὺς καὶ παρελθὼν διακονήσῃ
- 38 αὐτοῖς. κἀν ἐν τῇ δευτέρᾳ κἀν ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ φυλακῇ ἔλθῃ καὶ εὖρῃ οὕτως, μα-
- 39 κάριοί εἰσιν. τοῦτο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ἦδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποῖα ὥρα ὁ κλέπτῃς ἔρχεται, οὐκ ἂν ἀφήκεν διορυγθῆναι τὸν
- 40 οἶκον αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε ἔτοιμοι,<sup>c</sup> ὅτι ἡ ὥρα οὐ δοκεῖτε ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.
- 41 Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῶ ὁ Πέτρος· Κύριε, πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγεις ἢ καὶ
- 42 πρὸς πάντας; ἡ καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος· Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς οἰκονόμος ὁ φρόνιμος, ὃν καταστήσῃ ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ τοῦ διδόναι ἐν καιρῷ τὸ σιτομέτριον;
- 43 μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἔλθων ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὑρήσῃ ποιοῦντα οὕτως.
- 44 ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς
- 45 ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσῃ αὐτόν. ἐὰν δὲ εἶπῃ ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· Χρονίζει μου ὁ κύριος, καὶ ἄρξῃται
- 46 Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς δοῦλος καὶ φρόνιμος, ὃν κατέστησεν ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκτείας αὐτοῦ τοῦ δοῦναι αὐτοῖς
- 47 τὴν τροφὴν ἐν καιρῷ; μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ὃν ἔλθων ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὑρήσῃ οὕτως ποιοῦντα. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν
- 48 αὐτοῦ καταστήσῃ αὐτόν. ἐὰν δὲ εἶπῃ ὁ κακὸς δοῦλος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ·
- 49 Χρονίζει μου ὁ κύριος, καὶ ἄρξῃται

\* Matt. vi. 20, 21.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. xxv. 1-13. Cf. 1 Pet. i. 13.<sup>c</sup> Matt. xxv. 13; Mar. xiii. 33;

Lk. xxi. 34-36.

§ 92. ΜΑΤΤ. XXIV. 43. διορυγῆναι G. L.

45. κύρ. αὐτοῦ ἐπ. τ. θεραπείας G.

διδόναι

48. δοῦλ. ἐκεῖνος G. L. T. add ἐλθεῖν G.

Lk. 36. ἀναλύσει G.

38. καὶ ἐὰν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ

δευτ. φυλακῇ, καὶ ἐν τῇ G. L.

add οἱ δοῦλοι G.<sup>o</sup> [T.] (add also ἐκεῖνοι L.)

39. ἔρχετ.

ἐγρηγόρησεν ἄν, καὶ οὐκ G. L. T.

διορυγῆναι G. L. T.

40. ὅμ. οὖν γίν. G.

42. εἴπ. δὲ G. L.

καὶ φρόν. G.++

ST. MATT. XXIV, X, V.

τύπτειν τοὺς συνδούλους αὐτοῦ, ἐσθίει  
 50 δὲ καὶ πίνει μετὰ τῶν μεθύοντων· ἤξει  
 ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ  
 ἢ οὐ προσδοκᾷ καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ἢ οὐ γινώ-  
 51 σκει, καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτὸν καὶ τὸ  
 μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκριτῶν θήσει·  
 ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς  
 τῶν δδόντων.

ST. MATT. X.

54 Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην  
 ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· οὐκ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην,  
 55 ἀλλὰ μάχαιραν. ἦλθον γὰρ διχάσαι  
 ἄνθρωπον κατὰ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ καὶ  
 θυγατέρα κατὰ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς καὶ  
 56 νύμφην κατὰ τῆς πενθερᾶς αὐτῆς, ἵνα  
 ἐχθροὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οἱ οἰκιακοὶ αὐτοῦ.

ST. MATT. V.

25 Ἴσθι εὐνοῶν τῷ ἀντιδίκῳ σου ταχὺ

ST. LUKE XII.

καὶ ἄρξῃται τύπτειν τοὺς παῖδας καὶ τὰς  
 παιδίσκας, ἐσθίειν τε καὶ πίνειν καὶ  
 46 μεθύσκεσθαι· ἤξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου  
 ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἢ οὐ προσδοκᾷ καὶ ἐν  
 ὥρᾳ ἢ οὐ γινώσκει, καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτὸν  
 καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀπίστων  
 47 θήσει. ἐκείνος δὲ ὁ δούλος ὁ γνοὺς\* τὸ  
 θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ καὶ μὴ ἐτοιμάσας  
 ἢ ποιήσας πρὸς τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ δαρή-  
 48 σεται πολλάς· ὁ δὲ μὴ γνοὺς, ποιήσας  
 δὲ ἄξια πληγῶν, δαρήσεται ὀλίγας. παντὶ  
 δὲ ᾧ ἐδόθη πολὺ, πολὺ ζητηθήσεται παρ'  
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ᾧ παρέθεντο πολὺ, περισσότε-  
 ρον αἰτήσουσιν αὐτόν.

49 Πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ τί  
 50 θέλω εἰ ἤδη ἀνέφθῃ. βάπτισμα δὲ ἔχω  
 βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ πῶς συνέχομαι ἕως ἔσθου  
 51 τελεσθῆ. δοκεῖτε ὅτι εἰρήνην παρεγενό-  
 μην δοῦναι ἐν τῇ γῇ· οὐχὶ λέγω ὑμῖν  
 52 ἀλλ' ἢ διαμερισμόν. ἔσονται γὰρ ἀπὸ  
 τοῦ νῦν πέντε ἐν ἐνὶ οἴκῳ διαμεμερισμέ-  
 53 νοι, τρεῖς ἐπὶ δυσὶν καὶ δύο ἐπὶ τρισὶν  
 54 διαμερισθήσονται, πατὴρ ἐπὶ υἱῷ καὶ υἱὸς  
 ἐπὶ πατρί, μήτηρ ἐπὶ θυγατέρα καὶ θυγάτηρ  
 ἐπὶ μητέρᾳ, πενθερὰ ἐπὶ τὴν νύμφην καὶ  
 νύμφη ἐπὶ τὴν πενθεράν.

54 \*Ελεγεν δὲ καὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις·<sup>b</sup> Ὅταν ἴδῃτε  
 νεφέλην ἀνατέλλουσαν ἐπὶ δυσμῶν, εὐθέως  
 λέγετε ὅτι ὄμβρος ἔρχεται, καὶ γίνεται  
 55 οὕτως· καὶ ὅταν νότον πνέοντα, λέγετε  
 56 ὅτι καύσων ἔσται, καὶ γίνεται. ὑποκριταί,  
 τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς καὶ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ  
 οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν, τὸν δὲ καιρὸν τοῦτον  
 πῶς οὐ δοκιμάζετε;

57 Τί δὲ καὶ ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν οὐ κρίνετε τὸ  
 58 δίκαιον; ὡς γὰρ ὑπάγεις μετὰ τοῦ ἀντι-  
 δίκου σου ἐπ' ἄρχοντα, ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ δὸς

\* Cf. Num. xv. 27-31; Jno. ix. 41; xv. 22, etc.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. Matt. xvi. 2, 3.

§ 92. MATT. 49. συνδουλ. ἐσθίειν δὲ καὶ πίνειν, (om. αὐτοῦ G.+) LK. 47. ἑαυτοῦ G. μηδὲ  
 ποιήσ. G. L. T. 49. eis G.++ 50. οὐ G.++ 53. διαμερισθήσεται G. ἐφ' G. L.  
 θυγατρὶ and μητρὶ G. (τὴν μητέρα L. T.) νύμφ. αὐτῆς G. L. T. add αὐτῆς G. L.  
 54. τὴν νεφέλ. G. ἀπό G. L. T. om. ὅτι G. [L.]

ST. MATT. V.

ἕως ὅτου εἰ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ·  
μήποτε σε παραδῶ ὁ ἀντίδικος τῷ  
κριτῇ καὶ ὁ κριτὴς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ, καὶ εἰς  
98 φυλακὴν βληθῇσῃ. ἀμὴν λέγω σοι,  
οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκείθεν ἕως ἂν ἀποδῷς  
τὸν ἔσχατον κοδράντην.

ST. LUKE XII.

ἐργασίαν ἀπηλλάχθαι ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, μήποτε  
κατασύρῃ σε πρὸς τὸν κριτὴν καὶ ὁ κριτὴς  
σε παραδώσῃ τῷ πράκτορι, καὶ ὁ πράκτωρ  
σε βαλεῖ εἰς φυλακὴν. λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ  
99 ἐξέλθῃς ἐκείθεν ἕως καὶ τὸ ἔσχατον λεπτὸν  
ἀποδῷς.

§ 93. Of the Slaughter of the Galileans; the Parable of the Fig-tree; a Woman  
healed on the Sabbath.

ST. LUKE XIII. 1-17.

- 1 Παρήσαν δὲ τινες ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ καιρῷ ἀπαγγέλλοντες αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν Γαλιλαίων ὧν  
2 τὸ αἷμα Πιλάτος ἔμιξεν μετὰ τῶν θυσίων αὐτῶν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·  
Δοκεῖτε ὅτι οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι οὗτοι ἁμαρτωλοὶ παρὰ πάντας τοὺς Γαλιλαίους ἐγένοντο,  
3 ὅτι ταῦτα πεπότησιν; οὐχὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήτε, πάντες ὁμοίως  
4 ἀπολείσθε· ἡ ἐκείνοι οἱ δεκαοκτώ, ἐφ' οὓς ἔπεσεν ὁ πύργος ἐν τῷ Σιλωὰμ καὶ  
ἀπέκτεινεν αὐτούς, δοκεῖτε ὅτι αὐτοὶ ὀφειλέται ἐγένοντο παρὰ πάντας τοὺς ἀνθρώπους  
5 τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ; οὐχὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήσῃτε, πάντες  
ὡσαύτως ἀπολείσθε.  
6 Ἐλεγεν δὲ ταύτην τὴν παραβολὴν· Ἡ συκὴν εἶχεν τις πεφυτευμένην ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι  
7 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν αὐτῇ καὶ οὐχ εὑρεν. εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἀμπελουργόν·  
Ἰδοὺ τρία ἔτη ἀφ' οὗ ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῇ συκῇ ταύτῃ καὶ οὐχ εὕρισκω·  
8 ἔκκοψον αὐτήν· ἵνατί καὶ τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ· Κύριε,  
9 ἄφες αὐτὴν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ἔτος, ἕως ὅτου σκάψω περὶ αὐτὴν καὶ βάλλω κόπρια, ἵκαν μὲν  
ποιήσῃ καρπὸν εἰς τὸ μέλλον· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐκκόψεις αὐτήν.  
10 Ἦν δὲ διδάσκων ἐν μιᾷ τῶν συναγωγῶν ἐν τοῖς σάββασι. καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ πνεῦμα  
11 ἔχουσα ἀσθενείας ἔτη δεκαοκτώ, καὶ ἦν συγκύπτουσα καὶ μὴ δυναμένη ἀνακύψαι εἰς  
12 τὸ παντελές. ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτήν ὁ Ἰησοῦς προσεφώνησεν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Γύναι,  
13 ἀπολέλυσαι ἀπὸ τῆς ἀσθενείας σου, καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας· καὶ παραχρῆμα  
ἀνορθώθη, καὶ ἐδόξαζεν τὸν θεόν.  
14 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος, ἀγανακτῶν ὅτι τῷ σαββάτῳ ἐθεράπευσεν ὁ  
Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγεν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὅτι ἐξ ἡμέραι εἰσὶν ἐν αἷς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι·<sup>b</sup> ἐν αὐταῖς οὖν  
15 ἐρχόμενοι θεραπεύεσθε, καὶ μὴ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος  
καὶ εἶπεν· Ὑποκριταί, ἕκαστος ὑμῶν τῷ σαββάτῳ<sup>c</sup> οὐ λύει τὸν βούν αὐτοῦ ἢ τὸν  
16 ὄνον ἀπὸ τῆς φάτνης καὶ ἀπαγαγὼν ποτίζει; ταύτην δὲ θυγατέρα Ἀβραάμ οὖσαν,  
ἣν ἔθηκεν ὁ σατανᾶς ἰδοὺ δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ ἔτη, οὐκ ἔδει λυθῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ δεσμοῦ τούτου

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Isa. v. 1-7.<sup>b</sup> Ex. xx. 9.<sup>c</sup> Cf. Lk. xiv. 5.

§ 92. MATT. V. 25. κριτὴς σε παραδῶ G. [T.] LK. 58. παραδῶ G. βάλλῃ (βάλῃ G.)  
59. ἕως οὗ G. L.

§ 93. 2. ἀποκρ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. [L.] τοιαῦτα G. L. 3. ὡσαύτως G. 4. δέκα καὶ ὀκτ. G. [L. T.]  
οὗτοι G. 5. om. 1st. τοὺς G. 6. μετανοήτε G. 7. ὁμοίως G. L. 7. om. ἀφ' οὗ G. L.  
8. κοπρίαν 9. καρπὸν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, εἰς τὸ μέλλ. ἐκκ. G. L. 11. γυν. ἣν πνεῦ. G. 12. δέκα καὶ ὀκτ.  
G. [L. T.] 12. om. ἀπὸ G. T. 13. ἀνορθώθη G 14. om. 2nd. ὅτι G. L. T. ταῦταις G.  
15. οὖν G. ὑποκριτά G. ++

ST. LUKE XIII.

17 τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντος αὐτοῦ κατησχ  
ἀντικείμενοι αὐτῷ, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἔχαιρεν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐνδόξ  
ῖπ' αὐτοῦ.

## § 94. The Festival of Dedication; Jesus retires beyond

ST. JOHN X. 22-42.

22 Ἐγένετο δὲ τὰ ἐνκαίνια\* ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις· χειμὼν ἦν· καὶ πε  
23 ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐν τῇ στοᾷ Σολομῶνος.<sup>b</sup>  
24 Ἐκύκλωσαν οὖν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ· Ἔως πότ  
25 αἶρεις; εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, εἰπὸν ἡμῖν παρρησίᾳ. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰη  
καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε· τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς μ  
27 περὶ ἐμοῦ· ἀλλὰ ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε, ὅτι οὐκ ἐστὲ ἐκ τῶν προβάτ  
πρόβατα τὰ ἐμὰ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούουσιν, κἀγὼ γινώσκω αὐτά.  
28 μοι, καὶ κἀγὼ δίδωμι αὐτοῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἀπόλωνται εἰς  
29 ἀρπάσει τις αὐτὰ ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς μου. ὁ πατὴρ δὲ δέδωκέν μοι π  
30 καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται ἀρπάζειν ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ πατρὸς. ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ  
31 Ἐβάστασαν πάλιν λίθους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἵνα λιθάσωσιν αὐτόν.  
Ἰησοῦς· Πολλὰ ἔργα καλὰ ἔδειξα ὑμῖν ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς· διὰ ποί  
33 λιθάσετε; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Περὶ καλοῦ ἔργου οὐ  
34 περὶ βλασφημίας, καὶ ὅτι σὺ ἄνθρωπος ὢν ποιεῖς σεαυτὸν θεόν.  
35 Ἰησοῦς· Οὐκ ἔστιν γεγραμμένον ἐν τῷ νόμῳ ὑμῶν ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπα  
ἐκείνους εἶπεν θεοῦς, πρὸς οὓς ὁ λόγος ἐγένετο τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ οὐ  
36 γραφή, ὃν ὁ πατὴρ ἡγίασεν καὶ ἀπέστειλεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ὑμεῖ  
37 φημεῖς, ὅτι εἶπον· Υἱὸς θεοῦ εἰμί; εἰ οὐ ποιῶ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πατρὸς  
38 μοι· εἰ δὲ ποιῶ, κἂν ἐμοὶ μὴ πιστεύετε, τοῖς ἔργοις πιστεύετε, ἵνα γι  
ὅτι ἐν ἐμοὶ ὁ πατὴρ κἀγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ.  
39 Ἐξήτουν οὖν αὐτὸν πιάσαι, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν. Ἡ  
40 πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου εἰς τὸν τόπον ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης τὸ πρῶτον βαπ  
41 ἐκεῖ. καὶ πολλοὶ ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἰωάννης μὲ  
43 οὐδέν, πάντα δὲ ὅσα εἶπεν Ἰωάννης περὶ τούτου ἀληθὴ ἦν. καὶ  
εἰς αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ.

\* See 1 Macc. iv. 59.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. 1

° Ps. lxxx. (lxxxii.) 6. Ἐγὼ εἶπα θεοὶ ἐστε καὶ υἱοὶ ὑψίστου πάντες.

§ 94. 22. ἐν τοῖς Ἱερ. G.<sup>oo</sup> L. T. (Tisch. also in text by error.) καὶ χει  
(T.) Σολομῶνος 24. εἰπέ G. L. T. 25. ἀπεκρ. αὐτοῖς G. L. T. 26. εἰ  
add καθὼς εἶπον ὑμῖν G.<sup>o</sup> [L.] 27. ἀκούει G. L. 29. ὁ πατ. μου, ὃς δέ  
T. μείζων πάντων G. L. add μου G. L. [T.] 31. ἐβάστ. οὖν πάλ. G.  
μου G. [L. T.] λιθάζετέ με G. L. 33. οἱ Ἰουδ. λέγοντες G.<sup>oo</sup> 34. ὁ  
Θεοῦ G. L. T. 38. πιστεύετε G. L. T. πιστεύσατε G. γν. καὶ  
αὐτῷ G.<sup>+</sup> 39. οὖν πάλιν αὐτ. G. L. T. (οὖν [T.] )

§ 94. St. John's narrative of our Lord's visit to Jerusalem and his dis  
of Dedication is inserted in this place, not without doubt. No men

§ 95 (A) Our Lord journeys towards Jerusalem. — *Perea.*ST. MATT. XIX. 1<sup>b</sup>, 2.

—Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια  
τῆς Ἰουδαίας πέραν τοῦ  
Ἰορδάνου. καὶ ἡκολού-  
θησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολ-  
λοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν  
αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ.

ST. MARK X. 1<sup>b</sup>.

—Ἐρχεται εἰς τὰ ὄρια τῆς  
Ἰουδαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ  
Ἰορδάνου, καὶ συνπορεύ-  
ονται πάλιν ὄχλοι πρὸς  
αὐτόν, καὶ ὡς εἰώθει πάλιν  
ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς.

ST. LUKE XIII. 22.

Καὶ διεπορεύετο κατὰ  
πόλεις καὶ κώμας διδά-  
σκων καὶ πορείαν ποιού-  
μενος εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

(B) He teaches on the way, and is warned against Herod. — *Perea.*

ST. LUKE XIII. 23–33.

Ἐἶπεν δέ τις αὐτῷ· Κύριε, εἰ ὀλίγοι οἱ σωζόμενοι; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς·  
Ἀγωνίζεσθε εἰσελθεῖν διὰ τῆς στενῆς θύρας,\* ὅτι πολλοί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητήσουσιν  
εἰσελθεῖν καὶ οὐκ ἰσχύουσιν. ἀφ' οὗ ἂν ἐγερθῇ ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης καὶ ἀποκλείσῃ τὴν  
θύραν, καὶ ἄρξῃσθε ἔξω ἐστάναι καὶ κρούειν τὴν θύραν λέγοντες· Κύριε, ἀνοῖξον  
ἡμῖν, καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐρεῖ ὑμῖν· Οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς πόθεν ἐστέ.<sup>b</sup> τότε ἄρξεσθε λέγειν·

\* Cf. Matt. vii. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. Matt. vii. 22, 23.

§ 95. (A). ΜΑΤ. διὰ τοῦ πέραν G. . . . . ΑΧ. (om. both καὶ and διὰ τοῦ C\*\*DGA etc.) . . . . . as  
in text. ΝΒC\*L etc. § 95. (B). 24. πόλεις 25. Κύρ. Κύριε G. [L.]

these things by the other Evangelists, and the Perea journey being recorded by St. Luke alone, there are no points of comparison by which to determine with certainty the chronological order. This visit and discourse, however, must have taken place not far from this time; and as St. Luke, in the next section (xiii. 22), mentions our Lord's "journeying towards Jerusalem," he may intend to designate thereby another going up to the city, besides the one of which he has already given so full an account. This cannot, however, be considered as quite decisive. As attendance at the festival of Dedication was not obligatory, it is generally considered that our Lord must have been already in the neighborhood, — as he would very probably have been at the close of his journey through Perea.

§ 95. (A) According to the arrangement given above, as on the whole more probable than any other, some time must have elapsed since the events of the previous section. During this time our Lord abode where John had baptised; and there many, prepared by his forerunner, believed on him. He now began again to move towards Jerusalem, stopping as he went, to teach in the villages along the way. Here the latter part of Matt. xix. 1 and Mar. x. 1 is introduced, although these verses must cover the whole time from our Lord's final departure from Galilee until his near approach to Jerusalem for the last Passover.

If Jno. x. 22–42 be placed elsewhere than in the previous section, then Lk. xiii. 22 will refer only to the leisurely continuance of the journey begun so long before.

§ 95. (B) Several of our Lord's sayings in this passage closely resemble parts of the Sermon on the Mount. These appear to have been a partial repetition in Perea of the instruction long before given in Galilee. Although particular expressions are even verbally the same, their context is quite different.

Verses 34 and 35 of Lk. xiii. are so closely parallel to Matt. xxiii. 37–39, that they may be better studied in connection with them, and they have been therefore placed in § 89. As a matter of fact, however, it is likely that they were uttered twice, first under the circumstances mentioned by St. Matthew, and afterwards repeated as they are recorded by St. Luke. They are most closely attached to the context in St. Matthew.

## ST. LUKE XIII.

¶ Ἐφάγομεν ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ ἐπόμεν καὶ ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις ἡμῶν ἐδίδαξας· ἰκαί ἐρεῖ·  
 Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδὺ ὑμᾶς πόθεν ἐστέ· ἀπόστητε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ πάντες ἐργάται ἀδικίας.  
 28 ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων,<sup>a</sup> ὅταν ὕψεσθε Ἀβραάμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ  
 καὶ Ἰακώβ καὶ πάντας τοὺς προφῆτας ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ, ὑμᾶς δὲ ἐκβαλλομένους  
 29 ἔξω. καὶ ἤξουσιν ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν καὶ βορρᾶ καὶ νότου καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται  
 30 ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ἰδοὺ εἰσὶν ἔσχατοι οἱ ἔσονται πρῶτοι, καὶ εἰσὶν πρῶτοι  
 οἱ ἔσονται ἔσχατοι.<sup>b</sup>  
 31 Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ προσήλθαν τινες Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες αὐτῷ· Ἐξελεθε καὶ πορεύου  
 32 ἐντεῦθεν, ὅτι Ἡρώδης θέλει σε ἀποκτεῖναι. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες εἵπατε  
 τῇ ἀλώπεκι ταύτῃ· Ἰδοὺ ἐκβάλλω δαιμόνια καὶ ἰάσεις ἀποτελῶ σήμερον καὶ αὔριον,  
 33 καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ τελειοῦμαι. πλὴν δεῖ με σήμερον καὶ αὔριον καὶ τῇ ἑχομένῃ πορεύεσθαι,  
 ὅτι οὐκ ἐνδέχεται προφήτην ἀπολέσθαι ἔξω Ἱερουσαλὴμ.

§ 96. At Table with a chief Pharisee on the Sabbath ; He heals the Dropsy, and teaches. — *Perea.*

## ST. LUKE XIV. 1-24.

1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἔλθειν αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκόν τινος τῶν ἀρχόντων τῶν Φαρισαίων  
 2 σαββάτῳ φαγεῖν ἄρτον, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦσαν παρατηρούμενοι αὐτόν. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπός  
 3 τις ἦν ὑδρωπικὸς ἐμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς  
 νομικοὺς καὶ Φαρισαίους λέγων· Ἐξεστὶν τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεύσαι ἢ οὐ; οἱ δὲ  
 4 ἡσύχασαν. καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος ἰάσατο αὐτόν καὶ ἀπέλυσεν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς  
 αὐτοὺς εἶπεν· Τίνος ὑμῶν υἱὸς ἢ βοῦς εἰς φρέαρ πεσέται, καὶ οὐκ εὐθέως ἀνασπάσει  
 6 αὐτόν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου;<sup>c</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἀναποκριθῆναι πρὸς ταῦτα.  
 7 Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς κεκλημένους παραβολήν, ἐπέχων πῶς τὰς πρωτοκλισίας  
 8 ἐξελέγοντο, λέγων πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὅταν κληθῆς ὑπὸ τινος εἰς γάμους, μὴ κατακληθῆς  
 9 εἰς τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν, μήποτε ἐντιμότερός σου ᾗ κεκλημένος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, ἰκαί ἔλθων ὁ  
 10 σὲ καὶ αὐτὸν καλέσας ἐρεῖ σοι· Δὸς τούτῳ τόπον· καὶ τότε ἄρξῃ μετὰ αἰσχύνῃς τὸν  
 11 ἔσχατον τόπον κατέχειν. ἀλλ' ὅταν κληθῆς, πορευθεὶς ἀνάπεσε εἰς τὸν ἔσχατον  
 12 τόπον, ἵνα ὅταν ἔλθῃ ὁ κεκληκὼς σε ἐρεῖ σοι· Φίλε, προσανάβηθι ἀνώτερον· τότε  
 13 ἔσται σοι δόξα ἐνώπιον πάντων τῶν συνανακειμένων σοι. ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν  
 ταπεινωθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.<sup>d</sup>  
 14 Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ τῷ κεκληκώτι αὐτόν· Ὅταν ποιῇς ἄριστον ἢ δεῖπνον, μὴ φώνει  
 τοὺς φίλους σου μηδὲ τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου μηδὲ τοὺς συγγενεῖς σου μηδὲ γείτονας  
 15 πλουσίους, μήποτε καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀντικαλέσωσίν σε καὶ γένηται ἀναποδόρεμά σοι. ἀλλ'  
 16 ὅταν ποιῇς δοχὴν, καλεῖ πτωχοὺς, ἀναπήρους, χωλοὺς, τυφλοὺς. καὶ μακάριος ἔσθι,<sup>e</sup>  
 ὅτι οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἀναποδοῦναί σοι· ἀναποδοθήσεται δὲ σοι ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τῶν  
 δικαίων.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. viii. 11, 12.<sup>b</sup> Matt. xix. 30; xx. 16; Mar. x. 31.<sup>c</sup> Cf. Lk. xiii. 15.<sup>d</sup> Matt. xxiii. 12; Lk. xviii. 14.<sup>e</sup> Cf. Acts xx. 35.

§ 95. (B) 27. οἱ ἐργάτ. G. ° L. τῆς ἀδικ. G. 28. ὕψεσθε G. L. 29. ἀπὸ βορ. G. °° [I. T.]  
 31. ἡμέρᾳ G. + L T. προσήλθον G. L. 32. ἐπιτελῶ G.

§ 96. 3. Εἰ ἔξεστ. G. L. θεραπεύειν G. om. ἢ οὐ G. [L.] 5. ὄνος ἢ β. G. ++  
 ἐμπεσέται G. 6. ἀναποκρ. αὐτῷ G. L. 10. ἀνάπεσον (ἀνάπεσαι G.) εἶπῃ G. L.  
 om. πάντων G. 14. ἀναποδ. γὰρ G. L. T.

## ST. LUKE XIV.

15 Ἀκούσας δέ τις τῶν συνανακειμένων ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Μακάριος ὁστις φάγεται  
 16 ἄρτον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·<sup>a</sup> Ἄνθρωπός τις ἐποίησεν δεῖπνον  
 17 μέγα καὶ ἐκάλεσεν πολλούς, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τὸν δούλον αὐτοῦ τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ δείπνου  
 18 εἰπεῖν τοῖς κεκλημένοις· Ἔρχεσθε, ὅτι ἤδη ἐτοιμά εἰσιν. καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀπὸ μᾶς  
 πάντες παραιτεῖσθαι. ὁ πρῶτος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀγρὸν ἡγόρασα καὶ ἔχω ἀνάγκην  
 19 ἐξελθὼν ἰδεῖν αὐτόν· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρητημένον. καὶ ἕτερος εἶπεν· Ζεύγη βοῶν  
 ἡγόρασα πέντε καὶ πορεύομαι δοκιμάσαι αὐτά· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρητημένον.  
 20 καὶ ἕτερος εἶπεν· Γυναικα ἐγγραμμα καὶ διὰ τοῦτο οὐ δύναμαι ἐλθεῖν. καὶ παραγενό-  
 21 μενος ὁ δούλος ἀπήγγειλεν τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα. τότε ὀργισθεὶς ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης  
 εἶπεν τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ· Ἐξελθε ταχέως εἰς τὰς πλατείας καὶ δύμας τῆς πόλεως, καὶ  
 22 τοὺς πτωχοὺς καὶ ἀναπήρους καὶ τυφλοὺς καὶ χωλοὺς εἰσάγαγε ὧδε. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ  
 23 δούλος· Κύριε, γέγονεν ὃ ἐπέταξας, καὶ ἔτι τόπος ἐστίν. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος πρὸς  
 τὸν δούλον· Ἐξελθε εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς καὶ φραγμοὺς καὶ ἀνάγκασον εἰσελθεῖν, ἵνα  
 24 γεμισθῇ μου ὁ οἶκος· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐκείνων τῶν κεκλημένων  
 γεύσεται μου τοῦ δείπνου.<sup>b</sup>

§ 97. What is required of Disciples. — *Perea*.

ST. MATT. x. 37—39.

ST. LUKE XIV. 25—35.

25 Συνεπορεύοντο δὲ αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ στρα-  
 26 φεῖς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Εἴ τις ἔρχεται πρὸς με  
 καὶ οὐ μισεῖ τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ  
 τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ τὰ τέκνα καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφούς καὶ  
 τὰς ἀδελφάς, ἔτι δὲ καὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχὴν, οὐ  
 27 δύναται εἶναί μου μαθητής. ὁστις οὐ βαστάζει  
 τὸν σταυρὸν ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ἔρχεται ὀπίσω μου, οὐ  
 28 δύναται εἶναί μου μαθητής.<sup>c</sup> Τίς γὰρ ἐξ ὑμῶν  
 θέλων πύργον οἰκοδομῆσαι οὐχὶ πρῶτον καθίσας  
 29 ψηφίζει τὴν δαπάνην, εἰ ἔχει εἰς ἀπαρτισμόν· ἵνα  
 μήποτε θέντος αὐτοῦ θεμέλιον καὶ μὴ ἰσχύοντος  
 30 ἐμπαίξῃ, λέγοντες ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἤρξατο  
 31 οἰκοδομεῖν καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν ἐκτελέσαι. Ἡ τίς

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Matt. xxii. 2—14.<sup>b</sup> Matt. xxi. 43.<sup>c</sup> Matt. xvi. 24; Mar. viii. 34; Lk. ix. 23.<sup>d</sup> Matt. xvi. 25; Mar. viii. 35; Lk. ix. 24; xvii. 33; Jno. xii. 25.

§ 96. 15. ἔσ G. L. 16. ἐποίησε G. L. 17. ἐστι πάντα G. ἐστι [πάντα] L. T.  
 18. ἐξελθεῖν καὶ G. L. 21. δοῦλ. ἐκείνος G.<sup>oo</sup> 22. ὡς ἐπέτ. G. L.  
 § 97. Lk. 26. ἑαυτοῦ G. 27. pref. καὶ G. L. T. αὐτοῦ G. T. 28. ἐχ. τὰ πρὸς ἀπαρτ.  
 (τὰ εἰς L. G. +)

§ 97. Matt. x. 39 is allowed to stand here in its close connection with the preceding verses although it does not occur in the parallel passage of St. Luke. It occurs again in Lk. xvii. 33 (§ 102), where there is nothing to correspond in St. Matthew. But as it was often repeated by our Lord (see §§ 70, 102, 124) there seems no objection to supposing one more repetition, and thus preserve its various connections.

ST. MATT. X.

ST. LUKE XIV.

βασιλεὺς πορευόμενος ἐτέρῳ βασιλεῖ συμβαλεῖν  
εἰς πόλεμον οὐχὶ καθίσας πρῶτον βουλευσεται εἰ  
δυνατός ἐστιν ἐν δέκα χιλιάσιν ὑπαντῆσαι τῷ μετὰ  
23 εἰκοσι χιλιάδων ἐρχομένῳ ἐπ' αὐτόν; εἰ δὲ μήγε,  
ἐπὶ αὐτοῦ πόρρω ὄντος πρεσβείαν ἀποστείλας ἐρωτᾷ  
24 τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην. οὕτως οὖν πᾶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ὃς οὐκ  
ἀποτάσσεται πᾶσιν τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ ὑπάρχουσιν οὐ  
δύναται εἶναί μιν μαθητής.  
25 Καλὸν οὖν τὸ εἶναι ἑὸν δὲ καὶ τὸ εἶναι μωρανθῆναι,  
26 ἐν τίνι ἀρτυλίσσεται; οὔτε εἰς γῆν οὔτε εἰς κοπρίαν  
εὐθετόν ἐστιν. ἔξω βάλλουσιν αὐτόν. ὁ ἔξω ὡτα  
ἀκούτω.

§ 98. Parables of the Lost Sheep, the Lost Drachma, and the Prodigal Son. — *Perea*.

ST. LUKE XV. 1-32.

- 1 Ἦσαν δὲ αὐτῷ ἐγγίζοντες πάντες οἱ τελῶναι καὶ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ.  
2 καὶ διεγόγγυζον οἱ τε Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγοντες ὅτι οὗτος ἁμαρτωλοὺς  
3 προσδέχεται καὶ συνεσθίει αὐτοῖς. εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην  
λέγων·  
4 Τίς ἀνθρώπος ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔχων ἑκατὸν πρόβατα καὶ ἀπολέσας ἐξ αὐτῶν ἓν οὐ κατα-  
λείπει τὰ ἐνενήκοντα ἑνέα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ καὶ πορεύεται ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολωλός, ἕως εὕρῃ  
5 αὐτό; καὶ εὕρων ἐπιτίθῃσιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους αὐτοῦ χαίρων, καὶ ἔλθων εἰς τὸν οἶκον  
συγκαλεῖ τοὺς φίλους καὶ τοὺς γείτονας, λέγων αὐτοῖς· Συγχάρητέ μοι, ὅτι εὗρον τὸ  
6 πρόβατόν μου τὸ ἀπολωλός.<sup>b</sup> λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὕτως χαρὰ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἔσται ἐπὶ ἐνὶ  
ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι ἢ ἐπὶ ἐνενήκοντα ἑνέα δικαίοις οἵτινες οὐ χρειάν ἔχουσιν  
μετανοίας.  
7 Ἡ τίς γυνὴ δραχμὰς ἔχουσα δέκα, εὖν ἀπολέσῃ δραχμὴν μίαν, οὐχὶ ἅπτει λύχνον  
8 καὶ σαροῖ τὴν οἰκίαν καὶ ζητεῖ ἐπιμελῶς ἕως ὅτου εὕρῃ; καὶ εὐρούσα συγκαλεῖ τὰς  
9 φίλας καὶ γείτονας λέγουσα· Συγχάρητέ μοι, ὅτι εὗρον τὴν δραχμὴν ἣν ἀπόλεσα.  
10 οὕτως, λέγω ὑμῖν, γίνεται χαρὰ ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ  
μετανοοῦντι.  
11 Εἶπεν δέ· Ἄνθρωπός τις εἶχεν δύο υἱούς. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ νεώτερος αὐτῶν τῷ πατρὶ·  
12 Πάτερ, δός μοι τὸ ἐπιβάλλον μέρος τῆς οὐσίας. καὶ διέδωκεν αὐτοῖς τὸν βίον. καὶ  
13 μετ' οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας συναγαγὼν ἅπαντα ὁ νεώτερος υἱὸς ἀπεδημῆσεν εἰς χώραν  
14 μακράν, καὶ ἐκεῖ διεσκόρπισεν τὴν οὐσίαν αὐτοῦ ζῶν ἀσώτως. δαπανήσαντος δὲ  
αὐτοῦ πάντα ἐγένετο λιμὸς ἰσχυρὰ κατὰ τὴν χώραν ἐκείνην, καὶ αὐτὸς ἥρξατο

<sup>a</sup> Matt. v. 13; Mar. ix. 50.<sup>b</sup> Cf. Matt. xviii. 12, 13 and note.

§ 97. LK. 31. βουλευεται G. L. T. ἀπαντῆσαι G. 34. om. οὖν G. L. [T.] ἄλλας τις  
G. L. T. om. καὶ G. 35. ἀκούειν ἀκούετ. G. L. T.

§ 98. 2. om. τε G. 5. ἑαυτοῦ G. L. 9. συγκαλεῖται G. L. T. τὰς γείτον. G.  
14. ἰσχυρός G. ++



## ST. LUKE XV.

15 ὑστερεῖσθαι. καὶ πορευθεὶς ἐκολληθῇ ἐνὶ τῶν πολιτῶν τῆς χώρας ἐκείνης, καὶ  
 16 ἐπεμψεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς ἀγροὺς αὐτοῦ βόσκειν χοίρους· καὶ ἐπεθύμει γεμίσει τὴν  
 17 κοιλίαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν κερατίων ὧν ἤσθιον οἱ χοῖροι, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδίδου αὐτῷ. εἰς  
 18 ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἐλθὼν ἔφη· Πόσοι μίσθιοι τοῦ πατρὸς μου περισσεύουσιν ἄρτων· ἐγὼ δὲ  
 19 λιμῷ ὥδε ἀπόλλυμαι. ἀναστὰς πορεύσομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ ἐρῶ αὐτῷ·  
 20 Πάτερ, ἡμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου, οὐκ ἐγὼ εἰμὶ ἄξιός κληθῆναι υἱός  
 21 σου· ποιήσόν με ὡς ἓνα τῶν μισθίων σου. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα  
 22 αὐτοῦ. ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος, εἶδεν αὐτὸν ὁ πατήρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη,  
 23 καὶ δραμὼν ἐπέπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. εἶπεν δὲ  
 24 αὐτῷ ὁ υἱός· Πάτερ, ἡμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου· οὐκ ἐγὼ εἰμὶ ἄξιός  
 25 κληθῆναι υἱός σου. εἶπεν δὲ ὁ πατήρ πρὸς τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ· Ἐξενέγκατε στολὴν  
 26 τὴν πρώτην καὶ ἐνδύσατε αὐτόν, καὶ δότε δακτύλιον εἰς τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ καὶ ὑποδήματα  
 27 εἰς τοὺς πόδας, καὶ φέρετε τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτόν, θύσατε, καὶ φαγόντες εὐφρανθῶμεν,  
 28 ὅτι οὗτος ὁ υἱός μου νεκρὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέζησεν, ἦν ἀπολωλὼς καὶ εὐρέθη. καὶ ἤρξαντο  
 29 εὐφραίνεσθαι. ἦν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ πρεσβύτερος ἐν ἀγρῷ· καὶ ὡς ἐρχόμενος ἤγγισεν  
 30 τῇ οἰκίᾳ, ἤκουσεν συμφωνίας καὶ χορῶν, καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἓνα τῶν παιδῶν  
 31 ἐπυνθάνετο τί εἶη ταῦτα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἦκει καὶ ἔθυσεν ὁ  
 32 πατήρ σου τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτόν, ὅτι ὑγαίνοντα αὐτὸν ἀπέλαβεν. ὠργίσθη δὲ  
 33 καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν εἰσελθεῖν· ὁ δὲ πατήρ αὐτοῦ ἐξελθὼν παρεκάλει αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι-  
 34 θείς εἶπεν τῷ πατρί· Ἴδου τοσαῦτα ἔτη δουλεύω σοι, καὶ οὐδέποτε ἐντολήν σου  
 35 παρήλθον, καὶ ἐμοὶ οὐδέποτε ἔδωκας ἔριφον ἵνα μετὰ τῶν φίλων μου εὐφρανθῶ·  
 36 ὅτε δὲ ὁ υἱὸς σου οὗτος ὁ καταφαγὼν σου τὸν βίον μετὰ πορνῶν ἦλθεν, ἔθυσας αὐτῷ  
 37 τὸν σιτευτόν μόσχον. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τέκνον, σὺ πάντοτε μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶ, καὶ πάντα  
 38 τὰ ἐμὰ σὰ ἔστιν· εὐφρανθῆναι δὲ καὶ χαρῆναι ἔδει, ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου οὗτος νεκρὸς  
 39 ἦν καὶ ἔζησεν, ἀπολωλὼς καὶ εὐρέθη.

§ 99 (A) The Parable of the Unjust Steward. — *Perea*.

## ST. LUKE XVI. 1-8.

1 Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς· Ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν πλούσιος ὃς εἶχεν οἰκονόμον,  
 2 καὶ οὗτος διεβλήθη αὐτῷ ὡς διασκορπίζων τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ. καὶ φωνήσας αὐτόν  
 3 εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τί τοῦτο ἀκούω περὶ σοῦ; ἀπόδος τὸν λόγον τῆς οἰκονομίας σου· οὐ  
 4 γὰρ δύνη ἐτι οἰκονομεῖν. εἶπεν δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὁ οἰκονόμος· Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι ὁ κύριός  
 5 μου ἀφαιρεῖται τὴν οἰκονομίαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ; σκάπτειν οὐκ ἰσχύω, ἔπαιτεῖν αἰσχύνομαι.  
 6 ἔγνω τί ποιήσω, ἵνα ὅταν μετασταθῶ ἐκ τῆς οἰκονομίας δέξωνταί με εἰς τοὺς οἴκους  
 7 ἑαυτοῦ. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἓνα ἕκαστον τῶν χρεοφειλετῶν τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ  
 8 ἔλεγεν τῷ πρώτῳ· Πόσον ὀφείλεις τῷ κυρίῳ μου; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἐκατὸν βάτους  
 9 ἐλαίου. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Δέξαι σου τὰ γράμματα καὶ καθίσας ταχέως γράψον  
 10 πεντήκοντα. ἔπειτα ἐτέρῳ εἶπεν· Σὺ δὲ πόσον ὀφείλεις; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἐκατὸν κόρους

§ 98. 17. εἶπε G. L. T. om. ὥδε 19. pref. καὶ 20. αὐτοῦ G. 21. καὶ οὐκέτ. G.<sup>οο</sup>  
 22. τὴν στολ. G.<sup>ο</sup> 23. ἐνέγκαντες G. L. 24. καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν (καὶ G.<sup>οο</sup>, ἦν G.<sup>ο</sup>) 25. οὐν G.  
 30. τὸν μόσχ. τὸν σιτευτ. G. L. 32. ἀνέζησε G. L. καὶ ἀπολ. G.<sup>ο</sup> L. T. ἀπολ. ἦν G.<sup>οο</sup>  
 § 99. 1. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. L. 2. δυνήσῃ G. L. 4. om. ἐκ G. [L.] αὐτῶν G. L.  
 6. καὶ εἶπ. G. 6. and 7. τὸ γράμμα G.

## ST. LUKE XVI.

8 σίτου. λέγει αὐτῷ· Δέξαι σου τὰ γράμματα καὶ γράψον ὀγδοήκοντα. ἵ καὶ ἐπήνεσεν ὁ κύριος τὸν οἰκονόμον τῆς ἀδικίας, ὅτι φρονίμως ἐποίησεν· ὅτι οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου φρονιμώτεροι ὑπὲρ τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ φωτὸς εἰς τὴν γενεὰν τὴν ἐαυτῶν εἰσιν.

(B) The right use of Riches. The covetous Pharisees reproved.

ST. MATT. VI. 24.

ST. LUKE XVI. 9-15.

- 9 Καὶ ἐγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω, ἐαυτοῖς ποιήσατε φίλους ἐκ τοῦ μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας, ἵνα ὅταν ἐκλίπῃ δέξωνται  
10 ὑμᾶς εἰς τὰς αἰωνίους σκηνάς. ὁ πιστὸς ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ καὶ ἐν πολλῷ πιστὸς ἐστίν, καὶ ὁ ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ ἀδίκος καὶ ἐν πολλῷ ἀδίκος ἐστίν. εἰ οὖν ἐν τῷ ἀδίκῳ μαμωνᾶ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ἀληθινὸν  
11 τίς ὑμῖν πιστεῦσει; καὶ εἰ ἐν τῷ ἄλλοτρίῳ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ὑμέτερον τίς δώσει ὑμῖν; οὐδείς οἰκέτης δύναται δυσὶ κυρίοις δουλεῖν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἓνα μισήσει καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει, ἢ ἐνὸς ἀνθέξεται καὶ τοῦ ἐτέρου καταφρονήσει. οὐ δύνασθε θεῷ δουλεῖν καὶ μαμωνᾷ.  
12 Οὐδείς δύναται δυσὶ κυρίοις δουλεῖν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἓνα μισήσει καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει, ἢ ἐνὸς ἀνθέξεται καὶ τοῦ ἐτέρου καταφρονήσει. οὐ δύνασθε θεῷ δουλεῖν καὶ μαμωνᾷ.  
14 Ἦκουον δὲ ταῦτα πάντα οἱ Φαρισαῖοι φιλάργυροι  
15 ὑπάρχοντες, καὶ ἐξεμυκτήριζον αὐτόν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς ἐστὲ οἱ δικαιοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁ δὲ θεὸς γινώσκει τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν· ὅτι τὸ ἐν ἀνθρώποις ὑψηλὸν βδέλυγμα ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ.

(C) The Parable of Dives and Lazarus.

ST. LUKE XVI. 19-31.

- 19 Ἄνθρωπος δέ τις ἦν πλούσιος, καὶ ἐνεδιδύσκετο πορφύραν καὶ βύσσον εὐφραυνό-  
20 μενος καθ' ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς. πτωχὸς δέ τις ὀνόματι Λάζαρος ἐβέβλητο πρὸς τὸν  
21 πυλῶνα αὐτοῦ ἐλκωμένος καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν χορτασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τοῦ πλουσίου· ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ κύνες ἐρχόμενοι ἐπιδύχον τὰ ἔλκη αὐτοῦ.

§ 99 (A) 7. καὶ λέγ. αὐτ. G.  
Φαρ. G. L. 15. add ἐστίν

§ 99. (B) 9. καὶ γὰρ G. L.  
§ 99. (C) 20. τις ἦν ὀνόμ. Λάζ. 85 G. [L.]

ἐκλίπῃτε G.<sup>+</sup> 14. καὶ οἱ  
ἡλκωμένος G.

21. ἀπὸ τῶν ψυχίων γ. πιπτ. G. [L. T] ἀπέλειχον G.

§ 99. The three verses of St. Luke xvi. (16, 17, and 18) omitted here are closely parallel to passages of St. Matthew which are intimately joined to their context: vs. 16 with Matt. xi. 12, 13; vs. 17 with Matt. v. 18; and vs. 18 with Matt. xix. 9 (Mar. x. 11, 12). As they stand isolated here, without any reference to the circumstances under which they were severally spoken, their true chronological position is obviously determined by St. Matthew, and they have been placed accordingly.

## ST. LUKE XVI.

ἐγένετο δὲ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πτωχὸν καὶ ἀπενεχθῆναι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἰς τὸν  
κόλπον Ἀβραάμ· ἀπέθανεν δὲ καὶ ὁ πλούσιος καὶ ἐτάφη. καὶ ἐν τῷ ᾧδῳ ἐπάρας  
τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, ὑπάρχων ἐν βασάνοις, ὁρᾷ Ἀβραάμ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν καὶ  
Δάζαρον ἐν τοῖς κόλποις αὐτοῦ. καὶ αὐτὸς φωνήσας εἶπεν· Πάτερ Ἀβραάμ, ἐλέησόν  
με καὶ πέμψον Δάζαρον ἵνα βάψῃ τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ δακτύλου αὐτοῦ ὕδατος καὶ καταλύξῃ  
τὴν γλῶσσάν μου, ὅτι ὀδυνῶμαι ἐν τῇ φλογὶ ταύτῃ. εἶπεν δὲ Ἀβραάμ· Τέκνον,  
μνήσθητι ὅτι ἀπέλαβες τὰ ἀγαθὰ σου ἐν τῇ ζωῇ σου, καὶ Δάζαρος ὁμοίως τὰ κακά·  
νῦν δὲ ἴδε παρακαλεῖται, σὺ δὲ ὀδυνᾷσαι. καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τούτοις μεταξὺ ἡμῶν καὶ  
ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα ἐστὶν ῥηχταί, ὅπως οἱ θέλοντες διαβῆναι ἐνθεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς μὴ δύνανται,  
μηδὲ οἱ ἐκεῖθεν πρὸς ἡμᾶς διαπερῶσιν. εἶπεν δέ· Ἐρωτῶ σὺν σε, πάτερ, ἵνα πέμψῃς  
αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρός μου· ἔχω γὰρ πέντε ἀδελφοὺς· ὅπως διαμαρτύρηται  
αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλθωσιν εἰς τὸν τόπον τοῦτον τῆς βασάνου. λέγει δὲ  
Ἀβραάμ· Ἐχουσιν Μωϋσέα καὶ τοὺς προφῆτας· ἀκουσάτωσαν αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν·  
Οὐχί, πάτερ Ἀβραάμ, ἀλλ' ἐάν τις ἀπὸ νεκρῶν πορευθῇ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, μετανοήσουσιν.  
εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ· Εἰ Μωϋσῆς καὶ τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, οὐδὲ ἐάν τις ἐκ νεκρῶν  
ἀναστῇ πεισθήσονται.

§ 100. The Power of Faith, and the Duty of Humility. — *Perea.*

## ST. LUKE XVII. 5-10.

Καὶ εἶπαν οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῷ κυρίῳ· Πρόσθες ἡμῖν πίστιν. εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος·  
Εἰ ἔχετε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως,<sup>a</sup> ἐλέγετε ἂν τῇ συκαμίνῳ ταύτῃ· Ἐκρίζωθι  
καὶ φυτεύθῃ ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, καὶ ὑπήκουσεν ἂν ὑμῖν.  
Τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν δούλον ἔχων ἀροτριῶντα ἢ ποιμαίνοντα, ὃς εἰσελθόντι ἐκ τοῦ ἀγροῦ  
ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ· Εὐθέως παρελθὼν ἀνάπεσε; ἄλλ' οὐχὶ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ· Ἐτοίμασον τί δειπνήσω,  
καὶ περιζωσάμενος διακόνει μοι ἕως φάγῃ καὶ πῖνῃ, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα φάγεσθαι καὶ πῖναι  
σύ; μὴ ἔχει χάριν τῷ δούλῳ ὅτι ἐποίησεν τὰ διαταχθέντα; οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν  
ποιήσῃτε πάντα τὰ διαταχθέντα ὑμῖν, λέγετε ὅτι δούλοι ἀχρεῖοί ἐσμεν, ὃ ὀφείλομεν  
ποιῆσαι πεποιθήκαμεν.

§ 101. The Resurrection of Lazarus and consequent Action of the Jews. —  
*Bethany, Jerusalem, and Ephraim.*

## ST. JOHN XI. 1-54.

Ἦν δὲ τις ἀσθενῶν, Λάζαρος ἀπὸ Βηθανίας, ἐκ τῆς κύμης τῆς Μαρίας καὶ Μάρθας  
τῆς ἀδελφῆς αὐτῆς.<sup>b</sup> ἦν δὲ Μαρία ἡ ἀλείψασα<sup>c</sup> τὸν κύριον μύρῳ καὶ ἐκμάζασα τοὺς

<sup>a</sup> Matt. xvii. 20; xxi. 21; Mar. ix. 23; xi. 23.<sup>b</sup> Lk. x. 38, 39.<sup>c</sup> Matt. xxvi. 7; Mar. xiv. 3; Jno. xii. 3.

§ 99. (C) 22. τοῦ Ἀβρ. 23. τὸν Ἀβρ. G. 25. ἀπέλαβ. σύ L. 26. ἐπὶ  
G. L. T. ἐντεῦθεν 29. λέγ. αὐτῷ Ἀβρ. G. λέγ. δὲ αὐτῷ L. Tisch in text by error. λέγ. δὲ  
[αὐτῷ] T.

§ 100. 5. εἶπον G. 6. εἴχετε G. L. 7. om. αὐτῷ G. [L.] and join ἐρεῖ εὐθέως L.  
ἀνάπεσαι G. 9. δούλ. ἐκείνῳ G. add αὐτῷ; οὐ δοκῶ. (add only οὐ δοκῶ. G. [L.] )

10. ἐσμεν· ἐντι G. °T.

§ 101. 1. om. τῆς before Μαρίας G. L. T.

## ST. JOHN XI.

3 πόδας αὐτοῦ ταῖς θριξίν αὐτῆς, ἥς ὁ ἀδελφὸς Λάζαρος ἡσθάνει. ἀπέστειλαν οὖν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγουσαι· Κύριε, ἴδε ὃν φιλεῖς ἀσθενεῖ.  
 4 Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Αὕτη ἡ ἀσθένεια οὐκ ἔστιν πρὸς θάνατον, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ  
 5 τῆς δόξης τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ δι' αὐτῆς. ἡγάπα δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν  
 6 Μάρθαν καὶ τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον. ὥς οὖν ἤκουσεν ὅτι ἀσθενεῖ, τότε  
 7 μὲν ἔμεινεν ἐν ᾧ ἦν τόπῳ δύο ἡμέρας· ἔπειτα μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς·  
 8 Ἀγωμεν εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν πάλιν. λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί· Ῥαββί, νῦν ἐξήκοντον  
 9 σε λιθάσαι οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι,\* καὶ πάλιν ὑπάγεις ἐκεῖ; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· Οὐχὶ δώδεκα  
 10 ὥραι εἰσιν τῆς ἡμέρας; ἐάν τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, οὐ προσκώπτει, ὅτι τὸ φῶς  
 11 τοῦ κόσμου τοῦτου βλέπει· ἐὰν δέ τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ νυκτί, προσκώπτει, ὅτι τὸ  
 12 φῶς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν αὐτῷ. ταῦτα εἶπεν, καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει αὐτοῖς· Λάζαρος ὁ  
 13 φίλος ἡμῶν κεκοίμηται· ἀλλὰ πορεύομαι ἵνα ἐξυπνίσω αὐτόν. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ  
 14 μαθηταί· Κύριε, εἰ κεκοίμηται, σωθήσεται. εἰρήκει δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς περὶ τοῦ θανάτου  
 15 αὐτοῦ· ἐκείνοι δὲ ἔδοξαν ὅτι περὶ τῆς κοιμήσεως τοῦ ὑπνου λέγει. τότε οὖν εἶπεν  
 16 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς παρρησίᾳ· Λάζαρος ἀπέθανεν, καὶ χαίρω δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα πιστεῦσητε,  
 17 ὅτι οὐκ ἦμην ἐκεῖ· ἀλλὰ ἄγωμεν πρὸς αὐτόν. εἶπεν οὖν Θωμᾶς ὁ λεγόμενος  
 18 Δίδυμος τοῖς συνμαθηταῖς· Ἀγωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς ἵνα ἀποθάνωμεν μετ' αὐτοῦ.  
 19 Ἐλθὼν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εὗρεν αὐτὸν τέσσαρας ἡμέρας ἔχοντα ἐν τῷ μνημείῳ. ἦν  
 20 δὲ Βηθανία ἐγγὺς τῶν Ἱεροσολύμων ὡς ἀπὸ σταδίων δεκαπέντε. πολλοὶ δὲ ἐκ τῶν  
 21 Ἰουδαίων ἐληλύθεισαν πρὸς τὰς περὶ Μάρθαν καὶ Μαριάμ, ἵνα παραμυθίσωνται  
 22 αὐτὰς περὶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ. ἡ οὖν Μάρθα ὡς ἤκουσεν ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἔρχεται, ὑπήντησεν  
 23 αὐτῷ· Μαρία δὲ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ ἐκαθέζετο. εἶπεν οὖν ἡ Μάρθα πρὸς Ἰησοῦν· Κύριε,  
 24 εἰ ἥς ὤδες, οὐκ ἂν ἀπέθανεν ὁ ἀδελφός μου. καὶ νῦν οἶδα ὅτι ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσῃ τὸν θεόν,  
 25 δώσει σοι ὁ θεός. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀναστήσεται ὁ ἀδελφός σου. λέγει  
 26 αὐτῷ ἡ Μάρθα· Οἶδα ὅτι ἀναστήσεται ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ.<sup>b</sup>  
 27 εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἀνάστασις καὶ ἡ ζωή· ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, κἂν  
 28 ἀποθάνῃ, ζήσεται, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ζῶν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ οὐ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα·  
 29 πιστεύεις τοῦτο; λέγει αὐτῷ· Ναί, κύριε· ἐγὼ πεπίστευκα ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ  
 30 υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐρχόμενος.  
 31 Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπούσα ἀπῆλθεν καὶ ἐφώνησεν Μαριάμ τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς λάθρα  
 32 εἰπούσα· Ὁ διδάσκαλος πάρεστιν καὶ φωνεῖ σε. ἐκεῖνη ὡς ἤκουσεν, ἐγείρεται ταχὺ  
 33 καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτόν· οὐπω δὲ ἐληλύθει ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν κώμην, ἀλλ' ἦν ἐν τῷ  
 34 τόπῳ ὅπου ὑπήντησεν αὐτῇ ἡ Μάρθα. οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι οἱ ὄντες μετ' αὐτῆς ἐν τῇ  
 35 οἰκίᾳ καὶ παραμυθούμενοι αὐτήν, ἰδόντες τὴν Μαριάμ ὅτι ταχέως ἀνέστη καὶ ἐξῆλθεν,  
 36 ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῇ, δόξαντες ὅτι ὑπάγει εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον ἵνα κλαύσῃ ἐκεῖ. ἡ οὖν  
 37 Μαριάμ ὡς ἦλθεν ὅπου ἦν Ἰησοῦς, ἰδούσα αὐτὸν ἔπεσεν αὐτοῦ πρὸς τοὺς πόδας,

\* x. 31.

<sup>b</sup> Dan. xii. 2 etc.

§ 101 9. ὁ Ἰησ. 12. εἴπ. οὖν οἱ μαθ. αὐτοῦ G. 17. ἡμέρ. ἡδη G. L. ἡδη ἡμέρ. T. 18. ἡ  
 Βηθαν. G. L. T. 19. καὶ πολ. ἐκ τ. Ἰουδ. G. add αὐτῶν G. L. 20. ὁ Ἰησ. 21. τὸν  
 Ἰησ. G. L. [T.] ὁ ἀδελφ. μ. οὐκ ἂν ἐπεθνήκει G.++ 22. pref. ἀλλὰ G. [L.] 24. om. ἡ G.  
 28. ταῦτα G. L. 31. λέγοντες G.+ L. 32. ὁ Ἰησ. G. 33. εἰς τ. πόδ. αὐτ. L. 34. αὐτ.  
 εἰς τ. πόδ. G.

## ST. JOHN XI.

33 λέγουσα αὐτῷ· Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὧδε, οὐκ ἂν μου ἀπέθανεν ὁ ἀδελφός. Ἰησοῦς οὖν  
 ὡς εἶδεν αὐτὴν κλαίουσιν καὶ τοὺς συνελθόντας αὐτῇ Ἰουδαίους κλαίοντας, ἐνεβριμή-  
 34 σατο τῷ πνεύματι καὶ ἐτάραξεν ἑαυτόν, καὶ εἶπεν· Ποῦ θεοίκατε αὐτόν; λέγουσιν  
 35 αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε. ἐδάκρυσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Ἴδε  
 36 πῶς ἐφίλει αὐτόν. τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον· Οὐκ ἰδύνατο αὗτος ὁ ἀνοίξας τοὺς  
 37 ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ τυφλοῦ ποιῆσαι ἵνα καὶ οὗτος μὴ ἀποθάνῃ; Ἰησοῦς οὖν πάλιν  
 ἐμβριμούμενος ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἔρχεται εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον· ἦν δὲ σπήλαιον, καὶ λίθος ἐπέκειτο  
 39 ἐπ' αὐτῷ. Ἰλέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀρατε τὸν λίθον. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ ἀδελφή τοῦ  
 40 τελευτηκότος Μάρθα· Κύριε, ἥδη ὄξει· τεταρταῖος γάρ ἐστιν. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ  
 41 Ἰησοῦς· Οὐκ εἰπὸν σοι ὅτι ἐὰν πιστεύσῃς, ὅψῃ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ; ἦσαν οὖν τὸν  
 λίθον· ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἤρην τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἄνω καὶ εἶπεν· Πάτερ, εὐχαριστῶ σοι ὅτι  
 42 ἤκουσάς μου. ἐγὼ δὲ ᾔδην ὅτι πάντοτέ μου ἀκούεις· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον τὸν  
 43 περιστῶτα εἶπον, ἵνα πιστεῦσωσιν ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν φωνῇ  
 44 μεγάλη ἐκραύγασεν· Λάζαρε, δεῦρο ἕξω. ἐξῆλθεν ὁ τεθνηκώς δεδεμένος τοὺς πόδας  
 καὶ τὰς χεῖρας κειρίαις καὶ ἡ ὄψις αὐτοῦ σουδαρίῳ περιεδέδετο. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ  
 Ἰησοῦς· Ἀύσατε αὐτόν καὶ ἄφετε αὐτὸν ὑπάγειν.  
 45 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, οἱ ἐλθόντες πρὸς τὴν Μαριάμ καὶ θεασάμενοι ἃ  
 46 ἐποίησεν, ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν· τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπήλθον πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους  
 καὶ εἶπαν αὐτοῖς ἃ ἐποίησεν Ἰησοῦς.  
 47 Συνήγαγον οὖν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συνέδριον καὶ ἔλεγον· Τί ποιούμεν,  
 48 ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος πολλὰ ποιεῖ σημεῖα; ἐὰν ἀφώμεν αὐτόν οὕτως, πάντες πιστεύ-  
 σουσιν εἰς αὐτόν, καὶ ἐλεύσονται εἰς Ῥωμαῖοι καὶ ἀρῶσιν ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν τόπον καὶ τὸ  
 49 ἔθνος. εἰς δὲ τις ἐξ αὐτῶν Καϊάφας,<sup>a</sup> ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·  
 50 Ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε οὐδέν, οὐδὲ λογίζεσθε ὅτι συμφέρει ὑμῖν ἵνα εἰς ἄνθρωπος ἀποθάνῃ  
 51 ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ ἔθνος ἀπόλῃται. τοῦτο δὲ ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐκ εἶπεν, ἀλλὰ  
 ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου ἐπροφῆτευσεν ὅτι ἐμελλεν Ἰησοῦς ἀποθνήσκειν  
 52 ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους, καὶ οὐχ ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ θεοῦ τὰ  
 διεσκορπισμένα συναγάγῃ εἰς ἓν.  
 53 Ἀπ' ἐκείνης οὖν τῆς ἡμέρας ἐβουλευσάντο ἵνα ἀποκτείνωσιν αὐτόν. Ἰησοῦς οὖν  
 54 οὐκέτι παρρησίᾳ περιεπάτει ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ἀλλὰ ἀπήλθεν ἐκεῖθεν εἰς τὴν χώραν  
 ἐγγὺς τῆς ἐρήμου, εἰς Ἐφραὶμ λεγομένην πόλιν, κακεῖ διέτριβεν μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν.

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Lk. iii. 2.

§ 101. 37. ἡδύνατο G. 38. ἐμβριμούμενος G. L. T. 39. τεθνηκός G. ++ 40. ὄψει G. ++  
 41. ἦρ. οὖν τ. λίθ., οὗ ἦν ὁ τεθνηκώς κείμενος. 44. pref. καὶ L. om. sec. αὐτόν G. L. [T.]  
 45. ἐποίησ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς 46. εἶπον G. L. T. ὁ Ἰησ. G. 50. διαλογίζεσθε G. ++ ἡμῶν G. L.  
 51. προεφῆτευσεν G. ἐμελλεν ὁ Ἰησ. (ἐμελ. G.) 53. συνεβουλευσάντο G. 54. add  
 αὐτοῦ G. L.

§ 101. Ephraim, to which our Lord retired (vs. 54), is a small, but very strong, city in the N. E. of Judah, on the confines of Samaria, and is identified with the Ephron or Ephraim of 2 Chron. xiii. 19, and is also identified by Robinson (notes in loco, p. 204) with the Ophrah in Benjamin of Josh xviii. 23; 1 Sam. xiii. 17, and with "the lofty site of the modern et-Taiyibeh, situated two hours northeast of Bethel, and six hours and twenty minutes N. N. E. of Jerusalem (reckoning three Roman miles to the hour), adjacent to and overlooking the

## § 102. Concerning the Coming of the Kingdom of God.

ST. MATT. XXIV. 26-28, 37-41.

ST. LUKE XVII. 20-30, 32-37.

28 Ἐὰν οὖν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν· Ἰδοὺ ἐν τῇ  
ἐρήμῳ ἐστίν, μὴ ἐξέλθῃτε· Ἰδοὺ ἐν  
29 τοῖς ταμείοις, μὴ πιστεύσητε. ὥσπερ  
γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπή ἐξέρχεται ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν  
καὶ φαίνεται ἕως δυσμῶν, οὕτως ἔσται  
ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.  
37 ὥσπερ δὲ αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ Νῶε,\* οὕτως  
ἔσται ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.  
38 ὥς γὰρ ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταῖς πρὸ  
τοῦ κατακλισμοῦ τρώγοντες καὶ πίνοντες,

30 Ἐπερωτηθεὶς δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν Φαρισαίων  
πότε ἔρχεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀπε-  
κρίθη αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἔρχεται ἡ  
βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ μετὰ παρατηρήσεως,  
31 οὐδὲ ἐροῦσιν· Ἰδοὺ ὧδε ἡ ἐκεῖ· ἰδοὺ  
γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἐντὸς ὑμῶν  
ἐστίν.  
32 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς· Ἐλευ-  
σονται ἡμέραι ὅτε ἐπιθυμήσετε μίαν  
τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἰδεῖν,  
καὶ οὐκ ὄψεσθε. καὶ ἐροῦσιν ὑμῖν·  
Ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ, ἰδοὺ ὧδε· μὴ ἀπέλθῃτε μηδὲ  
34 διώξητε. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπή ἀστρά-  
πτουσα ἐκ τῆς ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν εἰς τὴν  
ὑπ' οὐρανὸν λάμπει, οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς  
35 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ αὐτοῦ. πρῶ-  
τον δὲ δεῖ αὐτὸν πολλὰ παθεῖν καὶ ἀπο-  
δοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης.  
36 καὶ καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις  
Νῶε,\* οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις  
37 τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· ἡσθιον, ἔπινον,

\* Gen. vi. vii.

§ 102. MATT. 27. ἔστ. καὶ ἡ παρ. G.<sup>oo</sup> 37. ἔστ. καὶ ἡ παρ. G. 38. ὥσπερ G.  
LK. 21. ἡ ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ G. L. T. 23. ἰδοὺ ὧδε, ἡ ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ G. (ἡ G.<sup>oo</sup>) L. 24. ἀστρ. ἡ ἀστρ.  
G. L. [T.] om. τόν G. ἔστ. καὶ ὁ υἱ. [L.] 26. τοῦ Νῶε

broad tract of desert country lying between it and the valley of the Jordan." Our Saviour appears to have remained here until the near approach of the last Passover, when he again crossed the Jordan, and joined the crowds of worshippers going up to Jerusalem. At this point the other Evangelists resume their narrative. The length of the sojourn in Ephraim we have no means of ascertaining, and there are no certain data for determining at precisely what point in St. Luke's narrative the resurrection of Lazarus occurred. It is generally agreed, however, that it is not likely to have been later than the point here assigned, while there is no sufficient reason for putting it earlier.

§ 102. Another instance in which St. Matthew, having omitted the narrative of this period, preserves some important parts of its discourses, by connecting them with a similar discourse uttered somewhat later. By transposing these passages to this place, and into connection with the closely parallel language of St. Luke, the twenty-fourth chapter of St. Matthew may become clearer to the student. A single verse of St. Luke (31), on the other hand, requires to be transposed to that discourse by the arrangement of both St. Matthew and St. Mark. It is also intimately connected with what thus becomes its context in St. Luke.

## ST. MATT. XXIV.

γαμούντες καὶ γαμίζοντες, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας  
 30 εἰσῆλθεν Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν, καὶ οὐκ  
 ἔγνωσαν ὥς ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς καὶ  
 ἦρεν ἅπαντας, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ πα-  
 40 ρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. τότε

ἔσονται δύο ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, εἰς παραλαμβά-  
 41 νεται καὶ εἰς ἀφίεται· δύο ἀλήθουσαι  
 ἐν τῷ μύλῳ, μία παραλαμβάνεται καὶ

28 μία ἀφίεται. Ὅπου ἂν ᾖ τὸ πτώμα,  
 ἐκεῖ συναχθήσονται οἱ ἄετοί.

## ST. LUKE XVII.

ἐγάμουν, ἐγαμίζοντο, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας εἰς·  
 ἦλθεν Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν, καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ  
 κατακλυσμὸς καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἅπαντας.  
 28 ὁμοίως καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις  
 Δῶτ·<sup>a</sup> ἦσθιον, ἔπινον, ἠγόραζον, ἐπώ-  
 29 λουν, ἐφύτευον, ᾠκοδόμουν· ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα  
 ἐξῆλθεν Δῶτ ἀπὸ Σοδόμων,<sup>b</sup> ἔβρεξεν  
 πῦρ καὶ θεῖον ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἀπώλεσεν  
 30 ἅπαντας. κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ ἔσται ἡ ἡμέρα  
 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀποκαλύπτεται.  
 32 μνημονεύετε τῆς γυναικὸς<sup>c</sup> Δῶτ. ὃς ἂν  
 ζητήσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ περιποιήσασθαι,  
 ἀπολέσει αὐτήν, καὶ ὃς ἂν ἀπολέσει,  
 24 ζωογονήσῃ αὐτήν. λέγω ὑμῖν, ταύτη  
 τῇ νυκτὶ ἔσονται δύο ἐπὶ κλίνης μιᾶς,  
 εἰς παραλημφθήσεται καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφε-  
 25 θήσεται· ἔσονται δύο ἀλήθουσαι ἐπὶ  
 τὸ αὐτό, ἡ μία παραλημφθήσεται, ἡ δὲ  
 26 ἑτέρα ἀφεθήσεται. καὶ ἀποκριθέντες  
 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Πού, κύριε; ὁ δὲ  
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅπου τὸ σῶμα, ἐκεῖ καὶ  
 οἱ ἄετοί ἐπισυναχθήσονται.

## § 103. The Parables of the Importunate Widow, and of the Pharisee and Publican.

## ST. LUKE XVIII. 1-14.

1 Ἐλεγεν δὲ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς πρὸς τὸ δεῖν πάντοτε<sup>d</sup> προσεύχεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ μὴ  
 2 ἐγκακεῖν, λέγων· Κριτὴς τις ἦν ἐν τινὶ πόλει τὸν θεὸν μὴ φοβούμενος καὶ ἀνθρωπον  
 3 μὴ ἐντρεπόμενος. χήρα δὲ ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγουσα·  
 4 Ἐκδίκησόν με ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου μου. καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν ἐπὶ χρόνον· μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα  
 5 εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· Εἰ καὶ τὸν θεὸν οὐ φοβοῦμαι οὐδὲ ἀνθρωπον ἐντρέπομαι, διὰ γε τὸ  
 6 παρέχειν μοι κόπον τὴν χήραν ταύτην, ἐκδικήσω αὐτήν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς τέλος ἐρχομένη  
 7 ὑπαπαύξῃ με. εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος· Ἀκούσατε τί ὁ κριτὴς τῆς ἀδικίας λέγει· ὁ δὲ  
 θεὸς οὐ μὴ ποιήσῃ τὴν ἐκδίκησιν τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν αὐτοῦ τῶν βοώντων αὐτῷ ἡμέρας καὶ

<sup>a</sup> Gen. xix.<sup>b</sup> ib. 24-26.<sup>c</sup> ib. 26.<sup>d</sup> Cf. Lk. xi. 5-8.

§ 102. ΜΑΤΤ. 38. ἐγαμίζοντες G. T. γαμίσκοντες L. 40. ὁ εἰς bis. G.<sup>o</sup> 41. μύλωνι G.  
 28. ὅπου γάρ G.<sup>o</sup> Lk. 27. ἐξεγαμίζοντο G. 28. καὶ ὡς G. L. 30. ταῦτα G. L. 33. σῶσαι  
 G. L. (sec.) ἀπολέσῃ (T.) αὐτήν G. [L.] 34. ὁ εἰς 35. καὶ ἡ ἑτ. G. L. 36. δύο  
 ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ· ὁ εἰς παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται DU etc. . . . . om. G. L. T.  
 NABEGHKLQS etc. 37. om. sec. καὶ G. [L.] συναχθήσονται οἱ ἄετ. G. L.

§ 103. 1. ἔλεγ. δὲ καὶ G. [T.] om. αὐτοῦς G. ἐκκακεῖν G. ἐγκ. L. T. 3. χήρ. δὲ τις  
 4. ἠθέλησεν G.<sup>+</sup> καὶ ἀνθρ. οὐκ ἐντρ. G. 7. ποιήσει G. πρὸς αὐτόν G. L.

## ST. LUKE XVIII.

- 8 νυκτός, καὶ μακροθυμεῖ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς; λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ποιήσει τὴν ἐκδίκησιν αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει. πλὴν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔλθων ἄρα εὕρήσει τὴν πίστιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς;
- 9 Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ πρὸς τινὰς τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς ὅτι εἰσὶν δίκαιοι καὶ ἐξουθενούοντας τοὺς λοιποὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην. Ἄνθρωποι δύο ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν προσεύξασθαι, ὁ εἰς Φαρισαῖος καὶ ὁ ἕτερος τελώνης. ὁ Φαρισαῖος σταθεὶς ταῦτα προσήνυχετο. Ὁ θεός, εὐχαριστῶ σοι ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ὥσπερ οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἄρπαγες, ἄδικοι, μοιχοί, ἢ καὶ ὡς οὗτος ὁ τελώνης· νηστεύω δις τοῦ σαββάτου, ἀποδεκατεύω πάντα ὅσα κτῶμαι. ὁ δὲ τελώνης μακρόθεν ἐστὼς οὐκ ᾔθελεν οὐδὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἐπάραι εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, ἀλλ' ἔτυπεν τὸ στήθος αὐτοῦ λέγων· Ὁ θεός, ἰλάσθητί μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ. λέγω ὑμῖν, κατέβη οὗτος δεδικαιωμένος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ ἢ γὰρ ἐκεῖνος· ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται, ὁ δὲ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.

## § 104. Instructions concerning Divorce.

ST. MATT. XIX. 3-12.

ST. MARK X. 2-12.

ST. LUKE XVI. 18.

- 3 Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πειράζοντες αὐτὸν καὶ λέγοντες· Εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀπολῦσαι τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ κατὰ πᾶσαν αἰτίαν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Τί οὖν Μωϋσῆς ἐνετείλατο δοῦναι βιβλίον ἀποστασίου καὶ ἀπολῦσαι; λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι Μωϋσῆς πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν ἐπέτρεψεν ὑμῖν ἀπολῦσαι τὰς γυναῖκας ὑμῶν· ἀπ' ἀρχῆς δὲ οὐ γέγονεν οὕτως. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ὅτι ὁ ποιήσας ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτούς; καὶ εἶπεν· Ἔνεκα τούτου καταλείψει
- 3 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνδρὶ γυναῖκα ἀπολῦσαι, πειράζοντες αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί ὑμῖν ἐνετείλατο Μωϋσῆς; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Ἐπέτρεψεν Μωϋσῆς βιβλίον ἀποστασίου γράψαι καὶ ἀπολῦσαι. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν τὴν ἐντολὴν ταύτην. ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς κτίσεως ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτούς· ἔνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐ-

<sup>a</sup> Deut. xxiv. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. i. 27; ii. 18-25; v. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. ii. 24. ἔνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν. וְהָיוּ לְבָרֶכְתָּ וְהָיוּ לְבָרֶכְתָּ. The Samaritan (both text and version), and Vulgate read וְהָיוּ לְבָרֶכְתָּ. The Targum of Onkelos agrees with the Hebrew. Cf. 1 Cor. vi. 16; xi. 8; Eph. v. 30, 31.

§ 103. 7. μακροθυμῶν G. 11. σταθ. πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ταῦτ. G. L. ταῦτ. πρ. ἑαυτ. T. 12. ἀποδεκατῶ G. L. T. 13. καὶ ὁ G. L. T. ἔτυπ. εἰς τ. στήθ. G.<sup>oo</sup> 14. om. γὰρ (αὐτοῦ παρ' ἐκείνων L. T.)

§ 104. MATT. 3. λέγοντ. αὐτῷ G.<sup>oo</sup> ἔξεστ. ἀνθρώπῳ G. T. 7. add αὐτὴν G. 4. εἰπ' αὐτοῖς G. 5. ἔνεκεν G. MAR. 2. ἐπηρώτησαν G. 4. εἶπον G. 5. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. 6. add ὁ θεός G. [L.]



KIX.

ST. MARK X.

ST. LUKE XVI.

ατέρα καὶ τοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα  
κολληθή 8 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ  
αὐτοῦ, καὶ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν, ὥστε  
εἰς σάρκα οὐκέτι εἰσὶν δύο ἀλλὰ  
ἐν εἰσὶν 9 μία σάρξ. ὁ οὖν ὁ θεὸς  
ἰα. ὁ οὖν συνέζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος  
ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω.

10 Καὶ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν πάλιν  
οἱ μαθηταὶ περὶ τούτου

ἴδω δὲ ὑμῶν 11 ἐπρώτων αὐτόν. καὶ  
λύση τὴν λέγει αὐτοῖς. Ὁς ἂν  
ἡ ἐπὶ πορ- ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα  
ῆ ἄλλην, αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην,  
μοιχᾷται ἐπ' αὐτήν.

12 καὶ ἂν αὐτὴ ἀπολύσασα  
τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς γαμήσῃ  
ἄλλον, μοιχᾷται.

18 Πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν  
γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμῶν  
ἑτέραν μοιχεύει, καὶ ὁ  
ἀπολελυμένην ἀπὸ ἄν-  
δρὸς γαμῶν μοιχεύει.

οἱ οἱ μαθη-  
ἐστὶν ἡ  
ἵπου μετὰ  
συμφέρει  
εἶπεν αὐ-  
χωροῦσιν  
ν, ἀλλ' οἷς  
ἱρ εὐνοῦχοι  
ις μητρός  
ὑτως, καὶ  
ἴτινες εὐ-  
ὸ τῶν ἄν-  
ἱρ εὐνοῦχοι  
αν ἑαυτοὺς  
λείαν τῶν  
δυνάμενος

ροσκολληθήσεται G.++ 9. εἰ μὴ ἐπὶ πορν. (παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας L.)  
ἱνὴν γαμήσας, μοιχᾷται G. L. [T.] BCINZ etc. . . . . om. NC\*\*\*DLS etc.  
τ. αὐτοῦ G. L. T. MAR. 7. om. sec. αὐτοῦ G. L. T. add καὶ προσκολ  
υναῖκα αὐτοῦ G. L. T. ACLNA etc. . . . . om. NB etc. cf. Matt. 10. ἐν  
θητ. αὐτοῦ G. [L.] τοῦ αὐτοῦ G. ἐπρώτησαν G. L. T. 11. ἐάν G.  
L. αὐτῆς καὶ γαμή. G. L. γαμηθῇ ἄλλῃ G. LK. 18. πᾶς ὁ

## § 105. Our Lord receives and blesses little Children.

ST. MATT. XIX. 13-15.

13 Τότε προσηνέχθησαν αὐτῷ παῖδιά, ἵνα τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθῇ αὐτοῖς καὶ προσεύξηται· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· "Ἀφετε τὰ παῖδιά καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτὰ ἔλθειν πρὸς ἐμὲ· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασι-

15 λεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. καὶ

ἐπιθεῖς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῖς ἐπορεύθη ἐκεῖθεν.

ST. MARK X. 13-16.

13 Καὶ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παῖδιά ἵνα ἅψῃται αὐτῶν· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμων τοῖς προσφέρονσιν. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠγαπάκησεν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· "Ἀφετε τὰ παῖδιά ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς μέ, μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. ἀμήν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅς ἂν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν. καὶ ἐναγκαλισά-

μενος αὐτὰ κατευλόγει, τιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτά.

ST. LUKE XVIII. 15-17.

15 Προσέφερον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ βρέφη ἵνα αὐτῶν ἅπτηται· ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμων αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσεκάλεσάτο αὐτὰ λέγων· "Ἀφετε τὰ παῖδιά ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς μέ καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. ἀμήν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅς ἂν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν.

## § 106. (A) The Rich Young Man.

ST. MATT. XIX. 16-30.

16 Καὶ ἰδοὺ εἰς προσελθὼν αὐτῷ εἶπεν· Διδάσκαλε, τί ἀγαθὸν ποιήσω ἵνα σχω ζῶν αἰώνιον; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τί με ἐρωτᾷς περὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ; εἰς ἐστὶν ὁ ἀγαθός· εἰ δὲ θέλεις εἰς τὴν ζῶν εἰσελθεῖν, τήρησον τὰς ἐντολάς. Ποίας; φησὶν· ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· "Τὸ οὐ φονεύσεις, οὐ μοιχεύσεις, οὐ κλέψεις, οὐ

ST. MARK X. 17-31.

17 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς ὁδόν, προσδραμὼν εἰς καὶ γονυπετήσας αὐτὸν ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν· Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσω ἵνα ζῶν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ θεός. τὰς ἐντολάς οἶδας· Ἄ μὴ μοιχεύσης, μὴ φονεύσης, μὴ κλέψῃς, μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσης, μὴ ἀποστρέψῃς, τίμα τὸν πατέρα

ST. LUKE XVIII. 18-30.

18 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησέν τις αὐτὸν ἄρχων λέγων· Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσας ζῶν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός· εἰ μὴ εἰς θεός. τὰς ἐντολάς οἶδας· Ἄ μὴ μοιχεύσης, μὴ φονεύσης, μὴ κλέψῃς, μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσης, τίμα τὸν πατέρα

\* Ex. xx. 13, etc.; Deut. v. 17, etc.

§ 105. MATT. 14. om. αὐτοῖς G. L. T. με G. L. T. MARK. 14. καὶ μὴ κωλ. L. 15. ἐάν G. 16. χεῖρ ἐπ' αὐτά, ἡλύθει (εὐλ. L.) αὐτά G. L. (κατηλύθει T.) LK. 15. ἐπετίμησαν G. 16. προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτά, εἶπεν G. L. 17. ἐάν G.

§ 106. (A) MATT. Διδάσκ. ἀγαθέ, G.<sup>oo</sup> ἔχω G. 17. Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἰς, ὁ Θεός. 18. λέγει αὐτῷ· ποίας; G. T. ἔφη αὐτ.· πολ. L. LK. 19. ὁ Θεός G. L. T.

## ST. MATT. XIX.

19 ψευδομαρτυρήσεις, τίμα  
τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα,  
καὶ ἄγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον  
20 σου ὡς σεαυτόν. λέγει  
αὐτῷ ὁ νεανίσκος· Πάντα  
ταῦτα ἐφύλαξα· τί ἔτι  
21 ὑστερῶ; ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-  
σοῦς· Εἰ θέλεις τέλειος  
εἶναι, ὑπάγε πώλησόν σου  
τὰ ὑπάρχοντα καὶ δὸς πτω-  
χοῖς, καὶ ἔξεις θησαυρὸν  
ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ δεῦρο ἀκο-  
22 λούθει μοι. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ  
νεανίσκος ἀπῆλθεν λυπού-  
μενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτή-  
ματα πολλά.  
23 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν τοῖς  
μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Ἀμὴν  
λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πλούσιος  
δυσκόλως εἰσελεύσεται εἰς  
τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.  
24 πάλιν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι

εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστιν κάμηλον  
διὰ τρυπήματος ραφίδος  
εἰσελθεῖν ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν  
βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.  
25 ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ  
ἐξεπλήρουντο σφόδρα λέ-  
γοντες· Τίς ἄρα δύναται

## ST. MARK X.

σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου.  
20 ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτῷ· Διδά-  
σκαλε, ταῦτα πάντα  
ἐφύλαξά μιν ἐκ νεότητός  
21 μου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐμ-  
βλέψας αὐτῷ ἠγάπησεν  
αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·  
Ἐν σε ὑστερεῖ· ὑπάγε,  
ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον καὶ  
δὸς τοῖς πτωχοῖς, καὶ  
ἔξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ,  
καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολουθεῖ μοι.  
22 ὁ δὲ στυγνῶσας ἐπὶ τῷ  
λόγῳ ἀπῆλθεν λυπού-  
μενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων  
κτήματα πολλά.  
23 Καὶ περιβεβήμενος  
ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει τοῖς  
μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Πῶς  
δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα  
ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν  
τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελεύσονται.  
24 οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἔθαμβούν-  
το ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις αὐ-  
τοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν  
ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς·  
Τέκνα, πῶς δύσκολόν  
ἐστὶν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν  
25 τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν· εὐκο-  
πώτερόν ἐστιν κάμηλον  
διὰ τῆς τρυμαλιᾶς τῆς  
ραφίδος διελθεῖν ἢ πλου-  
σιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν  
26 τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. οἱ  
δὲ περισσῶς ἐξεπλήρουν-

## ST. LUKE XVIII.

σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου.  
21 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ταῦτα πάν-  
τα ἐφύλαξα ἐκ νεότητος.  
22 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐτι ἐν σοὶ  
λείπει· πάντα ὅσα ἔχεις  
πώλησον καὶ διάδος πτω-  
χοῖς, καὶ ἔξεις θησαυρὸν  
ἐν οὐρανοῖς, καὶ δεῦρο  
23 ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. ὁ δὲ  
ἀκούσας ταῦτα περιλυ-  
πος ἐγενήθη· ἦν γὰρ  
πλούσιος σφόδρα.  
24 Ἴδὼν δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰη-  
σοῦς εἶπεν· Πῶς δυσ-  
κόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα  
ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν  
τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσπορεύονται·  
25 εὐκοπώτερον γὰρ ἐστὶν  
κάμηλον διὰ τρήματος  
βελόνης εἰσελθεῖν ἢ  
πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασι-  
λείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν.  
26 εἶπεν δὲ οἱ ἀκούσαντες·  
Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι;

\* Lev. xix. 18.

§ 106. (A) MATT. 19. πατέρ. σου 20. ἐφύλαξά μιν (G.) ἐκ νεότητός μου G.<sup>o</sup> 22. νεανίσκ.  
τὸν λόγον G. L. T. 24. om. ὅτι G. L. T. διελθεῖν L. τοῦ θεοῦ G. add εἰσελθεῖν G.  
(after πλούσιον L. [T.] ) 25. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ MAR. 19. om. sec. σου G. T. 20. ἀποκριθεὶς  
εἶπεν G. L. ἀποκρ. ἔφη T. 21. σοι G. L. T. add ἔρας τὸν σταυρὸν G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] 24. δύσκ.  
ἐστ. τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ τοῖς χρήμασιν G. L. T. (but τοῖς G.<sup>oo</sup> om. L. T.) LK. 21. ἐφύλαξά-  
μην G. add. μου G. L. [T.] 22. ἀκούσ. δὲ ταῦτα G. οὐρανῷ G. τοῖς οὐρανοῖς L. T.  
23. ἐγένετο G. L. 24. περίλυπον γενόμενον, εἶπ. G. L. [T.] εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τ. βασιλ. G. L.  
25. τρυμαλιᾶς G. ραφίδος G. +† 26. εἶπον G. L. T.

ST. MATT. XIX.

ST. MARK X.

ST. L.

- 26 σωθῆναι; ἐμβλέψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις τοῦτο ἀδύνατόν ἐστιν, παρὰ δὲ θεῷ δυνατὰ πάντα.
- 27 Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμέν σοι· τί ἄρα ἔσται ἡμῖν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὑμεῖς οἱ ἀκολουθήσαντές μοι, ἐν τῇ παλαιγενεσίᾳ, ὅταν καθίσῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καθίσετε καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐπὶ δώδεκα θρόνους κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. καὶ πᾶς ὅστις ἀφήκῃ ἀδελφούς ἢ ἀδελφὰς ἢ πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ἢ τέκνα ἢ ἀγροὺς ἢ οἰκίαν ἕνεκα τοῦ ἑμοῦ ὀνόματος, πολλαπλασίονα λήμψεται καὶ ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσει. Ἐπολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι καὶ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.
- 28 σοντο λέγοντες πρὸς ἑαυτούς· Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι; ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει· Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον, ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ θεῷ· πάντα γὰρ δυνατὰ παρὰ τῷ θεῷ.
- 29 Ἦρξατο λέγειν ὁ Πέτρος αὐτῷ· Ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ ἠκολουθήκαμέν σοι. ἔφη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδεὶς ἐστιν ὃς ἀφήκεν οἰκίαν ἢ ἀδελφούς ἢ ἀδελφὰς ἢ μητέρα ἢ πατέρα ἢ τέκνα ἢ ἀγροὺς ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ ἕνεκεν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, εἰ μὴ λάβῃ ἑκατονταπλασίονα νῦν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ οἰκίας καὶ ἀδελφούς καὶ ἀδελφὰς καὶ μητέρας καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγροὺς μετὰ διωγμῶν, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον.
- 30 Εἶπεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς· Πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι καὶ οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.
- 31 Εἶπεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς· Πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι καὶ οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.

## (B) The Parable of the Laborers.

ST. MATT. XX. 1-16.

- 1 Ὅμοία γάρ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ,
- 2 ἃμα πρωτὶ μισθώσασθαι ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ. συμφωνησάντων ἐργατῶν ἐκ δηναρίου τὴν ἡμέραν ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν ἀμ

\* Matt. xx. 16.

§ 106. (A) MATT. 26. add ἐστι 28. ἡμεῖς G. L. 29. 8s G.+ μητ  
 ἕνεκεν G. L. T. τοῦ ὀνόμ. μου G. L. T. ἑκατονταπλασίονα G. MAR. 27  
 τῷ Θεῷ G. L. δυνατ. ἐστι G. L. 28. pref. καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμεν G.  
 ὁ Ἰησ. εἶπεν G. L. T. (but om. δέ G. L. T.) ἢ πατέρ. ἢ μητέρ. ἢ γυναῖκα ἢ τέκν.  
 ἕνεκεν [L.] LK. 28. ὁ Πέτρ. G. L. T. ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ G.+ 29. 8s  
 ἕνεκεν G. L. T. 30. οὐ G. L. T.

## ST. MATT. XX.

καὶ ἐξελθὼν περὶ τρίτην ὥραν εἶδεν ἄλλους ἐστῶτας ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ ἀργούς, καὶ ἐκείνοις  
 εἶπεν· Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ὁ ἐὰν ᾖ δίκαιον δώσω ὑμῖν. οἱ δὲ  
 ἀπήλθον. πάλιν δὲ ἐξελθὼν περὶ ἕκτην καὶ ἐνάτην ὥραν ἐποίησεν ὡσαύτως. Ἐπερὶ  
 δὲ τὴν ἑνδεκάτην ἐξελθὼν εὗρεν ἄλλους ἐστῶτας καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί ὧδε ἐστήκατε  
 ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἀργοί; Ἰέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἡμᾶς ἐμισθώσατο. λέγει  
 αὐτοῖς· Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα. ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης λέγει ὁ κύριος  
 τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος τῷ ἐπιτρόπῳ αὐτοῦ· Κάλεσον τοὺς ἐργάτας καὶ ἀπόδος τὸν μισθόν,  
 ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῶν ἑσχατῶν ἕως τῶν πρώτων. καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ περὶ τὴν ἑνδεκάτην  
 ὥραν ἔλαβον ἀνὰ δηνάριον. ἐλθόντες δὲ οἱ πρῶτοι ἐνόμισαν ὅτι πλεονα λήμψονται·  
 καὶ ἔλαβον τὸ ἀνὰ δηνάριον καὶ αὐτοί. λαβόντες δὲ ἐγγύρῳζον κατὰ τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου  
 λέγοντες· Οὗτοι οἱ ἑσχατοὶ μίαν ὥραν ἐποίησαν, καὶ ἴσους αὐτοὺς ἡμῖν ἐποίησας  
 τοῖς βασιτάσας τὸ βάρος τῆς ἡμέρας καὶ τὸν καύσωνα. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐνὶ αὐτῶν  
 εἶπεν· Ἐταῖρε, οὐκ ἄδικῶ σε· οὐχὶ δηναρίου συνεφώνησάς μοι; Ἄρον τὸ σὸν καὶ  
 ὑπάγε. θέλω δὲ τοῦτῃ τῷ ἑσχατῷ δοῦναι ὡς καὶ σοί· ἢ οὐκ ἔξεστίν μοι ὁ θέλω  
 ποιῆσαι ἐν τοῖς ἐμοῖς; ἢ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρός ἐστιν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀγαθός εἰμι;  
 οὕτως ἔσονται οἱ ἑσχατοὶ πρῶτοι καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι ἑσχατοί.

§ 107. On the Journey, our Lord again foretells His Death and Resurrection.

[Cf. §§ 70, 73.]

ST. MATT. XX. 17-19.

ST. MARK X. 32-34.

ST. LUKE XVIII. 31-34.

Καὶ ἀναβαίνων ὁ Ἰη-  
 σοὺς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα

παρέλαβεν τοὺς δώδεκα  
 κατ' ἰδίαν, καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ  
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἰδοὺ

ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσό-  
 λυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-  
 θρώπου παραδοθήσεται

Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἀνα-  
 βαίνοντες εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα,  
 καὶ ἦν προάγων αὐτοὺς ὁ  
 Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἑθαμβοῦντο,  
 οἱ δὲ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφο-  
 βοῦντο. καὶ παραλαβὼν  
 πάλιν τοὺς δώδεκα ἤρξατο  
 αὐτοῖς λέγειν τὰ μέλλοντα  
 αὐτῷ συμβαίνειν, ὅτι ἰδοὺ  
 ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσό-  
 λυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-  
 θρώπου παραδοθήσεται

Παραλαβὼν δὲ τοὺς  
 δώδεκα εἶπεν πρὸς αὐ-  
 τοὺς· Ἰδοὺ ἀναβαίνομεν  
 εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ  
 τελεσθήσεται πάντα τὰ  
 γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν  
 προφητῶν τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ

\* Matt. xix. 30; Mar. x. 31.

(B) 3. τὴν τρίτ. 4. κἀκεῖνοις G. L. T. 5. om. sec. δὲ G. L. 6. ἐνδεκάτ. ἔβαν G.<sup>90</sup>  
 ἐστῶτ. ἀργούς 7. add καὶ ὁ ἐὰν ᾖ δίκαιον, λήψεσθε G.<sup>90</sup> 8. ἀπὸδ. αὐτοῖς G. L. [T.]  
 10. om. τό G. L. 12. λέγ. ὅτι οὗτ. G. 16. add πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσι κλητοί, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί  
 G. L. [T.] CDN. 1.33. etc. Vulg. Syr. etc. .... om. MBLZ. etc.

§ 107. MATT. 17. δώδεκ. μαθητάς G. L. ἐν τ. ὁδ. καὶ G. MAR. 32. καὶ ἀκολουθ. G. L.  
 LK. 31. Ἱεροσόλυμα G. L.

§ 107. How long before this our Lord had left Ephraim does not appear; but it is clear that he was now on his last journey to Jerusalem. He was probably on the other side of the Jordan, as he had not yet (§ 109) reached Jericho.

## ST. MATT. XX.

τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ  
γραμματέουσιν, καὶ κα-  
τακρινούσιν αὐτὸν εἰς  
19 θάνατον. καὶ παραδώ-  
σουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν  
εἰς τὸ ἐμπαῖξαι καὶ μα-  
στιγῶσαι καὶ σταυρῶσαι,  
καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ  
ἐγερθῆσεται.

## ST. MARK X.

τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ τοῖς  
γραμματέουσιν, καὶ κατα-  
κρινούσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ  
καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν  
24 τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, καὶ ἐμπαίξου-  
σιν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν  
αὐτῷ καὶ μαστιγώσουσιν  
αὐτὸν καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν,  
καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀνα-  
στήσεται.

## ST. LUKE XVIII.

ἀνθρώπου· παραδοθή-  
σεται γὰρ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν  
καὶ ἐμπαυχθήσεται καὶ ἐμπτυ-  
38 σθήσεται, καὶ μαστιγώ-  
σαντες ἀποκτενοῦσιν  
αὐτόν, καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ  
34 τρίτῃ ἀναστήσεται. καὶ  
αὐτοὶ οὐδὲν τούτων συνῆ-  
καν, καὶ ἦν τὸ ῥῆμα  
τοῦτο κεκρυμμένον ἀπ'  
αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκον  
τὰ λεγόμενα.

## § 108. The Ambition of the Sons of Zebedee reproved.

ST. MATT. XX. 20-28.

20 Τότε προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν  
υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου μετὰ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῆς,  
προσκυνούσα καὶ αἰτουσά τι παρ' αὐτοῦ.  
21 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Τί θέλεις; λέγει  
αὐτῷ· Εἰπέ ἵνα καθίσωσιν οὗτοι οἱ  
δύο υἱοί μου εἰς ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἰς ἐξ  
ἐωνύμων σου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου.  
22 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Οὐκ  
οἴδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ  
ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ μέλλω πίνειν; λέγουσιν  
23 αὐτῷ· Δυνάμεθα. λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τὸ  
μὲν ποτήριόν μου πίεσθε, τὸ δὲ καθίσαι  
ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ ἐωνύμων, οὐκ  
ἔστιν ἐμὸν τοῦτο δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοί-  
μασται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου.

ST. MARK X. 35-45.

35 Καὶ προσπορεύονται αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος  
καὶ Ἰωάννης οἱ υἱοὶ Ζεβεδαίου, λέγοντες  
αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἵνα ὁ ἕαν  
36 αἰτήσωμέν σε ποιήσης ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν  
37 αὐτοῖς· Τί θέλετέ με ποιῆσω ὑμῖν; οἱ  
δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Δὸς ἡμῖν ἵνα εἰς σου ἐκ  
δεξιῶν καὶ εἰς σου ἐξ ἁριστερῶν καθίσωμεν  
38 ἐν τῇ δόξῃ σου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν  
αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ οἴδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε. δύνασθε  
πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, ἢ τὸ βάπ-  
τισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθῆναι;  
39 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Δυνάμεθα. ὁ δὲ  
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τὸ ποτήριον ὃ  
ἐγὼ πίνω πίεσθε, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ  
40 ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθήσεσθε· τὸ δὲ  
καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἢ ἐξ ἐωνύμων οὐκ

§ 107. MATT. 18. θανάτῳ G. L. T.  
G. [L. T.] τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ G. ++

§ 108. MATT. 21. δεξιῶν σου G. T.  
ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθῆναι; cf. Mar.  
βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθήσεσθε. cf. Mar.  
αὐτῷ G. [L.] om. σε G. 36. ποιῆσαί με ὑμῖν G. ++ (om. με L. T.) 37. (and 39.) εἶπον G.  
ἐξ ἐωνύμων σου G. (om. σου T. [L.]). 38. καὶ G. ++ 39. τὸ μὲν ποτήρ. G. L. 40. καὶ G.  
ἐωνύμ. μου

19. ἀναστήσεται G. L.

MAR. 34. ἀποκτεν. αὐτόν

om. σου after ἐων.

22. πίνειν, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα, ὃ

23. pref. καὶ G.

πίεσθε, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα, ὃ ἐγὼ

ἐων. μου G. °°

om. τοῦτο G. L. T. MAR. 35. om.

38. καὶ G. ++ 39. τὸ μὲν ποτήρ. G. L. 40. καὶ G.

§ 108. The very similar narrative in Lk. xxii. 25, 26, is not to be confounded with this. That occurred at the last Supper, and it does not appear that James and John were then in any way prominent. In this case, these two (St. Mark) prefer their ambitious request through their mother (St. Matthew), who certainly was not present at the last Supper.

## ST. MATT. XX.

24 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ δέκα ἡγανάκτησαν  
 25 περὶ τῶν δύο ἀδελφῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς  
 προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς εἶπεν· Ὁΐ-  
 26 दाते ὅτι οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν ἐθνῶν κατα-  
 κυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι  
 27 κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. οὐχ οὕτως  
 28 ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὅς ἐν θέλῃ ἐν  
 ὑμῖν μέγας γενέσθαι, ἔσται ὑμῶν διά-  
 29 κonos, καὶ ὅς ἂν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι  
 30 πρῶτος, ἔσται ὑμῶν δούλος· ὥσπερ  
 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθεν διακο-  
 νηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι  
 τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

## ST. MARK X.

ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοίμασται.  
 41 Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα ἤρξαντο ἀγα-  
 42 νακτεῖν περὶ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου. καὶ  
 προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει  
 αὐτοῖς· Ὁΐδατε ὅτι οἱ δοκοῦντες ἄρχειν  
 τῶν ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ  
 43 μεγάλοι αὐτῶν κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν.  
 οὐχ οὕτως δέ ἐστιν ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὅς ἂν  
 44 θέλῃ μέγας γενέσθαι ἐν ὑμῖν, ἔσται ὑμῶν  
 διάκonos, καὶ ὅς ἂν θέλῃ ὑμῶν γενέσθαι  
 45 πρῶτος, ἔσται πάντων δούλος. καὶ γὰρ  
 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθεν διακονη-  
 θῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι τὴν  
 ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

## § 109. Two Blind Men healed near Jericho.

ST. MATT. XX. 29-34.

29 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένων  
 αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Ἱερειχῶ ἡκο-  
 λούθησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος  
 30 πολὺς. καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο  
 τυφλοὶ καθήμενοι παρὰ  
 τὴν ὁδόν, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι  
 Ἰησοῦς παράγει, ἔκρα-  
 ξαν λέγοντες· Ἐλέησον  
 31 ἡμᾶς, υἱὲ Δαυεὶδ. ὁ δὲ  
 ὄχλος ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς

ST. MARK X. 46-52.

46 Καὶ ἄρχονται εἰς Ἱερειχῶ.  
 καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ  
 ἀπὸ Ἱερειχῶ καὶ τῶν μαθη-  
 τῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ ὄχλου ἱκανοῦ  
 ὁ υἱὸς Τιμαίου Βαρτιμαῖος,  
 47 τυφλὸς προσαίτης, ἐκάθητο  
 παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν. καὶ ἀκού-  
 σας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζαρηθὺς  
 ἐστίν, ἤρξατο κρᾶζειν καὶ  
 λέγειν· Υἱὲ Δαυεὶδ Ἰησοῦ,  
 48 ἐλέησόν με. καὶ ἐπετίμων

ST. LUKE XXVIII. 35-43.

35 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐγ-  
 γίζειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερειχῶ  
 τυφλὸς τις ἐκάθητο  
 παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἑπαιτῶν.  
 36 ἀκούσας δὲ ὄχλου δια-  
 πορευομένου ἐπυνθάνετο  
 37 τί εἴη τοῦτο. ἀπήγγει-  
 λαν δὲ αὐτῷ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς  
 ὁ Ναζωραῖος παρέρχεται.  
 38 καὶ ἐβόησεν λέγων· Ἰη-  
 σοῦ υἱὲ Δαυεὶδ, ἐλέησόν

\* Cf. Luke xxii. 25, 26.

§ 108. MATT. 24. καὶ ἀκούσ. G. L. T. 26. οὕτως δέ 26 and 27 ἔστω G.++ 27. ἐάν  
 MAR. 42. ὁ δὲ Ἰησ. προσκαλ. αὐτ. (om. καὶ) G. 43. ἔσται G. ἐάν G.

§ 109. MATT. 30. Ἐλέησ. ἡμ. Κύριε, υἱὸς G., Κύριε, ἐλέησ. ἡμ. υἱὲ L. (υἱός) T. MAR. 46. om.  
 δ G.++ δ τυφλός, ἐκαθ. παρ. τ ὁδ. προσαιτῶν. G. L. (but om. δ L.) Ναζωραῖος G.  
 δ υἱὸς G. LK. 35. προσαιτῶν G.

§ 109. St. Matthew speaks of *two* blind men, St. Mark and St. Luke mention only one of them, Bartimæus, who may have been, either previously or subsequently, better known.

A more important difference is, that St. Matthew and St. Mark describe the miracle as having been performed *after our Lord's departure* from Jericho (*ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ Ἱερειχῶ*) while St. Luke says that it was *during his approach* to the city (*ἐν τῷ ἐγγίζειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερειχῶ*). The attempt of Grotius, and others, to explain the latter expression merely of our Lord's *being near* the city, cannot be considered as sustained by satisfactory examples of such usage. The true solution of the difficulty seems to lie in the fact that our Lord probably spent some days in Jericho or its vicinity; and while there, would naturally have made excursions into

## ST. MATT. XX.

ἵνα σωπήσωσιν· οἱ δὲ  
μείζον ἔκραξαν λέγοντες·  
Κύριε, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς,  
32 ἢ Δαυεὶδ. καὶ στὰς ὁ  
Ἰησοῦς ἐφώνησεν αὐτοὺς

καὶ εἶπεν· Τί θέλετε  
33 ποιῶσω ὑμῖν; λέγουσιν  
αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἵνα ἀνοι-  
γῶσιν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἡμῶν.  
34 σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰη-  
σοῦς ἤψατο τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν  
αὐτῶν, καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέ-  
βλεψαν, καὶ ἠκολούθη-  
σαν αὐτῷ.

## ST. MARK X.

αὐτῷ πολλοὶ ἵνα σωπήσῃ·  
ὁ δὲ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἔκραξεν·  
Υἱὲ Δαυεὶδ, ἐλέησόν με.  
40 καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν·  
Φωνήσατε αὐτόν. καὶ φω-  
νοῦσιν τὸν τυφλὸν λέγοντες  
αὐτῷ· Θάρσει, ἔγειρε, φω-  
40 νεὶ σε. ὁ δὲ ἀποβαλὼν τὸ  
ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ ἀναπηδήσας  
ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.  
41 αὐτὸν ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-  
σοῦς εἶπεν· Τί σοι θέλεις  
ποιῶσω; ὁ δὲ τυφλὸς εἶπεν  
αὐτῷ· Ῥαββουνί, ἵνα ἀνα-  
33 βλέψω. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν  
αὐτῷ· Ὑπαγε, ἡ πίστις  
σου σέσωκέν σε. καὶ εὐθέως  
ἀνέβλεψεν, καὶ ἠκολούθει  
αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.

## ST. LUKE XVIII.

39 με. καὶ οἱ προάγοντες  
ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ ἵνα  
σιγήσῃ· αὐτὸς δὲ πολλῷ  
μᾶλλον ἔκραξεν· Υἱὲ  
Δαυεὶδ, ἐλέησόν με.  
40 σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ἀχθῆναι  
πρὸς αὐτόν· ἐγγίσαντος  
δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησεν  
41 αὐτόν· Τί σοι θέλεις  
ποιῶσω; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν·  
Κύριε, ἵνα ἀναβλέψω.  
42 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ·  
Ἀνάβλεψον· ἡ πίστις  
43 σου σέσωκέν σε. καὶ  
παραχρῆμα ἀνέβλεψεν,  
καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ  
δοξάζων τὸν θεόν. καὶ  
πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἰδὼν ἔδωκεν  
αἶνον τῷ θεῷ.

## § 110. The Visit to Zacchæus.

## ST. LUKE XIX. 1-10.

1/2 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν διήρχετο τὴν Ἱερειχώ. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι καλούμενος Ζακχαῖος,  
3 καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἀρχιτελώνης, καὶ ἦν πλούσιος· καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδεῖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν τίς ἐστιν,

§ 109. ΜΑΤΤ. 31. ἔκραζον G. υἱὸς G. T. 33. ἀνοιχθῶσιν ἡμ. οἱ ὀφθ. G. 34. ὀφθαλ-  
μῶν G. ἀνέβλ. αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ· καὶ ἠκολ. G. ΜΑΡ. 49. αὐτ. φωνηθῆναι G. L. ἐγειραι  
50. ἀναστὰς G. 51. ἀποκρ. λέγει αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. 52. εὐθέως G. L. ἠκολούθ. τῷ Ἰησοῦ  
Lk. 39. σωπήσῃ G. 41. pref. λέγων G. L. [T.]

§ 110. 2. καὶ οὗτος ἦν πλούσιος. G. καὶ αὐτ. [ἦν] πλ. L. καὶ αὐτὸς πλ. T.

the country. Very possibly he spent his nights at some house in the country, and came into the city during the day, as was his custom at Jerusalem, and as is still often done by travellers in the East. A miracle performed when he had thus gone into the country and was nearing the city on his return, might naturally be described by one Evangelist as taking place when he had gone out of the city, and by another with more particularity, as being performed on his approach to the city.

The only objection to this solution — that St. Luke speaks as if he were now first coming near the city on his journey — quite disappears when we remember that he gives no account of the journey at all, and does not so much as mention the sojourn at Ephraim, whence it was undertaken. He merely describes the circumstances under which the miracle was performed.

From the course of the narrative this miracle may have marked our Lord's last return to Jericho; for St. Luke goes on immediately to say that "entering, he passed through Jericho," and then, without pause, he gives the account of the visit to Zacchæus (whose residence must have been in the country), and then the parable of the talents, spoken (Lk. xix. 11) "because of his being near Jerusalem."



## ST. LUKE XIX.

4 καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ὅτι τῇ ἡλικίᾳ μικρὸς ἦν. καὶ προδραμὼν εἰς τὸ  
 5 ἔμπροσθεν ἀνέβη ἐπὶ συκομορέαν, ἵνα ἴδῃ αὐτόν, ὅτι ἐκείνης ἡμελλεν διέρχεσθαι.  
 6 καὶ ὡς ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον, ἀναβλέψας ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· Ζακχαῖε,  
 7 σπεύσας κατὰβηθι· σήμερον γὰρ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ σου δεῖ με μέναι. καὶ σπεύσας  
 8 κατέβη, καὶ ὑπέδέξατο αὐτόν χαίρων. καὶ ἰδόντες πάντες διεγόγγυζον, λέγοντες ὅτι  
 9 παρὰ ἁμαρτωλῶ ἀνδρὶ εἰσῆλθεν καταλῦσαι. σταθεὶς δὲ Ζακχαῖος εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν  
 κύριον· Ἰδοὺ τὰ ἡμίσειά μου τῶν ὑπαρχόντων, κύριε, τοῖς πτωχοῖς δίδωμι, καὶ εἰ  
 10 τίνος τι ἐσυκοφάντησα, ἀποδίδωμι τετραπλοῦν.<sup>a</sup> εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτόν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι  
 σήμερον σωτηρία τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ ἐγένετο, καθότι καὶ αὐτὸς υἱὸς Ἀβραάμ· ἦλθεν  
 γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ζητῆσαι καὶ σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός.

§ 111. The Parable of the Ten Minæ. — *Near Jerusalem.*

ST. MATT. XXV. 14–30.

ST. LUKE XIX. 11–28.

11 Ἀκουόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ταῦτα προσθεὶς  
 εἶπεν παραβολήν, διὰ τὸ ἐγγὺς εἶναι  
 Ἱερουσαλὴμ αὐτόν καὶ δοκεῖν αὐτοὺς  
 ὅτι παραχρῆμα μέλλει ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ  
 12 θεοῦ ἀναφαίνεσθαι. εἶπεν οὖν·  
 14 Ὡςπερ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ἀποδημῶν<sup>b</sup> ἐκά-  
 λεσεν τοὺς ἰδίους δούλους καὶ παρέδωκεν  
 15 αὐτοῖς τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ᾧ μὲν 13  
 ἔδωκεν πέντε τάλαντα, ᾧ δὲ δύο, ᾧ δὲ  
 ἓν, ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν δύναμιν, καὶ  
 ἀπεδήμησεν.  
 13 Ἀνθρωπὸς τις εὐγενὴς ἐπορεύθη εἰς  
 χώραν μακράν,<sup>b</sup> λαβεῖν ἐάντῳ βασιλεί-  
 14 αν καὶ ὑποστρέφαι. καλέσας δὲ δέκα  
 δούλους ἐάντοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δέκα μνᾶς  
 καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Πραγματεῦ-  
 14 σασθε ἐν ᾧ ἔρχομαι. οἱ δὲ πολῖται  
 αὐτοῦ ἐμίσουν αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν  
 πρεσβείαν ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· Οὐ  
 θέλομεν τοῦτον βασιλεῦσαι ἐφ' ἡμᾶς.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. xxii. 1; Cf. 2 Sam. xii. 6.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. Mar. xiii. 34.

§ 110. 4. om. *eis τό* G. L. T. 5. Ἰησ. *εἶδεν αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπ.* G. L.  
 7. *ἅπαντες* G. 8. *ἡμίση* G., *ἡμίσεια* L. 9. add *ἐστιν* G. L. T.

§ 111. MATT. 15, 16. *εὐθέως* with *ἀπεδ.* (not with *πορευ.*) G. L. T. LK. 13. *ἕως ἔρχ.* G. +

§ 111. The question, whether this parable as given by the two Evangelists is the same, must be decided in the affirmative in view of its main scope and purport. There are considerable differences in the narration of it; but these arise from the greater fulness of detail in St. Matthew, and the greater prominence given to its main teaching in St. Luke. The evident design in both is to correct the expectation of the immediate manifestation of "the kingdom of God" (Lk. xix. 11), and to teach that the way to the attainment of its rewards is through long and patient labor in the service of its Lord. This design is more distinctly brought out by St. Luke, and the part of the parable describing the fate of those who would not accept their King, is given by him alone.

St. Matthew, according to his general plan, has placed this parable in a group with others of a somewhat similar character, so that its special design is not so readily observed. On attentive consideration, however, it appears quite plainly enough to show the identity of the two.

ST. MATT. XXV.

ST. LUKE XIX

16 εὐθέως ἵπορευθεὶς ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα  
λαβὼν ἡργάσατο ἐν αὐτοῖς καὶ ἐποίησεν  
17 ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα. ὡσαύτως ὁ τὰ  
18 δύο ἐκέρδησεν ἄλλα δύο. ὁ δὲ τὸ ἐν  
λαβὼν ἀπελθὼν ὥρυξεν γῆν καὶ ἐκρύψεν  
19 τὸ ἀργύριον τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. μετὰ δὲ  
πολὺν χρόνον ἔρχεται ὁ κύριος τῶν δούλων  
ἐκείνων καὶ συναίρει λόγον μετ' αὐτῶν.  
20 καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν  
προσῆγγεκεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα λέγων·  
Κύριε, πέντε τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας, ἴδε  
21 ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα. ἔφη  
αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ· Εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ  
καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἦς πιστός, ἐπὶ  
πολλῶν σε καταστήσω· εἰσελθε εἰς τὴν  
22 χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. προσελθὼν καὶ  
ὁ τὰ δύο τάλαντα εἶπεν· Κύριε, δύο  
τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας, ἴδε ἄλλα δύο  
23 τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος  
αὐτοῦ· Εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ  
ὀλίγα ἦς πιστός, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε κατα-  
στήσω· εἰσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου  
24 σου. προσελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὸ ἐν τάλαντον  
εἰληφώς εἶπεν· Κύριε, ἔγνων σε ὅτι  
σκληρὸς εἶ ἄνθρωπος, θερίζων ὅπου οὐκ  
ἐσπεiras, καὶ συνάγων ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρ-  
25 πισας· καὶ φοβηθεὶς ἀπελθὼν ἔκρυψα τὸ  
τάλαντόν σου ἐν τῇ γῇ· ἴδε ἔχεις τὸ σόν.  
26 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·  
Πονηρὲ δοῦλε καὶ ὀκνηρῆ, ἤδεις ὅτι θερίζω  
ὅπου οὐκ ἐσπεира, καὶ συνάγω ὅθεν οὐ  
27 διεσκόρπισα; ἔδει σε οὖν βαλεῖν τὰ  
ἀργύριά μου τοῖς τραπέζιταις, καὶ ἔλθων  
ἐγὼ ἐκομισάμην ἂν τὸ ἐμὸν σὺν τόκῳ.  
28 ἄρατε οὖν ἅπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ τάλαντον καὶ δότε  
τῷ ἔχοντι τὰ δέκα τάλαντα.

15 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐπανελθεῖν αὐτὸν  
λαβόντα τὴν βασιλείαν, καὶ εἶπεν  
φωνηθῆναι αὐτῷ τοὺς δούλους τούτους  
οἱς δέδωκε τὸ ἀργύριον, ἵνα γνοῖ τίς τί  
16 διεπραγματεύσατο. παρεγένετο δὲ ὁ  
πρῶτος λέγων· Κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ σου δέκα  
17 προσηργάσατο μνᾶς. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·  
Εὖγε, ἀγαθὲ δοῦλε, ὅτι ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ  
πιστὸς ἐγένου, ἴσθι ἐξουσίαν ἔχων  
18 ἐπάνω δέκα πόλεων. καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ  
δεύτερος λέγων· Ἡ μνᾶ σου, κύριε,  
19 ἐποίησεν πέντε μνᾶς. εἶπεν δὲ καὶ  
τούτῳ· Καὶ σὺ ἐπάνω γίνου πέντε  
πόλεων.

20 καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἦλθεν λέγων· Κύριε, ἰδοὺ  
ἡ μνᾶ σου, ἣν εἶχον ἀποκεκμημένη ἐν  
21 σουδαρίῳ· ἐφοβούμην γάρ σε, ὅτι  
ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἶ, αἱρεὶς ὁ οὐκ  
ἐθήκας, καὶ θερίζεις ὁ οὐκ ἐσπεiras.  
22 λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἐκ τοῦ στόματός σου  
κρινῶ σε, πονηρὲ δοῦλε. ἤδεις ὅτι  
ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἰμι, αἱρων ὁ  
οὐκ ἐθήκα, καὶ θερίζων ὁ οὐκ ἐσπεира;  
23 καὶ διὰ τί οὐκ ἔδωκάς μου τὸ ἀργύριον  
ἐπὶ τράπεζαν; καὶ γὰρ ἔλθων σὺν τόκῳ  
24 ἂν αὐτὸ ἐπραξα. καὶ τοῖς παρεστῶσιν  
εἶπεν· Ἄρατε ἅπ' αὐτοῦ τὴν μνᾶν καὶ  
25 δότε τῷ τὰς δέκα μνᾶς ἔχοντι. καὶ  
εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἔχει δέκα μνᾶς.

§ 111. MATT. 16. πορευθὲ δέ G. [L. T.] εἰργάσατο G. L. T. 17. ὡσαύτ. καὶ G. T. [L.]  
ἐκέρδ. καὶ αὐτός G.<sup>o</sup> ἐν τῇ γῇ G. L. ἀπέκρυψε G.<sup>+</sup> 20, and 22. add ἐπ' αὐτοῖς G.<sup>o</sup>  
21. ἔφ. δὲ αὐτ. 22. προσελθ. δέ G. L. T. τάλαντ. λαβὼν εἶπε G.<sup>o</sup> 27. τὸ ἀργύριον  
G. L. T. LK. 15. ἔδωκε G. γνῶ G. 16. προσειργάσατο (T.) δέκα G. 17. εὖ G.  
20. om. ὁ G. 22. λέγ. δέ G.<sup>oo</sup> L. 23. τὴν τράπεζ. G.<sup>oo</sup> καὶ ἐγὼ G. 25. εἶπον G.

## ST. MATT. XXV.

29 τῷ γὰρ ἔχοντι παντὶ δοθήσεται καὶ περισ-  
σευθήσεται· τοῦ δὲ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ ὃ  
30 ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.\* καὶ τὸν ἀχρεῖον  
δοῦλον ἐκβάλετε εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον·  
ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν  
ὀδόντων.

## ST. LUKE XIX.

28 λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι παντὶ τῷ ἔχοντι δοθή-  
σεται, ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος καὶ ὃ  
ἔχει ἀρθήσεται.\*

31 πλὴν τοὺς ἐχθροὺς μου τούτους τοὺς  
μὴ θελήσαντάς με βασιλεῦσαι ἐπ'  
αὐτοὺς ἀγάγετε ὥδε καὶ κατασφάζετε  
αὐτοὺς ἔμπροσθέν μου.

32 Καὶ εἰπὼν ταῦτα ἐπορεύετο ἔμπροσ-  
θεν, ἀναβαίνων εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

§ 112. Our Lord arrives at Bethany six days before the Passover, and is there entertained in the House of Simon the Leper.

ST. MATT. XXVI. 6-13. ST. MARK XIV. 3-9. ST. JOHN XI. 55-XII. 11.

28 Ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα τῶν  
Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβησαν πολλοὶ  
εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἐκ τῆς χώρας  
πρὸ τοῦ πάσχα, ἵνα ἀγνίσκωσιν  
30 ἑαυτούς. ἐζήτουν οὖν τὸν Ἰη-  
σοῦν καὶ ἔλεγον μετ' ἀλλήλων  
ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἑστηκότες· τί  
δοκεῖ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ ἔλθῃ εἰς

\* Matt. xiii. 12; Mar. iv. 25; Lk. viii. 18.

§ 111. MATT. 29. ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ G. ++ 30. ἐκβάλλετε LK. 26. λέγ. γὰρ G. [L. T.]  
add ἀπ' αὐτοῦ G. [L.] T. 27. ἐκείνους, τοὺς G. L. om. αὐτοὺς G. L.

§ 112. JNO. 56. ἔλεγον G. L. T.

§ 112. St. John had apparently some reason for especially noting the time (xii. 1) of the feast at Bethany; while St. Matthew and St. Mark merely say that it was during our Lord's stay in Bethany. The two latter omit the account of it at the time of its occurrence; but afterwards, in order to explain why the Jews proceeded against Jesus at the feast, contrary to their intention, they go back to mention the circumstances under which Judas determined upon his treachery. The account of this feast therefore, stands in the same relation to the general course of the narrative in their Gospels as their account of the apprehension of the Baptist (Matt. xiv. 3-5; Mar. vi. 17-20), and is not properly to be considered as a violation of chronological order. It is so plain that St. John has carefully noted the exact order of events, and also that the passage in Matt. xxvi. 6-13 and Mar. xiv. 3-9 is of the nature of an episode (vs. 10 in St. Mark being immediately connected with vs. 2, and vs. 14 in St. Matthew in the same way with vs. 5), that it is unnecessary to give further reasons for the arrangement adopted. The only argument of weight for a different arrangement, by which this narrative is transferred to the evening of the fourth day of the week, is drawn from the fact that on this day the question of putting Jesus to death was formally discussed (Matt. xxvi. 3, 4; Mar. xiv. 1, 2). It was after this that Judas approached the chief priests with his proposal, and this was plainly after the feast. So far there is no difficulty; for Judas may well have waited

## ST. MATT. XXVI.

## ST. MARK XIV.

## ST. JOHN XI.

π τὴν ἑορτήν; δεδώκεισαν δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐντολὰς ἵνα, ἔάν τις γνῶ πού ἐστίν, μὴνύσῃ, ὅπως πιάσωσιν αὐτόν.

## ST. JOHN XII.

6 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γενομένου ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ,

8 Καὶ ὄντος αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ, κατα-

1 'Ο οὖν Ἰησοῦς πρὸ ἐξ ἡμερῶν τοῦ πάσχα ἦλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν, ὅπου ἦν Λάζαρος ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν Ἰησοῦς. ἐποίησαν οὖν αὐτῷ δεῖπνον ἐκεῖ, καὶ ἡ Μάρθα διηκόνει, ὃ δὲ Λάζαρος εἰς ἦν ἐκ τῶν ἀνακειμένων σὺν αὐτῷ.

7 προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον μύρου πολυτίμου καὶ κατέχευεν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἠγανάκτησαν λέγοντες· Εἰς τί ἡ

κειμένου αὐτοῦ ἦλθεν αὐτῷ γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτελοῦς· συντρίψασα τὸν ἀλάβαστρον κατέχευεν αὐτοῦ τῆς κεφαλῆς. ἦσαν δέ

8 'Ἡ οὖν Μαρία\* λαβοῦσα λίτραν μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτίμου ἠλείψεν τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ καὶ ἐξέμαξεν ταῖς θριξίν αὐτῆς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ οἰκία ἐπληρώθη ἐκ τῆς

\* Cf. Lk. vii. 36-50.

§ 112. MATT. 7. βαρυτίμου G.T. τὴν κεφαλὴν G. 8. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G.<sup>90</sup> MAR. 3. καὶ συντρίψ. G. L. T. τὸ ἀλάβ. G. τὴν T. αὐτ. κατὰ τῆς κεφ. G. JNO. 57. δεδώκ. δὲ καὶ G. xii. 1. Λάζαρ. ὃ θετηκώς G. [L. T.] om. Ἰησοῦς G. δ Ἰησοῦς L. T. 2. om. ἐκ G. L. T. συνανακειμένων

a couple of days before finding a convenient opportunity to close his guilty bargain. But it is urged that the *τότε πορευθείς*, of Matt. xxvi. 14, implies that he went immediately. The difficulty arises only from leaving out of view the parenthetical character of vs. 6-13. The true reference of *τότε* is not to vs. 13, but to vs. 5.

The anointing by the woman at this feast is not to be confounded with that which occurred at an earlier period in the house of another Simon, see Lk. vii. 36-50, § 48 and notes. Nor, on the other hand, can this anointing, as narrated by St. John, be considered different from that narrated in the parallel passages by St. Matthew and St. Mark. Robinson well says "The identity of circumstances is too great, and the alleged differences too few, to leave a doubt on this point."

It is noticeable that the two first Evangelists, neither here nor elsewhere, mention either Lazarus or his sisters.

The expression in Jno. xii. 1, *πρὸ ἐξ ἡμερῶν τοῦ πάσχα* is of great importance to the chronology of this eventful week. The Paschal lamb, according to the law, was to be killed on the fourteenth Nisan (which fell this year on Thursday), and to be eaten the same evening, i.e. according to the Jewish reckoning of the day as beginning at sunset, on the fifteenth Nisan. Now counting back six days, including both days in the six after the Jewish custom, we are brought to the tenth, or Saturday, the Sabbath, as the day on which the feast occurred, and this accords with the ancient tradition on the subject.

## ST. MATT. XXVI.

9 ἀπόλεια αὐτῆ; ἰδύνατο

γὰρ τοῦτο πραθῆναι πολ-  
λοῦ καὶ δοθῆναι πτωχοῖς.

10 γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν  
αὐτοῖς· Τί κόπους παρέ-  
χετε τῇ γυναικί; ἔργον  
γὰρ καλὸν ἤργασατο εἰς  
11 ἐμέ. πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς  
πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυ-  
τῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε  
12 ἔχετε. βαλοῦσα γὰρ  
αὕτη τὸ μύρον τοῦτο ἐπὶ  
τοῦ σώματός μου πρὸς  
τὸ ἐνταφιάσαι με ἐποί-  
13 ησεν. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,  
ὅπου ἂν κηρυχθῇ τὸ  
εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο ἐν ὅλῳ  
τῷ κόσμῳ, λαληθήσεται  
καὶ ὁ ἐποίησεν αὕτη εἰς  
μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς.

## ST. MARK XIV.

τινες ἀγανακτοῦντες πρὸς  
ἑαυτοὺς· Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπό-  
λεια αὐτῆ τοῦ μύρου  
5 γέγονεν; ἰδύνατο γὰρ  
τοῦτο τὸ μύρον πραθῆναι  
ἐπάνω δηναρίων τριακο-  
σίων καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς  
πτωχοῖς· καὶ ἐνεβριμώθη-  
6 το αὐτῇ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς  
εἶπεν· Ἀφετε αὐτήν· τί  
αὐτῇ κόπους παρέχετε;  
καλὸν ἔργον ἤργασατο  
7 ἐν ἐμοί. πάντοτε γὰρ  
τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ'  
ἑαυτῶν καὶ ὅταν θέλῃτε  
δύνασθε εὖ ποιῆσαι, ἐμὲ  
8 δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε. ὁ  
ἔσχεν ἐποίησεν· προ-  
έλαβεν μυρίσαι μου τὸ  
σῶμα εἰς τὸν ἐνταφι-  
9 ασμόν. ἀμὴν διὰ λέγω  
ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἂν κηρυχθῇ  
τὸ εὐαγγέλιον εἰς ὅλον  
τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ὁ ἐποίη-  
σεν αὕτη λαληθήσεται  
εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς.

## ST. JOHN XII.

4 ὁσμῆς τοῦ μύρου. λέγει  
δὲ Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης,  
εἰς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ,  
ὁ μέλλων αὐτὸν παραδιδό-  
5 ναι· Διατί τοῦτο τὸ μύρον  
οὐκ ἐπράθη τριακοσίων  
δηναρίων καὶ ἐδόθη πτω-  
6 χοῖς; εἶπεν δὲ τοῦτο οὐχ  
ὅτι περὶ τῶν πτωχῶν ἔμελεν  
αὐτῷ, ἀλλ' ὅτι κλέπτης ἦν  
καὶ τὸ γλωσσόκομον ἔχων  
τὰ βαλλόμενα ἐβάσταζεν.  
7 εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀφες  
αὐτήν, ἵνα εἰς τὴν ἡμέραν  
τοῦ ἐνταφιασμοῦ μου τη-  
8 ρῇσῃ αὐτό· τοὺς πτωχοὺς  
γὰρ πάντοτε ἔχετε μεθ'  
ἑαυτῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε  
ἔχετε.

9 Ἔγνων οὖν ὁ ὄχλος πολλὸς  
ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ὅτι ἐκεῖ  
ἐστίν, καὶ ἦλθον οὐ διὰ  
τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον, ἀλλ'  
ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον ἴω-  
σιν, ὃν ἠγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν.  
10 ἐβουλευσάντο δὲ οἱ ἀρχι-  
ερεῖς ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον  
11 ἀποκτείνωσιν, ὅτι πολλοὶ  
δι' αὐτὸν ὑπήγον τῶν  
Ἰουδαίων καὶ ἐπίστευον εἰς  
τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

§ 112. MATT. 9. ἰδύνατο G. L. T. τοῦτ. τὸ μύρον 10. ἠργάσατο G. L. T. MARK. 4. ἑαυτ.  
καὶ λέγοντες G. L. [T.] 5. om. τὸ μύρον ἐνεβριμώθη G. L. T. 6. εἰργάσατο G. L. T.  
εἰς ἐμέ 7. δύνασθ. αὐτοὺς εὖ G., αὐτοῖς L. T. 8. εἶχεν αὐτή, ἐποίησ. G. [L. T.]  
9. om. δέ G. [L.] ἂν G. L. T. εὐαγγέλ. τοῦτο G. [L.] JOHN. 4. οὖν G. L. T. Ἰοῦδ.  
Σίμωνος Ἰσκ. G. L. 6. εἶχε, καὶ G. L. 7. om. ἵνα and read τετήρηκεν G. 9. om. ὁ G. L. T.

# SCHEDULE

## OF THE

### EVENTS OF EACH DAY OF THE HOLY WEEK,

#### FOR PARTS VII. AND VIII.

[N. B. — Each day, according to Jewish usage, is reckoned from sunset to sunset; for greater clearness the days according to our reckoning are given in brackets when there is a difference.]

| Days of Nisan. | Day of the Week. |           |  |
|----------------|------------------|-----------|--|
| 9              | 7                | SATURDAY  | The Sabbath. Our Lord, having arrived from Jericho before the Sabbath began, remains at Bethany, and is there anointed in the house of Simon, § 112.   |
| 10             | 1                | SUNDAY    | The triumphal entry into Jerusalem, § 113.   |
| 11             | 2                | MONDAY    | In the evening [Sunday] our Lord returns to Bethany, Mar. xi. 11. In the morning [Monday] the fig-tree is cursed; afterwards the Temple is cleansed, § 114.  |
| 12             | 3                | TUESDAY   | Having returned in the evening [Monday] to Bethany (Matt. xxi. 17; Mar. xi. 19), in the morning [Tuesday] the fig-tree is found withered, § 115; our Lord teaches in the Temple, §§ 116-123; and is visited by certain Greeks, § 124.  |
| 13             | 4                | WEDNESDAY | In the evening [Tuesday] our Lord finally leaves the Temple, and on the Mount of Olives, on his way to Bethany, foretells the future, §§ 126-128; [Wednesday] the rulers conspire against him, and make agreement with Judas.  |
| 14             | 5                | THURSDAY  | "Preparation." Remaining at Bethany, our Lord sends his disciples to make ready the Passover, § 130.   |
| 15             | 6                | FRIDAY    | In the evening [Thursday] He comes with the disciples and sits down to eat the Passover; He reproves their ambition, § 131; washes their feet, § 132; points out the traitor, § 133; institutes the Lord's Supper, § 134; foretells the desertion of the Twelve and the denials of Peter, § 135; discourses at length with the disciples, § 136; offers his sacerdotal prayer, § 137; goes with the disciples to the Mount of Olives, § 138; endures the agony in the garden, § 139; [Friday] is made prisoner, § 140; taken before Annas and Caiaphas, § 141; examined, denied by Peter, § 142; further examined, condemned, mocked by the servants, and led to Pilate, §§ 143, 144; Judas hangs himself, § 145; Jesus is examined by Pilate, who seeks to release him, § 146; sent to Herod, and back to Pilate, who again seeks to release him, § 147; after further efforts for his release, He is scourged, and delivered to be crucified, § 148; is mocked by the soldiers, § 149; Pilate makes a further, final, effort for his release, § 150; then He is led forth and crucified, §§ 151-157; towards evening, his body is taken from the cross, and laid in the tomb, § 158. |
| 16             | 7                | SATURDAY  | A watch is set at the sepulchre, § 159.  |
| 17             | 1                | SUNDAY    | The Resurrection, §§ 160, etc.   |

# PART VII.

## OUR LORD'S TRIUMPHAL ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM, AND THE EVENTS UNTIL THE LAST PASSOVER.

FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK. — SUNDAY.

### § 113. Our Lord's Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem.

MATT. XXI. 1-11. MAR. XI. 1-11. LK. XIX. 29-44. JNO. XII. 12-19.

13 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὄχλος  
πολὺς ὁ ἐλθὼν εἰς  
τὴν ἑορτήν, ἀκού-  
σαντες ὅτι ἔρχεται  
Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσό-  
13 λυμα, ἔλαβον τὰ  
βαῖτα τῶν φοινίκων  
καὶ ἐξῆλθον εἰς  
ὑπάντησιν αὐτῷ, —

|   |  |  |
|---|--|--|
| 1 Καὶ ὅτε ἤγγισαν<br>εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα<br>καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Βηθ-<br>φαγή εἰς τὸ ὄρος<br>τῶν ἐλαιῶν, τότε<br>Ἰησοῦς ἀπέστει-<br>λεν δύο μαθητὰς<br>2 λέγων αὐτοῖς · | 1 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγγί-<br>ζουσιν εἰς Ἱερο-<br>σόλυμα καὶ εἰς<br>Βηθανίαν πρὸς τὸ<br>ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν,<br>ἀποστέλλει δύο<br>τῶν μαθητῶν αὐ-<br>2 τοῦ 'καὶ λέγει · 20 μαθητῶν 'εἰπών · | 20 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς<br>ἤγγισεν εἰς Βηθ-<br>φαγή καὶ Βηθα-<br>νίαν πρὸς τὸ ὄρος<br>τὸ καλούμενον<br>ἐλαιῶν, ἀπέστει-<br>λεν δύο τῶν<br>μαθητῶν 'εἰπών · |
|---|--|--|

§ 113. MATT. 1. πρὸς G. δ Ἰησ. G. L. T. MAR. 1. Ἱερουσαλὴμ G. εἰς Βηθφαγή  
καὶ Βηθαν. G. + T. LK. 29. add αὐτοῦ G. L. [T.] JNO. 12. δ Ἰησ.

§ 113. The feast at Bethany having been on the Sabbath (see note § 112), the τῇ ἐπαύριον of Jno. xii. 12 must be the first day of the week, Sunday.

The topography explains this narrative. The road from Bethany to Jerusalem, as it passed along the side of the Mount of Olives, encountered a deep valley, and made a long detour around the head of the valley to avoid the descent and ascent. A short foot-path however, led directly across the valley, and it was probably from the point where this parted from the road that the disciples were sent for the ass to the village on the opposite side where the path again met the road, ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀμφοδου, — a site still marked by ruins. The owner could here see the whole procession winding round the valley, and he must have already known from the multitudes going out from Jerusalem to meet Jesus (Jno. xii. 13) what it meant. He was therefore, ready to acquiesce in the arrangement; and the disciples, taking the ass, went down the road to meet our Lord.

| ST. MATT. XXI.  | ST. MARK XI.  | ST. LUKE XIX.   | ST. JOHN XII.                |
|---|---|---|------------------------------|
| Πορεύεσθε εἰς τὴν<br>κώμην τὴν κατέ-<br>ναντι ὑμῶν, καὶ<br>εὐθὺς εὐρήσετε<br>ὄνον δεδεμένην<br>καὶ πῶλον μετ' | αὐτοῖς· Ὑπάγετε<br>εἰς τὴν κώμην τὴν<br>κατέναντι ὑμῶν,<br>καὶ εὐθὺς εἰσπο-<br>ρεύμενοι εἰς αὐ-<br>τὴν εὐρήσετε πῶ-<br>λον δεδεμένον,<br>ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς ἀν-<br>θρώπων οὐπω κε-<br>κάθικεν· λύσατε<br>αὐτὸν καὶ φέρετε. | Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν<br>κατέναντι κώμην,<br>ἐν ᾗ εἰσπορευό-<br>μενοι εὐρήσετε<br>πῶλον δεδεμένον,<br>ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς πώ-<br>ποτε ἀνθρώπων<br>ἐκάθισεν, καὶ λύ-<br>σαντες αὐτὸν ἀ-<br>γάγετε. |                              |
| αὐτῆς· λύσαντες<br>ἀγάγετέ μοι.   | αὐτὸν καὶ φέρετε.   | καὶ εἰάν τις ὑμῶν<br>ἐρωτᾷ· Διατί λύ-<br>ετε; οὕτως ἐρεῖτε·<br>ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ<br>χρεῖαν ἔχει.   |                              |
| καὶ εἰάν τις ὑμῶν<br>εἴπῃ τι, ἐρεῖτε  | καὶ εἰάν τις ὑμῶν<br>εἴπῃ· Τί ποιεῖτε<br>τοῦτο; εἵπατε·<br>Ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ<br>χρεῖαν ἔχει, καὶ<br>εὐθὺς αὐτὸν ἀπο-<br>στέλλει πάλιν ὡδε.   | καὶ εἰάν τις ὑμῶν<br>ἐρωτᾷ· Διατί λύ-<br>ετε; οὕτως ἐρεῖτε·<br>ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ<br>χρεῖαν ἔχει.   |                              |
| ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐ-<br>τῶν χρεῖαν ἔχει·<br>εὐθὺς δὲ ἀποστε-<br>λεῖ αὐτούς. —                                     | καὶ εὐθὺς αὐτὸν ἀπο-<br>στέλλει πάλιν ὡδε.  |   |                              |
| —Πορευθέντες δὲ<br>οἱ μαθηταὶ καὶ<br>ποιήσαντες κα-<br>θὼς προσέταξεν<br>αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,                     | καὶ ἀπῆλθον<br>καὶ εὗρον τὸν<br>πῶλον δεδεμένον<br>πρὸς τὴν θύραν<br>ἔξω ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀμφο-<br>δου, καὶ λύουσιν  | Ἀπελθόντες δὲ<br>οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι<br>εὗρον καθὼς εἶπεν<br>αὐτοῖς.  |                              |
|   | αὐτόν. καὶ τινες<br>τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστηκό-<br>των ἔλεγον αὐ-<br>τοῖς· Τί ποιεῖτε<br>λύοντες τὸν πῶ-<br>λον; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν<br>αὐτοῖς καθὼς εἶ-<br>πεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ<br>ἀφῆκαν αὐτούς.  | λύοντων<br>δὲ αὐτῶν τὸν<br>πῶλον εἶπαν οἱ<br>κύριοι αὐτοῦ πρὸς<br>αὐτούς· Τί λύετε<br>τὸν πῶλον; οἱ δὲ<br>εἶπαν ὅτι ὁ κύριος<br>αὐτοῦ χρεῖαν ἔχει.                                    |                              |
| καὶ φέρουσιν τὸν<br>πῶλον πρὸς τὸν<br>Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐπι-<br>βάλλουσιν αὐτῷ<br>τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν,                  | καὶ φέρουσιν τὸν<br>πῶλον πρὸς τὸν<br>Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐπι-<br>βάλλουσιν αὐτῷ<br>τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν,  | καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν<br>πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν,<br>καὶ ἐπιβύσαντες   |                              |
| ἤγαγον τὴν ὄνον<br>καὶ τὸν πῶλον,<br>καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπ'<br>αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια,                                     | ἤγαγον τὴν ὄνον<br>καὶ τὸν πῶλον,<br>καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπ'<br>αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια,   | καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν<br>πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν,<br>καὶ ἐπιβύσαντες   | εὐρὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς<br>ὀνάριον |

§ 113. MATT. 2. πορεύθητε G. ἀπέναντι G. εὐθέως G. L. T. 3. εὐθέως G. L.  
7. ἐπάνω G. ἰμάτ. αὐτῶν G. [L.] MAR. 2. εὐθέως G. L. om. οὐπω G. λύσαντες  
κῆτ. ἀγάγετε G. ++ λύσατε αὐτ. κ. ἀγάγετε L. 3. ὅτι ὁ Κύρ. G. εὐθέως G. ἀποστελεῖ  
om. πάλιν G. L. 4. ἀπῆλθ. δέ G. 6. εἶπον G. L. T. καθὼς ἐνετείλατο G. ++ 7. ἤγαγον  
G. ++ L. ἐπέβαλον LK. 30. om. καὶ G. L. 31. ἐρεῖτ. αὐτῷ G. [L.] 33, 34. εἶπον G.  
34. om. ὅτι G.



## ST. MATT. XXI.

καὶ ἐπεκάθισεν  
ἐπάνω αὐτῶν.—

1 — τοῦτο δὲ γέγονεν ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφῆτου λέγοντος·<sup>a</sup> Εἶπατε τῇ θυγατρὶ Σιών· Ἰδοὺ ὁ βασιλεὺς σου ἔρχεται· σοὶ πρᾶξ καὶ ἐπιβεβηκώς ἐπὶ ὄνον καὶ ἐπὶ πῶλον υἱὸν ὑποζυγίου.—

8 ὁ δὲ πλείστος ὄχλος ἔστρωσαν ἑαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, ἄλλοι δὲ ἔκοπτον κλάδους ἀπὸ τῶν δένδρων καὶ ἔστρωσαν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.  
9 οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι οἱ προάγοντες αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον λέγοντες· Ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ Δαυεὶδ, <sup>b</sup> εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου, Ὡσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.

## ST. MARK XI.

καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπ' αὐτόν.

8 καὶ πολλοὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἔστρωσαν εἰς τὴν ὁδόν, ἄλλοι δὲ στυβάδας, κόψαντες ἐκ τῶν ἀγρῶν.

9 καὶ οἱ προάγοντες καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον· Ὡσαννὰ, <sup>b</sup> εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.  
10 εὐλογημένη ἡ ἐρχομένη βασιλεία τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Δαυεὶδ, Ὡσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.

## ST. LUKE XIX.

αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐπὶ τὸν πῶλον ἐπεβίβασαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

8 πορευομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ὑπεστρώσαντες τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.  
9 ἐγγίζοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἤδη πρὸς τῇ καταβάσει τοῦ ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν ἤρξαντο ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν μαθητῶν χαίροντες αἰνεῖν τὸν θεὸν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ περὶ πασῶν ὧν εἶδον <sup>88</sup> δυνάμεων, λέγοντες· <sup>b</sup> Εὐλογημένος ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου· ἐν οὐρανῷ εἰρήνη, καὶ δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις.

## ST. JOHN XII.

ἐκάθισεν ἐπ' αὐτό, καθὼς

ἐστιν γεγραμμένον·  
11 Ἄμην· φουβοῦ, θυγάτηρ Σιών· ἰδοὺ ὁ βασιλεὺς σου ἔρχεται· καθήμενος ἐπὶ πῶλον ὄνου.—

13 — καὶ ἔκραζον· Ὡσαννὰ, <sup>b</sup> εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου, καὶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ.—

<sup>a</sup> Zech. ix. 9. Χαίρε σφόδρα θύγατερ Σιών, κήρυξε θύγατερ Ἱερουσαλήμ· ἰδοὺ ὁ βασιλεὺς [Alex. N add σου] ἔρχεται· σοὶ δίκαιος καὶ σῶζων, αὐτὸς πρᾶξ καὶ ἐπιβεβηκώς ἐπὶ ὑποζύγιον καὶ πῶλον νέον. (ΓΩΨΗΛΓΗΨ ΨΞΨΨ). Cf. Isa. lxii. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. cxviii. (cxviii.) 26. Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.

§ 113. MATT. 7. ἐπεκάθισαν 4. τοῦτ. δὲ ὅλον G.<sup>oo</sup> 5. om. sec. ἐπὶ G. 8. ἔστρωνον G. L. T. 9. om. αὐτόν G. MAR. 7. ἐπ' αὐτῷ G.<sup>++</sup> 8. πολλ. δέ G. L. στυβάδας ἔκοπτον ἐκ τῶν δένδρων, καὶ ἔστρωνον εἰς τὴν ὁδόν G. L. (στιβάδ. L.) 9. ἔκραζ. λέγοντες G.<sup>o</sup> [L.] 10. βασιλ. ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου LK. 35. αὐτῶν G. 38. ὁ ἐρχόμενος βασιλ. G. L. T. JNO. 15. θύγατερ G. 13. ἔκραζον G. om. καὶ G. L.

PART VII. § 113.] AND THE EVENTS UNTIL THE LAST PASSOV

ST. MATT. XXI.

ST. MARK XI.

ST. LUKE XXI.

ST.

16 ταῦτα  
αὐτοῦ  
τὸ π  
ὅτε ἐ  
σοῦς,  
σθῆσ  
ἦν ἐπ'  
μένα  
ἐποίη  
17 ἐμαρι  
ὄχλος  
τοῦ ὅτι  
ἐφώνη  
μνημ  
ρεν α  
18 ρῶν.  
ὑπὲρ  
ὄχλος  
τοῦτο  
ποιήκ  
19 μείον  
ισαῖοι  
ἐαυτο  
ὅτι  
οὐδέν  
ὀπίσει  
λθεν.

20 Καὶ τινες τῶν  
Φαρισαίων ἀπὸ  
τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπαν  
πρὸς αὐτόν· Δι-  
δάσκαλε, ἐπιτί-  
μησον τοῖς μαθ-  
40 ηταῖς σου. καὶ  
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν·  
Δέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι  
ἐὰν οὗτοι σιωπή-  
σουσιν, οἱ λίθοι  
κράξουσιν.

41 Καὶ ὡς ἤγγισεν,  
ἰδὼν τὴν πόλιν

§ 113. LK. 39. εἶπον G.  
JHO. 16. ταῦτα δέ G. [L.]  
19. εἶπον G. L.

40. εἶπ. αὐτοῖς G. L. [T.]  
ὁ Ἰησ. G. L.

σιωπήσωσιν G. κε  
17. G.+ T. and A. V. read ὅτε

ST. MATT. XXI.

ST. MARK XI.

ST. LUKE XIX.

ST. JOHN XII.

ἐκλαυσεν ἐπ' αὐτήν,  
λέγων ὅτι εἰ ἔγνωσ  
καὶ σὺ καίγε ἐν τῇ  
ἡμέρᾳ σου ταύτῃ  
τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην  
σου· νῦν δὲ ἐκρύβη  
ἀπὸ ὀφθαλμῶν σου.

43 ὅτι ἤξουσιν ἡμέ-  
ραι ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ  
παρεμβλεύουσιν<sup>a</sup> οἱ  
ἐχθροί σου χάρακά  
σοι καὶ περικυκλώ-  
σουσίν σε καὶ συν-  
έξουσίν σε πάντοθεν,  
44 καὶ ἐδαφιοῦσίν σε  
καὶ τὰ τέκνα σου  
ἐν σοί, καὶ οὐκ ἀφή-  
σουσιν λίθον ἐπὶ  
λίθον ἐν σοί, ἀνθ' ὧν  
οὐκ ἔγνωσ τὸν καιρὸν  
τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου.

10 Καὶ εἰσελθόντος 11 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν  
αὐτοῦ εἰς Ἱερο- εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα  
σόλυμα ἐσεῖσθη εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ  
πᾶσα ἡ πόλις λέ-  
γουσα· Τίς ἐστιν  
11 οὗτος; οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι  
ἐλεγον· Οὗτός  
ἐστιν ὁ προφή-  
της Ἰησοῦς ὁ  
ἀπὸ Ναζαρεθ τῆς  
Γαλιλαίας.

περιβλεψάμενος  
πάντα, ὁψὲ ἤδη  
οὔσης τῆς ὥρας,  
ἐξῆλθεν εἰς Βηθ-  
ανίαν μετὰ τῶν  
δώδεκα.

<sup>a</sup> Cf. xxi. 20 ss.; Matt. xxiv. 2 ss.; Mar. xiii. 2 ss.

§ 113. MAR. 11. εἰς Ἱεροσ. δ' Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἰς G.<sup>90</sup>  
43. περιβαλοῦσιν G. L. T. 44. λίθω G. L.

ἀψίας G. L. T.

LK. 41. ἐπ' αὐτῇ G

## SECOND DAY OF THE WEEK. — MONDAY.

## § 114. The Fig-tree cursed. The Temple cleansed.

ST. MATT. XXI. 12-19.

ST. MARK XI. 12-19.

ST. LUKE XIX. 45-48,  
XXI. 37, 38.18 Πρῶτ' δὲ ἐπαναγαγὼν εἰς  
τὴν πόλιν ἐπεΐνασεν.19 καὶ ἰδὼν συκὴν μίαν ἐπὶ τῆς  
ὁδοῦ ἦλθεν ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ  
οὐδὲν εὔρεν ἐν αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ  
φύλλα μόνον, καὶ λέγειαὐτῇ· Οὐ μηκέτι ἐκ σοῦ  
καρπὸς γένηται εἰς τὸν  
αἰῶνα. καὶ ἐξηράνθη πα-  
ραχρῆμα ἡ συκὴ.12 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν Ἰησοῦς εἰς  
τὸ ἱερὸν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ  
ἐξέβαλεν\* πάντας τοὺς πω-  
λοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν  
τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας  
τῶν κολλυβιστῶν κατέ-  
στρεψεν καὶ τὰς καθέδρας  
τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περι-  
στεράς,12 Καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον ἐξελ-  
θόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Βηθα-18 νίας ἐπεΐνασεν. καὶ ἰδὼν  
συκὴν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν  
ἔχουσαν φύλλα, ἦλθεν  
εἰ ἄρα τι εὐρήσει ἐν  
αὐτῇ, καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπ' αὐ-  
τὴν οὐδὲν εὔρεν εἰ μὴ  
φύλλα· ὁ γὰρ καιρὸς14 οὐκ ἦν σύκων. καὶ  
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῇ·  
Μηκέτι εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα ἐκ  
σοῦ μηδεὶς καρπὸν φάγοι.  
καὶ ἤκουον οἱ μαθηταὶ  
αὐτοῦ.15 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱερο-  
σόλυμα. καὶ εἰσελθὼν  
εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο  
ἐκβάλλειν\* τοὺς πωλοῦν-  
τας καὶ τοὺς ἀγοράζον-  
τας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς  
τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβισ-  
τῶν καὶ τὰς καθέδρας  
τῶν πωλούντων τὰς πε-  
ριστεράς κατέστρεψεν,  
16 καὶ οὐκ ἤφειεν ἵνα τις  
διενέγκῃ σκεῦος διὰ τοῦ45 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ  
ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν\*  
46 τοὺς πωλοῦντας, λέγων

\* Cf. Jno. ii. 14-16.

§ 114. MATT. 18. πρῶτας G. L. ἐπανάγων G. L. T. 19. om. οὐ G. T. 12. δ' Ἰης. G.  
 MAR. 13. om. ἀπὸ G. ++ οὐ γὰρ ἦν καιρ. σύκ. G., οὐ γὰρ ἦν δ' καιρ. L. 14. ἀποκρ. δ' Ἰησοῦς  
 οὐδεὶς 15. εἰσελθ. δ' Ἰησοῦς om. sec. τοὺς G. LK. 45. add ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἀγοράζοντας  
 G. °° L.

§ 114. St. Matthew mentions the cursing of the fig-tree retrospectively, in connection with the surprise of the disciples at its withering. It is plain from St. Mark that the day in the temple and the night at Bethany intervened between the two. Although the tree withered immediately, as mentioned by St. Matthew, this could not have been noticed by the disciples until they again passed that way.

St. Luke xxi. 37, 38, is inserted here because it is a general statement, covering several days, and, as it stands in his Gospel, is chiefly retrospective.

ST. MATT. XXI.

13 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Γέγραπται·<sup>a</sup> Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται,

ὁμοίως δὲ αὐτὸν ποιεῖτε

14 ὁ σπήλαιον ληστῶν. καὶ προσήλθον αὐτῷ τυφλοὶ καὶ χωλοὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς.

15 Ἴδόντες δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τὰ θαυμάσια ἃ ἐποίησεν καὶ τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς κρίζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ λέγοντας· Ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ Δαυεὶδ, ἠγανάκτησαν, καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ἀκούεις τί οὗτοι λέγουσιν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ναί· οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε ὅτι<sup>c</sup> ἐκ στόματος νηπίων καὶ θηλαζόντων κατηρτίσω αἶνον;

17 Καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως εἰς Βηθανίαν, καὶ ὑψίσθη ἐκεῖ.

ST. MARK XI.

17 ἱεροῦ, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐ γέγραπται ὅτι<sup>a</sup> ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται πᾶσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν; ὁμοίως δὲ πεποιήκατε αὐτὸν<sup>b</sup> σπήλαιον ληστῶν.

18 Καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἐζήτουν πῶς αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν· ἐφοβούντο γὰρ αὐτόν, πᾶς γὰρ ὁ ὄχλος ἐκπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.

19 Καὶ ὅταν ὀψὲ ἐγένετο, ἐξεπορεύετο ἔξω τῆς πόλεως.

ST. LUKE XIX.

αὐτοῖς· Γέγραπται· Καὶ ἔσται<sup>a</sup> ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς·

ὁμοίως δὲ

αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε<sup>b</sup> σπήλαιον ληστῶν.

47 Καὶ ἦν διδάσκων τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀπολέσαι καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ οὐκ εὑρίσκον τὸ τί ποιήσωσιν· ὁ λαὸς γὰρ ἅπας ἐξεκρέματο αὐτοῦ ἀκοίῳ.

ST. LUKE XXI.

27 Ἦν δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, τὰς δὲ νύκτας ἐξερχόμενος ὑψίστο εἰς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον ἐλαιῶν. καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ὠρθηρίζεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ.

THIRD DAY OF THE WEEK. — TUESDAY.

§ 115. The Fig-tree found withered away.

ST. MATT. XXI. 20–22.

20 Καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐθαύμασαν λέγοντες· Πῶς παραχρήμα ἐξηράνθη

ST. MARK XI. 20–25.

20 Καὶ παραπορευόμενοι πρῶτ' εἶδον τὴν συκὴν ἐξηραμένην ἐκ ῥιζῶν. καὶ ἀνα-

<sup>a</sup> Isa. lvi. 7. ὁ γὰρ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. vii. 11. μὴ σπήλαιον ληστῶν ὁ οἶκός μου οὗ ἐπικέκληται τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐπ' αὐτῷ (ἐν αὐτῷ) ἐκεῖ ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν;

<sup>c</sup> Ps. viii. 3. (2.) ἐκ στόματος νηπίων καὶ θηλαζόντων κατηρτίσω αἶνον.

§ 114. MATT. 13. ἐποιήσατε G. 15. om. sec. τοὺς G. 16. εἶπον G. MAR. 17. λέγων G. L. ἐποιήσατε G. L. 18. ἀπολέσωσιν G. + ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος G. L. ἐκπλήσσοντο G. L. T. 19. ὅτε G. L. LK. 46. ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς ἐστίν G. L. (pref. ὅτι L.). 48. ἐξεκρέματο G. L. T.

## ST. MATT. XXI.

21 ἡ συκὴ· ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν καὶ μὴ διακριθῆτε, οὐ μόνον τὸ τῆς συκῆς ποιήσετε, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ εἰπητέ· Ἀρθήτι καὶ βλήθητι  
22 εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, γενήσεται· καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ πιστεύοντες λήμψεσθε.

## ST. MARK XI.

μνησθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ· Ῥαββέ, 22 ἰδε ἡ συκὴ ἣν κατηράσω ἐξήρανται. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἐχετε 23 πίστιν θεοῦ. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὅς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ· Ἀρθήτι καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῇ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ πιστεύῃ ὅτι ὁ λαλεῖ 24 γίνεται, ἔσται αὐτῷ. διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, πάντα ὅσα προσέχεσθε καὶ αἰτεῖσθε, πιστεύετε ὅτι ἑλάβετε, καὶ ἔσται ὑμῖν.  
25 καὶ ὅταν στήκετε προσευχόμενοι,\* ἀφίετε εἴ τι ἔχετε κατὰ τινος, ἵνα καὶ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφῇ ὑμῖν τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν.

## § 116. The Authority of Christ questioned.

ST. MATT. XXI. 23-27.

ST. MARK XI. 27-33.

ST. LUKE XX. 1-8.

23 Καὶ ἐλθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ διδάσκοντι οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ λέγοντες· Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι ἔδωκεν τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην;  
24 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ λόγον ἓνα, ὃν ἐὰν εἴπητέ μοι, κἀγὼ ὑμῖν ἐρῶ ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. τὸ βάπτισμα τὸ Ἰωάννου πόθεν 25  
26 Καὶ ἔρχονται πάλιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ περιπατούντος αὐτοῦ ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ· Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; ἢ τίς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἔδωκεν 27 ἵνα ταῦτα ποιῇς; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς ἓνα λόγον, καὶ ἀποκριθῆτέ μοι, καὶ ἐρῶ ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ 28 ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. τὸ βάπτισμα τὸ Ἰωάννου ἐξ

1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν διδάσκοντος αὐτοῦ τὸν λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ ἐν ἀγγελομένῳ ἐπέστησαν οἱ ἱερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς σὺν τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις 2 καὶ εἶπαν λέγοντες πρὸς αὐτόν· Εἰπὸν ἡμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, ἢ τίς ἐστὶν ὁ δούς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ λόγον, καὶ εἰπατέ μοι·

4 Τὸ βάπτισμα τὸ Ἰωάννου

\* Cf. Matt. vi. 14, 15; xviii. 35, etc.

§ 115. MAR. 22. om. δ 23. ἀμὴν γάρ G. [T.] πιστεύσῃ G. L. T. δ λέγει G., δ λαλεῖ L. αὐτὸς δ ἐὰν εἴπῃ G.<sup>oo</sup> L. 24. ὅς. ἂν προσευχόμενοι αὐτ. G. (ἂν G.<sup>oo</sup>). λαμβάνετε G.+ καὶ τίς G. L. T. 26. εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀφίετε, οὐδὲ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν G.L. (but om. τοῖς L.) ACDEGHKMNUVXΓΠ etc.; om. T. NBLSA etc.

§ 116. MATT. 23. καὶ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ G. 25. om. sec. τό G. MAR. 28. λέγουσιν G. L. καὶ τίς G. L. T. 29. ὁ δὲ Ἰησ. ἀποκριθεὶς G. L. ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ ἐν. λόγ. G. κἀγὼ ὑμ. L. 30. om. sec. τό G. LK. 1. ἡμερ. ἐκείνων G.<sup>oo</sup> ἀρχιερεῖς G.+ L. T. 2. εἶπον G. L. εἰπέ G. L. 3. ἔρε λόγον G.<sup>oo</sup> 4. om. sec. τό G. L. T

MT. XXI.

οὐρανοῦ ἢ ἐξ  
; οἱ δὲ διελο-  
ιρ' ἑαυτοῖς λέ-  
Εὖν εἰπώμεν·  
οὔ, ἐρεῖ ἡμῖν·  
, οὐκ ἐπιστεύ-  
ῃ; ἐὰν δὲ εἴ-  
Εξ ἀνθρώπων,  
α τὸν ὄχλον·  
ρὼς προφήτην  
τὸν Ἰωάννην.  
θιέντες τῷ Ἰη-  
  
Οὐκ οἶδαμεν.  
ἰς καὶ αὐτός·  
λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν  
ταῖς ταῦτα ποιῶ.

ST. MARK XI.

οὐρανοῦ ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώ-  
πων; ἀποκριθὲ μοι.  
31 καὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς  
ἑαυτοὺς λέγοντες· Ἐὰν  
εἰπώμεν· Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ,  
ἐρεῖ· Διὰ τί οὖν οὐκ ἐπι-  
32 στεύσατε αὐτῷ; ἀλλὰ  
εἰπώμεν· Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων,  
— ἐφοβοῦντο τὸν λαόν·  
ἅπαντες γὰρ εἶχον τὸν  
Ἰωάννην ὄντως ὅτι προ-  
33 φήτης ἦν. καὶ ἀποκριθέν-  
τες τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέγουσιν·  
Οὐκ οἶδαμεν. καὶ ὁ  
Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς·  
Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν  
ποιᾷ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

ST. LUKE XX.

ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώ-  
πων; οἱ δὲ συνελογίσαντο  
5 πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς λέγοντες· ὅτι  
ἐὰν εἰπώμεν· Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ,  
ἐρεῖ· Διὰ τί οὐκ ἐπιστεύ-  
6 σατε αὐτῷ; ἐὰν δὲ εἰπώμεν·  
Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, ὁ λαὸς ἅπας  
καταλιθάσει ἡμᾶς· ἅπερι-  
σμένος γὰρ ἐστιν Ἰωάννην  
7 προφήτην εἶναι. καὶ ἅπε-  
κρίθησαν μὴ εἰδέναι πόθεν.  
8 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·  
Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν  
ποιᾷ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

§ 117. The Parable of The two Sons.

ST. MATT. XXI. 28-32.

ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; ἄνθρωπος εἶχεν τέκνα δύο. προσελθὼν τῷ πρώτῳ εἶπεν·  
παγε σήμερον ἐργάζου ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Οὐ  
γερον μεταμεληθεὶς ἀπήλθεν. προσελθὼν δὲ τῷ ἐτέρῳ εἶπεν ὡσαύτως.  
ριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ἐγὼ, κύριε, καὶ οὐκ ἀπήλθεν. τίς ἐκ τῶν δύο ἐποίησεν τὸ  
οὐ πατρός; λέγουσιν· Ὁ πρῶτος. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω  
οἱ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι προάγουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ.  
Ἰωάννης πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ὁδῷ δικαιοσύνης, καὶ οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ  
αἱ πόρναι ἐπίστευσαν αὐτῷ, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἰδόντες οὐ μετεμελήθητε ὑστερον  
ὑσαι αὐτῷ.

§ 118. The Parable of The wicked Husbandmen.

. XXI. 33-46.

ST. MARK XII. 1-12.

ST. LUKE XX. 9-19.

παραβολὴν  
ἂν ἄνθρωπος  
σπότης, ὅστις  
ἀμπελῶνα,

1 Καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς  
ἐν παραβολαῖς λαλεῖν·  
ἂν Ἀμπελῶνα ἄνθρωπος  
ἐφύτευεν, καὶ περιέθη-

9 ἤρξατο δὲ πρὸς τὸν λαὸν  
λέγειν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύ-  
την. ἂν Ἀνθρωπος ἐφύτευ-  
σεν ἀμπελῶνα καὶ ἐξέδετε

mt. iii. 5, 6; xiv. 5, etc.

b Cf. Ps. lxxx. 8-11; Isa. v. 1, 2, etc.

TT. 27. εἶπον G. L. T.

MAR. 31. ἐλογίζοντο G.+

32. ἄλλ' ἐὰν εἴπ. G.°

οκριθεὶς λέγ. G. [L]

LK. 5. διὰ τί οὖν οὐκ G.° [L.]

6. πᾶς ὁ λαὸς G. L.

καὶ προσελθ. G. L. T.

add μου G.° L.

29. ὅστερ. δέ G. [L.] T.

30. καὶ

δευτέρῳ L. T.

31. λέγουσ. αὐτῷ G.

TT. 33. ἄνθρ. τις

MAR. 1. λέγειν G.

LK. 9. ἄνθρ. τις

ἐξέδοτο G. L. T.

## ST. MATT. XXI.

καὶ φραγμὸν αὐτῷ περιέ-  
 θηκεν καὶ ὤρυξεν ἐν αὐτῷ  
 ληνὸν καὶ ὑποδόμησεν  
 τὸν οἶνον, καὶ ἐξέδετο αὐτὸν  
 γεωργοῖς καὶ ἀπεδήμη-  
 34 σεν. ὅτε δὲ ἤγγισεν ὁ  
 καιρὸς τῶν καρπῶν, ἀπέ-  
 στείλει τὸν δούλου αὐ-  
 τοῦ πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς  
 λαβεῖν τοὺς καρπούς  
 35 αὐτοῦ. καὶ λαβόντες οἱ  
 γεωργοὶ τοὺς δούλους  
 αὐτοῦ ὃν μὲν ἔδειραν,  
 ὃν δὲ ἀπέκτειναν, ὃν δὲ  
 36 ἐλιθοβόλησαν. πάλιν  
 ἀπέστείλει ἄλλους δού-  
 λους πλείονας τῶν πρῶ-  
 των, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτοῖς  
 37 ὡσαύτως. ὕστερον δὲ  
 ἀπέστείλει πρὸς αὐτοὺς  
 τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ, λέγων·  
 Ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱόν  
 38 μου. οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ ἰδόν-  
 τες τὸν υἱὸν εἶπον ἐν  
 ἑαυτοῖς· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ  
 κληρονόμος· δεῦτε ἀπο-  
 κτείνωμεν αὐτὸν καὶ  
 39 σχῶμεν τὴν κληρονομίαν  
 αὐτοῦ. καὶ λαβόντες  
 αὐτὸν ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ  
 40 ἀμπελῶνος καὶ ἀπέκτει-  
 ναν. ὅταν οὖν ἔλθῃ ὁ  
 κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος,  
 41 τί ποιήσει τοῖς γεωργοῖς  
 ἐκείνοις; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ·  
 Κακοὺς κακῶς ἀπολέσει  
 αὐτούς, καὶ τὸν ἀμπε-

## ST. MARK XII.

κεν φραγμὸν καὶ ὤρυξεν  
 ὑπολήνιον καὶ ὑποδόμη-  
 σεν πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδετο  
 αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς καὶ ἀπε-  
 2 δήμησεν. καὶ ἀπέστείλει  
 πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς τῷ  
 καιρῷ δούλον, ἵνα παρὰ 10  
 τῶν γεωργῶν λάβῃ ἀπὸ  
 τῶν καρπῶν τοῦ ἀμπελῶ-  
 3 νος· καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν  
 ἔδειραν καὶ ἀπέστειλαν  
 4 κενόν. καὶ πάλιν ἀπέ- 11  
 στείλει πρὸς αὐτοὺς  
 ἄλλον δούλον· κακέκρινον  
 ἐκεφαλαίωσαν καὶ ἠτί-  
 5 μασαν. καὶ ἄλλον ἀπέ- 12  
 στείλει· κακέκρινον ἀπέ-  
 κτειναν, καὶ πολλοὺς  
 6 ἄλλους, οὓς μὲν δέροντες, 13  
 οὓς δὲ ἀποκτείνοντες.  
 6 ἔτι ἓνα εἶχεν υἱὸν ἀγα-  
 πητόν· ἀπέστείλει αὐτὸν  
 ἔσχατον πρὸς αὐτοὺς  
 λέγων ὅτι ἐντραπήσονται 14  
 7 τὸν υἱόν μου. ἐκείνοι δὲ  
 οἱ γεωργοὶ πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς  
 εἶπαν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ  
 κληρονόμος· δεῦτε ἀπο-  
 κτείνωμεν αὐτόν, καὶ  
 8 ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ κληρονο- 15  
 μία. καὶ λαβόντες ἀπέ-  
 κτειναν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐξέ-  
 9 βαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ 16  
 ἀμπελῶνος. τί ποιήσει  
 ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος;  
 10 ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει  
 τοὺς γεωργοὺς καὶ δώσει

§ 118. ΜΑΤΤ. 33. ἐξέδετο G. L. T. 38. κατάσχωμεν G. +

2. τοῦ καρποῦ G. L. 3. οἱ δὲ λαβόντ. G. 4. λιθοβολήσαντες  
 ἡτιμασμένον G. (ἡτίμησαν L. T.) 5. καὶ πάλιν ἄλλ. τοὺς μὲν ...  
 6. ἔτι οὖν ἓν. G. [L.]. υἱὸν ἔχων G. ἔχων υἱ. L. ἀγαπήν. α  
 G. [L.] 7. εἶπον G. 8. om. sec. αὐτόν G. 9. τί οὖν ποι. G. L.  
 10. δώσω G. 11. τοῦτ. ἰδόντες ἐντρ. G. 12. αὐτούς G. L.



## ST. MATT. XXI.

λῶνα ἐκδώσεται ἄλλοις γεωργοῖς, οἵτινες ἀποδώσουσιν αὐτῷ τοὺς καρποὺς ἐν τοῖς καιροῖς αὐτῶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς·<sup>10</sup> Δίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας· παρὰ κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη καὶ ἔστιν θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν; διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀρθήσεται ἀφ' ὑμῶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ δοθήσεται ἔθνει ποιοῦντι τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτῆς.<sup>15</sup> Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ Ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὰς παραβολὰς αὐτοῦ ἔγνωσαν ὅτι περὶ αὐτῶν λέγει· καὶ ζητοῦντες αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι ἐφοβήθησαν τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐπεὶ εἰς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον.

## ST. MARK XII.

τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις. οὐδὲ τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην ἀνέγνωτε· Δίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας·<sup>10</sup> παρὰ κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη καὶ ἔστιν θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν;<sup>11</sup> Καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν<sup>12</sup> — κρατῆσαι, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν ὄχλον· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν εἶπεν. καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.

## ST. LUKE XX.

ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις. ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἶπαν· Μὴ γένοιτο. ὁ δὲ ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς εἶπεν· Τί οὖν ἐστὶν τὸ γεγραμμένον τοῦτο· Δίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας;<sup>18</sup> πᾶς ὁ πεσὼν ἐπ' ἐκείνον τὸν λίθον συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, λικμήσει αὐτόν.<sup>19</sup> Καὶ ἐζήτησαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐπιβαλεῖν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν λαόν· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην.

## § 119. The Parable of the Marriage of the King's Son.

## ST. MATT. XXII. 1-14.

<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν εἶπεν ἐν παραβολαῖς αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Ὁμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὅστις ἐποίησεν γάμους τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ καλέσαι τοὺς κεκλημένους εἰς τοὺς γάμους, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελον ἐλθεῖν. πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους λέγων· Εἰπατε τοῖς κεκλημένοις· Ἴδου τὸ ἄριστόν μου ἡτοίμακα, οἱ ταῦροί μου καὶ τὰ σιτιστὰ τεθυμένα καὶ πάντα ἔτοιμα· δεῦτε εἰς τοὺς γάμους. οἱ δὲ ἀμελήσαντες ἀπῆλθον, θε μὲν εἰς τὸν ἴδιον

<sup>a</sup> Ps. cxvii. (cxviii.) 22, 23. λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας· παρὰ κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστι θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν.

§ 118. MATT. 44. καὶ ὁ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὸν λίθον τοῦτον συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, λικμήσει αὐτόν G.<sup>o</sup> [L.] T. 45. καὶ ἀκούσ. G. L. T. 46. ἐπειδὴ G. L. ὡς πρ. G.<sup>++</sup> Lk. 16. εἶπον G.

§ 119. 4. ἡτοίμασα G. 5. ὁ μὲν . . . . δὲ δέ G.

## ST. MATT. XXII.

6 ἀγρόν, ὃς δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν ἐμπορίαν αὐτοῦ· οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ κρατήσαντες τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ  
 7 ὕβρισαν καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. ὁ δὲ βασιλεὺς ὠργίσθη, καὶ πέμψας τὰ στρατεύματα  
 8 αὐτοῦ ἀπώλεσεν τοὺς φορεῖς ἐκείνους καὶ τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν ἐνέπρησεν. τότε λέγει  
 9 τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ· Ὁ μὲν γάμος ἐτοιμός ἐστιν, οἱ δὲ κεκλημένοι οὐκ ἦσαν ἀξιοί.  
 10 πορεύεσθε οὖν ἐπὶ τὰς διεξόδους τῶν ὁδῶν, καὶ ὅσους ἂν εὑρήτε καλέσατε εἰς τοὺς  
 11 γάμους. καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ δούλοι ἐκάϊνοι εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς συνήγαγον πάντας ὅσους  
 12 εἶρον, πονηροὺς τε καὶ ἀγαθοὺς, καὶ ἐπλήσθη ὁ νυμφὼν ἀνακειμένων. εἰσελθὼν δὲ  
 13 ὁ βασιλεὺς θεάσασθαι τοὺς ἀνακειμένους εἶδεν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἐνδεδυμένον ἔνδυμα  
 14 γάμου. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἐταῖρε, πῶς εἰσῆλθες ὧδε μὴ ἔχων ἔνδυμα γάμου; ὁ δὲ  
 15 ἐφωμώθη. τότε ὁ βασιλεὺς εἶπεν τοῖς διακόνοις· Δῆσαντες αὐτοῦ πόδας καὶ χεῖρας  
 16 ἐβάλετε αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς  
 17 τῶν ὀδόντων. πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσιν κλητοί, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.\*

## § 120 Insidious Questionings (A) of Pharisees, concerning Tribute to Cæsar.

ST. MATT. XXII. 15-22.

ST. MARK XII. 13-17.

ST. LUKE XX. 20-26.

15 Τότε πορευθέντες οἱ  
 Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον  
 ἔλαβον ὅπως αὐτὸν παγε-  
 16 δεύσωσιν ἐν λόγῳ. καὶ  
 ἀποστέλλουσιν αὐτῷ  
 τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτῶν  
 μετὰ τῶν Ἑρωδιανῶν  
 λέγοντας· Διδάσκαλε,  
 οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ  
 καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ  
 ἐν ἀληθείᾳ διδάσκεις, καὶ  
 οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐ-  
 δενός, οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς  
 πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων·  
 17 εἰπὼν οὖν ἡμῖν, τί σοι  
 δοκεῖ; ἔξεστιν δοῦναι  
 κῆνσον Καίσαρι ἢ οὐ;  
 18 γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν  
 πονηρίαν αὐτῶν εἶπεν·  
 Τί με πειράζετε, ὑποκρι-

13 Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν  
 πρὸς αὐτὸν τινὰς τῶν  
 Φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν  
 Ἑρωδιανῶν, ἵνα αὐτὸν  
 14 ἀγρευσωσιν λόγῳ. καὶ  
 ἐλθόντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ·  
 Διδάσκαλε, οἶδαμεν ὅτι  
 ἀληθὴς εἶ καὶ οὐ μέλει  
 σοι περὶ οὐδενός· οὐ  
 γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσω-  
 πον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐπ'  
 ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ  
 θεοῦ διδάσκεις· ἔξεστιν  
 15 κῆνσον Καίσαρι δοῦναι  
 ἢ οὐ; δῶμεν ἢ μὴ δῶμεν;  
 16 ὁ δὲ ἰδὼν αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπό-

20 Καὶ παρατηρήσαντες  
 ἀπέστειλαν ἑγκαθέτους  
 ὑποκρινομένους ἑαυτοὺς  
 δικαίους εἶναι, ἵνα ἐπιλά-  
 βωνται αὐτοῦ λόγου, ἵνα  
 παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν τῇ ἀρχῇ  
 καὶ τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ τοῦ ἡγεμό-  
 21 νος. καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐ-  
 τὸν λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε,  
 οἶδαμεν ὅτι ὀρθῶς λέγεις  
 καὶ διδάσκεις καὶ οὐ λαμβά-  
 νεις πρόσωπον, ἀλλ' ἐπ'  
 ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ  
 διδάσκεις·

22 ἔξεστιν ἡμῖν  
 Καίσαρι φόρον δοῦναι ἢ  
 23 οὐ; κατανοήσας δὲ αὐτῶν  
 τὴν πανουργίαν εἶπεν πρὸς

\* Cf. Matt. xx. 16.

§ 119. 5. εἰς τ. ἐμπορ. G.+ 7. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ βασιλ. G.++ ὁ δὲ βασιλ. ἀκούσ. L. 9. ἔν G.  
 10. γάμος G. L. T. 13. πόδ. κ. χεῖρ. ἔρατε αὐτὸν καὶ ἐκβαλ. G.<sup>oo</sup>

§ 120. (A) MATT. 16. λέγοντες G. 17. εἰπέ G. L. T. MAR. 14. οἱ δὲ ἐλθ. G. 15. εἰδὼς  
 G.+ L. T. LK. 20. εἰς τό G. 22. ἡμῖν G. L. 23. add τί με πειράζετε G.<sup>oo</sup> L.

## ST. MATT. XXII.

19 ταί; ἐπιδείξατέ μοι τὸ νόμισμα τοῦ κήνσου. οἱ δὲ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ  
20 δηνάριον. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφὴ; λέγουσιν· Καίσαρος. τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἀπόδοτε οὖν τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι καὶ  
22 τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. καὶ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν, καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθαν.

## ST. MARK XII.

κρισιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί με πειράζετε; φέρετέ μοι δηνάριον ἵνα ἴδω.  
16 οἱ δὲ ἤνεγκαν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφὴ; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Καίσαρος.  
17 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τὰ Καίσαρος ἀπόδοτε Καίσαρι καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐπ' αὐτῷ.

## ST. LUKE XX.

24 αὐτούς· Δείξατέ μοι δηνάριον. τίνος ἔχει εἰκόνα καὶ ἐπιγραφὴν; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν·  
25 Καίσαρος. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Τοῖνυν ἀπόδοτε τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἐπιλαβέσθαι αὐτοῦ ῥήματος ἐναντίον τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ θαυμάσαντες ἐπὶ τῇ ἀποκρίσει αὐτοῦ ἐσίγησαν.

## (B) Of Sadducees; concerning the Resurrection.

## ST. MATT. XXII. 23-33.

23 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσήλθον αὐτῷ Σαδδουκαῖοι λέγοντες μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἰσχυροῦς λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, Μωϋσῆς εἶπεν· Ἐάν τις ἀποθάνῃ μὴ ἔχων τέκνα, ἐπιγαμβρεύσει ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀναστήσει σπέρμα τῷ  
25 ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἦσαν δὲ παρ' ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὰ ἀδελφοί, καὶ ὁ πρῶτος γήμιας ἐτελεύτησεν, καὶ μὴ ἔχων σπέρμα ἀφήκεν τὴν γυ-

## ST. MARK XII. 18-27.

18 Καὶ ἔρχονται Σαδδουκαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν, οἵτινες λέγουσιν ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, Μωϋσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν ὅτι· Ἐάν τις ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ καὶ καταλίπῃ γυναῖκα καὶ μὴ ἀφῇ τέκνον, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα  
20 τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἐπὶ τὰ ἀδελφοί ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἔλαβεν γυναῖκα, καὶ ἀποθνήσκων οὐκ

## ST. LUKE XX. 27-39.

27 Προσελθόντες δὲ τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, οἱ ἀντιλέγοντες ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, Μωϋσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, Ἐάν  
28 τις ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ ἔχων γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἀτεκνος ᾖ, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ  
29 ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἐπὶ τὰ οὖν ἀδελφοί ἦσαν. καὶ ὁ πρῶτος λαβὼν γυναῖκα ἀπέ-

<sup>a</sup> Deut. xxv. 5. ἐάν δὲ κατοικῶσιν ἀδελφοί ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, καὶ ἀποθάνῃ εἰς ἐξ αὐτῶν, σπέρμα δὲ μὴ ᾖ αὐτῷ, οὐκ ἔσται ἡ γυνὴ τοῦ τελευτηκότος (τετελευτηκότος) ἕξ ἀνδρὶ μὴ ἐγγίζοντι· ὁ ἀδελφὸς τοῦ ἀνδρὸς αὐτῆς εἰσελεύσεται πρὸς αὐτὴν καὶ λήψεται αὐτὴν ἑαυτῷ γυναῖκα καὶ συνοικήσει αὐτῇ (1leb. פָּתַח־וּ). Cf. Gen. xxxviii. 8.

§ 120. (A) MATT. 20. om. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. T. 21. λέγουσιν. αὐτῷ G. L. T. 22. ἀπῆλθον G. MAR. 16. εἶπον G. 17. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησ. ἐθαύμασαν G., ἐθαύμαζον L. T. LK. 24. ἐπιδείξατέ ἀποκριθέντες δὲ εἶπ. G. L. T. εἶπον G. L. 25. αὐτοῖς G. L. § 120. (B) MATT. 23. Σαδδ. οἱ λέγ. G. 25. γαμήσας G. MAR. 18. ἐπηρώτησαν G. 19. τέκνα μὴ ἀφῇ G. L. T. τὴν γυναῖκα. αὐτοῦ G. L. 20. ἐπὶ. οὖν ἀδ. LK. 28. ἀτεκ. ἀποθάνῃ G. L. T.

## ST. MATT. XXII.

ναῖκα αὐτοῦ τῷ ἀδελφῷ  
28 αὐτοῦ. ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ  
δεύτερος καὶ ὁ τρίτος, ἕως

27 τῶν ἑπτὰ. ὕστερον δὲ  
πάντων ἀπέθανεν ἡ γυνή.  
28 ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει οὐν τίνος  
τῶν ἑπτὰ ἔσται γυνή;  
πάντες γὰρ ἔσχον αὐτήν.

29 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πλανᾶσθε,  
μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς  
μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ  
30 θεοῦ. ἐν γὰρ τῇ ἀνα-  
στάσει οὔτε γαμοῦσιν  
οὔτε γαμίζονται, ἀλλ' ὡς  
ἄγγελοι θεοῦ ἐν τῷ οὐ-  
31 ρανῷ εἰσίν. περὶ δὲ τῆς  
ἀναστάσεως τῶν νεκρῶν  
οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τὸ ῥηθὲν  
ὑμῖν ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ λέ-

32 γοντος· \* Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ  
θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ ὁ θεὸς  
Ἰσαὰκ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ;  
οὐκ ἔστιν θεὸς νεκρῶν

33 ἀλλὰ ζώντων· καὶ ἀκού-  
σαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἐξεπλήσ-  
σοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ  
αὐτοῦ.

## ST. MARK XII.

21 ἀφήκεν σπέρμα. καὶ ὁ  
δεύτερος ἔλαβεν αὐτήν,  
καὶ ἀπέθανεν μὴ κατα-  
λιπὼν σπέρμα, καὶ ὁ

22 τρίτος ὡσαύτως· ἡ καὶ οἱ  
ἑπτὰ οὐκ ἀφήκαν σπέρ-  
μα. ἔσχατον πάντων  
καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἀπέθανεν.  
23 ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει, ὅταν  
ἀναστῶσιν, τίνος αὐτῶν  
ἔσται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ  
ἔσχον αὐτὴν γυναῖκα.

24 Ἐφῆ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·  
Οὐ διὰ τοῦτο πλανᾶσθε,  
μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς  
μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ  
25 θεοῦ; ὅταν γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν  
ἀναστῶσιν, οὔτε γαμοῦ-  
σιν οὔτε γαμίζονται, ἀλλ'  
εἰσιν ὡς ἄγγελοι ἐν τοῖς  
30 οὐρανοῖς. περὶ δὲ τῶν  
νεκρῶν, ὅτι ἐγείρονται,  
οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῇ  
βίβλῳ Μωϋσέως ἐπὶ τοῦ  
βάττου πᾶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ  
ὁ θεὸς λέγων· \* Ἐγὼ ὁ  
θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ ὁ θεὸς  
Ἰσαὰκ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ;  
37 οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ θεὸς νεκρῶν  
ἀλλὰ ζώντων· πολὺ  
πλανᾶσθε.

## ST. LUKE XX.

30 θανεν ἄτεκνος· καὶ ὁ δεύ-  
31 τερος ἡ καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἔλαβεν  
αὐτήν, ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ οἱ  
ἑπτὰ οὐ κατέλιπον τέκνα  
32 καὶ ἀπέθανον. ὕστερον καὶ  
33 ἡ γυνὴ ἀπέ-  
οὐν ἐν τῇ αἰ-  
αυτῶν γίνε-  
γὰρ ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτήν γυ-  
ναῖκα.

34 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·  
Οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου  
γαμοῦσιν καὶ γαμίζονται,  
35 οἱ δὲ καταξωθόντες τοῦ  
αἰῶνος ἐκείνου τυχεῖν καὶ  
τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἐκ  
νεκρῶν οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε  
36 γαμίζονται· οὔτε γὰρ ἀπο-  
θανεῖν ἐπιδύναται, ἰσαγγε-  
λοι γὰρ εἰσιν, καὶ υἱοὶ εἰσιν  
θεοῦ τῆς ἀναστάσεως υἱοὶ  
37 ὄντες. ὅτι δὲ ἐγείρονται  
οἱ νεκροί, καὶ Μωϋσῆς  
ἐμήνυσεν ἐπὶ τῆς βάτου,  
ὡς λέγει κύριον· τὸν θεὸν  
Ἀβραὰμ καὶ θεὸν Ἰσαὰκ  
38 καὶ θεὸν Ἰακώβ· θεὸς δὲ  
οὐκ ἔστιν νεκρῶν ἀλλὰ  
ζώντων· πάντες γὰρ αὐτῷ

39 ζῶσιν. Ἀποκριθέντες δὲ  
τινες τῶν γραμματέων  
εἶπαν· Διδάσκαλε, καλῶς  
εἶπας.

\* Ex. iii. 6 (cf. 16.) Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ θεὸς τοῦ πατρὸς σου, θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ θεὸς Ἰακώβ.

§ 120. (B) MATT. 27. καὶ ἡ γυν. G. L. [T.] 30. ἐγαμίζονται G.+ τοῦ Θ. G.<sup>o</sup> (om. also Θεοῦ L. T.) om. τῷ G. 32. ὁ θεὸς θεὸς G. MAR. 21. ἀπέθ. καὶ οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ἀφήκε σπέρ. G. L. 22. καὶ ἔλαβον αὐτήν οἱ ἑπτ. καὶ οὐκ G. [L.] (but καὶ οὐκ L.) ἔσχατη G.+ 23. ἐν τῇ οὐν ἀναστ. G.<sup>o</sup> L. 24. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησ. εἶπεν αὐτ. G. L. 25. γαμίζονται G. ἄγγελ. οἱ ἐν [T.] 26. τῆς βάτ. ὡς εἶπ. G. L. 27. ἀλλ. θεὸς ζών. ὑμεῖς οὐν πολ. G. L. [T.] LK. 30. καὶ ἔλαβεν ὁ δεύτ. τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος G.+ L. 31. καὶ οὐ κατέλ. 32. ὕστερ. δὲ (G<sup>o</sup>) πάντων G.<sup>o</sup> 33. om. ἡ γυνή G. L. T. 34. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπ. G. 34, 35, ἐγαμίζονται G. 36. τοῦ Θεοῦ G. L. 37. τὸν Θ. Ἰσ. καὶ τὸν Θ. Ἰακ. G. 39. εἶπον G

## (C) Of a Lawyer, concerning the greatest Commandment.

ST. MATT. XXII. 34-40.

ST. MARK XII. 28-34.

ST. LUKE XX. 40.

24 Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἐφίμωσεν τοὺς Σαδδουκαίους, συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν εἰς ἐξ αὐτῶν νομικὸς πειράζων αὐτόν· Διδάσκαλε, ποία ἐντολὴ μεγάλη ἐν τῷ νόμῳ; ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτῷ·  
 25 ἂ Ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ καρδίᾳ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ σου. αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μεγάλη  
 26 καὶ πρώτη ἐντολή. δευτέρα ὁμοία αὐτῇ· ἂ Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν· ἐν ταύταις ταῖς δυσὶν ἐντολαῖς ὅλος ὁ νόμος κρέμαται καὶ οἱ προφῆται.

28 Καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς τῶν γραμματέων, ἀκούσας αὐτῶν συζητούντων, ἰδὼν ὅτι καλῶς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν·

Ποία ἐστὶν ἐντολὴ πρώτη πάντων; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι πρώτη ἐστὶν· ἂ Ἀκουε Ἰσραὴλ, κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν κύριος εἰς ἐστίν, καὶ ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σου. δευτέρα αὕτη· ἂ Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. μείζων τούτων ἄλλη ἐντολὴ οὐκ ἐστίν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ γραμματεὺς· Καλῶς, διδάσκαλε, ἐπ' ἀληθείας εἶπες ὅτι εἰς ἐστὶν καὶ οὐκ ἐστὶν ἄλλος πλὴν αὐτοῦ· καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν αὐτόν ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς συνέσεως καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος, καὶ τὸ

\* Deut. vi. 4, 5. ἂ Ἀκουε Ἰσραὴλ, Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν Κύριος εἰς ἐστίν· καὶ ἀγαπήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς δυνάμεώς σου.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. xix. 18. ἂ Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. Cf. Matt. v. 44; xix. 19; Lk. x. 27; Rom. xiii. 9; Gal. v. 14; Jas. ii. 8, etc.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. iv. 35, 39; Isa. xlv. 21, etc.

§ 120. (C.) MATT. 35 add καὶ λέγων G. 37. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν (ἔφη G.) αὐτ. G. 38. πρώτ. καὶ μεγ. (om. ἡ G.) G.+ 39. δευτ. δέ G. L. T. 40. καὶ οἱ προφ. κρέμανται G. MAR. 28. εἰδώς G. πρώτ. πασῶν ἐντολ. (πρ. πάντ. ἐντ G. L.) 29. ὁ δὲ Ἰησ. ἀπεκρ. αὐτῷ G. L. (αὐτῷ [T.]) πρώτ. πασῶν τῶν ἐντολῶν (om. ἐστίν), (πρ. πάντων ἐντολῶν G., πρ. πάντ. [ἐντολῆς ἐστίν] L.) 30. add αὕτη πρώτη ἐντολή G. L. T. 31. pref. καὶ G. [L.] δευτ. ὁμοία αὐτ. G. L. T. 32. εἶπας G. L. T. εἰς ἐστ. Θεός. 33. συνέσ. καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς G. [L.] T.

§ 120. (C.) Doubtless the wily Pharisees chose to put forward as their spokesman a really ingenuous man, who had hitherto honestly rejected the claims of our Lord. Hence St. Mark describes him as answering *ρουνεχῶς*. He came *πειράζων* (St. Matt.); but being deeply impressed by our Lord's answer, he went away (St. Mark) "not far from the kingdom of God." The answer to the question was really the Lord's—whether as St. Matthew describes it, he gave the answer himself, or as St. Mark more particularly specifies, he led on the lawyer to answer it himself.

ST. MATT. XXII.

ST. MARK XII.

ST. LUKE XX.

ἀγαπᾶν τὸν πλησίον ὡς ἑαυτὸν  
 περισσώτερόν ἐστιν πάντων τῶν  
 ὀλοκαυτωμάτων καὶ τῶν θυσιῶν.<sup>a</sup>  
 34 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ὅτι  
 νουνεχῶς ἀπεκρίθη, εἶπεν αὐτῷ·  
 Οὐ μακρὰν εἰ ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας  
 τοῦ θεοῦ. Καὶ οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι ἐτό- 40  
 λμα αὐτὸν ἐπερωτῆσαι.

Οὐκέτι γὰρ  
 ἐτόλμων ἐπε-  
 ρωτᾶν αὐτὸν  
 οὐδέν.

## § 121. Our Lord's Question in return : How is Christ David's Son ?

ST. MATT. XXII. 41-46.

ST. MARK XII. 35-37.

ST. LUKE XX. 41-44.

41 Συνηγμένων δὲ τῶν Φαρι-  
 σαίων ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς  
 42 ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἰλέγων· Τί ὑμῖν  
 δοκεῖ περὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ;  
 τίνος υἱὸς ἐστιν; λέγουσιν  
 43 αὐτῷ· Τοῦ Δαυεὶδ. λέγει  
 αὐτοῖς· Πῶς οὖν Δαυεὶδ  
 ἐν πνεύματι καλεῖ κύριον  
 44 αὐτόν, λέγων· Ἐἶπεν κύ-  
 ριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου· Κάθου  
 ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἕως ἂν θῶ  
 τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποκάτω  
 45 τῶν ποδῶν σου. εἰ οὖν  
 Δαυεὶδ καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύριον,  
 πῶς υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστίν;

35 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰη-  
 σοῦς ἔλεγεν διδάσκων ἐν  
 τῷ ἱερῷ· Πῶς λέγουσιν  
 οἱ γραμματεῖς ὅτι ὁ  
 Χριστὸς υἱὸς Δαυεὶδ  
 36 ἐστιν; αὐτὸς Δαυεὶδ  
 εἶπεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι τῷ  
 ἁγίῳ· Ἐἶπεν ὁ κύριος  
 τῷ κυρίῳ μου· Κάθου  
 ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἕως ἂν  
 θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου  
 ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν  
 37 σου. αὐτὸς Δαυεὶδ λέγει  
 αὐτὸν κύριον, καὶ πόθεν  
 αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν υἱός; καὶ ὁ  
 πολλὸς ὄχλος ἤκουεν αὐ-  
 τοῦ ἡδέως.

41 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς·  
 Πῶς λέγουσιν τὸν Χρισ-  
 τὸν εἶναι Δαυεὶδ υἱόν;  
 42 αὐτὸς γὰρ Δαυεὶδ λέγει  
 ἐν βίβλῳ ψαλμῶν· Ἐἶ-  
 πεν ὁ κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ  
 μου· Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου  
 43 ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς  
 σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν πο-  
 44 δῶν σου; Δαυεὶδ οὖν  
 κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ, καὶ  
 πῶς αὐτοῦ υἱὸς ἐστιν;

46 Καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο ἀπο-  
 κριθῆναι αὐτῷ λόγον, οὐδὲ  
 ἐτόλμησέν τις ἀπ' ἐκείνης  
 τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπερωτῆσαι  
 αὐτὸν οὐκέτι.

<sup>a</sup> Hosea vi. 6, etc.<sup>b</sup> Ps. cx. (cix.) 1. εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου· Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. Cf. Acts ii. 35; 1 Cor. xv. 25; Heb. i. 13; x. 12, 13.

§ 120. (C) MATT. 33. πλεῖον G.L. LK. 40. δέ G.L.

§ 121. MATT. 44. ὁ Κύρ. G. υποπόδιον G.+ MAR. 36. αὐτ. γὰρ Δα. G. [L. T.]

37. αὐτ. οὖν Δα. G.<sup>o</sup> [L.] LK. 43. καὶ αὐτ. Δα. G. L. T.

122. Warning against the Scribes and Pharisees.

XIII. 1-3. ST. MARK XII. 38-40. ST. LUKE XX. 45-47.

σοὺς ἐλά-  
χλοις καὶ  
ἰς αὐτοῦ 88  
τῆς Μωϋ-  
ῆ· ἐκάθισαν  
ς καὶ οἱ  
πάντα οὖν  
σιν ὑμῖν,  
τηρεῖτε,  
ἵνα αὐτῶν  
λέγουσιν  
ιουδαῖοι.

Καὶ ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ 45 Ἀκούοντος δὲ παντὸς  
αὐτοῦ ἔλεγεν· Βλέπετε τοῦ λαοῦ εἶπεν τοῖς μαθη-  
ταῖς· Προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν 46  
γραμματέων τῶν θελώντων

τῶν θελώντων ἐν ὁδοῖς καὶ περιπατεῖν ἐν ὁδοῖς καὶ  
περιπατεῖν καὶ ἄσπασ- φιλούντων ἄσπασμους ἐν  
μοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς ταῖς ἀγοραῖς καὶ πρωτοκα-  
89 καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν  
ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ  
πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς  
90 δείπνοις· οἱ κατεσθίοντες 47  
τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χρηρῶν  
καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ  
προσευχόμενοι, οὗτοι  
λήμψονται περισσότε-  
ρον κρίμα.

§ 123. The Widow's Mite.

MARK XII. 41-44. ST. LUKE XXI. 1-4.

ς κατέναντι τοῦ γαζοφυλα-  
ῶς ὁ ὄχλος βάλλει χαλκὸν 1  
ἀκίον· καὶ πολλοὶ πλούσιοι  
ciii. 5.

Ἀναβλέψας δὲ εἶδεν τοὺς βάλλοντας  
εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον τὰ δῶρά αὐτῶν

<sup>b</sup> Cf. Matt. xxiii. 6, 7; Lk. xi. 43.

ἐν G. L. T. εἶπας. ὑμ. τηρεῖν (G.<sup>o</sup>) τηρεῖτε καὶ ποιεῖτε G. MARK. 38.  
τ. διδασκ. G. L. LK. 45. add αὐτοῦ G. L.  
καθίσ. δ. Ἰησοῦς G. [L.]

Continuation of this discourse in St. Matthew (ver. 5-7), is very similar to the Mark and St. Luke. It is plain, however, from Lk. xi. 43, etc., that much was uttered on more than one occasion. These verses of St. Matthew are with the passage of St. Luke (§ 89) to which they are most closely parallel. Apparently a collection of our Lord's sayings without mention of, or references under which they were severally uttered.

## ST. MARK XII.

42 ἔβαλλον πολλά, καὶ ἐλθοῦσα μία χήρα  
πτωχὴ ἔβαλεν λεπτά δύο, ὃ ἐστὶν κοδράν-  
43 τής. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς  
αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι  
ἡ χήρα αὕτη ἢ πτωχὴ πλείον πάντων  
βέβληκεν τῶν βαλλόντων εἰς τὸ γαζοφυ-  
44 λάκιον· πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος  
αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον. αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστερήσεως  
αὐτῆς πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν, ὅλον τὸν  
βίον αὐτῆς.

## ST. LUKE XXI.

2 πλουσίους. εἶδεν δὲ τινα χήραν πενε-  
3 χράν βάλλουσαν ἐκεῖ δύο λεπτά, καὶ  
εἶπεν· Ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἡ χήρα  
ἢ πτωχὴ αὕτη πλείω πάντων ἔβαλεν·  
4 ἅπαντες γὰρ οὗτοι ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος  
αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον εἰς τὰ δῶρα, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ  
τοῦ ὑστερήματος αὐτῆς ἅπαντα τὸν  
βίον ὃν εἶχεν ἔβαλεν.

§ 124. Our Lord speaks to certain Greeks, who desired to see Him, of His approaching Death. The Voice from Heaven.

ST. JOHN XII. 20-36.

20 Ἦσαν δὲ Ἕλληνές τινες ἐκ τῶν ἀναβαινόντων ἵνα προσκυνήσωσιν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ·  
21 οὗτοι οὖν προσῆλθον Φιλίππῳ τῷ ἀπὸ Βηθσαιδᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἠρώτων αὐτὸν  
22 λέγοντες· Κύριε, θέλομεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδεῖν. ἔρχεται Φίλιππος καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἀνδρέᾳ,  
23 ἔρχεται Ἀνδρέας καὶ Φίλιππος καὶ λέγουσιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκρίνεται  
24 αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν  
λέγω ὑμῖν, ἔὰν μὴ ὁ κόκκος τοῦ σίτου πεσῶν εἰς τὴν γῆν ἀποθάνῃ, αὐτὸς μόνος  
25 μένει· ἔὰν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ, πολλὴν καρπὸν φέρει. ὁ φυλὼν<sup>a</sup> τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἀπολλύει  
αὐτήν, καὶ ὁ μισθὸν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον φυλάξει  
26 αὐτήν. ἔὰν ἐμοὶ τις διακονῇ, ἐμοὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω, καὶ ὅπου ἐμὶ ἐγώ, ἐκεῖ καὶ ὁ  
διάκονος ὁ ἐμὸς ἔσται· ἔὰν τις ἐμοὶ διακονῇ, τιμήσει αὐτὸν ὁ πατήρ.  
27 Νῦν ἡ ψυχὴ μου τετάραιται, καὶ τί εἶπω; Πάτερ, σῶσόν με ἐκ τῆς ὥρας ταύτης;  
28 ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ὥραν ταύτην· Πάτερ, δόξασόν σου τὸ ὄνομα. ἦλθεν  
29 οὖν ὡφυνὴ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· Καὶ ἐδόξασα καὶ ἄλιν δοξάσω. ὁ οὖν ὄχλος ὁ ἐστὼς  
ἀκούσας ἔλεγεν βροντὴν γεγονέναι· ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· Ἀγγελος αὐτῷ λελάληκεν.  
30 ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν· Οὐ δι' ἐμὲ ἡ φωνὴ αὕτη γέγονεν ἀλλὰ δι' ὑμᾶς. νῦν  
31 κρίσις ἐστὶν τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· νῦν ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἐκβληθήσεται ἔξω,

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Matt. x. 39; xvi. 25; Mar. viii. 35; Lk. ix. 24; xvii. 33.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. Matt. iii. 17; xvii. 5; Mar. i. 11; ix. 7; Lk. iii. 22; ix. 35.

§ 123. MAR. 43. λέγει βαλλόντων G. LK. 2. δὲ καὶ τιν. χήρ. G.<sup>o</sup> [L.] 3. πλείον G. T.  
4. τὰ δῶρ. τοῦ Θεοῦ G. L. [T.]

§ 124. 22. Ἀνδρ. καὶ πάλιν Ἀνδ. καὶ Φίλ. λέγουσιν. G. 23. ἀπεκρίνατο G. L. 25. ἀπολλέσει  
G. L. 26. ἔσται· καὶ. 29. ἐστ. καὶ ἀκούσ. G. T. ἐσθηκῶς καὶ ἀκ. L. 30. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L.

§ 124. The Greeks were probably in that precinct of the temple known as the court of the Gentiles; and as our Lord must have been sitting here when he saw the gift of the poor widow (§ 123), this, as Tischendorf has noticed, seems the proper place for the incident. Robinson well observes that after our Lord left the temple at this time, he returned to it no more. This interview therefore could not well have occurred later. The last clause of vs. 36 corresponds with Matt. xxiv. 1; Mar. xiii. 1.



## ST. JOHN XII.

<sup>33</sup> καὶ ἐὰν ὑψωθῶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς,<sup>a</sup> πάντας ἐλκύσω πρὸς ἑμαυτόν. τοῦτο δὲ λέγει σημαίνων ποίῳ θανάτῳ ἤμελλον ἀποθνήσκειν.  
<sup>34</sup> Ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος· Ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐκ τοῦ νόμου ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα,<sup>b</sup> καὶ πῶς λέγεις σὺ ὅτι δεῖ ὑψωθῆναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου;  
<sup>35</sup> τίς ἐστιν οὗτος ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐτι μικρὸν χρόνον τὸ φῶς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστιν. περιπατεῖτε ὥς τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, ἵνα μὴ σκοτία ὑμᾶς καταλάβῃ.  
<sup>36</sup> καὶ ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ οὐκ οἶδεν ποῦ ὑπάγει· ὥς τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, πιστεύετε εἰς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα υἱοὶ φωτὸς γένησθε. Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἐκρύβη ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

## FOURTH DAY OF THE WEEK. — WEDNESDAY.

## § 125. The Jews' Unbelief, notwithstanding the Words and Works of Christ.

## ST. JOHN XII. 37–50.

<sup>37</sup> Τοσαῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ σημεῖα πεποιηκότες ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν οὐκ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν,  
<sup>38</sup> ἵνα ὁ λόγος Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπεν· Ὁ Κύριε, τίς ἐπίστευσεν τῇ  
<sup>39</sup> ἀκοῇ ἡμῶν; καὶ ὁ βραχίων κυρίου τίνι ἀπεκαλύφθη; ἰδιὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἠδύναντο  
<sup>40</sup> πιστεῦναι, ὅτι πάλιν εἶπεν Ἡσαίας· Ὁ Τετύφλωκεν αὐτῶν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς καὶ  
<sup>41</sup> ἐπώρρωσεν αὐτῶν τὴν καρδίαν, ἵνα μὴ ἴδωσιν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς καὶ νοήσωσιν τῇ καρδίᾳ  
<sup>42</sup> καὶ στραφῶσιν καὶ ἰάσονται αὐτούς. ταῦτα εἶπεν Ἡσαίας ὅτι εἶδεν<sup>c</sup> τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ,  
<sup>43</sup> καὶ ἐλάλησεν περὶ αὐτοῦ. ὁμως μέντοι καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς  
<sup>44</sup> αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς Φαρισαίους οὐχ ὡμολόγουν, ἵνα μὴ ἀποσυνάγωγοι γένωνται.  
<sup>45</sup> ἡγάπησαν γὰρ τὴν δόξαν τῶν ἀνθρώπων μάλλον ἢπερ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ.  
<sup>46</sup> Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἔκραξεν καὶ εἶπεν· Ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, οὐ πιστεύει εἰς ἐμέ, ἀλλὰ εἰς  
<sup>47</sup> τὸν πέμψαντά με, καὶ ὁ θεωρῶν ἐμὲ θεωρεῖ τὸν πέμψαντά με. ἐγὼ φῶς εἰς τὸν  
<sup>48</sup> κόσμον ἐλήλυθα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ μὴ μείνῃ. καὶ ἐάν τις  
<sup>49</sup> μου ἀκούσῃ τῶν ῥημάτων καὶ μὴ φυλάξῃ, ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω αὐτόν· οὐ γὰρ ἦλθον ἵνα

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Num. xxi. 8, 9; Jno. iii. 14.<sup>b</sup> Cf. Ps. lxxxix. 36, 37; cx. 4; Isa. ix. 7; Dan. ii. 44; vii. 14, 27; Mic. iv. 7, etc.<sup>c</sup> Isa. liiii. 1. Κύριε, τίς ἐπίστευσε τῇ ἀκοῇ ἡμῶν; καὶ ὁ βραχίων Κυρίου τίνι ἀπεκαλύφθη; cf. Rom. x. 16.<sup>d</sup> Isa. vi. 9, 10. πορεύθητι καὶ εἶπὸν τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ· Ἀκοῇ ἀκούσετε καὶ οὐ μὴ συνήτε, καὶ βλέποντες βλέψετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε . . . . μήποτε ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶν ἀκούσωσι, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσι καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ ἰάσονται αὐτούς. Cf. Matt. xiii. 13–15; Mar. iv. 12; Lk. viii. 10; Acts xxviii. 25–27.<sup>e</sup> Isa. vi. 1–10.

§ 124. 34. om. οὖν G. L. T. 35. μεθ' ὑμῶν 35. and 36. ἕως G. 36. ὁ Ἰησ. G.

§ 125. 40. πεπώρρωκεν G. L. ἐπιστραφῶσι G. ἰάσονται G. ++ 41. ὅτε  
47. πιστεύῃ G. ++

§ 125. After the reflections of the Evangelist in vs. 37–43, he records other words of our Lord, which are not to be considered as a later utterance, but rather as previously spoken, and now recalled and recorded, to show the authority for these reflections.

## ST. JOHN. XII.

- κρίνω τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σώσω τὸν κόσμον. ὁ ἀθετῶν ἐμὲ καὶ μὴ λαμβάνων τὰ ῥήματά μου ἔχει τὸν κρίνοντα αὐτόν· ὁ λόγος, ὃν ἐλάλησα, ἐκείνος κρινεῖ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐξ ἐμαντοῦ οὐκ ἐλάλησα, ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με πατὴρ αὐτός μοι ἐντολὴν δέδωκεν τί εἴπω καὶ τί λαλήσω. καὶ οἶδα ὅτι ἡ ἐντολὴ αὐτοῦ ζωὴ αἰώνιος ἐστίν. ἃ οὖν ἐγὼ λαλῶ, καθὼς εἶρηκέν μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτως λαλῶ.

## § 126. Our Lord's Prophecy of the Destruction of Jerusalem, and of the Future.

ST. MATT. XXIV. 1-25,  
29-36, 42. x. 21-25.

ST. MARK XIII. 1-37.

ST. LUKE XXI. 5-36,  
xvii. 31.

- 1 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ ἐπορεύετο· καὶ προσήλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπιδειξάιναι αὐτῷ τὰς

- 2 οἰκοδομὰς τοῦ ἱεροῦ. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐ βλέπετε ταῦτα πάντα; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῇ ὡς λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον, ὃς οὐ καταλυθήσεται.

- 3 Καθημένον δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν, προσ-

ἦλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ κατ'

ἰδίαν λέγοντες· Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα ἔσται καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον τῆς σῆς παρουσίας καὶ συντελείας τοῦ

- 4 αἰῶνος; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Βλέπετε μὴ τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ.

- 5 πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου λέγοντες·

- 1 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ εἰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ· Διδάσκαλε, ἴδε ποταποὶ λίθοι καὶ ποταπαὶ οἰκοδομαί. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομὰς; οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῇ λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον, ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθῇ.

- 3 Καὶ καθημένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν κατέναντι τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀνδρέας·

- 4 Εἰπὼν ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα ἔσται καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ ταῦτα συντελεῖσθαι πάντα; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἤρξατο λέγειν αὐτοῖς· Βλέπετε μὴ τις

- 5 ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. πολλοὶ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες ὅτι

- 5 Καὶ τινων λεγόντων περὶ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ὅτι λίθοις

καλοῖς καὶ ἀναθέμασιν

- 6 κεκόσμηται, εἶπεν· Ταῦ-

τα ἄθεωρεῖτε, ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ ὃς οὐ καταλυθήσεται.

- 7 Ἐπηρώτησαν δὲ αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, πότε οὖν ταῦτα ἔσται

καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ ταῦτα γίνεσθαι;

- 8 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Βλέπετε μὴ πλανηθῇτε· πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες·

\* Cf. 1 Kings ix. 7; Jer. xxvi. 18; Mic. iii. 12, etc.

§ 125. 48. Tischendorf, by an error as it appears, omits ἐν before τῇ ἐσχ. ἡμ.

49. ἔδωκε G.

§ 126. MATT. 2. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπ. G. οὐ μὴ καταλυθ.

3. τῆς συντελεί. G.

MAR. 2. Ἰησ. ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπ. G. L. ἐπὶ λίθῳ G. L.

3. ἐπηρώτων G. L. om. ὁ G. L. T

4. εἰπέ G.

5. Ἰησ. ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτ. ἤρξ. G. L.

6. πολ. γὰρ ἐλεύσ. G. L. T.

## ST. MATT. XXIV.

Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ Χριστός, καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσιν.  
 6 μελλήσετε δὲ ἀκούειν πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων· ὁράτε μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθαι, ἀλλ' οὐπω  
 7 ἔστιν τὸ τέλος. ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπ' ἔθνος καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν, καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ σει-  
 8 σμοὶ κατὰ τόπους. πάντα δὲ ταῦτα ἀρχὴ ὠδίνων.  
 9 τότε παραδώσουσιν\* ὑμᾶς εἰς θλίψιν καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν ἐθνῶν διὰ  
 10 τὸ ὄνομά μου. καὶ τότε σκανδαλισθήσονται πολλοὶ καὶ ἀλλήλους παραδώ-  
 11 σουσιν καὶ μισήσουσιν ἀλλήλους. καὶ πολλοὶ ψευδοπροφήται<sup>b</sup> ἐγερθή-  
 12 σονται καὶ πλανήσουσιν πολλοὺς. καὶ διὰ τὸ πλη-  
 13 θυνθῆναι τὴν ἀνομίαν ψυχὴ σεται ἡ ἀγάπη τῶν πολλῶν.  
 14 ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται. καὶ κηρυχθήσεται τοῦτο τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ εἰς μαρτύριον πᾶσιν τοῖς ἔθνε-  
 15 σιν, καὶ τότε ἔξει τὸ τέλος.

## ST. MARK XIII.

ἐγὼ εἰμι, καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσιν. 7 ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων, μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γενέσθαι, ἀλλ' οὐπω τὸ τέλος.  
 8 ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπ' ἔθνος καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν, ἔσονται σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους,  
 9 ἔσονται λιμοί. ἀρχὴ ὠδίνων ταῦτα. Βλέπετε δὲ ὑμεῖς ἑαυτοὺς· παρα-  
 10 δώσουσιν\* ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια καὶ εἰς συναγωγὰς δαρήσεσθε καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγε-  
 11 μόνων καὶ βασιλέων σταθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.  
 12 καὶ εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη πρῶτον δεῖ κηρυχθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον.

## ST. LUKE XXI.

Ἐγὼ εἰμι, καὶ ὁ καιρὸς ἤγγικεν· μὴ πορευθῆτε 9 ὀπίσω αὐτῶν. ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκαταστασίας, μὴ πτοη-  
 10 θῆτε· δεῖ γὰρ ταῦτα γενέσθαι πρῶτον, ἀλλ' οὐκ εὐθὺς τὸ τέλος· τότε ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς·  
 11 Ἐγερθήσεται ἔθνος ἐπ' ἔθνος καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν, σεισμοὶ τε  
 12 μεγάλοι καὶ κατὰ τόπους λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ ἔσονται, φόβητρά τε καὶ σημεῖα ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ μέγала  
 13 ἔσται. Πρὸ δὲ τούτων πάντων ἐπιβαλοῦσιν\* ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν καὶ διώξουσιν, παραδι-  
 14 δόντες εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ φυλακάς, ἀπαγομέ-  
 15 νους ἐπὶ βασιλεῖς καὶ ἡγεμόνας ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου·

11 Καὶ ὅταν ἄγωσιν ὑμᾶς παραδιδόντες, μὴ<sup>c</sup> προ-  
 12 μεριμνᾶτε τί λαλήσητε,

15 ἀποβή-  
 16 σεται ὑμῖν εἰς μαρτύριον.

14 Ὅτε οὖν ἐν ταῖς καρ-  
 15 διαῖς ὑμῶν μὴ<sup>c</sup> προμε-  
 16 λετᾶν ἀπολογηθῆναι·

\* Cf. Matt. x. 17, 18; Lk. xii. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Cf. Matt. x. 19, 20; Lk. xii. 11, 12.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. 2 Thess. ii. 3, 10-12.

§ 126. MATT. 6. πάντα γενέσθ. G.<sup>o</sup> MAR. 7. δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθ. G. L. [T.] add καὶ ταραχαί G.<sup>o</sup> 9. ἀρχαί G.<sup>+</sup> Lk. 8. ὅτι ἐγ. εἰμ. G. [L. T.] 12. ἀπάντων om. sec. τὰς G. L. οὖν εἰς τὰς καρδίας G.

7. λιμ. καὶ λοιμοὶ καὶ σεισ. G. 8. καὶ ἔσονται. σεισ. G. L. καὶ ἔσονται. λιμ. G. L. [T.] 9. ὅταν δὲ G. ἀγάγωσιν 10. μὴ οὖν πορευθ. G. 11. μεγάλ. κατ. τόπ. καὶ λιμ. G. L. 12. ἀποβήσθ. δέ G. L. [T.] 13. ἀποβήσθ. 14. θέσθε

ST. MATT. X, XXIV.

ST. MARK. XIII.

81

ST. MATT. X.

21 Παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον, καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς,  
 22 καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται. Ὅταν δὲ διώκωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ, φεύγετε εἰς τὴν ἐτέραν· ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ τελέσγητε τὰς πόλεις τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ ἕως ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.  
 23 Οὐκ ἔστιν μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον οὐδὲ δοῦλος ὑπὲρ τὸν κύριον αὐτοῦ.  
 25 Ἀρκετὸν τῷ μαθητῇ ἵνα γένηται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ δοῦλος ὡς ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ· εἰ τὸν οἰκοδεσπότην Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐπεκάλεσαν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον τοὺς οἰκιακοὺς αὐτοῦ.

ST. MATT. XXIV.

15 Ὅταν οὖν ἴδῃτε<sup>b</sup> τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου ἐστὸς ἐν τόπῳ

ἀλλ' ὁ ἐὰν δοθῇ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, τοῦτο λαλεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἐστε ὑμεῖς οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον.  
 12 καὶ παραδώσει ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον, καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς, καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται.  
 15 ἐγὼ γὰρ ἰσχύομαι  
 16 ἀντικείρω  
 17 καὶ ἔσθω  
 18 καὶ κεφαλὴ  
 19 ἀπόλημι  
 τὰς ψυ

14 Ὅταν δὲ ἴδῃτε τὸ<sup>b</sup> βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως ἐστηκότα ὅπου οὐ δεῖ, ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖτω,  
 20 Ὅταν μὲν ἴδῃτε τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως ἐστηκότα ὅπου οὐ δεῖ, ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖτω, ὅτι ἦγ

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Lk. vi. 40; Jno. xiii. 16; xv. 20.<sup>b</sup> Dan. ix. 27. καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ ἱερὸν βδέλυγμα τῶν ἐρημώσεων. מְבֹרָךְ מְבֹרָךְ הָיָה הָאֲמָרְיָהוּ הָאֲמָרְיָהוּ הָאֲמָרְיָהוּ הָאֲמָרְיָהוּ (LXX. ἐρημώσεως) α

§ 126. MATT. x. 23. ἄλλην G. (ἐτέρ. κἀν ἐκ ταύτης διώκωσιν ὑμᾶς, φεύγετε κἀν ἐν τῇ ἐτέρᾳ διώκ. etc. [L.]) ἕως ἀν ἔλθ. G. L. T. 25. ἐκάλεσαν MAR. 11. ἀλαλῶ, μὴ δὲ μελετᾶτε G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] 12. παραδῶς. δέ G. 14. βδὶ ὑπὸ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου [L.] ἐστὼς G. ἐστηκός L. LK. 15. ἀντειπ. ο οὐδὲ ἀντειπ. L., ἀντειπ. ἢ ἀντιστ. [ἢ ἀντειπ.] T.) πάντες G. L.

## ST. MATT. XXIV.

ἀγίῳ, ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεί-  
16 τω, τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ  
φευγέτωσαν ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη,

17 ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος μὴ  
καταβάτω ἄραι τὰ ἐκ τῆς  
18 οἰκίας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ  
ἀγρῷ μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω ὀπί-  
σω ἄραι τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ.

19 οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ  
ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλα-  
ζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς  
20 ἡμέραις. προσεύχεσθε δὲ  
ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ  
ὑμῶν χειμῶνος μὴδὲ σαβ-  
21 βάτῳ. ἔσται γὰρ τότε  
θλίψις μεγάλη, οἷα οὐκ  
ἔγένετο ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κόσμου  
ἕως τοῦ νῦν οὐδ' οὐ μὴ

22 γένηται. Καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκο-  
λοβώθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεί-  
ναι, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα  
σάρξ· διὰ δὲ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς  
κολοβώθησονται αἱ ἡμέραι  
23 ἐκείναι. τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν  
εἴπῃ· Ἴδου ὧδε ὁ Χριστὸς  
ἦ ὧδε, μὴ πιστεύσητε.  
24 ἐγερόθησονται<sup>a</sup> γὰρ ψευδό-

## ST. MARK XIII.

τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ  
φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη,

15 ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος  
μὴ καταβάτω μὴδὲ  
εἰσελθάτω ἄραι τι ἐκ τῆς  
16 οἰκίας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ εἰς  
τὸν ἀγρὸν μὴ ἐπιστρε-  
ψάτω εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω ἄραι  
τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ.

17 οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ  
ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλα-  
ζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς  
18 ἡμέραις. προσεύχεσθε  
δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένηται χει-  
19 μῶνος. ἔσονται γὰρ αἱ  
ἡμέραι ἐκείναι θλίψις,  
οἷα οὐ γέγονεν τοιαύτη  
ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως, ἣν  
ἔκτισεν ὁ θεός, ἕως τοῦ  
νῦν καὶ οὐ μὴ γένηται.

20 Καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκολόβωσεν  
κύριος τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ  
ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σάρξ·  
ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς  
οὕς ἐξελέξατο ἐκολόβω-  
21 σεν τὰς ἡμέρας. καὶ  
τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ·  
Ἴδε ὧδε ὁ Χριστός, ἴδε  
22 ἐκεῖ, μὴ πιστεύετε. ἐγε-

## ST. LUKE XXI, XVII.

21 αὐτῆς. τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ  
Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς  
τὰ ὄρη, καὶ οἱ ἐν μέσῳ  
αὐτῆς ἐκχωρείτωσαν, καὶ  
οἱ ἐν ταῖς χώραις μὴ  
εἰσερχέσθωσαν εἰς αὐτήν,

## ST. LUKE XVII.

31 ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὅς  
ἔσται ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος  
καὶ τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ ἐν  
τῇ οἰκίᾳ, μὴ καταβάτω  
ἄραι αὐτά, καὶ ὁ ἐν ἀγρῷ  
ὁμοίως μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω  
εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω.

## ST. LUKE XXI.

22 ὅτι ἡμέραι ἐκδικήσεως  
αὐταί· εἰσιν τοῦ πλησθῆναι  
πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα.  
23 οὐαὶ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ  
ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλα-  
ζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς  
ἡμέραις·

ἔσται γὰρ ἀνάγκη με-  
γάλη ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ  
ὀργὴ τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ,

<sup>a</sup> Cf. ver. 11.

§ 126. ΜΑΤΤ. 17. καταβαινέτω G. ἀρ. τι 18. τὰ ἱμάτια G. ++ 20. ἐν σαββάτ.  
21. οὐ γέγονεν G. L. T. ΜΑΡ. 15. καταβάτ. εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν G. [L.] T. εἰσελθέτω G.  
16. ἀγρὸν ὧν G. 18. γένητ. ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν G. °° 19. ἥς G. 21. ἰδοὺ ὧδ. G. L. ἢ ἰδοὺ,  
ἐκεῖ G. (ἢ G. °), ἢ ἴδε ἐκ. L. T. πιστεύσητε LK. xvii. 31. ἐν τῷ ἀγρ. G. L. xxi. 22. πλη-  
σθῆναι 23. οὐαὶ δέ G. ἐν τῷ λ.

## ST. MATT. XXIV.

χριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφή-  
ται καὶ δώσουσιν σημεῖα  
μεγάλα καὶ τέρατα, ὥστε  
πλανηθῆναι, εἰ δυνατόν,  
25 καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς. ἰδοὺ  
προεῖρηκα ὑμῖν.

## ST. MARK XIII.

θήσονται δὲ ψευδόχρισ-  
τοι καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται  
καὶ ποιήσουσιν σημεῖα  
καὶ τέρατα πρὸς τὸ  
ἀποπλανᾶν, εἰ δυνατόν,  
28 τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς. ὑμεῖς  
δὲ βλέπετε· προεῖρηκα  
ὑμῖν πάντα.

## ST.

24 καὶ πεο  
μαχαίρα  
τισθήσο  
πάντα,  
ἔσται  
ἐθνῶν,  
θῶσιν κ

29 Εὐθέως δὲ μετὰ τὴν  
θλίψιν τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων  
ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ  
ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ  
φέγγος αὐτῆς καὶ οἱ ἀστέ-  
ρες πεσοῦνται ἐκ τοῦ οὐ-  
ρανοῦ καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν  
οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται.  
30 καὶ τότε φανήσεται τὸ  
σημεῖον τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀν-  
θρώπου ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ κό-  
ψονται πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς  
γῆς καὶ ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν  
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον  
ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐ-  
ρανοῦ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ  
31 δόξης πολλῆς. καὶ ἀπο-  
στελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ  
μετὰ σάλπιγγος μεγάλης,  
καὶ ἐπισυνάξουσιν τοὺς  
ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν  
τεσσάρων ἀνέμων ἀπ' ἄκρων  
οὐρανῶν ἕως ἄκρων αὐτῶν.

24 Ἀλλὰ ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς  
ἡμέραις μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν  
ἐκείνην ὁ ἥλιος σκοτι-  
σθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη  
οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος  
25 αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες  
ἔσονται ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ  
πίπτοντες, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις  
αἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς σα-  
30 λευθήσονται. καὶ τότε  
ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ  
ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν  
νεφέλαις μετὰ δυνάμεως  
31 πολλῆς καὶ δόξης. καὶ  
τότε ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς  
ἀγγέλους καὶ ἐπισυνάξει  
τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς ἐκ τῶν  
τεσσάρων ἀνέμων ἀπ'  
ἄκρου γῆς ἕως ἄκρου  
οὐρανοῦ.

25 Καὶ ἐ  
ἡλίῳ\*  
ἀστροῖς  
συνοχῇ  
ἤχους  
30 σάλλου,  
θρώπων  
προσδοι  
μένων τ  
γὰρ δυ  
ρανῶν  
31 καὶ τό  
υἱὸν τοῦ  
μενον ἐ  
δυνάμει  
32 πολλῆς  
τούτων  
ψατε κ  
κεφαλὰ  
ἐγγίζει  
ὑμῶν.

\* Cf. Isa. xlii. 10; Ezek. xxxii. 7; Joel ii. 10, 30-32; iii. 15; Amos

§ 126. MATT. 24. πλανῆσαι G. L. (πλανᾶσθαι T.) 29. ἀπὸ G. L. T. 30. ἰ  
τότε κόψονται. G. L. T. 31. σάλπ. φωνῆς μεγάλ. G. L. T. MARK. 22. ἐγε  
δώσουσιν G. L. T. καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκ. G. L. [T.] 23. ἰδοὺ, προεῖρ. G. [L.]  
ἔσονται. ἐκπίπτοντες G. 27. ἀγγέλ. αὐτοῦ G.<sup>o</sup> [L.] ἐκλεκτ. αὐτοῦ G. L.  
25. ἔσται G. ἡχοῦσης

## ST. MATT. XXIV.

22 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε  
τὴν παραβολήν· ὅταν ᾗδῃ  
ὁ κλάδος αὐτῆς γένηται  
ἀπαλὸς καὶ τὰ φύλλα ἐκ-  
φύῃ, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς  
23 τὸ θέρος· οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς,  
ὅταν ἴδῃτε ταῦτα πάντα,  
γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἐστίν

24 ἐπὶ θύραις. ἀμὴν λέγω  
ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ  
γενεὰ αὕτη ἕως ἂν πάντα  
25 ταῦτα γένηται. ὁ οὐρανὸς  
καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσεται, οἱ  
δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρ-

26 ἂλθωσιν. περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέ-  
ρας ἐκείνης καὶ ὥρας οὐδεὶς  
οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι τῶν  
οὐρανῶν οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ  
ὁ πατήρ μόνος.

42 γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ  
οἴδατε ποίᾳ ἡμέρᾳ ὁ κύριος  
ὑμῶν ἔρχεται.

## ST. MARK XIII.

28 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς  
μάθετε τὴν παραβολήν·  
ὅταν αὐτῆς ᾗδῃ ὁ κλά-  
δος ἀπαλὸς γένηται καὶ  
ἐκφύῃ τὰ φύλλα, γινώ-  
σκεται ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος  
29 ἐστίν· οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς,  
ὅταν ἴδῃτε ταῦτα γινό-  
μενα, γινώσκετε ὅτι  
ἐγγὺς ἐστίν ἐπὶ θύραις.

30 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ  
μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ  
αὕτη μέχρις οὗ ταῦτα  
31 πάντα γένηται. ὁ οὐ-  
ρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύ-  
σσονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου  
οὐ μὴ παρελεύσονται.

32 περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκεί-  
νης ἢ τῆς ὥρας οὐδεὶς  
οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι ἐν  
οὐρανῷ οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός, εἰ  
μὴ ὁ πατήρ.

33 βλέπετε, ἀγρυπνεῖτε·  
οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε ὁ  
καιρὸς ἐστίν.

## ST. LUKE XXI.

29 Καὶ εἶπεν παραβολὴν  
αὐτοῖς· Ἴδετε τὴν συκὴν  
καὶ πάντα τὰ δένδρα·  
30 ὅταν προβάλωσιν ᾗδῃ,  
βλέποντες ἀφ' ἐαυτῶν  
γινώσκετε ὅτι ᾗδῃ ἐγγὺς  
31 τὸ θέρος ἐστίν· οὕτως  
καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδῃτε  
ταῦτα γινόμενα, γινώ-  
σκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἐστίν ἡ  
32 βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. ἀμὴν  
λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ  
παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη  
ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται.  
33 ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ πα-  
ρελεύσονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι  
μου οὐ μὴ παρελεύσονται

34 Προσέχετε δὲ ἑαυτοῖς  
μήποτε βαρυνθῶσιν ὑμῶν  
αἱ καρδίαι ἐν κραιπάλῃ  
καὶ μέθῃ καὶ μερίμναις  
βιωτικαῖς, καὶ ἐπιστῇ  
ἐφ' ὑμᾶς αἰφνίδιος ἡ  
35 ἡμέρα ἐκείνη ὥς παγίς·  
ἐπισελεύσεται γὰρ ἐπὶ  
πάντας τοὺς καθημένους  
ἐπὶ πρόσωπον πάσης  
36 τῆς γῆς. ἀγρυπνεῖτε δὲ  
ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ δεόμενοι  
ἵνα κατισχύσητε ἐκφυ-  
γεῖν ταῦτα πάντα τὰ  
μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι, καὶ  
σταθῆναι ἐμπροσθεν τοῦ  
υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

§ 126. MATT. 35. παρελεύσονται 36. τῆς ὥρας om. οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός G. T. πατ. μου μόν.  
42. ὥρᾳ G. MARK. 28. γινώσκετε G. L. T. 31. παρέλθωσιν G. L. 32. καὶ οἱ ἄγγελ.  
οἱ G. L. 33. ἀγρυπν. καὶ προσεύχεσθε G. [T.] LK. 33. παρέλθωσι G. 34. βαρυνθῶσι  
35. ἐπιελεύσεται G. 36. οὖν G. καταξιώθητε G. L.

ST. MATT. XXIV.

ST. MARK XIII.

ST. LUK

84 ὡς ἄνθρωπος ἀπόδημος ἀφείς τὴν οἰκίαν  
αὐτοῦ καὶ δοὺς τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ τὴν  
ἐξουσίαν, ἐκάστω τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῷ  
85 θυρωρῷ ἐνετείλατο ἵνα γρηγορῇ. γρηγο-  
ρεῖτε οὖν· οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε ὁ κύριος  
τῆς οἰκίας ἔρχεται, ἢ ὀψὲ ἢ μεσονύκτιον ἢ  
86 ἄλεκτοροφωνίας ἢ πρωΐ· μὴ ἐλθὼν  
87 ἐξαίφνης εὕρῃ ὑμᾶς καθεύδοντας. ὁ δὲ  
ὑμῖν λέγω, πᾶσιν λέγω, γρηγορεῖτε.

## § 127. The Parable of the Ten Virgins.

ST. MATT. XXV. 1-13.

1 Τότε ὁμοιωθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν δέκα παρθένοις, αἵτινες λα-  
2 λαμπάδας αὐτῶν ἐξήλθον εἰς ὑπάντησιν τοῦ νυμφίου. πέντε δὲ ἐξ α-  
3 μωραὶ καὶ πέντε φρόνιμοι. αἱ γὰρ μωραὶ λαβοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας οὐκ ἔ-  
4 ἑαυτῶν ἔλαιον, αἱ δὲ φρόνιμοι ἔλαβον ἔλαιον ἐν τοῖς ἀγγείοις μετὰ τῶν  
5 ἑαυτῶν. χρόνίζοντος δὲ τοῦ νυμφίου ἐνύσταξαν πᾶσαι καὶ ἐκάθειδον.  
7 νυκτὸς κραυγὴ γέγονεν· Ἴδού ὁ νυμφίος, ἐξέρχεσθε εἰς ἀπάντησιν. τότε  
8 πᾶσαι αἱ παρθένοι ἐκείναι καὶ ἐκόσμησαν τὰς λαμπάδας ἑαυτῶν· αἱ δὲ  
9 φρονίμοις εἶπαν· Δότε ἡμῖν ἐκ τοῦ ἐλαίου ὑμῶν, ὅτι αἱ λαμπάδες ἡμῶν σ-  
9 ἀπεκρίθησαν δὲ αἱ φρόνιμοι λέγουσαι· Μήποτε οὐκ ἀρκέσῃ ἡμῖν καὶ ὑμῖν·  
10 μᾶλλον πρὸς τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράσατε ἑαυταῖς. ἀπερχομένων  
ἀγοράσαι ἦλθεν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ αἱ ἑτοιμοὶ εἰσῆλθον μετ' αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς γ  
11 ἐκλείσθη ἡ θύρα. ὕστερον δὲ ἔρχονται καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ παρθένοι λέγουσ  
12 κύριε, ἀνοιξὼν ἡμῖν· ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ  
13 γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν ἡμέραν οὐδὲ τὴν ὥραν.

## § 128. The Judgment foretold.

ST. MATT. XXV. 31-46.

31 Ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ πάντες οἱ ἄ-  
32 αὐτοῦ, τότε καθίσει ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ· καὶ συναχθήσονται ἔμπρο-  
πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἀφορισεῖ αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, ὥσπερ ὁ ποιμὴν ἀ  
33 πρόβατα ἀπὸ τῶν ἐρίφων, καὶ στησεῖ τὰ μὲν πρόβατα ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, τὰ  
ἐξ εὐωνύμων.  
34 Τότε ἐρεῖ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ· Δεῦτε οἱ εὐλογημένοι τοῦ π

§ 126. MATT. 34. καὶ ἐκάστω G.  
37. & G.++

35. om. ἢ before ὀψὲ G. L.

μεσον

§ 127. 1. ἀπάντησιν G.

3. αἵτινες G. αἱ δὲ L.

λαμπάδ. ἑαυτῶν, αὐτ. C

4. ἀγγεί. αὐτῶν G.

λαμ. αὐτῶν T. αὐτ. G.

6. νυμφ. ἔρχεται G.<sup>oo</sup>

add αὐ

7. αὐτῶν, αὐτ. G.

8. εἶπον G. L.

9. πορεύεσθ. δὲ μᾶλ.

13. add ἐν ᾧ ὁ σῶς τ

ἐρχεται

§ 128. 31. οἱ ἅγιοι ἔγγελ.

32. συναχθήσεται G.

ἀφοριεῖ G. L. T.



## ST. MATT. XXV.

25 κληρονομήσατε τὴν ἡτοιμασμένην ὑμῖν βασιλείαν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου· ἐπέαισα  
 γὰρ καὶ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν, ἐδίψησα καὶ ἐποτίσατέ με, ξένος ἤμην καὶ συνηγάγετέ  
 26 με, ἡγμῶνος καὶ περιεβάλατέ με, ἡσθένησα καὶ ἐπεσκέφασθέ με, ἐν φυλακῇ ἤμην καὶ  
 27 ἦλθατε πρὸς με. τότε ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ οἱ δίκαιοι λέγοντες· Κύριε, πότε σέ  
 28 εἶδομεν πεινῶντα καὶ ἐθρέψαμεν; ἢ διψῶντα καὶ ἐποτίσαμεν; ἴποτε δὲ σέ εἶδομεν  
 29 ξένον καὶ συνηγάγομεν; ἢ γυμνὸν καὶ περιεβάλομεν; πότε δὲ σέ εἶδομεν ἀσθενοῦντα  
 30 ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ καὶ ἡλθομεν πρὸς σε; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐρεῖ αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν  
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον ἐποιήσατε ἐνὶ τούτων τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου τῶν ἐλαχίστων, ἐμοὶ  
 ἐποιήσατε.

41 Τότε ἐρεῖ καὶ τοῖς ἐξ εὐωνύμων· Πορεύεσθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ κατηραμένοι εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ  
 42 αἰώνιον τὸ ἡτοιμασμένον τῷ διαβόλῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ. ἐπέαισα γὰρ καὶ  
 43 οὐκ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν, ἐδίψησα καὶ οὐκ ἐποτίσατέ με, ἴξενος ἤμην καὶ οὐ συνηγά-  
 γετέ με, γυμνὸς καὶ οὐ περιεβάλατέ με, ἀσθενὴς καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ καὶ οὐκ ἐπεσκέφασθέ  
 44 με. τότε ἀποκριθήσονται καὶ αὐτοὶ λέγοντες· Κύριε, πότε σέ εἶδομεν πεινῶντα ἢ  
 45 διψῶντα ἢ ξένον ἢ γυμνὸν ἢ ἀσθενῆ ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ οὐ διηκονήσαμεν σοι; τότε  
 ἀποκριθήσεται αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον οὐκ ἐποιήσατε ἐνὶ τούτων  
 46 τῶν ἐλαχίστων, οὐδὲ ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε. καὶ ἀπελεύσονται οὗτοι εἰς κόλασιν αἰώνιον,  
 οἱ δὲ δίκαιοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

§ 129. The Rulers conspire to kill Jesus. Judas agrees to betray Him.

ST. MATT. XXVI. 1-5, 14-16. ST. MARK XIV. 1, 2, 10, 11. ST. LUKE XXII. 1-6.

1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν  
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάντας τοὺς λό-  
 γους τούτους, εἶπεν τοῖς  
 2 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Οἶδατε  
 ὅτι μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας τὸ  
 πάσχα γίνεται, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς  
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται  
 εἰς τὸ σταυρωθῆναι.

3 Τότε συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρ-  
 χιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι  
 τοῦ λαοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ  
 ἀρχιερέως τοῦ λεγομένου

4 Καϊάφα, καὶ συνεβουλεύ-  
 σαντο ἵνα τὸν Ἰησοῦν δόλω

1 Ἦν δὲ τὸ πάσχα καὶ  
 τὰ ἄζυμα μετὰ δύο  
 ἡμέρας, καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ  
 ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμμα-

τεῖς πῶς αὐτὸν ἐν δόλῳ

1 Ἦγγιζεν δὲ ἡ ἑορτὴ  
 τῶν ἁζύμων ἢ λεγομένη  
 2 πάσχα, καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ  
 ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμμα-  
 τεῖς τὸ πῶς ἀνέλωσιν

§ 128. 36. ἦλθετε G.

39. ἀσθενῆ G.

41. οἱ κατηραμ. G. L. T.

44. ἀποκριθ. αὐτῷ

§ 129. ΜΑΤΤ. 3. οἱ ἀρχιερ. καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, καὶ οἱ πρεσβ. G.<sup>o</sup>

§ 129. It has already been noticed (see § 112, note) that the verses of St. Matthew and of St. Mark here omitted are of the nature of an episode to explain how Judas was led to his treachery just at this time, and are therefore properly transferred to the place they occupy in the order of St. John. The narrative of this section therefore remains strictly continuous.

| ST. MATT. XXVI.   | ST. MARK XIV.  | B:  |
|---|--|---|
| κρατήσωσιν καὶ ἀποκτείνω-<br>5 σιν. ἔλεγον δέ· Μὴ ἐν<br>τῇ ἑορτῇ, ἵνα μὴ θόρυβος<br>γένηται ἐν τῷ λαῷ.  | κρατήσαντες ἀποκτείνω-<br>3 σιν· ἔλεγον γάρ· Μὴ<br>ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, μήποτε<br>ῥα θόρυβος τοῦ λαοῦ.   | αὐτόν<br>τὸν λ  |
| 14 Τότε πορευθεὶς εἰς τῷ<br>δώδεκα ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας<br>Ἰσκαριώτης πρὸς τοὺς<br>15 ἀρχιερεῖς ἔειπεν· Τί θέλετέ<br>μοι δοῦναι, καὶ ἐγὼ ὑμῖν<br>παραδώσω αὐτόν; οἱ δὲ<br>ἔστησαν αὐτῷ τριάκοντα<br>16 ἀργύρια. καὶ ἀπὸ τότε<br>ἐζήτει εὐκαιρίαν ἵνα αὐτὸν<br>παραδῷ. | 10 Καὶ Ἰούδας Ἰσκαριῶθ<br>ὁ εἰς τῶν δώδεκα ἀπῆλ-<br>θεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς<br>ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδοί αὐτοῖς·<br>11 οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐχά-<br>ρησαν καὶ ἐπηγγείλαντο<br>αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι·<br>καὶ ἐζήτει πῶς αὐτὸν<br>εὐκαίρως παραδοί. | 8 Εἰς<br>εἰς Ἰοι<br>Ἰσκα<br>4 ἀριθμ<br>ἀπελθ<br>τοῖς<br>στρατ<br>5 τοῖς π<br>ἐχάρη<br>αὐτῷ<br>6 καὶ ἐ<br>ἐζήτει<br>ραδοῦ<br>ὄχλου |

## FIFTH DAY OF THE WEEK. — THURSDAY (ENDING AT SUNSET)

## § 130. The Preparation for the Passover.

| ST. MATT. XXVI. 17–19.   | ST. MARK XIV. 12–16.  | ST. LU  |
|--|---|---|
| 17 Τῇ δὲ πρώτῃ τῶν<br>ἀζύμων προσῆλθον οἱ<br>μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ<br>λέγοντες· Ποῦ θέλεις<br>ἐτοιμάσωμέν σοι φα-<br>18 γεῖν τὸ πάσχα; ὁ δὲ | 12 Καὶ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ<br>τῶν ἀζύμων, ὅτε τὸ πάσχα<br>ἔθνον, λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ<br>μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· Ποῦ θέλεις<br>ἀπελθόντες ἐτοιμάσωμεν<br>13 ἵνα φάγης τὸ πάσχα; καὶ | 7 Ἦλθε<br>ἀζύμων,<br>8 τὸ πάσχα<br>Πέτρον<br>Πορευθέ<br>ἡμῖν τὸ |

|  |                      |                     |
|--|----------------------|---------------------|
| § 129. MATT. 15. καὶ γὰρ G. L. T.              | MAR. 2. δέ G.        | 10. δ Ἰούδ. G       |
| G. L. T. (om. δ L. T.)                         | om. δ bef. εἰς G. L. | παραδῷ αὐτόν αἰν    |
| 11. εὐκαίρ. αὐτ. παραδῷ G.                     | LK. 3. δ σαταν.      | ἐπικαλούμενον G. L. |
| § 130. MATT. 17. λέγοντ. αὐτῷ G. <sup>oo</sup> |                      | 4.                  |

§ 130. This section is postponed by Jarvis until after chap. xiii. and xiv. supposition that St. John records in those chapters a supper which occurs evening, twenty-four hours before the Paschal supper. Lightfoot had previously two suppers, but had connected only Jno. xiii. with the earlier one, which the supper in the house of Simon at Bethany. In the form in which the text is brought forward by Jarvis, there is so much to be said in its favor that mention the arguments for it, and also the reasons why harmonists generally strained to adhere to the arrangement here given.

1. The expression in Jno. xiii. 1: πρὸ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα thus is the most natural explanation. ἑορτῆς indeed, by common usage, refers to the days' feast as a whole, than specifically to the eating of the Paschal lamb; s

## ST. MATT. XXVI.

εἶπεν· Ὑπάγετε εἰς  
τὴν πόλιν πρὸς τὸν  
δεῖνα, καὶ εἰπάτε αὐτῷ·

Ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει·

Ὁ καιρὸς μου ἐγγύς

## ST. MARK XIV.

ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθη-  
τῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ λέγει αὐ-  
τοῖς· Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν  
πόλιν, καὶ ἀπαντήσῃ ὑμῖν  
ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος  
βαστάζων· ἀκολουθήσατε  
14 αὐτῷ, καὶ ὅπου ἐὼν εἰσέλθῃ  
εἰπάτε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότη ὅτι  
ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει· Ποῦ  
ἔστιν τὸ κατὰλυμά μου,

## ST. LUKE XXII.

9 γωμεν. οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ·  
Ποῦ θέλεις ἐτοιμάσωμεν;  
10 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἴδού,  
εἰσελθόντων ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν  
• πόλιν, συναντήσῃ ὑμῖν  
ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος  
βαστάζων· ἀκολουθήσατε  
αὐτῷ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν εἰς ἣν  
11 εἰσπορεύεται, καὶ ἐρεῖτε τῷ  
οἰκοδεσπότη τῆς οἰκίας·

§ 130. MAR. 14. om. first μου G. [L.]

LK. 9. εἶπον G.

10. οἱκ. οὐ εἰσπ. G.

the latter in its meaning, and if the assertion really is that the *washing of the disciples' feet* took place "before the feast of the Passover," then we must understand this of a previous supper. To this, however, it has been well replied that *πρὸ τῆς ἑορτῆς* refers to *εἰδός*, and the object of the expression will then be (quite in accordance with St. John's manner) to explain why our Lord did and said these things at the last supper — because he knew beforehand that his hour was come.

2. At the end of Jno. xiv. Jesus says "Arise, let us go hence." This shows a break between chapters xiv. and xv., and that the company must have left the place where the former was spoken, previously to the discourse of the latter. But we read in Jno. xviii. 1, that "when Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron." The interval between leaving the room of the Paschal supper and the "going forth over the brook Cedron" seems too short for the long discourse of chaps. xv., xvi., and xvii. If, however, two suppers are supposed, the former ending with ch. xiv., all becomes clear. In answer to these things, it is easy to suppose that our Saviour, after saying "Arise, let us go hence," yet again resumed his discourse in the same place, and did not actually go forth until after the close of the latter discourse; and even if they did go out at the time supposed, we know too little of the localities to assert that there may not have been ample time for the subsequent discourse before they would have reached the gate of the city.

3. It is alleged that the lesson of humility in the washing of the disciples' feet is more appropriate to a previous supper, while the last supper itself is left to be occupied with still deeper spiritual teaching. Such arguments, however, resting upon our conceptions of what is fitting in the Scriptures are uncertain and hazardous. There is no *impropriety* in either supposition, and we must be guided simply by evidence.

4. The expressions in xiii. 33, "Yet a little while I am with you," and xiv. 19, "Yet a little while and the world seeth me no more," seem more agreeable to the supposition of a whole day intervening between their utterance and Christ's apprehension, than of only a few hours of the night. To this it seems a sufficient answer that the point of these expressions is not the intervening time, but the nearness of the end.

5. The direction to Judas (xiii. 27), "that thou doest, do quickly," with the misunderstanding of the disciples that it related to the purchase of things needed for the feast, seems to imply that it was uttered before the feast. The word feast, however, as already noted, applies to the whole seven days; and more closely examined, this passage will be found to favor the opposite theory. If the supper was on Wednesday evening, there was no occasion for haste, nor would the disciples have supposed that Judas had gone out in the night to make his purchases, when he had the whole of the next day before him. If, on the other hand, this was at the Paschal supper, all this is explained, as the feast would be going on in the morning.

On the whole, therefore, there seems no very strong reason to suppose two suppers, and there

## ST. MATT. XXVI.

ἔστιν, πρὸς σέ ποιῶ  
τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν  
19 μαθητῶν μου. καὶ  
  
ἐποίησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ  
ὡς συνέταξεν αὐτοῖς  
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡτοίμα-  
σαν τὸ πάσχα.

## ST. MARK XIV.

ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν  
15 μαθητῶν μου φάγω; καὶ  
αὐτὸς ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνάγαιον  
μέγα ἐστρωμένον ἑτοιμον,  
16 κακεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν. καὶ  
ἐξῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ καὶ  
ἦλθον εἰς πῆν πόλιν καὶ  
εὔρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,  
καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.

## ST. LUKE XXII.

Λέγει σοι ὁ διδάσκαλος·  
Ποῦ ἔστιν τὸ κατάλυμα  
ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν  
12 μαθητῶν μου φάγω; κα-  
κεῖνος ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνάγαιον  
μέγα ἐστρωμένον· ἐκεῖ  
13 ἐτοιμάσατε. ἀπελθόντες  
δὲ εὔρον καθὼς εἶρηκε αὐ-  
τοῖς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ  
πάσχα.

§ 130. MAR. 15. ἀνώγειον  
LK. 12. ἀνώγειον 13. εἶρηκεν G.

ἐκεῖ G. L. καὶ ἐκεῖ T.

16. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. L. [T.]

are positive objections to this theory. All four Evangelists (Matt. xxvi. 1; Mar. xiv. 18; Lk. xxii. 21; Jno. xiii. 21) record our Saviour's pointing out Judas as the traitor, in answer to the inquiries of the disciples, by substantially the same sign. By emphasizing the slight differences in the narration, and understanding that St. John speaks of a private indication to himself, the others of a more open pointing out of Judas to all the disciples, it is indeed possible to suppose that the action was repeated, and actually took place at both suppers; but it is far more simple and natural to suppose all the narratives to relate to the same transaction. The other objection is insuperable and decisive. All the Evangelists (Matt. xxvi. 34, 35; Mar. xiv. 30, 31; Lk. xxii. 33, 34; Jno. xiii. 37, 38) record both St. Peter's expression of his devotion and our Saviour's prophecy of his threefold denial. It is in the highest degree improbable that this should have occurred twice on successive evenings without allusion in any of the four accounts to its repetition. But that what St. John relates did take place at the Paschal supper, as well as what the others relate, is conclusively shown by the limitation of time in vs. 38.: "The cock shall not crow till thou hast denied me thrice"; since no one supposes that Peter's threefold denial was repeated on successive nights. The attempt of Lightfoot (Har. of N. Test. § 80, Vol. iii. p. 144, ed. Pitman) to explain these words, "not as meaning that he should deny him three times over before any cock crew; but that he should deny him thrice in the time of cock's-crowing, which time was a fourth part of the night," can hardly be considered as admissible. It is very obvious that no one hearing the expression would have so understood it, and the language cannot without violence be taken to mean anything else than that Peter should be guilty of this threefold denial before morning.

## INTRODUCTORY NOTE TO PART VIII.

---

To enter intelligently upon the consideration of the several narratives of our Lord's Passion, it is necessary to have distinctly in mind the customs and usages of the Passover as it was celebrated at the time among the Jews. A very clear and succinct account of these, so far as needed for the purpose in hand, will be found in Andrews' "Life of our Lord," 4th edition, pp. 432-438. The following are some of the more important points to be remembered :

1. There was a difference in several respects between the original Passover as observed on the night of the coming out from Egypt, and the festival as subsequently kept in commemoration of that event. The selection of the lamb on the tenth Nisan seems to have applied only to the original Passover, and to have been afterwards discontinued ; and the command to put away all leaven from their houses on the fifteenth Nisan (Ex. xii. 15) was extended by the scrupulosity of the Jews to the fourteenth. Thus, Maimonides (as quoted by Lightfoot in Mar. xiv. 12, III.) : "From the words of the scribes, they look for and rid away leaven in the beginning of the night of the fourteenth day, and that by the light of the candle. For in the night-time all are within their houses, and a candle is most proper for such a search," etc. They nevertheless allowed leavened bread to be eaten until near noon of that day (the day beginning of course at sunset), for the same author says, "It is lawful to eat leaven on the fourteenth day to the end of the fourth hour ; but in the fifth hour it is not to be used." Hence it happened that the fourteenth Nisan, though not strictly a part of the feast, came to be commonly known as "the first day of unleavened bread."

Another important difference consisted in the killing of the Paschal lamb. Originally this was to be slain by each man at his own house, and the blood sprinkled upon his door-posts ; but afterwards it was killed only by the Levites in the court of the temple. Thus again, Maimonides (in Corban Pesach, cap. 1. See Lightfoot, *ub. sup.*), "The Passover was not to be killed but in the court where the other sacrifices were killed, and it was to be killed on the fourteenth day in the afternoon, after the daily sacrifice."

2. This last quotation shows the time at which the lamb was slain. According to Ex. xii. 6 ; Lev. xxiii. 5 ; Num. ix. 3, it was to be "between the evenings," i.e. as generally understood by the Jews of the time (cf. Josephus, Bell. Jud. vi. 9, § 3 ; Antiq. xiv. 4, § 3), and, as expressed above by Maimonides, between the evening sacrifice, at 3 P.M., and the going down of the sun. The Karaites and

## INTRODUCTORY NOTE

Samaritans are said to have understood the feast at set and dark.

3. The Paschal lamb having thus been slain at evening — according to our usage the sacrifice was offered on the fifteenth Nisan (See Ex. xii. 8). It must be eaten on that day.

4. Other sacrifices were made on the following day (Deut. xvi. 2) "the Passover of the flock and of the herd, but otherwise, belonged to the feast of the Pentecost, as by the Jews *Chagigah*, or feast-offerings, and were offered on the following day. With these the rejoicing connected.

5. On the "morrow after the Sabbath," the first fruits were offered, and waved by a priest before the Lord, if done no one might eat, ripened or green, (Lev. xxiii. 10-14).

6. The first and last days of the feast were called *hag ha-mo'ed* and in them "no servile work" could be done. What was included in *servile work* cannot be known, but were very differently regarded from the ordinary labors of agriculture. The Rabbis call them "good days." Maimonides says that with the preparation of food, as well as bathing, but not the ordinary labors of agriculture. These have been prohibited; in fact these were prohibited, provided no price was agreed upon, and no technical evasions were not required on the feast. It appears to have been any "preparation-day" required necessary before the weekly Sabbath prohibition of labor.

7. Such of the people as were prevented from coming "afar off," or by uncleanness on account of menstruation, were allowed to come over at its appointed time, were allowed to come on the second month (Num. ix. 10-12). There is variation in the time of the observance of the feast.

It is unnecessary to enlarge upon the details of the feast observed in the Paschal Supper itself, as described in any of the numerous treatises on the subject.

A serious question remains to be considered, the difference of opinion among commentators as to the time of the killing of the Paschal lamb; and the time of the eating of the lamb. The Rabbis appointed time, when it was eaten by the people. The question is, of course, strongly in favor of the Rabbis. It is possible to suppose that the Levites in the temple

lamb at any other than the regular time. The language of the first three Evangelists is clear and explicit (see especially Mar. xiv. 12; Lk. xxii. 7). A few expressions in St. John, however, have suggested difficulties of a character so serious as to induce some persons to adopt the other hypothesis. These must be examined in view of the conclusion already come to in the note to the last section, that the narratives of all four Evangelists relate to the same supper.

I. Jno. xiii. 1. *πρὸ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα* has already been considered in the note to the last section. To this may here be added the excellent remark of Andrews (p. 444), "From the preposition 'before,' *πρὸ*, we conclude that nothing definite in regard to the time of the supper can be determined. Supposing all between vs. 1 and vs. 4 to be stricken out, and the statement to read, 'Now before the feast of the Passover, etc., he riseth from supper and laid aside his garments,' it would still remain probable that the Paschal Supper was meant. The presumption is very strong, that this meal, thus incidentally mentioned, must have been that so prominently and inseparably associated with the feast."

II. Jno. xviii. 28. "And they themselves went not into the judgment-hall lest they should be defiled, *ἀλλ' ἵνα φάγωσι τὸ πάσχα*." It is alleged that this expression shows that the Passover had not yet been eaten by the Jews, and must therefore have been anticipated by our Lord. Two points must first be determined in order to fix the bearing of this expression on the question at issue: (a) what is the meaning of *φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα*? (b) what was the nature of the defilement here feared?

(a) The phrase *φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα* occurs five times in the New Testament (Matt. xxvi. 17; Mar. xiv. 12, 14; Lk. xxii. 11, 15), and once in the Greek of the Old Testament (2 Chron. xxx. 18), and in all these places it means to eat the *Paschal Supper*, strictly. As all the instances in the New Testament, however, refer to one and the same occasion, this concurrence does not go very far to prove that the expression must be limited to this. Now the word *πάσχα* is used in the New Testament in a variety of significations: (1) For the Paschal lamb; Mar. xiv. 12; Lk. xxii. 7; (and metaph.) 1 Cor. v. 7. (2) For the Paschal supper; Matt. xxvi. 18, 19; Lk. xxii. 8, 13; Heb. xi. 28, etc. (3) For the whole paschal festival of the seven days of unleavened bread; Lk. xxii. 1; ii. 41-43; Matt. xxvi. 2; Jno. ii. 23. (4) Indefinitely, in such a way that it may be understood either as in (2) or as in (3), and yet the latter meaning having once been established, more naturally in that; Jno. ii. 13; vi. 4; xi. 55; xii. 1; xiii. 1. In Jno. xviii. 28, 29; xix. 14, the meaning is in dispute. It will be observed that all the instances in (4) are from St. John, and that all the passages in St. John in which the word occurs fall under this head or under (3). It is apparent that he uses the word in its most general sense. The phrase therefore, *φάγωσι τὸ πάσχα*, as used by him, would seem naturally to refer to the feasts during the seven days or any of them, and not specifically to the Paschal lamb. Thus this expression would have no bearing upon the question, since it may as well be understood of the subsequent feastings as of the Paschal lamb.

(b) But its meaning is more definitely fixed by the defilement which the Jews

feared. Very definite information indeed is wanting as to the nature and effect of the defilements from various causes. Yet, in all probability, the defilement arising from entering the house of a heathen could only have belonged to that inferior class from which one might be cleansed by ablution at the going down of the sun. But, on the other hand, the eating of the Paschal lamb was a matter of such importance that only the most serious impediment was allowed to interfere, — in the Pentateuch the only defilement named is that from the dead body of a man (Num. ix. 6, 7), — a defilement which continued seven days (Num. xix. 11-13). It appears, therefore, that by entering the judgment-hall of Pilate the Jews would have contracted a defilement insufficient to prevent their eating of the Paschal lamb, but incapacitating them for eating of those subsequent feasts which were probably held at an earlier hour of the day. The inference from this passage, on the whole, is in favor of the Paschal supper having taken place on the previous evening.

III. Jno. xix. 14. *ἦν δὲ παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα*. This has sometimes been understood as meaning the preparation for the Passover, and therefore as necessarily preceding it. As a matter of fact, however, there is no evidence that the day before the Passover (for which other phrases were in use, cf. Matt. xxvi. 17; Mar. xiv. 12; Lk. xxii. 7), was ever called by this name, while there is evidence that this precise term was applied to the day before the weekly, or the festival, Sabbath (Matt. xxvii. 62; Mar. xv. 42; Lk. xxiii. 54; Jno. xix. 31, 42). In all these places it is used absolutely as the well-known designation of the day before the Sabbath. It would seem therefore, that *παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα* as distinctly marks out the day before the Sabbath of the Passover week as we could do by saying "the Friday of the Passover."

Some other passages are brought forward which have either been sufficiently considered in the note to the previous section, or else do not seem to require consideration at all.

One other argument has been relied upon to show that the apprehension and trial of our Lord must have taken place before the Passover, which is quite without force, viz. that such a public judicial act was unlawful upon the Sabbath, and on all great festival days. The answer to this is patent in the Gospel narrative itself. Even the sanctity of the weekly Sabbath was not able to prevent the inhabitants of Nazareth from attempting to put Jesus to death on that day (Lk. iv. 16-30); and so at Jerusalem, at the Feast of Dedication, the Jews first attempted to stone, and then to arrest him (Jno. x. 22-39); on the last day of the Feast of Tabernacles, "the great day of the feast," the Sanhedrim was in session (Nicodemus being with them), and sent officers to take Jesus, and censured them for their failure to do so (Jno. vii. 37-52). Furthermore when the Sanhedrim at first determined not to put Jesus to death on the feast-day, it was not because of any illegality in the time, but only "lest there should be an uproar among the people." No scruples prevented the chief priests and Pharisees, on the weekly Sabbath, from going to Pilate for a guard, nor from taking measures to seal the sepulchre (Matt. xxvii. 62-66).



## INTRODUCTORY NOTE TO PART VIII.

tion that if our Lord was crucified on Friday and rose on Sunday not have been "three days" in the grave, can only be made by those with the Hebrew usage of numerals. Had He been crucified on his usage would have required the expression "four days."

quite unnecessary with this evidence to resort to the Rabbinical which, however, when fully examined, give testimony to the same

rly church, as is well known, the Eastern Christians kept their com-

Passover on the evening following the fourteenth Nisan, at the same as the Jews, and this they did on the authority, as they alleged, of St. Irenaeus. Polycarp testifies that he had once thus celebrated it with St. John. It can hardly, therefore, be supposed that St. John intended in to teach that our Saviour himself kept the Passover on a different

## PART VIII.

### THE LAST PASSOVER; OUR LORD'S PASSION; THE SA

THE SIXTH DAY OF THE WEEK. — FRIDAY (BEGINNING AT SUNSET THURSDAY)

§ 131. At table with the Twelve, our Lord reproves their Ambiguity.  
ST. MATT. XXVI. 20. ST. MARK XIV. 17. ST. LUKE XXII. 14–18.

|  |  |  |
|--|--|--|
| <p>20 Ὁψίας δὲ γε-<br/>νομένης ἀνέ-<br/>κειτο μετὰ τῶν<br/>δώδεκα μαθη-<br/>τῶν.</p> | <p>17 Καὶ ὁψίας<br/>γενομένης ἔρ-<br/>χεται μετὰ<br/>τῶν δώδεκα.</p> | <p>14 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα, ἀνέπ-<br/>15 ἀπόστολοι σὺν αὐτῷ. Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ<br/>Ἐπιθυμία ἐπεθύμησα τοῦτο τὸ πρὸς<br/>16 μεθ' ὑμῶν πρὸ τοῦ με παθεῖν· λέ-<br/>17 ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ φάγω αὐτὸ ἕως ὅτ<br/>18 ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ δεξά-<br/>19 ριον εὐχαριστήσας εἶπεν· Λάβετε<br/>20 διαμερίσατε εἰς ἑαυτοὺς· λέγω γὰρ<br/>μὴ πῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ γει-<br/>21 ὀνίου ἕως ὅτου ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ<br/>22 θεοῦ· Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ φιλονεικία ἐν αὐ-<br/>23 τῶν δοκεῖ εἶναι μείζων. ὁ δὲ εἶ-<br/>24 πει· Οἱ βασιλεῖς τῶν ἐθνῶν κυριεύουσι<br/>οἱ ἑξουσιάζοντες αὐτῶν εὐεργέται<br/>25 ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως, ἀλλ' ὁ μεί-<br/>26 γισθε ὡς ὁ νεώτερος, καὶ ὁ ἡγ-<br/>27 ον διακονῶν. τίς γὰρ μείζων, ὁ ἀνα-<br/>28 κείμενος; οὐχὶ ὁ ἀνακείμενος; ἐγὼ</p> |
|--|--|--|

|                                    |                                |                   |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------|
| § 131. MATT. 20. om. μαθητῶν G. T. | LK. 14. δώδεκα ἀπόστ. G.       | 11                |
| 17. ἑαυτοῖς G.                     | 18. om. ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν G. L. [T.] | 26. γενέσθω G. L. |

§ 131. It is plain from the concurrent order of the other three Evangelists that his account of this supper, has not arranged the incidents chronologically. The version here will be found in §§ 133, 134.

The strife here mentioned by St. Luke alone was doubtless the immediate occasion of the washing of the disciples' feet, as a basis for the lesson of humility recorded by St. Luke.

The preliminary cup taken before the paschal meal in connection with the blessing, and mentioned in Lk. xxii. 17, is not to be confounded with the cup of the institution of the Lord's Supper at the close of the Paschal Supper.

ST. MATT. XXVI.

ST. MARK XIV.

ST. LUKE XXII.

26 ὑμῶν εἰμὶ ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐστέ οἱ  
 διαμεμενηκότες μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τοῖς πειρασμοῖς  
 29 μου. καὶ γὰρ διατίθεμαι ὑμῖν καθὼς διέθετό μοι  
 30 ὁ πατήρ μου βασιλείαν, ἵνα ἔσθητε καὶ πίνητε  
 ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης μου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ μου, καὶ  
 καθίσεσθε ἐπὶ θρόνων κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα  
 φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ.\*

## § 132. He washes the Feet of the Disciples.

ST. JOHN XIII. 1-20.

1 Πρὸ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἦλθεν αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα ἵνα μεταβῇ  
 ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, ἀγαπήσας τοὺς ἰδίους τοὺς ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, εἰς  
 2 τέλος ἡγάπησεν αὐτούς. καὶ δείπνου γινομένου, τοῦ διαβόλου ἤδη βεβληκότες εἰς  
 3 τὴν καρδίαν ἵνα παραδοῖ αὐτὸν Ἰούδας Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης, ἑίδως ὅτι πάντα ἔδωκεν  
 αὐτῷ ὁ πατήρ εἰς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ ὅτι ἀπὸ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθεν καὶ πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ὑπάγει,  
 4 ἐγείρεται ἐκ τοῦ δείπνου καὶ τίθησιν τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ λαβὼν λέντιον διέζωσεν ἑαυτόν·  
 5 εἶτα βάλλει ὕδωρ εἰς τὸν νιπτῆρα, καὶ ἤρξατο νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας τῶν μαθητῶν καὶ  
 6 ἐκμάσσειν τῷ λεντίῳ ᾧ ἦν διεζωσμένος. ἔρχεται οὖν πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον. λέγει  
 7 αὐτῷ· Κύριε, σὺ μου νίπτεις τοὺς πόδας; ἁπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὁ  
 8 ἐγὼ ποιῶ σὺ οὐκ οἶδας ἄρτι, γνώσῃ δὲ μετὰ ταῦτα. λέγει αὐτῷ Πέτρος· Οὐ μὴ  
 νύψῃς μου τοὺς πόδας εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς αὐτῷ· Ἐὰν μὴ νύψω σε,  
 9 οὐκ ἔχεις μέρος μετ' ἐμοῦ. λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος· Κύριε, μὴ τοὺς πόδας μου  
 10 μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν. λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· Ὁ λελουμένος  
 οὐκ ἔχει χρεῖαν νύσασθαι, ἀλλ' ἔστιν καθαρὸς ὅλος· καὶ ὑμεῖς καθαροὶ ἐστέ, ἀλλ'  
 11 οὐχὶ πάντες. ᾗδει γὰρ τὸν παραδιδόντα αὐτόν· διὰ τοῦτο εἶπεν ὅτι οὐχὶ πάντες  
 καθαροὶ ἐστέ.  
 12 Ὅτε οὖν ἔνιψεν τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν καὶ ἔλαβεν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀνέπεσεν πάλιν,  
 13 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Γινώσκετε τί πεποίηκα ὑμῖν; ὑμεῖς φωνεῖτέ με· Ὁ διδάσκαλος καὶ  
 14 ὁ κύριος, καὶ καλῶς λέγετε· εἰμὶ γάρ. εἰ οὖν ἐγὼ ἔνιψα ὑμῶν τοὺς πόδας ὁ κύριος  
 15 καὶ ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ ὑμεῖς ὀφείλετε ἀλλήλων νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας· ὑπόδειγμα γὰρ  
 16 δέδωκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐποίησα ὑμῖν καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιῆτε. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,  
 οὐκ ἔστιν δοῦλος μείζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ, οὐδὲ ἀπόστολος μείζων τοῦ πέμψαντος  
 17 αὐτόν. εἰ ταῦτα οἴδατε, μακάριοί ἐστε ἐὰν ποιῆτε αὐτά. οὐ περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν  
 18 λέγω· ἐγὼ οἶδα τίνας ἐξελεξάμην· ἀλλ' ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ.<sup>b</sup> Ὁ τρώγων μετ'

\* Cf. Matt. xix. 28.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. xl. (xli.) 10. ὁ ἐσθίων ἄρτους μου ἐμεγάλυνεν ἐπ' ἐμὲ πτερισμόν.

§ 131. LK. 30. ἐσθίητε G. καθίσσεσθε, καθίσσεσθε G. L.

§ 132. 1. ἐλήλυθεν G.++ 2. γενομένου G. L. as text NBLX etc. Ἰούδα Σιμ. Ἰσκαριώτου,  
 ἵνα αὐτ. παραδῶ G.++ L. (but παραδῶ G. -δοί L.) 3. εἰδ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] δέδωκεν  
 G. L. 6. καὶ λέγ. αὐτ. G.<sup>oo</sup> L. λέγ. αὐτ. ἐκείνος G. [T.] 8 ἀπεκρ. αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησ. G.  
 10. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. [T.] οὐ χρεῖ. ἐχ. ἢ τοὺς πόδας G.<sup>o</sup> οὐκ ἐχ. χρ. εἰ μὴ τ. πῶδ. L. T. 11. om.  
 ὅτι G. 12. ἀναπεσών G. καὶ ἀναπεσών L. 15. ἔδωκα G. L. T. 18. οὗς ἐξελ. G. L.

§ 132. On the phrase πρὸ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα, see note on § 130.

## ST. JOHN. XIII.

19 ἐμοῦ τὸν ἄρτον ἐπῆρκεν ἐπ' ἐμέ τὴν πτέρναν αὐτοῦ. ἀπάρτι λέγω ὑμῖν πρὸ τοῦ  
 20 γενέσθαι, ἵνα πιστεῦσητε ὅταν γένηται ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ λαμβά-  
 νων ἂν τινα πέμψω ἐμέ λαμβάνει, ὁ δὲ ἐμέ λαμβάνων λαμβάνει τὸν πέμψαντά με.

§ 133. He points out the Traitor; Judas withdraws.

MATT. XXVI. 21-25. MAR. XIV. 18-21. LK. XXII. 21-23. JNO. XIII. 21-35.

|  |   |   |   |
|--|---|---|---|
| <p>21 Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν εἶπεν· Ἄ-<br/>         μὴν λέγω ὑμῖν<br/>         ὅτι εἰς ἐξ ὑμῶν<br/>         παραδώσει με.</p> | <p>18 Καὶ ἀνακειμέ-<br/>         νων αὐτῶν καὶ<br/>         ἐσθιόντων ὁ Ἰη-<br/>         соὺς εἶπεν· Ἄ-<br/>         μὴν λέγω ὑμῖν<br/>         ὅτι εἰς ἐξ ὑμῶν<br/>         παραδώσει με, ὁ<br/>         ἐσθίων μετ' ἐμοῦ.</p> | <p>21 Πλὴν ἰδοὺ ἡ<br/>         χεὶρ τοῦ παραδι-<br/>         δόντος με μετ'<br/>         ἐμοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς τρα-<br/>        πέζης· —<br/>         — καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤρ-<br/>         ξαντο συνζητεῖν<br/>         πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς τὸ<br/>         τίς ἄρα εἷη ἐξ αὐ-<br/>         τῶν ὁ τοῦτο μέλ-<br/>         λων πράσσειν.</p> | <p>21 Ταῦτα εἰπὼν Ἰη-<br/>         соὺς ἐταράχθη τῷ<br/>         πνεύματι καὶ ἐμαρ-<br/>         τύρησεν καὶ εἶπεν·<br/>         Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω<br/>         ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰς ἐξ<br/>         ὑμῶν παραδώσει<br/>         με. ἔβλεπον εἰς<br/>         ἀλλήλους οἱ μαθη-<br/>         ταί, ἀπορούμενοι<br/>         περὶ τίνος λέγει.</p> |
|--|---|---|---|

22 καὶ λυπούμενοι  
 σφόδρα ἤρξαντο  
 λέγειν αὐτῷ εἰς  
 ἕκαστος· Μήτι  
 ἐγώ εἰμι, κύριε;

19 ἤρξαντο λυπεῖσ-  
 θαι καὶ λέγειν  
 αὐτῷ εἰς κατὰ εἰς·  
 Μήτι ἐγώ;

23 — καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤρ-  
 ξαντο συνζητεῖν  
 πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς τὸ  
 τίς ἄρα εἷη ἐξ αὐ-  
 τῶν ὁ τοῦτο μέλ-  
 λων πράσσειν.

23 ἦν ἀνακείμενος εἰς  
 ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν  
 αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόλπῳ  
 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὃν  
 ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς·  
 24 νεύει οὖν τοῦτω  
 Σίμων Πέτρος καὶ  
 λέγει αὐτῷ· Εἰπέ τίς  
 ἐστίν περὶ οὗ λέγει.  
 25 ἐπιπεσὼν οὖν ἐκεῖ-  
 νος οὕτως ἐπὶ τὸ  
 στῆθος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ  
 λέγει αὐτῷ· Κύριε,  
 26 τίς ἐστίν; ἀποκρί-  
 νεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς·  
 Ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ᾧ  
 ἐγὼ βάψω τὸ ψω-  
 μίον καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ.

§ 132. 18. ἐπῆρκεν G. L. T. 19. ὅτ. γένη. πιστεῦσητε G. L. (πιστεύητε ὅτ. γ. T.) 20. ἴδαν G.

§ 133. MATT. 22. αὐτ. ἕκαστ. αὐτῶν G.+ MAR. 19. ptef. οἱ δὲ G. L. T. καθ' G. L. T.

add καὶ ἄλλος, μήτι ἐγώ; G.° L. JNO. 21. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. 22. ἔβλεπ. οὖν G.°° L. [T.]

23. ἦν δὲ ἀνακ. G. L. om. ἐκ 24. Σ. Πέτρ. πυθέσθαι τίς ἂν εἷη, περ. οὗ G. 25. δὲ G. L.

om. T. om. οὕτως G. L. [T.] 26. βάψας τ. ψωμ. ἐπιδώσω. καὶ ἐμβάψας τ. ψωμ. δίδωσ. Ἰουδ.

Σ. Ἰσκαριώτη G. L. (but ἐμβάψας bis L.)

|     | ST. MARK XIV.         | ST. LUKE XXII.        | ST. JOHN XIII. |
|-----|-----------------------|-----------------------|----------------|
| ις  | 20 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· |                       |                |
| ά-  | Εἰς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα,    |                       |                |
| νῦ  | ὁ ἐμβαπτόμενος        |                       |                |
| ψ   | μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὸ      |                       |                |
| ός  | 21 τρυβλίον. ὅτι ὁ    |                       |                |
| ει. |                       |                       |                |
| νῦ  | μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-      | 22 ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς μὲν τοῦ |                |
| ει  | θρώπου ὑπάγει,        | ἀνθρώπου κατὰ         |                |
| αι  | καθὼς γέγραπται       | τὸ ὥρισμένον          |                |
| αι  | περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ      | πορεύεται, πλὴν       |                |
| ψ   | δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ         | οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ       |                |
| ι-  | ἐκείνῳ δι' οὗ ὁ       | ἐκείνῳ δι' οὗ πα-     |                |
| νυ  | υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου     | ραδίδεται.            |                |
| α-  | παραδίδεται· κα-      |                       |                |
| ει  | λὸν αὐτῷ εἰ οὐκ       |                       |                |
| ὁ   | ἐγενήθη ὁ ἄν-         |                       |                |
| ος. | θρωπος ἐκείνος.       |                       |                |

βάψας οὖν τὸ ψω-  
μίον λαμβάνει καὶ  
δίδωσιν Ἰούδᾳ Σί-  
μωνος Ἰσκαριώτου.

δὰ

δι-

Ps. xl. 9 (xli. 10); lxviii. 27 (lxix. 26); cviii. (cix.) 5, etc.

ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπ. G. ° 21. om. ὅτι G. L. [T.] καλ. ἦν αὐτ. G. [L. T.]  
I. G. L.

27-35 is inserted here on the supposition that Judas went out before the Lord's Supper. The want of connecting points between the narratives of the other Evangelists prevents, perhaps, the absolute determination of this; as consequently always been a diversity of opinion. The view here taken among the ancients, by Cyprian, Jerome, Augustine, Chrysostom, the two etc.; later, by Bellarmine, Baronius, Maldonatus, Gerhard, Beza, Bucer, etc.; and among recent commentators, Macknight, Krafft, Patritius, Stier, etc., Alford, etc. The giving of the sop in the narrative of St. John (after Judas immediately went out) certainly seems to have been during the Paschal meal, and the institution; but as this does not admit of positive proof, the question is left a part of Christian sentiment and fitness.

The incidents recorded in this section is thus happily expressed by Robinson (224); "Jesus first declares that one of the twelve shall betray him; they inquire, 'Lord, is it I? is it I?' and Peter makes a sign to John leaning on whom he should ask, who it was. John does so; and Jesus gives him privately the sop, may know the traitor; namely, the sop. The amazement and inquiry still gives the sop to Judas; who then, conscience-smitten, but desiring to conceal his name, as the others had done, 'Lord, is it I?' Jesus answers him, and he goes out, before the institution of the Eucharist."

ST. MATT. XXVI.

ST. MARK XIV.

ST. LUKE XXII.

ST.

δοὺς αὐτὸν εἶπεν·

Μήτι ἐγὼ εἰμι,

ῥαββεί; λέγει

αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶπας.

27 καὶ μετὰ  
εἰσῆλθεν  
σατανᾶς.

Ἰησοῦς· ὅτι

28 τάχιον.

ἔγνω τῶν ἐ

29 τί εἶπεν

ἐδόκουν,

σόκομον

λέγει αὐτῇ

ρασον ὧν

τὴν ἑορτήν

30 ἵνα τι δῶ.

ψωμίον

εὐθύς· ἦν

31 Ὅτε οὖν

Ἰησοῦς· ἵνα

υἱὸς τοῦ

θεοῦ ἐδοξ

32 εἰ ὁ θεὸς εἰ

καὶ ὁ θεὸς

ἐν αὐτῷ, κ

33 αὐτόν. τε

μεθ' ὑμῶν

με, καὶ κ

Ἰουδαίοις

ὑπάγω ὑμ

ἐλθεῖν, καὶ

34 ἐντολὴν κ

ἵνα ἀγαπ

καθὼς ἡγ

καὶ ὑμεῖς

35 λήλους.

σονται π

μαθηταί ἐ

ἔχητε ἐν ὑ

§ 133. Jno. 27. δ' Ἰησ. G. L. 29. δ' Ἰωδ. G. δ' Ἰησ. G. L. [T.] 30.  
31. δ' Ἰησ. G. L. 32. αὐτῷ G. L.

## § 134. The Institution of the Lord's Supper.

MATT. XXVI. 26-29. MAR. XIV. 22-25. LK. XXII. 19, 20. 1 COR. XI. 23-25.

|  |  |  |   |
|--|--|--|---|
| 26 Ἐσθιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον καὶ εὐλογῆσας ἔκλασεν καὶ δοὺς τοῖς μαθηταῖς εἶπεν· Δάβετε φάγετε· τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου.   | 28 Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν λαβὼν ἄρτον εὐλογῆσας ἔκλασεν καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπεν· Δάβετε· τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου.   | 19 Καὶ λαβὼν ἄρτον εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· Τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν· καὶ τὸ ποτήριον ὡσαύτως μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι, λέγων· | 23 (Ἐγὼ γὰρ παρέλαβον ἀπὸ τοῦ κυρίου, ὃ καὶ παρέδωκα ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ κύριος Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ἣ παρεδίδοτο ἔλαβεν ἄρτον καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ εἶπεν· Τοῦτό μου ἐστὶν τὸ σῶμα τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν· ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι, λέγων· Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐν τῷ αἵματί μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυννόμενον. |
| 27 καὶ λαβὼν ποτήριον καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· Πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· τοῦτο γάρ ἐστιν τὸ αἷμά μου τῆς διαθήκης <sup>a</sup> τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυννόμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἡμῶν· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ πίνω <sup>b</sup> ἄρτι ἐκ τούτου τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω μεθ' ὑμῶν καινὸν ἐν | 28 καὶ λαβὼν ποτήριον εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἔπιον ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ αἷμά μου τῆς διαθήκης <sup>a</sup> τὸ ἐκχυννόμενον ὑπὲρ πολλῶν· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ πίνω <sup>b</sup> ἐκ τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω καινὸν ἐν | 20 σιν· καὶ τὸ ποτήριον ὡσαύτως μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι, λέγων· Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐν τῷ αἵματί μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυννόμενον.   | 25 ἀνάμνησιν· ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι, λέγων· Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ αἵματι·   |

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Ex. xxiv. 8; Lev. xvii. 11; Heb. ix. 12, 14, 20; xiii. 20, etc. Cf. also Jer. xxxi. 31.<sup>b</sup> Cf. Lk. xxii. 18.

§ 134. MATT. 26. τὸν ἄρτ. G.<sup>o</sup> ἐδίδου τ. μαθ. καὶ εἶπ. G. 27. τὸ ποτήρ. G. L. 28. αἷμ. μ τὸ τῆς G. τῆς καινῆς διαθήκ. G. L. T. 29. ὅτι οὐ μὴ πί. G. MAR. 22. λαβ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτ. G. [L. T.] λάβ φάγετε 23. τὸ ποτήρ. G.<sup>o</sup> 24. αἷμ. μ. τὸ τῆς G.<sup>o</sup> [L.] T. τῆς καινῆς διαθήκ. G.<sup>o</sup> L. τὸ περὶ πολ. ἐκχ G. τὸ ὑπὲρ πολ. ἐκχ. L. 1 COR. xi. 23. παρεδίδοτο G 24. εἶπ. λάβετε, φάγετε· τοῦτ. ὑπ. ὑμ. κλώμενον G.

ST. MATT. XXIV.

τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ  
πατρὸς μου.

ST. MARK XIII.

τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ  
θεοῦ.

ST. LUKE XXI.

I COR. XI.

τοῦτο ποιεῖτε, ὅσα-  
κις ἂν πίνητε, εἰς  
τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνη-  
σιν.)

§ 135. The Dispersion of the Twelve, and the Denials of Peter foretold.

MATT. XXVI. 31-35. MAR. XIV. 27-31. LK. XXII. 31-38. JNO. XIII. 36-38.

81 Τότε λέγει αὐ- 27 Καὶ λέγει αὐ-  
τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι  
Πάντες ὑμεῖς πάντες σκανδα-  
σκανδαλισθήσεσ- λισθήσεσθε, ὅτι  
θε ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ  
νυκτὶ ταύτῃ. γέ- γέγραπται·<sup>a</sup> Πα-  
γραπται γάρ·<sup>a</sup> τάξω τὸν ποιμένα,  
Πατάξω τὸν ποι- καὶ τὰ πρόβατα  
μένα, καὶ διασκορ- διασκορπισθήσον-  
πισθήσονται τὰ ται.  
πρόβατα τῆς ποι-  
82 μνης. μετὰ δὲ 28 ἀλλὰ μετὰ  
τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με  
προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς  
τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.

28 Λέγει αὐτῷ  
Σίμων Πέτρος·  
Κύριε, ποῦ ὑπά-

<sup>a</sup> Zech. xiii. 7. πατάξατε τοὺς ποιμένας καὶ ἐσκοπώσατε τὰ πρόβατα (Alex. πατάξον τὸν ποιμένα καὶ διασκορπισθήσονται τὰ πρόβατα τῆς ποιμνης.)

§ 134. I COR. xi. 25 ἔν G.

§ 135. MATT. 31. διασκορπισθήσεται G. MAR. 27. σκανδαλισθ. ἐν ἐμοὶ (L.) ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] διασκορπισθήσεται τὰ πρόβ. G.

§ 135. In St. Matthew and St. Mark, the incidents of this section follow the mention of their going out to the Mount of Olives, (Matt. xxvi. 30; Mar. xiv. 26); in St. Luke and St. John, they precede the corresponding statement (Lk. xxii. 39; Jno. xviii. 1). Hence it has sometimes been thought that the fall of Peter was foretold twice. It is better to suppose that the two former Evangelists mention the going out, and then pause to record this omitted incident, and then resume their narrative. In the verse immediately following this section (Matt. xxvi. 36; Mar. xiv. 32), both speak of their coming to Gethsemane.

It is, however, quite possible that this section should be placed after leaving the room in which they had partaken of the Supper, and before their arrival at the gate of the city. The objection to this arrangement is the great length of the following discourse in St. John.



ST. MATT. XXVI.

ST. MARK XIV.

ST. LUKE XXII.

ST. JOHN XIII.

85 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ  
Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐ-  
τῷ· Εἰ πάντες  
σκανδαλισθήσου-  
ται ἐν σοί, ἐγὼ  
οὐδέποτε σκανδα-  
λισθήσομαι.

29 ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη  
αὐτῷ· Εἰ καὶ  
πάντες σκανδαλι-  
σθήσονται, ἀλλ'  
οὐκ ἐγώ.

31 Σίμων Σίμων, ἰδοὺ  
ὁ σατανᾶς ἐξηγή-  
σατο ὑμᾶς τοῦ σινιά-  
σαι ὡς τὸν σίτον,  
32 ἐγὼ δὲ ἐδεήθην περὶ  
σοῦ ἵνα μὴ ἐκλείπῃ  
ἡ πίστις σου. καὶ  
σύ ποτε ἐπιστρέψας  
στήριξον τοὺς ἀδελ-  
33 φούς σου. ὁ δὲ  
εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Κύριε,  
μετὰ σοῦ ἔτοιμός  
εἰμι καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν  
καὶ εἰς θάνατον πο-  
ρεύεσθαι.

84 Ἐφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-  
σοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω  
σοι ὅτι ἐν ταύτῃ  
τῇ νυκτὶ πρὶν  
ἀλέκτορα φωνῇ-

30 Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ  
ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν  
λέγω σοι ὅτι σὺ  
σήμερον ταύτῃ  
τῇ νυκτὶ πρὶν ἢ

34 Ὅ δὲ εἶπεν· Λέγω  
σοι, Πέτρε, σὺ φω-  
νήσει σήμερον ἀλέ-  
κτωρ ἕως τρις ἀπαρ-  
νήσῃ μὴ εἰδέναι με.

γεις; ἀπεκρίθη  
Ἰησοῦς· Ὅπου  
ἐγὼ ὑπάγω οὐ  
δύνασαι μοι νῦν  
ἀκολουθῆσαι, ἀ-  
κολουθήσεις δὲ  
37 ὕστερον. λέγει  
αὐτῷ Πέτρος·  
Κύριε, διατί οὐ  
δύναμαί σοι ἀκο-  
λουθῆσαι ἄρτι;

τὴν ψυχὴν μου  
ὑπὲρ σοῦ θήσω.  
38 Ἀποκρίνεται Ἰη-  
σοῦς· Τὴν ψυχὴν  
σου ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ  
θήσεις; ἀμὴν  
λέγω σοι,

§ 135. ΜΑΤΤ. 33. εἰ καὶ πάντ. ΜΑΡ. 30. om. σύ ἐν τῇ νυκτ. G. ΛΚ. 31. pref. εἶπε δὲ ὁ  
Κύριος G. L. [T.] 32. ἐκλείπῃ G. στήριξον G. 34. οὐ μὴ φωνῇσ. G. L. πρὶν ἢ τρίς G.  
JHO. 36. ἀπεκρ. αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησ. G. om. ἐγὼ G. L. T. ὕστερ. δὲ ἀκολουθ. μοι G. 37. ὁ Πέτρ  
38. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησ. G.

ST. MATT. XXVI.  
σαι τρίς ~~ἀπαρ-~~  
νήση με. λέγει  
αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος·  
Κὰν δέγ με σὺν  
σοὶ ἀποθανεῖν, οὐ  
μή σε ἀπαρνή-  
σομαι. ὁμοίως  
καὶ πάντες οἱ  
μαθηταὶ εἶπον.

ST. MARK XIV.  
δὲς ἀλέκτορα φω-  
νήσαι τρίς με  
ἀπαρνήση. ὁ δὲ  
ἐκπερισσῶς ἐλάλει·  
Ἐάν με δέγ συνα-  
ποθανεῖν σοι, οὐ  
μή σε ἀπαρνήσο-  
μαι. ὡσαύτως δὲ  
καὶ πάντες ἔλε-  
γον.

ST. LUKE XXII.

ST. JOHN XIII.  
οὐ μὴ ἀλέκτωρ  
φωνήσῃ ἕως οἱ  
ἀρνήσῃ με τρίς.

25 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·  
Ὅτε .<sup>a</sup> ἀπέστειλα  
ὑμᾶς ἄτερ βαλλαν-  
τίου καὶ πήρας καὶ  
ὑποδημάτων, μή  
τινος ὑστερήσατε;  
οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Οὐθενός.  
26 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·  
Ἄλλὰ νῦν ὁ ἔχων  
βαλλάντιον ἀράτω,  
ὁμοίως καὶ πήραν,  
καὶ ὁ μὴ ἔχων πω-  
λησάτω τὸ ἱμάτιον  
αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀγορα-  
σάτω μάχαιραν.  
27 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι  
τοῦτο τὸ γεγραμμέ-  
νον δεῖ τελεσθῆναι  
ἐν ἐμοί, τὸ <sup>b</sup> Καὶ  
μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογί-  
σθη· καὶ γὰρ τὸ  
περὶ ἐμοῦ τέλος ἔχει.  
28 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Κύριε,  
ἰδοὺ μάχαιραι ὤδε  
δύο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐ-  
τοῖς· Ἰκανὸν ἐστίν.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. x. 5-15; Lk. ix. 1-5; cf. x. 1-11.

<sup>b</sup> Isa. liii. 12 καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀνόμοις ἐλογίσθη.

§ 135. MAR. 31. ἐκ περισσοῦ G.++ ἔλεγε G. ἔλεγ. μᾶλλον G.<sup>oo</sup> LK. 35. εἶπον·  
οὐθενός G., εἶπαν· οὐδ. L. 36. εἶπ. οὖν G. L., εἶπ. δέ T. 37. ὅτι ἔτι τοῦτ. G.<sup>o</sup> τὰ περὶ  
ἐμ. G. L. 38. εἶπον G. JHO. 38. φωνήσῃ G. ἀπαρνήσῃ G.

## § 136. Our Lord's last Discourse with His Disciples before His Passion.

ST. JOHN XIV. 1.—XVI. 33.

- 1 Μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία· πιστεύετε εἰς τὸν θεόν, καὶ εἰς ἐμὲ πιστεύετε.  
 2 ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς μου μοναὶ πολλαὶ εἰσιν· εἰ δὲ μὴ, εἶπον ἂν ὑμῖν· ὅτι  
 3 πορεύομαι ἐτοιμάσαι τόπον ὑμῖν· καὶ ἂν πορευθῶ καὶ ἐτοιμάσω τόπον ὑμῖν, πάλιν  
 ἔρχομαι καὶ παραλήψομαι ὑμᾶς πρὸς ἐμαυτόν, ἵνα ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγὼ καὶ ὑμεῖς ᾔτε·  
 4 καὶ ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω οἴδατε τὴν ὁδόν· λέγει αὐτῷ Θωμᾶς· Κύριε, οὐκ οἶδαμεν ποῦ  
 5 ὑπάγεις, καὶ πῶς οἶδαμεν τὴν ὁδόν; ἡ λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ὁδὸς καὶ ἡ  
 6 ἀλήθεια καὶ ἡ ζωὴ· οὐδεὶς ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸν πατέρα εἰ μὴ δι' ἐμοῦ· εἰ ἐγνώκετε  
 7 ἐμὲ, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου γνῶσεσθε· καὶ ἀπάρτι γινώσκετε αὐτὸν καὶ ἑωράκατε αὐτόν.  
 8 λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος· Κύριε, δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἀρκεῖ ἡμῖν· λέγει  
 9 αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τοσοῦτον χρόνον μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμὶ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωκάς με, Φίλιππε; ὁ  
 10 ἑωρακὼς ἐμὲ ἑώρακεν τὸν πατέρα· πῶς σὺ λέγεις· Δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα; οὐ  
 11 πιστεύεις ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί ἐστιν; τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἐγὼ λέγω  
 12 ὑμῖν ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐ λαλῶ· ὁ δὲ πατὴρ ὁ ἐν ἐμοὶ μένων ποιεῖ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ.  
 13 πιστεύετε μοι ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί· εἰ δὲ μὴ, διὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτὰ  
 14 πιστεύετε· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ καὶ ἐκείνος  
 15 ποιήσει, καὶ μείζονα τούτων ποιήσει· ὅτι ἐγὼ πρὸς τὸν πατέρα πορεύομαι, καὶ ὁ  
 16 ἂν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, τοῦτο ποιήσω, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ υἱῷ.  
 17 ἂν τι αἰτήσητέ με ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐγὼ ποιήσω.  
 18 Ἐὰν ἀγαπάτε με, τὰς ἐντολὰς τὰς ἐμὰς τηρήσετε· καὶ γὰρ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα καὶ  
 19 ἄλλον παράκλητον δώσει ὑμῖν, ἵνα μεθ' ὑμῶν ᾖ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς  
 20 ἀληθείας, ὃ ὁ κόσμος οὐ δύναται λαβεῖν, ὅτι οὐ θεωρεῖ αὐτὸ οὐδὲ γινώσκει αὐτό·  
 21 ὑμεῖς γινώσκετε αὐτό, ὅτι παρ' ὑμῖν μένει καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσται· οὐκ ἀφήσω ὑμᾶς  
 22 ὀρφανούς, ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἔτι μικρὸν καὶ ὁ κόσμος με οὐκέτι θεωρεῖ· ὑμεῖς δὲ  
 23 θεωρεῖτέ με, ὅτι ἐγὼ ζῶ καὶ ὑμεῖς ζήσετε· ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ γινώσεσθε ὑμεῖς ὅτι  
 24 ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ μου καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν ἐμοὶ καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν· ὁ ἔχων τὰς ἐντολὰς μου καὶ  
 25 τηρῶν αὐτάς, ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ὁ ἀγαπῶν με· ὁ δὲ ἀγαπῶν με ἀγαπηθήσεται ὑπὸ τοῦ  
 26 πατρὸς μου, καὶ γὰρ ἀγαπήσω αὐτὸν καὶ ἐμφανίσω αὐτῷ ἐμαυτόν.  
 27 λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰούδας, οὐχ ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης· Κύριε, καὶ τί γέγονεν ὅτι ἡμῖν μέλλεις  
 28 ἐμφανίζειν σεαυτὸν καὶ οὐχὶ τῷ κόσμῳ; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐάν τις  
 29 ἀγαπᾷ με, τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσει, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ μου ἀγαπήσει αὐτόν, καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν  
 30 ἐλευσόμεθα καὶ μονὴν παρ' αὐτῷ ποιήσόμεθα· ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν με τοὺς λόγους μου οὐ  
 31 τηρεῖ· καὶ ὁ λόγος ὃν ἀκούετε οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμός, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρὸς.  
 32 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν παρ' ὑμῖν μένων· ὁ δὲ παράκλητος, τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ὃ  
 33 πέμψει ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐκεῖνος ὑμᾶς διδάξει πάντα καὶ ὑπομνήσει ὑμᾶς

§ 136. xiv. 2. om. ὅτι G. 4. οἴδατε, καὶ τ. δδ. σῖδατε G. [L.] 5. καὶ (om. L. T.) πῶς  
 δυνάμεθα τ. δδ. εἰδέναι; G. 6. δ' Ἰησ. G. L. T. 7. με G. L. T. 8. ἐγνώκετε ἂν· G. L. ἂν  
 ᾔδειτε T. 9. τοσοῦτον χρόνον G. T. καὶ πῶς σ. λέγ. G. [T.] 10. λαλῶ G. L. αὐτὸς  
 ποι. τὰ ἔργα G. L. (L. adds [αὐτοῦ]) 11. ἐν ἐμοί ἐστιν. add μοι G.<sup>o</sup> L. [T.] 12. πατέρ.  
 μου πορεύ. G.<sup>oo</sup> 14. om. με G. [L.] T. 15. τηρήσατε G. L. 16. καὶ ἐγὼ G. μένη  
 μεθ' ὑμ. G. ᾖ μ. ὑμ. T. μ. ὑμ. εἰς τ. αἰ. ᾖ L. 17. ὑμ. δὲ γινώσκ. G. [L. T.] 19. ζήσεσθε G. L.  
 21. καὶ ἐγὼ G. 22. om. καὶ L. T. 23. δ' Ἰησ. ποιήσομεν G.

## ST. JOHN XIV.

27 πάντα ἃ εἶπον ὑμῖν. εἰρήνην ἀφίημι ὑμῖν, εἰρήνην τὴν ἐμὴν δίδωμι ὑμῖν· ὁ κόσμος δίδωσιν, ἐγὼ δίδωμι ὑμῖν. μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδιά·  
 28 ἡκούσατε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν· Ὑπάγω καὶ ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. εἰ  
 29 ἐχάριτε ἂν ὅτι πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ μέλλων μου ἐστὶ  
 εἶρηκα ὑμῖν πρὶν γενέσθαι, ἵνα ὅταν γένηται πιστεύσητε.  
 30 Οὐκέτι πολλὰ λαλήσω μεθ' ὑμῶν· ἔρχεται γὰρ ὁ τοῦ κόσμου ἄρχων  
 31 οὗκ ἔχει οὐδέν, ἀλλ' ἵνα γνῶ ὁ κόσμος ὅτι ἀγαπῶ τὸν πατέρα, καὶ καθί  
 μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτως ποιῶ. ἐγείρεσθε, ἀγωμεν ἐντεῦθεν.

## ST. JOHN. XV.

1/2 Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος ἡ ἀληθινή, καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ γεωργός· ἐστίν.  
 ἐν ἐμοὶ μὴ φέρον καρπὸν, αἶρει αὐτό, καὶ πᾶν τὸ καρπὸν φέρον, καθα  
 3 καρπὸν πλείονα φέρῃ. ἤδη ὑμεῖς καθαροὶ ἐστε διὰ τὸν λόγον ὃν λελ  
 4 μέναιτε ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν. καθὼς τὸ κλῆμα οὐ δύναται καρποῖ  
 5 ἑαυτοῦ εἶναι μὴ μένῃ ἐν τῇ ἄμπέλῳ, οὕτως οὐδὲ ὑμεῖς εἶναι μὴ ἐν ἐμοί  
 εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος, ὑμεῖς τὰ κλήματα. ὁ μένων ἐν ἐμοὶ καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ,  
 6 καρπὸν πολύν, ὅτι χωρὶς ἐμοῦ οὐ δύνασθε ποιεῖν οὐδέν. εἰ μὴ τις  
 ἐβλήθῃ ἔξω ὡς τὸ κλῆμα καὶ ἐξηράνθῃ, καὶ συνάγουσιν αὐτὸ καὶ εἰς τὸ  
 7 σιν, καὶ καίεται. εἰ μὴ μένῃτε ἐν ἐμοί καὶ τὰ ῥήματά μου ἐν ὑμῖν  
 8 θέλῃτε αἰτίσασθε, καὶ γενήσεται ὑμῖν. ἐν τούτῳ ἐδοξάσθη ὁ πατήρ μου  
 πολλὸν φέρητε καὶ γενήσεσθε ἐμοὶ μαθηταί.  
 9 Καθὼς ἠγάπησεν με ὁ πατήρ, καὶ ἐγὼ ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς· μέναιτε ἐν τῇ ἀ  
 10 γάπῃ μου τὰς ἐντολάς μου τηρήσητε, μενεῖτε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ μου, καθὼς καὶ  
 μου τὰς ἐντολάς τηρήσατε καὶ μένω αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ.  
 11 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ ἐν ὑμῖν ᾖ καὶ ἡ χαρὰ ὑμ  
 12 αὐτῇ ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ ἐμὴ, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους καθὼς ἠγάπησα ὑμ  
 13 αὐτὴν ἀγάπην οὐδεὶς ἔχει, ἵνα τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ θῇ ὑπὲρ τῶν φίλων  
 14 φίλοι μου ἐστέ, εἰ μὴ ποιῇτε ἃ ἐγὼ ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν. οὐκέτι λέγω ὑμᾶς  
 15 ὁ δοῦλος οὗκ οἶδεν τί ποιῇ αὐτοῦ ὁ κύριος· ὑμᾶς δὲ εἶρηκα φίλους,  
 16 ἡκουσα παρὰ τοῦ πατρός μου ἐγνώρισα ὑμῖν. οὐχ ὑμεῖς μὲ ἐξελέξα  
 ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔθηκα ὑμᾶς ἵνα ὑμεῖς ὑπάγητε καὶ καρπὸν φέρι  
 17 ὑμῶν μένῃ, ἵνα ὁ τι ἂν αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου ὧ  
 ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους.  
 18 Εἰ ὁ κόσμος ὑμᾶς μισεῖ, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐμὲ πρῶτον μεμίσηκεν.  
 19 κόσμος ᾗτε, ὁ κόσμος ἂν τὸ ἴδιον ἐφίλει· ὅτι διὰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ ἐ  
 20 ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, διὰ τοῦτο μισεῖ ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος. μνη  
 λόγου οὐ ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν· Οὐκ ἐστὶν δοῦλος μέλλων τοῦ κυρίου αὐ  
 ἐδίωξαν, καὶ ὑμᾶς διώξουσιν· εἰ τὸν λόγον μου ἐτήρησαν, καὶ τὸν ὑμ  
 21 σουσιν. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα πάντα ποιήσουσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου, ὅ  
 22 τὸν πέμψαντά με. εἰ μὴ ᾗθλον καὶ ἐλάβησα αὐτοῖς, ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ εἶχ

§ 136. 28. ὅτι εἶπον πορεύ. πατ. μου μέλλ. μου G.<sup>o</sup> [L.] 30. κόσμ. τούτου.  
 G. L. T. μένῃτε G. 6. μένῃ G. αὐτὰ G. + L. T. om. τὸ G. + L. 7.  
 10. ἐγὼ G. L. T. 11. μένῃ G. ++ 13. ἵνα τις τ. ψυχ. G. L. T. 14. ὅσα G  
 ἡμῶν. μεμ. G. L. T. 21. ὑμῶν G. + 22, 24. εἶχον G.

## ST. JOHN XV.

23 πρόφασιν οὐκ ἔχουσιν περὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. ὁ ἐμὲ μισῶν καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου  
 24 μισεῖ. εἰ τὰ ἔργα μὴ ἐποίησα ἐν αὐτοῖς, ἀ σὺδεῖς ἄλλος ἐποίησεν, ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ  
 25 ἔχουσιν· νῦν δὲ καὶ ἐωράκασιν καὶ μεμισήκασιν καὶ ἐμὲ καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου. ἀλλ'  
 ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὁ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ αὐτῶν γεγραμμένος, ὅτι \*ἐμίσησάν με δωρεάν.  
 26 \*Ὅταν ἔλθῃ ὁ παράκλητος ὃν ἐγὼ πέμψω ὑμῖν παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς  
 27 ἀληθείας ὃ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ἐκπορεύεται, ἐκεῖνος μαρτυρήσει περὶ ἐμοῦ· καὶ ὑμεῖς  
 δὲ μαρτυρεῖτε, ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστέ.

## ST. JOHN XVI.

1 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν ἵνα μὴ σκανδαλισθῆτε. ἀποσυναγώγους ποιήσουσιν ὑμᾶς·  
 ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα ἵνα πᾶς ὁ ἀποκτείνας ὑμᾶς δόξῃ λατρεῖν προσφέρειν τῷ θεῷ·  
 2 καὶ ταῦτα ποιήσουσιν ὅτι οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὸν πατέρα οὐδὲ ἐμέ. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λελάληκα  
 ὑμῖν ἵνα ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἡ ὥρα μνημονεύητε αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν. ταῦτα δὲ ὑμῖν  
 3 ἐξ ἀρχῆς οὐκ εἶπον, ὅτι μεθ' ὑμῶν ἤμην. νῦν δὲ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με, καὶ  
 4 οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐρωτᾷ με· Ποῦ ὑπάγεις; ἄλλ' ὅτι ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἡ λύπη  
 πεπλήρωκεν ὑμῶν τὴν καρδίαν.  
 5 Ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τὴν ἀλήθειαν λέγω ὑμῖν, συμφέρει ὑμῖν ἵνα ἐγὼ ἀπέλθω. ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ  
 ἀπέλθω, ὁ παράκλητος οὐκ ἐλεύσεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐὰν δὲ πορευθῶ, πέμψω αὐτὸν  
 6 πρὸς ὑμᾶς. καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐκεῖνος ἐλέγξει τὸν κόσμον περὶ ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ δικαιοσύνης  
 7 καὶ περὶ κρίσεως. περὶ ἁμαρτίας μὲν, ὅτι οὐ πιστεύουσιν εἰς ἐμέ· περὶ δικαιοσύνης  
 8 δέ, ὅτι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ὑπάγω καὶ οὐκέτι θεωρεῖτέ με· περὶ δὲ κρίσεως, ὅτι ὁ ἄρχων  
 τοῦ κόσμου τούτου κέκριται.  
 9 Ἔτι πολλὰ ἔχω ὑμῖν λέγειν, ἀλλ' οὐ δύνασθε βαστάζειν ἅρτι· ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ  
 10 ἐκεῖνος, τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὁδηγήσει ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ πᾶσιν· οὐ γὰρ λαλήσει  
 11 ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλ' ὅσα ἀκούει λαλήσει, καὶ τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. ἐκεῖνος  
 12 ἐμὲ δοξάσει, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λήμψεται καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. πάντα ὅσα ἔχει ὁ  
 13 πατὴρ ἐμά ἐστιν· διὰ τοῦτο εἶπον ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λαμβάνει καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν.  
 14 μικρὸν καὶ οὐκέτι θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με.  
 15 Εἶπον οὖν ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Τί ἐστὶν τοῦτο ὃ λέγει ἡμῖν·  
 16 Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με; καὶ ὅτι ὑπάγω πρὸς  
 17 τὸν πατέρα; ἔλεγον οὖν· Τοῦτο τί ἐστὶν ὃ λέγει τὸ μικρόν; οὐκ οἶδαμεν τί λαλεῖ.  
 18 ἔγνω Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἤθελον αὐτὸν ἐρωτᾶν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Περὶ τούτου ζητεῖτε μετ'  
 19 ἀλλήλων ὅτι εἶπον· Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με;  
 20 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι κλαύσετε καὶ θρηνήσετε ὑμεῖς, ὁ δὲ κόσμος χαρήσεται·  
 21 ὑμεῖς λυπηθήσεσθε, ἀλλ' ἡ λύπη ὑμῶν εἰς χαρὰν γενήσεται. ἡ γυνὴ ὅταν τέκτῃ  
 22 λύπην ἔχει, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα αὐτῆς· ὅταν δὲ γεννήσῃ τὸ παιδίον, οὐκέτι μνημονεύει  
 τῆς θλίψεως διὰ τὴν χαρὰν ὅτι ἐγεννήθη ἄνθρωπος εἰς τὸν κόσμον. καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν  
 νῦν μὲν λύπην ἔχετε· πάλιν δὲ ὀψομαι ὑμᾶς, καὶ χαρήσεται ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία, καὶ τὴν

\* Ps. xxxiv. (xxxv.) 19; lxviii. (lxix.) 5 οἱ μισοῦντές με δωρεάν. (Cf. Ps. xxxvii. (xxxviii.) 20; cviii. (cix.) 3.)

§ 136. xv. 24. ποίησεν G. 26. ὅταν δὲ ἔλθ. G. L. [T.] xvi. 3. ποιήσ. ὑμῖν 10. πατέρ. μου ὅπ. G.<sup>o</sup> L. 13. εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν G.+ L. T. (but τ. ἀλ-ἡθ. πᾶσ. L. T.) 24. ὅσα δὲ ἀκούσῃ G. L. (but om. ἔν L.) 15. λήμψεται 16. οὐ G. add ὅτι ἐγὼ (om. ἐγὼ G. L.) ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα G.<sup>o</sup> [L.] 17. ἐγὼ ὑπάγ. G. 19. ἔγν. οὖν (om. οὖν G.) ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. 20. ἡμ. δὲ λυπ. G.<sup>o</sup>

## ST. JOHN XVI.

- 23 χαρὰν ὑμῶν οὐδεὶς αἶρει ἀφ' ὑμῶν. καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐμεὺ οὐκ ἐρωτήσετε οὐδέν.  
 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἂν τι αἰτήσῃτε τὸν πατέρα, δώσει ὑμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου.  
 24 ἕως ἄρτι οὐκ ἤτήσατε οὐδὲν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου· αἰτεῖτε, καὶ λήμψεσθε, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ  
 ὑμῶν ᾗ πεπληρωμένη.  
 25 Ταῦτα ἐν παροιμίαις λελάληκα ὑμῖν· ἔρχεται ὥρα ὅτε οὐκέτι ἐν παροιμίαις λαλήσω  
 26 ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ παρησιῶ περὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἀπαγγελῶ ὑμῖν. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐν τῷ  
 ὀνόματί μου αἰτήσεσθε, καὶ οὐ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα περὶ ὑμῶν·  
 27 αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ φιλεῖ ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς ἐμεὺ πεφιλήκατε καὶ πεπιστεύκατε ὅτι ἐγὼ  
 28 παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον. ἐξῆλθον ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον· πάλιν  
 ἀφίημι τὸν κόσμον καὶ πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα.  
 29 Λέγουσιν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· "Ἴδε νῦν ἐν παρησιῶ λαλεῖς, καὶ παροιμίαν οὐδεμίαν  
 30 λέγεις. νῦν οἶδαμεν ὅτι οἶδας πάντα καὶ οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχεις ἵνα τίς σε ἐρωτᾷ· ἐν τούτῳ  
 31 πιστεύομεν ὅτι ἀπὸ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθες. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς Ἰησοῦς· "Ἀρτι πιστεῦτέ;  
 32 ἰδοὺ ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ ἐλήλυθεν ἵνα σκορπισθῇτε ἕκαστος εἰς τὰ ἴδια καὶ μόνον  
 33 ἀφήτε· καὶ οὐκ εἰμὶ μόνος, ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστί. ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν ἵνα  
 ἐν ἐμοὶ εἰρήνην ἔχητε. ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ θλίψιν ἔχετε· ἀλλὰ θαρσείτε, ἐγὼ νενίκηκα  
 τὸν κόσμον.

## § 137. Our Lord's Sacerdotal Prayer.

## ST. JOHN XVII. 1-26.

- 1 Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εἶπεν·  
 2 Πάτερ, ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα· δόξασόν σου τὸν υἱόν, ἵνα ὁ υἱὸς δοξάσῃ σέ, 'καθὼς ἔδωκας  
 αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν πάσης σαρκός, ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκας αὐτῷ δώσῃ αὐτοῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.  
 3 αὕτη δέ ἐστιν ἡ αἰώνιος ζωή, ἵνα γινώσκουσιν σέ τὸν μόνον ἀληθινὸν θεὸν καὶ ὃν  
 4 ἀπέστειλας Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν. ἐγὼ σέ ἐδόξασα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, τὸ ἔργον τελειώσας ὃ  
 5 δέδωκάς μοι ἵνα ποιήσω· καὶ νῦν δόξασον με σύ, πάτερ, παρὰ σεαυτῷ τῇ δόξῃ ἣ  
 εἶχον πρὸ τοῦ τὸν κόσμον εἶναι παρὰ σοί.  
 6 Ἐφανέρωσά σου τὸ ὄνομα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις οὓς ἔδωκάς μοι ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου. σοὶ  
 7 ᾔσαν καὶ ἐμοὶ αὐτοὺς ἔδωκας, καὶ τὸν λόγον σου τετήρηκαν· νῦν ἔγνωκαν ὅτι πάντα  
 8 ὅσα δέδωκάς μοι παρὰ σοῦ εἰσίν· ὅτι τὰ ῥήματα ἃ δέδωκάς μοι δέδωκα αὐτοῖς, καὶ  
 αὐτοὶ ἔλαβον, καὶ ἔγνωσαν ἀληθῶς ὅτι παρὰ σοῦ ἐξῆλθον, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅτι σύ με  
 9 ἀπέστειλας. ἐγὼ περὶ αὐτῶν ἐρωτῶ· οὐ περὶ τοῦ κόσμου ἐρωτῶ, ἀλλὰ περὶ ὧν  
 10 δέδωκάς μοι, ὅτι σοὶ εἰσιν, 'καὶ τὰ ἐμὰ πάντα σὰ ἐστίν καὶ τὰ σὰ ἐμὰ, καὶ δεδοξασμαι  
 11 ἐν αὐτοῖς. καὶ οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ εἰσίν, καὶ ἐγὼ πρὸς  
 σέ ἔρχομαι. πάτερ ἅγιε, τήρησον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου ᾧ δέδωκάς μοι, ἵνα  
 12 ὦσιν ἐν καθὼς ἡμεῖς. ὅτε ἤμην μετ' αὐτῶν ἐγὼ ἐτήρουν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου  
 ᾧ δέδωκάς μοι, καὶ ἐφύλαξα, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπώλετο εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀπωλείας,

§ 136. 23. ὅτι ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσῃ. G. [ὅτι] ἂν τι L. πατ. ἐν τ. ὃν. μ., δόξ. ὁμ. G. L. 25. ἀλλ' ἔρχ. [L.] ἀπαγγελῶ G. 28. παρὰ G. 29. λέγουσ. αὐτῷ G. [L.] om. ἐν G. 31. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. 32. νῦν ἐλήλυθ. G.<sup>oo</sup> καὶ ἐμέ G. L. 33. ἔξετε L.

§ 137. 1. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. T. ἐπῆρε. . . . . καὶ εἶπε G. ἵνα καὶ ὁ υἱ. G.<sup>oo</sup> υἱὸς σου G. L. 3. γινώσκωσι G. L. 4. ἐτελείωσα G. 6. δέδωκας bis G. τετήρηκασι G. 7. ἐστιν G. L. 11. αὐτοὶ G. L. T. καὶ ἐγὼ G. οὓς 12. μετ' αὐτ. ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἐγ. ἐτήρ. G.<sup>o</sup> οὓς G. L. om. καὶ G. [L.]

## ST. JOHN XVII.

- 13 ἵνα ἡ γραφή πληρωθῇ. νῦν δὲ πρὸς σὲ ἔρχομαι, καὶ ταῦτα λαλῶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἵνα ἔχωσιν τὴν χαρὰν τὴν ἐμὴν πεπληρωμένην ἐν ἑαυτοῖς.
- 14 Ἐγὼ δέδωκα αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον σου, καὶ ὁ κόσμος ἐμίσησεν αὐτοὺς, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου καθὼς ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου. οὐκ ἐρωτῶ ἵνα ἄρῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, ἀλλ' ἵνα τηρήσῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ. ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ εἰσὶν καθὼς ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου. ἀγιάσον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ· ὁ λόγος ὁ σὸς ἀλήθειά ἐστιν. καθὼς ἐμὲ ἀπέστειλας εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἀγῶ ἀπέστειλα αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν κόσμον· καὶ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἀγιάζω ἑμαυτόν, ἵνα ὦσιν καὶ αὐτοὶ ἡγιασμένοι ἐν ἀληθείᾳ.
- 20 Οὐ περὶ τούτων δὲ ἐρωτῶ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ τῶν πιστευόντων διὰ τοῦ λόγου αὐτῶν εἰς ἐμέ, ἵνα πάντες ἐν ὧσιν, καθὼς σὺ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοὶ καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν σοί, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἡμῖν ὦσιν, ἵνα ὁ κόσμος πιστεύῃ ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. καὶ τὴν δόξαν ἣν δέδωκάς μοι δέδωκα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ὦσιν ἐν καθὼς ἡμεῖς ἐν· ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτοῖς καὶ σὺ ἐν ἐμοί, ἵνα ὦσιν τετελειωμένοι εἰς ἐν, ἵνα γινώσκῃ ὁ κόσμος ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας καὶ ἡγάπησας αὐτοὺς καθὼς ἐμὲ ἡγάπησας.
- 24 Πατὴρ, ὃ δέδωκάς μοι, θέλω ἵνα ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγὼ κἀκεῖνοι ὦσιν μετ' ἐμοῦ, ἵνα θεωρῶσιν τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἐμὴν, ἣν δέδωκάς μοι ὅτι ἡγάπησάς με πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου· πατὴρ δίκαιε, καὶ ὁ κόσμος σε οὐκ ἔγνω, ἐγὼ δὲ σε ἔγνω, καὶ οὗτοι ἔγνωσαν ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας· καὶ ἐγνώρισα αὐτοῖς τὸ ὄνομά σου καὶ γνωρίσω, ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη ἣν ἡγάπησάς με ἐν αὐτοῖς ἡ καὶ ἐν αὐτοῖς.

## § 138. Our Lord goes out with the Disciples to the Mount of Olives.

MATT. XXVI. 30.

MARK XIV. 26.

LUKE XXII. 39.

JOHN XVIII. 1.

- 20 Καὶ ὑμνήσαν- 28 Καὶ ὑμνήσαν- 30 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν 1 Ταῦτα εἰπὼν Ἰησοῦς  
τες ἐξῆλθον εἰς 28 τες ἐξῆλθον εἰς 30 ἐπορεύθη κατὰ 1 ἐξῆλθεν σὺν τοῖς μαθ-  
τὸ ὄρος τῶν 28 τὸ ὄρος τῶν 30 τὸ ἔθος εἰς τὸ 1 ηταις αὐτοῦ πέραν  
ἐλαιῶν. 28 ἐλαιῶν. 30 ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν· 1 τοῦ χειμάρρου τοῦ  
ἡκολούθησαν δὲ 30 αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μα- 1 Κέδρων, ὅπου ἦν κη-  
θηταί. 30 1 ποσ, εἰς ὃν εἰσῆλθεν  
αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ  
αὐτοῦ.

- § 137. 13. αὐτοῖς L. αὐτ. G. 17. ἀληθ. σου G.<sup>oo</sup> 19. ἐγὼ ἀγιάζ. G. T. [L.]  
20. πιστευόντων. 21. πατέρ G. L. ἡμ. ἐν ὧσιν G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] πιστεύσῃ G. L. 22. καὶ  
ἐγὼ G. add ἔσμεν G. L. 23. καὶ ἵνα γινώσ. G.<sup>o</sup> 24, 25. πατέρ G. 24. οὗς G. L.  
ἔδωκας G

- § 138. LK. 39. add αὐτοῦ G. L. JNO. 1. δ' Ἰησ. G. L. τῶν Κέδρων T. τοῦ Κέδρων G. L.

§ 138. See note to § 135. These verses form an important point of transition, and are therefore placed in a section by themselves. The precise hour of the going forth to Gethsemane cannot be determined with certainty. The Paschal Supper was usually finished about midnight, and, as on this occasion it may have been somewhat hastened, it is probable that the agony in Gethsemane was not far from that hour.

## § 139. The Agony in Gethsemane.

ST. MATT. XXVI. 36-46.

ST. MARK XIV. 32-42.

ST. LUKE XXI.

36 Τότε ἔρχεται μετ' αὐτῶν  
ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς χωρίον λεγό-  
μενον Γεθσημανεὶ, καὶ  
λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς·

Καθίσατε αὐτοῦ ἕως οὗ  
ἀπελθὼν ἐκεῖ προσεύξω-  
μαι καὶ παραλαβὼν τὸν  
Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς δύο υἱοὺς  
Ζεβεδαίου ἤρξατο λυπεῖ-  
σθαι καὶ ἀδημονεῖν. τότε  
λέγει αὐτοῖς· Περίλυπός  
ἐστιν ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἕως  
θανάτου· μέναιτε ὧδε καὶ  
γρηγορεῖτε μετ' ἐμοῦ. καὶ  
προελθὼν μικρὸν ἔπεσεν  
ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ προσ-  
ευχόμενος καὶ λέγων·

Πάτερ, εἰ δυνατόν ἐστιν,  
παρελθάτω ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τὸ  
ποτήριον τοῦτο· πλὴν  
οὐχ ὡς ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλ'  
ὡς σύ.

40 Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς  
μαθητὰς καὶ εὐρίσκει αὐ-  
τοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ

33 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς χωρίον  
οὗ τὸ ὄνομα Γεθσημανεὶ,  
καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς  
αὐτοῦ·

Καθίσατε ὧδε ἕως προσ-  
εύξωμαι. καὶ παραλαμ-  
βάνει τὸν Πέτρον καὶ  
Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην  
μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἤρξατο ἐκ-  
θαμβεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδημονεῖν,  
καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Περί-  
λυπός ἐστιν ἡ ψυχὴ μου  
ἕως θανάτου· μέναιτε ὧδε·

35 καὶ γρηγορεῖτε. καὶ προ-  
ελθὼν μικρὸν ἐπιπτεν ἐπὶ  
τῆς γῆς, καὶ προσήνχετο  
ἵνα εἰ δυνατόν ἐστιν πα-  
ρέλθῃ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα,  
καὶ ἔλεγεν· Ἀββᾶ ὁ  
πατήρ, πάντα δυνατά σοι·  
παρένεγκε τὸ ποτήριον  
τοῦτο ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· ἀλλ' οὐ  
τί ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλὰ τί σύ.

37 Καὶ ἔρχεται καὶ εὐρίσκει  
αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ  
λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ· Σίμων,

40 Γενόμενος  
τόπου εἶπεν

Προσεύχεσθε  
θεῖν εἰς πειρασ-

41 καὶ αὐτὸς ἀπεσ-  
αὐτῶν ὥσει λί-  
καὶ θεὸς τὰ γόν-  
ηύχετο ἵλέγων

42 εἰ βούλει  
τοῦτο τὸ πο-  
ἐμοῦ· πλὴν  
λημα μου, ἀλ-  
γινέσθω.

43 ὥφθη δὲ αὐτῇ  
ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ

44 αὐτόν. καὶ  
ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ ἐκ-  
προσῆνχετο.  
νετο ὁ ἰδρὼς ἐκ  
θρόμβοι αἵμα  
βαίνοντος ἐπὶ

45 Καὶ ἀναστῆ  
προσευχῆς, ἐπὶ  
τοὺς μαθητὰς

\* Cf. Matt. iv. 11; Mar. i. 13.

§ 139. MATT. 39. πάτερ μου G. L. [T.] παρελθάτω G. MAR. 33. τὸν Ἰάκω-  
ἐαυτοῦ G. 35. ἔπεσεν G. L. T. LK. 42. παρενεγκεῖν G. παρένεγκε L. T. γε-  
[γν. 43, 44. om. N<sup>a</sup>ABRT etc retain G. [L.] T. N<sup>a</sup>\* and <sup>a</sup> DEGHK etc.)  
G. L. T. κατ.βαίνοντες G L T. 45. μαθητ α' τοῦ



ST. MATT. XXVI.

λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ· Οὕτως οὐκ ἰσχύσατε μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι μετ' ἐμοῦ·  
 41 γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς πειρασμόν· τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ  
 42 σὰρξ ἀσθενής. Πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου ἀπελθὼν προσ-  
 ηύξατο λέγων· Πάτερ μου, εἰ οὐ δύναται τοῦτο παρελθεῖν ἕαν μὴ αὐτὸ  
 πῶ, γενηθῇ τὸ θέλημά  
 43 σου. καὶ ἔλθων πάλιν εὔρεν αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας· ἦσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφ-  
 44 θαλμοὶ βεβαρημένοι. καὶ ἀφείς αὐτοὺς πάλιν ἀπελ-  
 θὼν προσηύξατο ἐκ τρίτου, τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπὼν  
 45 πάλιν. τότε ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Καθεύδετε τὸ  
 λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε. Ἰδοὺ ἤγγικεν ἡ ὥρα καὶ ὁ  
 υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παρα-  
 δίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἀμαρτω-  
 46 λῶν. ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν· Ἰδοὺ ἤγγικεν ὁ παραδιδούς  
 με.

ST. MARK XIV.

καθεύδεις· οὐκ ἰσχύσας μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι·  
 38 γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ ἔλθῃτε εἰς πειρασμόν· τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ σὰρξ  
 39 ἀσθενής. Καὶ πάλιν ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπὼν.  
 40 καὶ ὑποστρέψας εὔρεν αὐτοὺς πάλιν καθεύδοντας· ἦσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ καταβαρυνόμενοι, καὶ οὐκ ᾔδουσιν τί ἀποκριθῶσιν αὐτῷ.  
 41 καὶ ἔρχεται τὸ τρίτον καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Καθεύδετε τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε· ἀπείχε· ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα, ἰδοὺ παρα-  
 δίδοται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν  
 42 ἀμαρτωλῶν. ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν· ἰδοὺ ὁ παραδιδούς με ἤγγισεν.

ST. LUKE XXII.

μωμένους αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί καθεύδετε; ἀναστάντες προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς πειρασμόν.

## § 140. Our Lord is made Prisoner.

MATT. XXVI. 47-56. MAR. XIV. 43-52. LK. XXII. 47-53. JNO. XXVIII. 2-12.

47 Καὶ ἔτι αὐτοῦ 48 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἔτι 49 Ἐτι αὐτοῦ λα-  
 λαλούντος, ἰδοὺ αὐτοῦ λαλούντος λούντος, ἰδοὺ ὄχ-  
 Ἰούδας εἰς τῶν παραγίνεται Ἰού- λος, καὶ ὁ λεγό-  
 δώδεκα ἦλθεν, καὶ δας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης μενος Ἰούδας εἰς  
 50 μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν

§ 139. MATT. 42. τοῦτ. τὸ ποτήριον παρελθ. G.<sup>oo</sup> παρελθ. ἀπ. ἐμοῦ G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] 43. εὐρίσκει  
 αὐτ. πάλ. καθεύδ. G.<sup>++</sup> 44. om. sec. πάλιν G. L. T. 45. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. MAR. 38.  
 εἰσέλθῃτε G. L. T. 40. βεβαρημένοι G.<sup>++</sup> 42. ἤγγικε G. L. T.

§ 140. MAR. 43, 45. εὐθὺς G. 43. om. ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης G. [T.] LK. 47. ἔτι δὲ αὐτ. G.  
 JNO. 2. δ' ἰσ. G. L.

## ST. MATT. XXVI.

μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος  
πολὺς μετὰ μα-  
χαίρων καὶ ξύλων  
ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρχιε-  
ρέων καὶ πρεσβυ-  
τέρων τοῦ λαοῦ.

48 ὁ δὲ παραδιδούς  
αὐτὸν ἔδωκεν αὐ-

τοῖς σημεῖον λέ-  
γων· \*Ὁν ἐν  
φιλήσω, αὐτός  
ἐστίν· κρατήσατε  
αὐτόν.

49 καὶ εὐθέως  
προσελθὼν τῷ  
Ἰησοῦ εἶπεν·  
Χαῖρε ῥαββεί·  
καὶ κατεφίλησεν  
50 αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰη-  
σοὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ·  
Ἐταῖρε, ἐφ' ὃ  
πάρει;

## ST. MARK XIV.

εἰς τῶν δώδεκα,  
καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ  
ὄχλος μετὰ μα-  
χαίρων καὶ ξύλων  
παρὰ τῶν ἀρχι-  
ερέων καὶ τῶν  
γραμματέων καὶ  
44 πρεσβυτέρων δε-  
δωκεὶ δὲ ὁ παρα-  
διδούς αὐτὸν σύν-  
σημον αὐτοῖς λέ-  
γων· \*Ὁν ἂν  
φιλήσω, αὐτός  
ἐστίν· κρατήσατε  
αὐτόν καὶ ἀπάγετε

45 ἀσφαλῶς. καὶ  
ἐλθὼν εὐθέως προσ-  
ελθὼν αὐτῷ λέγει·  
ῥαββεί, καὶ κα-  
τεφίλησεν αὐτόν·

## ST. LUKE XXII.

τῶν δώδεκα προ-  
ήρχετο αὐτοῖς,

καὶ ἤγγισεν τῷ  
Ἰησοῦ φιλήσαι  
46 αὐτόν. Ἰησοὺς  
δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·  
Ἰούδα, φιλήματι  
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀν-  
θρώπου παραδί-  
δως;

## ST. JOHN XVIII

3 αὐτοῦ. ὁ οὖν Ἰού-  
δας λαβὼν τὴν  
σπείραν καὶ ἐκ τῶν  
ἀρχιερέων καὶ ἐκ  
τῶν Φαρισαίων  
ὑπηρέτας ἔρχεται  
ἐκεῖ μετὰ φανῶν  
καὶ λαμπάδων καὶ  
σπλυν.

4 Ἰησοὺς οὖν εἰδὼς  
πάντα τὰ ἐρχόμενα  
ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἐξῆλθεν  
καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς·  
5 Τίνα ζητεῖτε; ἀπε-  
κρίθησαν αὐτῷ·  
Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζω-  
ραῖον. λέγει αὐ-  
τοῖς Ἰησοὺς· Ἐγώ  
εἰμι. εἰστήκει δὲ  
καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ παρα-  
διδούς αὐτὸν μετ'  
6 αὐτῶν. ὡς οὖν εἶπεν

§ 140. MATT. 48. ἂν G. L. T. 50. ἐφ' ὃ MAR. 43. εἰς ὃν τ. δώδεκ. G.<sup>oo</sup> ὄχλ.  
πολὺς G. [L.] τῶν πρεσβυτ. G. L. T. 44. ἀπαγάγετε G. 45. ῥαββί, ῥαββί G.<sup>o</sup>  
LK. 47. αὐτῶν 48. ὁ δὲ Ἰησ. G. L. JNO. 3. om. ἐκ τῶν G. om. ἐκ only L. T. 4. ἐξελθὼν  
εἶπεν G. 5. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. (om. Ἰησοῦς T.)

ST. MATT. XXVI

ST. MARK XIV.

ST. LUKE XXII.

ST. JOHN XVIII.

τότε προσελθόν-  
τες ἐπέβαλον τὰς  
χεῖρας ἐπὶ τὸν  
Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἐκρά-  
τησαν αὐτόν.

οἱ δὲ ἐπέβαλαν τὰς  
χεῖρας αὐτῷ καὶ  
ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν.

α Καὶ ἰδὼν εἰς τῶν  
μετὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐκτεί-  
νας τὴν χεῖρα  
ἀπέσπασεν τὴν  
μάχαιραν αὐτοῦ  
καὶ πατάξας τὸν  
δούλον τοῦ ἀρχιε-  
ρέως ἀφείλεν αὐ-  
τοῦ τὸ ὠτίον.

β Εἷς δὲ τις τῶν πα-  
ρεστηκότων σπα-  
σάμενος τὴν μά-  
χαιραν ἔπαισεν  
τὸν δούλον τοῦ  
ἀρχιερέως καὶ  
ἀφείλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ  
ὠτίριον.

γ Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ περὶ  
αὐτὸν τὸ ἐσόμε-  
νον εἶπαν· Κύριε,  
εἰ πατάξομεν ἐν

μαχαίρῃ; Καὶ

ἐπάταξεν εἰς τις  
ἐξ αὐτῶν τοῦ ἀρ-  
χιερέως τὸν δού-  
λον καὶ ἀφείλεν  
τὸ οὖς αὐτοῦ τὸ  
δεξιόν.

α ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ  
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν·

αὐτοῖς· Ἐγὼ εἰμι,  
ἀπῆλθαν εἰς τὸ  
ὀπίσω καὶ ἔπεσαν  
γ χαμαί. πάλιν οὖν  
αὐτοὺς ἐπηρώτη-  
σεν· Τίνα ζητεῖτε;  
οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἰη-  
σοῦν τὸν Ναζω-  
ραῖον. ἀπεκρίθη  
Ἰησοῦς· Εἰπον  
ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι·  
εἰ οὖν ἐμὲ ζητεῖτε,  
ἄφετε τούτους ὑπά-  
γειν. ἵνα πληρωθῇ  
ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπεν,  
ὅτι οὗς δέδωκάς μοι,  
οὐκ ἀπώλεσα ἐξ  
αὐτῶν οὐδένα.

10 Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος

ἔχων μάχαιραν εἰλ-  
κυσεν αὐτὴν καὶ  
ἔπαισεν τὸν τοῦ  
ἀρχιερέως δούλον  
καὶ ἀπέκοψεν αὐ-  
τοῦ τὸ ὠτίριον τὸ  
δεξιόν·  
ἦν δὲ ὄνομα τῷ  
δούλῳ Μάλχος.

§ 140. MAT. 46. ἐπέβαλον G. L. T. ἐπέβ. ἐπ' αὐτὸν τ. χεῖρ. αὐτῶν G. τ. χεῖρ. ἐπ' αὐτ. L.  
47. ὠτίον G. + LK. 49. εἶπον αὐτῷ G. (αὐτῷ L.) μαχαίρῃ G. L. JNO. 6. ὅτι ἐγὼ  
εἰμι. G. ° ἀπῆλθον G. ἔπεσαν G. 8. ὁ Ἰησ. 10. ὠτίον G. L.

ST. MATT. XXVI.

ST. MARK XIV.

ST. LUKE XXII.

ST. JOHN XVIII.

Ἐὰντε ἕως τούτου.  
καὶ ἀψάμενος τοῦ  
ώτιον ἴασατο αὐ-  
τόν.

52 τότε λέγει αὐτῷ  
ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀπό-  
στρεψον τὴν μά-  
χαιράν σου εἰς  
τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς·  
πάντες γὰρ οἱ  
λαβόντες μάχαι-  
ραν ἐν μαχαίρῃ  
53 ἀπολοῦνται. ἢ  
δοκεῖς ὅτι οὐ δύ-  
ναμαι παρακαλέ-  
σαι τὸν πατέρα  
μου, καὶ παρα-  
στήσει μοι ἄρτι  
πλείω δώδεκα λε-  
γιάνων ἀγγέλων;  
54 πῶς οὖν πληρω-  
θῶσιν αἱ γραφαί,  
ὅτι οὕτως δεῖ  
γενέσθαι;

11 εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
τῷ Πέτρῳ· Βάλε  
τὴν μάχαιραν εἰς  
τὴν θήκην. τὸ  
ποτήριον ὃ δέδωκέν  
μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὐ μὴ  
πίω αὐτό;

25 Ἡ οὖν σπεῖρα καὶ  
ὁ χιλιάρχος καὶ οἱ  
ἐπηρέται τῶν Ἰου-  
δαίων συνέλαβον  
τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ  
ᾤδησαν αὐτόν, —

55 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ  
εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
τοῖς ὄχλοις· Ὡς  
ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἐξήλ-

55 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ  
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐ-  
τοῖς·  
Ὡς ἐπὶ  
ληστὴν ἐξήλθατε

55 Εἶπεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς  
πρὸς τοὺς παρα-  
γενομένους πρὸς  
αὐτὸν ἀρχιερεῖς  
καὶ στρατηγούς  
τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ  
πρεσβυτέρους·  
Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστὴν

• Cf. Isa. lii. 13–liiii. 12, etc.

§ 140. ΜΑΤΤ. 52. μαχαίρα G. 53. ἄρτι before παρακαλέσαι G. πλείους G. L. πλεί. ἢ  
θώδεκ. G. [L.] λεγεώνας G. L. T. 55. ἐξήλθετε G. ΜΑΡ. 48. ἐξήλθετε G  
Γ.Κ. 51. ὡτίου αὐτοῦ G. L. 52. ὁ Ἰησ. G. ἐπ' αὐτ. G. L. T. ΙΩΑΝ. 11. μάχαιρ. σου

ST. MATT. XXVI.

θατε μετὰ μαχαι-  
ρῶν καὶ ξύλων  
συλλαβεῖν με·  
καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν  
τῷ ἱερῷ ἕκαθε-  
ζόμεν διδάσκων,  
καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατή-  
τατέ με.

ST. MARK XIV.

μετὰ μαχαιρῶν  
καὶ ξύλων συλλα-  
βεῖν με· καθ'  
ἡμέραν ἡμῖν πρὸς  
τοῦ ἱερῷ ἐκαθε-  
ζόμενοι διδάσκων,  
καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατή-  
σατέ με·

ST. LUKE XXII.

ἐξεληλύθατε μετὰ  
μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύ-  
λων· καθ' ἡμέραν  
ὄντος μου μεθ'  
ὑμῶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ  
οὐκ ἐξετείνετε  
τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' ἐμέ·  
ἀλλὰ αὕτη ἐστὶν  
ἡ ὥρα καὶ  
ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ  
σκότους.

ST. JOHN. XVIII.

τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον  
γέγονεν ἵνα πλη-  
ρωθῶσιν αἱ γρα-  
φαὶ τῶν προφη-  
τῶν. τότε οἱ  
μαθηταὶ πάντες  
ἀφέντες αὐτὸν  
ἔφυγον.

ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρω-  
θῶσιν αἱ γραφαί.  
καὶ ἀφέντες αὐ-  
τὸν ἔφυγον πάν-  
τες. καὶ εἰς τις  
νεανίσκος συνηκο-  
λούθει αὐτῷ περι-  
βεβλημένος σιν-  
δόνα ἐπὶ γυμνοῦ,  
καὶ κρατοῦσιν αὐ-  
τόν· ὁ δὲ καταλι-  
πὼν τὴν σινδόνα  
γυμνὸς ἔφυγεν.

§ 141. He is taken before Annas and Caiaphas.

MATT. XXVI. 57, 58. MAR. XIV. 53, 54. LK. XXII. 54, 55. JNO. XVIII. 13-16, 18.

13 Καὶ ἡγαγον πρὸς  
Ἄνναν πρῶτον· ἦν  
γὰρ πενθερὸς τοῦ  
Καϊάφα, ὃς ἦν ἀρ-  
χιερεὺς τοῦ ἐνιαυ-

\* Cf. Isa. lii. 13-14. 12, etc.

§ 140. MATT. 55. πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἕκαθ. διδασκ. ἐ. τ. ἱερ. G.<sup>o</sup> πρ. ὑμ. ἐκαθ. ἐ. τ. ἱερ. διδασκ. L., [πρ. ὑμ.] ἐ. τ. ἱερ. ἐκαθ. διδασκ. T. MAR. 51. ἡκολούθει G.<sup>+</sup> (or ἡκολούθησεν G.<sup>+</sup>) add οἱ νεανίσκοι G.<sup>oo</sup> 52. add ἀπ' αὐτῶν G.<sup>o</sup> [L.]

§ 141. JNO. 13. ἀπήγαγον αὐτόν G. (αὐτόν [L.])

§§ 141, 142. The Jews had now so far accomplished their horrid purpose that they held Jesus bound, a prisoner in their hands. What was to be done next? Very naturally they take him first to Annas, who had been formerly their high-priest, and was a man of great authority and of much esteem as a counsellor among them, and the father-in-law of Caiaphas, "the high-priest that same year." We have no certain indication of the time, but it must have

ST. MATT. XXVI.

ST. MARK XIV.

ST. LUKE XXII.

ST. JOHN XVIII.

14 τοῦ ἐκείνου· ἦν δὲ  
Καϊάφας ὁ ἑσυμ-  
βουλευσας τοῖς  
Ἰουδαίοις, ὅτι συμ-  
φέρει ἓνα ἄνθρωπον  
ἀποθανεῖν ὑπὲρ τοῦ  
λαοῦ.

14 Οἱ δὲ κρατήσαν-  
τες τὸν Ἰησοῦν  
ἀπήγαγον πρὸς  
Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρ-  
χιερέα, ὅπου οἱ  
γραμματεῖς καὶ  
οἱ πρεσβύτεροι  
συνήχθησαν.

13 Καὶ ἀπήγαγον  
τὸν Ἰησοῦν πρὸς  
τὸν ἀρχιερέα, καὶ  
συνέρχονται πάν-  
τες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς  
καὶ οἱ πρεσβύ-  
τεροι καὶ οἱ γραμ-  
ματεῖς.

14 Συλλαβόντες δὲ  
αὐτὸν ἤγαγον καὶ  
εἰσήγαγον εἰς τὴν  
οἰκίαν τοῦ ἀρχιε-  
ρέως.

• Jno. xi. 49, 50.

§ 141. MAR. 53. συνέρχ. αὐτῷ πάντ. G. L. T.  
ἀπολέσθαι G. ++

LK. 54. εἰσήγ. αὐτόν G.<sup>oo</sup>

JNO. 14.

been beyond midnight, perhaps an hour beyond. Annas, apparently without delay, sent him on to Caiaphas. This fact is distinctly mentioned by St. John in vs. 24, where ἀπέστειλεν is to be understood in a Pluperfect sense, as in the Authorized Version. Such use of the Aorist is sufficiently well supported by examples (see Matt. xiv. 3, 4; xxvi. 48, compared with Mar. xiv. 44. Also probably Lk. xxii. 24. Cf. also Lk. xix. 15; xxiv. 1; Jno. xi. 30; Acts i. 2). Otherwise, it is hard to see how vs. 24 should be introduced in this connection. Arrived at the house of Caiaphas, a considerable time must have been consumed in notifying and assembling the members of the Sanhedrim. Some of them were doubtless already there, or came with Jesus. While they were assembling, Caiaphas appears to have made a preliminary examination in one of the rooms of his palace opening upon the large unroofed court around which oriental houses are built. It was here that the fire was built and that Peter uttered his first denial. Afterwards, he retired to the προαύλιον (Mar. vs. 68; πυλῶνα Matt. vs. 71) or broad passage-way leading from the gate of the house to the court. How long an interval elapsed between the first and second denials is not mentioned; probably not long. In that interval St. Mark mentions that the cock crew. This was the first cock-crowing, which occurred somewhat irregularly, not very long after midnight. St. Mark alone mentions it, as he alone had particularized the two cock-crowings in the prophecy of the Saviour. The second cock-crowing occurred with great regularity at day-break, or about three o'clock, A.M.

In the account of the second denial there are differences which have sometimes been imagined to be real discrepancies between the Evangelists. St. Matthew says the questioner was "another maid"; St. Mark "the" (i.e. probably, the same) "maid"; St. Luke, "another man"; St. John, indefinitely, "they." In this last expression is the key to the whole. In such a crowd and under such a state of excitement, an accusation made by one would naturally be caught up and repeated by another and another. The first maid, we may suppose, points him out to her companion and others as a disciple (Mar.); her companion takes up and repeats the story, (Matt.), whereupon some man, hearing it, directly charges Peter himself with it (Lk.); all which St. John covers by the indefinite expression "they." After this followed an interval of about an hour (Lk. vs. 59) during which, it has been well suggested, he may have gained courage to join in conversation, and thus have betrayed his Galilean

| ST. MATT. XXVI.                              | ST. MARK XIV.   | ST. LUKE XXII.                             | ST. JOHN XVIII.   |
|--|---|--|---|
| 13 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος<br>ἡκολούθει αὐτῷ<br>μακρόθεν | 54 Καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἀπὸ<br>μακρόθεν ἡκο-<br>λούθησεν αὐτῷ | 54 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος<br>ἡκολούθει μακρό-<br>θεν. | 15 Ἠκολούθει δὲ τῷ<br>Ἰησοῦ Σίμων Πέ-<br>τρος καὶ ἄλλος μα-<br>θητὴς· ὁ δὲ μα-<br>θητὴς ἐκεῖνος ἦν<br>γνωστὸς τῷ ἀρχιε-<br>ρεὶ καὶ συνεισῆλθεν<br>τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς τὴν<br>αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιε-<br>16 ρέως, ὁ δὲ Πέτρος<br>εἰστήκει πρὸς τῇ<br>θύρᾳ ἔξω. ἐξῆλθεν<br>οὖν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ<br>ἄλλος ὁ γνωστὸς<br>τοῦ ἀρχιερέως καὶ<br>εἶπεν τῇ θυρωρῷ,<br>καὶ εἰσῆγαγεν τὸν<br>18 Πέτρον. — εἰστή-<br>κεισαν δὲ οἱ δοῦλοι |
| ἕως τῆς αὐλῆς τοῦ<br>ἀρχιερέως, καὶ          | ἕως ἔσω εἰς τὴν<br>αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιε-                   |  |   |

§ 141. ΜΑΤΤ. 58. ἀπὸ μακρόθεν G. L. T. JNO. 15. ὁ ἄλλ. μαθ. G.<sup>oo</sup>[T.] 16. δε ἦν γνωσ.  
τῷ ἀρχιερεὶ G. L.

origin. In the third denial there is really no difference at all. The two first Evangelists speak only in general terms, using the plural, St. Luke also is indefinite, *τις*; St. John alone describes the person particularly.

Meantime the Sanhedrim was assembling more and more fully. It was expressly illegal for them to pass a capital condemnation in the night. Their formal assembling for this purpose was therefore deferred until daybreak (Lk. xxii. 66; cf. Matt. xxvii. 1; Mar. xv. 1). In the interval, however, the Sanhedrim did its work, but whether in strictly formal session, or merely by common understanding, does not certainly appear. Such form of trial as was had at all, however, was had during this time, and at the morning session nothing remained but to pronounce the legal condemnation.

In the account of this night, so full of events of deepest importance, some of which must have occurred nearly or quite simultaneously, it is difficult to determine the actual order of time of each incident. The first three Evangelists have recorded the denials of Peter consecutively, evidently because they formed one distinct subject in themselves, and not thereby forbidding the supposition that during their progress other incidents may have occurred. So too with other matters; so that it is not strange that some transpositions become necessary in order to place the parallel passages side by side. Thus, e.g. Jno. xviii. 18, quite as properly belongs in its place; but has been transposed to a previous section on account of the same thing being mentioned then by the other Evangelists, also quite as naturally and truly. Sections 142 and 143 may be considered as to some extent simultaneous. So also St. Luke (vs. 66) mentions the formal assembling of the Sanhedrim at daybreak, to avoid repetition, and then goes back to speak of their doings in the previous hours. These things create a difficulty in the arrangement of the parallel columns of a harmony, but constitute no real discrepancies.

ST. MATT. XXVI.

ST. MARK XIV.

ST. LUKE XXII.

ST. JOHN XVIII.

εἰσελθὼν ἔσω ἐκά-  
θητο μετὰ τῶν  
ὑπηρετῶν ἰδεῖν τὸ  
τέλος.

ρέως, καὶ ἦν συν-  
καθήμενος μετὰ  
τῶν ὑπηρετῶν καὶ  
θερμαινόμενος  
πρὸς τὸ φῶς.

85 περιεψάντων δὲ  
πῦρ ἐν μέσῳ τῆς  
αὐλῆς καὶ συνκα-  
θισάντων ἐκά-  
θητο ὁ Πέτρος  
μέσος αὐτῶν.

καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται  
ἀνθρακιὰν πεποι-  
κότες, ὅτι ψῦχος  
ἦν, καὶ ἐθερμαί-  
νοντο· ἦν δὲ καὶ  
ὁ Πέτρος μετ' αὐ-  
τῶν ἐστὼς καὶ θερ-  
μαζόμενος.

§ 142. While the Sanhedrim assemble, He is examined by Caiaphas. Peter denies Him thrice.

MATT. XXVI. 69-75. MAR. XIV. 66-72. LK. XXII. 56-62. JNO. XVIII. 17, 19-27.

86 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος  
ἐκάθητο ἔξω ἐν τῇ  
αὐλῇ· καὶ προσ-  
ῆλθεν αὐτῷ μία  
παιδίσκη

86 Καὶ ὄντος τοῦ  
Πέτρου κάτω ἐν  
τῇ αὐλῇ ἔρχεται  
μία τῶν παιδι-  
σκῶν τοῦ ἀρχιε-  
87 ρέως καὶ ἰδοῦσα

86 Ἰδοῦσα δὲ αὐτὸν  
παιδίσκη τις κα-  
θήμενον πρὸς τὸ  
φῶς

17 Λέγει οὖν τῷ Πέ-  
τρῳ ἡ παιδίσκη ἡ  
θυρωρός·

λέγου-  
σα· Καὶ σὺ ἦσθα  
μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ  
19 Γαλιλαίου. ὁ δὲ  
ἡρνήσατο ἔμπρο-  
σθεν πάντων λέ-  
γων· Οὐκ οἶδα  
τί λέγεις.

87 τὸν Πέτρον θερ-  
μαινόμενον ἐμ-  
βλέψασα αὐτῷ  
λέγει· Καὶ σὺ  
μετὰ τοῦ Ναζα-  
ρηνοῦ ἦσθα τοῦ  
88 Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἡρνή-  
σατο λέγων· Οὐτε  
οἶδα οὔτε ἐπίστα-  
μαι σὺ τί λέγεις.

καὶ ἀτενίσα-  
σα αὐτῷ εἶπεν·  
Καὶ οὗτος σὺν  
88 αὐτῷ ἦν. ὁ δὲ  
ἡρνήσατο αὐτὸν  
λέγων· Οὐκ οἶδα  
αὐτόν, γύναι.

Μὴ καὶ  
σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν  
εἶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου  
τούτου; λέγει ἐκεῖ-  
νος· Οὐκ εἰμί.

19 Ὁ οὖν ἀρχιερεὺς  
ἠρώτησεν τὸν Ἰη-  
σοῦν περὶ τῶν μα-  
θητῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ  
περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς  
20 αὐτοῦ. ἀπεκρίθη  
αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ  
παρηρησίᾳ λελάληκα  
τῷ κόσμῳ· ἐγὼ  
πάντοτε ἐδίδαξα ἐν  
συναγωγῇ καὶ ἐν τῷ

§ 141. LK. 55. 55. ἀψάντων G. L.  
JNO. 18. μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Πέτ. (om. καὶ) G.

συγκαθ. (περικαθ. L.) αὐτῶν G.

ἐν μέσῳ G. L.

§ 142. MAR. 67. om. sec. τοῦ G. (Ἰησ. ἦσθ.)  
ἐλέλυσσα G. τῇ συναγωγῇ.

68. οὐκ . . . . οὐδέ G.

JNO. 20. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L.



ST. MATT. XXVI.

ST. MARK XIV.

ST. LUKE XXII.

ST. JOHN XVIII.

11 Ἐξελθόντα δὲ αὐ-  
τὸν εἰς τὸν πυ-  
λῶνα, εἶδεν αὐτὸν  
ἄλλη καὶ λέγει  
τοῖς ἐκεῖ· Οὗτος  
ἦν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ  
τοῦ Ναζωραίου.  
12 καὶ πάλιν ἡρνή-  
σατο μετὰ ὅρκου  
ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν  
ἄνθρωπον.

13 μετὰ μικρὸν δὲ  
προσελθόντες οἱ  
ἐστῶτες εἶπον τῷ  
Πέτρῳ· Ἀληθῶς  
καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν

88 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω  
εἰς τὸ προαύλιον,  
καὶ ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώ-  
89 νησεν. καὶ ἡ παι-  
δίσκη ἰδοῦσα αὐ-  
τὸν ἤρξατο πάλιν  
λέγειν τοῖς παρεσ-  
τῶσιν ὅτι οὗτος  
70 ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐστίν. ὁ  
δὲ πάλιν ἡρνεῖτο.

καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν  
πάλιν οἱ παρεσ-  
τῶτες ἔλεγον τῷ  
Πέτρῳ· Ἀληθῶς  
ἐξ αὐτῶν εἰ· καὶ

88 Καὶ μετὰ βραχὺ  
ἕτερος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν  
ἔφη· Καὶ σὺ ἐξ  
αὐτῶν εἶ. ὁ δὲ  
Πέτρος ἔφη· Ἄν-  
θρωπε, οὐκ εἰμί.

89 καὶ διαστάσης  
ὥσεί ὥρας μιᾶς  
ἄλλος τις διῶσ-  
χυρίζετο λέγων·  
Ἐπ' ἀληθείας καὶ

ἱερῷ, ὅπου πάντες  
οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι συνέρ-  
χονται, καὶ ἐν κρυπ-  
τῷ ἐλάλησα. οὐδέν.  
21 τί με ἐρωτᾷς; ἐρώ-  
τησον τοὺς ἀκηκοό-  
τας τί ἐλάλησα αὐ-  
τοῖς· ἴδε οὗτοι οἴ-  
δασιν ἃ εἶπον ἐγώ.  
22 ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ εἶ-  
πόντος εἰς παρεστη-  
κὼς τῶν ὑπηρετῶν  
ἔδωκεν ράπισμα  
τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰπών·  
Οὕτως ἀποκρίνη τῷ  
23 ἀρχιερεῖ; ἀπεκρίθη  
αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ  
κακῶς ἐλάλησα,  
μαρτύρησον περὶ  
τοῦ κακοῦ· εἰ δὲ  
καλῶς, τί με δέρεις;  
24 ἀπέστειλεν οὖν αὐ-  
τὴν ὁ Ἄννας δεδε-  
μένον πρὸς Καϊά-  
φαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα.  
25 Ἦν δὲ Σίμων Πέ-  
τρος ἐστῶς καὶ θερ-  
μαινόμενος. εἶπον

οὖν αὐτῷ· Μὴ καὶ  
σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν  
αὐτοῦ εἶ; ἡρνήσατο  
ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν·  
Οὐκ εἰμί.

26 λέγει εἰς ἐκ τῶν  
δούλων τοῦ ἀρχιε-  
ρέως, συγγενὴς ὢν  
οὗ ἀπέκοψεν Πέ-  
τρος τὸ ὅτιον· Οὐκ

§ 142. ΜΑΤΤ. 71. καὶ οὗτος ἦν G. L. T.  
Lk. 58. εἶπεν G. L. JHO. 20. πάντοθεν

72. μεθ' G. MAR. 69. παρεστηκόσιν G. L.  
21. ἐπερωτᾷς; ἐπερώτησον G. 23. ὁ Ἰησ. G.

| ST. MATT. XXVI.   | ST. MARK XIV.   | ST. LUKE XXII.   | ST. JOHN XVIII.  |
|---|---|--|--|
| εἰ· καὶ γὰρ ἡ<br>λαλιά σου δηλόν<br>σε ποιεῖ. τότε<br>ἤρξατο καταθεμα-<br>τίζειν καὶ ὁμι <sup>71</sup> ύειν<br>ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν<br>ἄνθρωπον· καὶ<br>εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ<br>ἐφώνησεν. | γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος εἶ.<br>ὁ δὲ ἤρξατο ἀνα-<br>θεματίζειν καὶ<br>ὁμνῖναι ὅτι οὐκ<br>οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρω-<br>πον τοῦτον ὃν<br>λέγετε. καὶ εὐθ <sup>72</sup> ς<br>ἐκ δευτέρου ἀλέκ-<br>τωρ ἐφώνησεν, | οὗτος μετ' αὐτοῦ<br>ἦν· καὶ γὰρ Γαλι-<br>λαῖός ἐστιν. εἶπεν<br>δὲ ὁ Πέτρος· Ἄν-<br>θρωπε, οὐκ οἶδα<br>ὃ λέγεις. καὶ πα-<br>ραχρήμα ἔτι λα-<br>λοῦντος αὐτοῦ<br>ἐφώνησεν ἀλέκ-<br>τωρ, καὶ στρα-<br>φείς ὁ κύριος ἐνέ-<br>βλησεν τῷ Πέ-<br>τρῳ, καὶ ὑπεμνή-<br>σθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ<br>λόγου τοῦ κυρίου,<br>ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὅτι<br>πρὶν ἀλέκτορα<br>φωνῆσαι σήμερον<br>ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς.<br>καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω<br>ἔκλαυσεν πικρῶς. | ἐγὼ σε εἶδον ἐν τῷ<br>κήπῳ μετ' αὐτοῦ;<br><br>πάλιν οὖν ἠρνήσατο<br>Πέτρος,<br><br>καὶ εὐθέως<br>ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν. |
| <sup>75</sup> καὶ<br>ἐμνήσθη ὁ Πέ-<br>τρος τοῦ ῥήματος<br><br>Ἰησοῦ εἰρηκότος<br>ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα<br>φωνῆσαι τρίς ἀπα-<br>ρνήσῃ με· καὶ<br>ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ἔκ-<br>λαυσεν πικρῶς.   | καὶ ἀνεμνήσθη ὁ<br>Πέτρος τὸ ῥήμα,<br>ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ<br>Ἰησοῦς ὅτι πρὶν<br>ἀλέκτορα φωνῆ-<br>σαι δις τρίς με<br>ἀπαρνήσῃ·<br><br>καὶ<br>ἐπιβαλὼν ἔκλαιεν.                              | <sup>80</sup> καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω<br>ἔκλαυσεν πικρῶς.  |  |

§ 143. After further Examination, the Sanhedrim adjudge Jesus guilty of Blasphemy. He is mocked by the Servants.

MATT. XXVI. 59–68.

MARK. XIV. 55–65.

LUKE. XXII. 63–65, 67–71

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <sup>59</sup> Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τὸ<br>συνέδριον ὅλον ἐζήτουν<br>ψευδομαρτυρίαν κατὰ τοῦ<br>Ἰησοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν θανα-<br><sup>60</sup> τώσουσιν, καὶ οὐχ εὔρον<br>πολλῶν προσελθόντων<br>ψευδομαρτύρων. ὕστερον<br><br>δὲ προσελθόντες δύο<br><sup>61</sup> εἶπον· Οὗτος ἔφη· Δύνα- | <sup>55</sup> Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον<br>τὸ συνέδριον ἐζήτουν κατὰ<br>τοῦ Ἰησοῦ μαρτυρίαν εἰς<br>τὸ θανατῶσαι αὐτόν, καὶ<br><sup>56</sup> οὐχ εὔρισκον· πολλοὶ<br>ἄρα ἐψευδομαρτύρουν κατ'<br>αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἴσαι αἱ μαρ-<br><sup>57</sup> τυρίαι οὐκ ἦσαν. καὶ τινες<br>ἀναστάντες ἐψευδομαρτύ-<br>ρουν κατ' αὐτοῦ λέγοντες<br><sup>58</sup> ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν αὐ- |
|--|--|

§ 142. MATT. 74. καταθεματίζειν 75. τοῦ Ἰησ. G.<sup>00</sup> εἰρηκότ. αὐτῷ G. [L.]  
MARK. 70. add καὶ ἡ λαλιά σου ὁμοιάζει G.<sup>00</sup> 71. ὁμνύειν 72. om. εὐθ<sup>ς</sup> (εὐθέως G.++)  
τοῦ ῥήματος οὗ G., τὸ ῥήμα δ G.++ LK. 60. δ ἀλέκτ. 61. om. σήμερον G. L. 62. δ  
Πέτρος ἔκλαυσεν. L. JNO. 27. ὁ Πέτρ. G.<sup>00</sup>

§ 143. MATT. 59. ἀρχιερ. καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι G.<sup>00</sup> θανατῶσαι G. 60. εὔρον· καὶ πολ.  
ψευδ. προσελθ., οὐχ εὔρον. (sec. οὐχ εὔρον [L.]) add ψευδομαρτύρες G. L.

## ST. MATT. XXVI.

μαί<sup>a</sup> καταλύσαι τὸν ναὸντοῦ θεοῦ καὶ διὰ τριῶν  
ἡμερῶν αὐτὸν οἰκοδομή-  
σαι.62 καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς  
εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Οὐδὲν ἀπο-  
κρίνη τί οὗτοί σου κατα-63 μαρτυροῦσιν; ὁ δὲ Ἰη-  
σοῦς ἐσιώπα. καὶ ἀπο-  
κριθεὶς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεναὐτῷ· Ἐξορκίζω σε κατὰ  
τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος, ἵνα  
ἡμῖν εἴπῃς εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ

Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ.

64 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Σὺ

εἶπας· πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,  
ἀπ' ἄρτι ὤψεσθε<sup>b</sup> τὸν υἱὸν  
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον

ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως

καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν

νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.

65 τότε ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς διέρρηξεν

τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ λέγων·

Ἐβλασφήμησεν· τί ἔτι

χρεῖαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων;

ἴδε νῦν ἠκούσατε τὴν

66 βλασφημίαν· τί ὑμῖν

δοκεῖ; οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες

εἶπον· Ἐνοχὸς ὁ θανάτου

67 ἐστίν. Τότε ἐνέπτυσαν

εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ

καὶ ἐκολάφισαν αὐτόν, οἱ

68 δὲ ἐράπισαν ἰλέγοντες·  
Προφῆτευσον ἡμῖν, Χρι-

## ST. MARK XIV.

τοῦ λέγοντος ὅτι ἐγώ<sup>a</sup> κα-

ταλύσω τὸν ναὸν τούτων

τὸν χειροποιήτην καὶ διὰ

τριῶν ἡμερῶν ἄλλον ἀχει-  
ροποιήτην οἰκοδομήσω.

69 καὶ οὐδὲ οὕτως ἴση ἦν ἡ

60 μαρτυρία αὐτῶν. καὶ

ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς

μέσον ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν

Ἰησοῦν λέγων· Οὐκ ἀπο-  
κρίνη οὐδὲν τί οὗτοί σου

61 καταμαρτυροῦσιν; ὁ δὲ

ἐσιώπα καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρί-  
νατο οὐδέν. πάλιν ὁ

ἀρχιερεὺς ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν

καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶ ὁ

Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἐλλο-

62 γητοῦ; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν·

Ἐγώ εἰμι, καὶ ὤψεσθε<sup>b</sup>

τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ

δεξιῶν καθήμενον τῆς

δυνάμεως καὶ ἐρχόμενον

μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ

63 οὐρανοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς

διαρρήξας τοὺς χιτῶνας

αὐτοῦ λέγει· Τί ἔτι χρεῖαν

64 ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; ἠκού-

σατε τῆς βλασφημίας·

τί ὑμῖν φαίνεται; οἱ δὲ

πάντες κατέκριναν αὐτόν

ἐνοχον εἶναι ὁ θανάτου.

65 Καὶ ἤρξαντό τινες ἐμπτύ-

ειν αὐτῷ καὶ περικαλύπτειν

αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον καὶ

κολαφίζειν αὐτόν καὶ λέ-

γειν αὐτῷ· Προφῆτευσον·

## ST. LUKE XXII.

Λέγοντες· Εἰ σὺ εἶ

ὁ Χριστός, εἰπὸν ἡμῖν.

67 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ἐὰν

ὑμῖν εἴπω, σὺ μὴ πίστευ-

68 σῇτε· ἐὰν δὲ ἐρωτήσω,

69 οὐ μὴ ἀποκριθῇτε. ἀπὸ

τοῦ νῦν δὲ ἔσται<sup>b</sup> ὁ υἱὸς

τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενος

60 ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως

70 τοῦ θεοῦ. εἶπαν δὲ

πάντες· Σὺ οὖν εἶ ὁ

υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ; ὁ δὲ πρὸς

71 αὐτοὺς ἔφη· Ὑμεῖς λέ-

γετε, ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι. οἱ

δὲ εἶπαν· Τί ἔτι ἔχομεν

μαρτυρίας χρεῖαν; αὐτοὶ

γὰρ ἠκούσαμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ

στόματος αὐτοῦ.

68 Καὶ

οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες

αὐτὸν ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ

64 δέροντες, καὶ περικαλύψ-

αντες αὐτόν ἐπηρώτων

<sup>a</sup> Jno. ii. 19; cf. Matt. xxvii. 40; Mar. xv. 29.<sup>b</sup> Cf. Dan. vii. 13; Acts vii. 56.<sup>c</sup> Cf. Lev. xxiv. 16.

§ 143. ΜΑΤΤ. 65. λέγ. ὅτι ἐβλασφ. G. add αὐτοῦ G.<sup>o</sup> [L.] ΜΑΡ. 60. εἰς τὸ μέσ.  
 61. οὐδὲν ἀπεκρ. (om. οὐκ) G. L. 65. (Tischendorf by error, κολαφίζεν). ΛΚ. 67. εἰπέ G. L.  
 68. ἐὰν δὲ καὶ ἐρωτ. G. add μοι, ἡ ἀπολύσῃτε G. L. [T.] 69. om. δέ G. 70. εἶπον G. L.  
 71. εἶπον G. 63. τὸν Ἰησοῦν G.++ 64. περικαλ. αὐτ., ἐτυπτον αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον, καὶ  
 ἐπηρ. G. [L.] αὐτ. ἐπηρώτ. αὐτόν G. L.

| ST. MATT. XXVI.             | ST. MARK XIV.                                | ST. L.   |
|-----------------------------|--|--|
| οτέ, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παῖσας σε; | καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται ῥαπίσμα-<br>σιν αὐτὸν λαβόν. | λέγοντες·<br>τίς ἐστιν<br>καὶ ἕτερα<br>φημούντες<br>αὐτόν. |

## § 144. The Sanhedrim lead Jesus to Pilate.

MATT. XXVII. 1, 2. MAR. XV. 1. LK. XXII. 66, XXIII. 1. JNC

|   |   |  |
|---|---|--|
| 1 Πρωτὰς δὲ γενο-<br>μένης συμβού-<br>λιον λαβον πάν-<br>τες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς<br>καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτε-<br>ροι τοῦ λαοῦ κατὰ<br>τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὥστε<br>θανατῶσαι αὐτόν. | 1 Καὶ εὐθὺς πρωτὶ<br>συμβούλιον ἐτοι-<br>μάσαντες οἱ ἀρ-<br>χιερεῖς μετὰ τῶν<br>πρεσβυτέρων καὶ<br>τῶν γραμματέων | α8 Καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο<br>ἡμέρα, συνήχθη<br>τὸ πρεσβυτέριον<br>τοῦ λαοῦ ἀρχιε-<br>ρεῖς τε καὶ γραμ-<br>ματεῖς, καὶ ἀπή-<br>γαγον αὐτόν εἰς τὸ<br>συνέδριον αὐτῶν. |
| 2 καὶ δήσαντες αὐ-<br>τὸν ἀπήγαγον καὶ<br>παρέδωκαν Πει-<br>λάτῳ τῷ ἡγεμόνι.  | καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέ-<br>δριον, δήσαντες<br>τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπή-<br>νεγκαν καὶ παρ-<br>έδωκαν Πειλάτῳ.                     | 1 Καὶ ἀναστὰν α8 Ἀγ<br>ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος<br>αὐτῶν ἤγαγον αὐ-<br>τὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Πει-<br>λάτον.<br>28 Ἰησ<br>Καὶ<br>πραι<br>πρωτ<br>οὐκ<br>πραι<br>μιαν<br>φάγ       |

## § 145. Judas repents and hangs himself.

ST. MATT. XXVII. 3-10.

(ACTS I. 1)

3 Τότε ἰδὼν Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτόν  
ὅτι κατεκρίθη, μεταμεληθεὶς ἔστρεψεν τὰ  
τριάκοντα ἀργύρια τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ

|                                   |                     |                      |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------|----------------------|
| § 143. MAR. 65. ἔβαλλον G.++      |                     |                      |
| § 144. MATT. 2. παρέδωκ. αὐτόν G. | Ποντίφ Πιλᾶτ. G. L. | MAR.                 |
| ἐπὶ τὸ πρωτὶ G.                   | ποιήσαντες G L. T.  | om. sec. τῶν G L. T. |
| LK. XXII. 66. ἀνήγαγον G. L.      | ἐαυτῶν G. + L.      | xxiii. 1. ἤγαγεν     |
| ἀλλ' ἵνα φάγ. G.                  |                     |                      |
| § 145. MATT. 3. ἀπέστρεψε G. L.   |                     |                      |

§ 145. There is no necessity for deferring the account of the remorse and s until after the final condemnation of Christ by Pilate. When the Sanhedri their judgment, and permitted our Lord to be treated by the attendants a malefactor, Judas must have seen that all was over. Doubtless St. Matthe this in its proper place.

The narrative of St. Luke in Acts i. 18, 19, is perfectly consistent with that If the traditional site of the suicide of Judas be correct — and there is no reaso



ST. MATT. XXVII.

ST. MARK XV.

ST. LUKE XXIII.

ST. JOHN XVIII.

30 ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπαν  
αὐτῷ· Εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗ-  
τος κακὸν ποιῶν, οὐκ  
ἂν σοι παρεδώκαμεν  
31 αὐτόν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐ-  
τοῖς ὁ Πειλᾶτος·  
Λάβετε αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς  
καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον  
ὑμῶν κρίνατε. εἶπον  
οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι·  
Ἡμῖν οὐκ ἔξεστιν  
ἀποκτείνειν οὐδένα·  
32 ἵνα ὁ λόγος τοῦ Ἰη-  
σοῦ πληρωθῇ, ὃν  
εἶπεν σημαίνων\* ποίῳ  
θανάτῳ ἡμελλεν ἀπο-  
θνήσκειν.

2 Ἦρξαντο δὲ κατη-  
γορεῖν αὐτοῦ λέ-  
γοντες· Τοῦτον  
εὗραμεν διαστρέ-  
φοντα τὸ ἔθνος  
ἡμῶν καὶ <sup>b</sup>κωλύον-  
τα φόρους Καίσαρι  
διδόναι, καὶ λέγον-  
τα ἑαυτὸν Χριστὸν  
βασιλέα εἶναι.

11 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς  
ἐστᾶθη ἔμπρο-  
σθεν τοῦ ἡγεμό-  
νος· καὶ ἐπηρώ-  
τησεν αὐτὸν ὁ  
ἡγεμὼν λέγων·  
Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς  
τῶν Ἰουδαίων;

3 Καὶ ἐπηρώ- 3 Ὁ δὲ Πειλᾶτος  
τήσεν αὐτὸν ὁ ἡρώτησεν αὐτὸν λέ-  
Πειλᾶτος· Σὺ γων· Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασι-  
εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς λεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;

33 Ἐλοήλθεν οὖν εἰς τὸ  
πραιτώριον πάλιν ὁ  
Πειλᾶτος  
καὶ ἐφώνησεν τὸν  
Ἰησοῦν καὶ εἶπεν αὐ-  
τῷ· Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασι-  
λεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;  
34 ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς·  
Ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ σὺ τοῦτο  
λέγεις, ἢ ἄλλοι σοι  
35 εἶπον περὶ ἐμοῦ; ἀπε-  
κρίθη ὁ Πειλᾶτος·

\* Matt. xx. 19; Jno. xii. 32, 33.    <sup>b</sup> Cf. Matt. xvii. 24-27; xxii. 17-21; Mar. xii. 14-17.

§ 146. ΜΑΤΤ. 11. ἔστη G.    ΛΚ. 2. εὗρομεν G. L.    om. ἡμῶν G.    om. sec. καὶ G. [L.]  
3. ἐπηρώτησεν G. L.    ΜΚΟ. 30. εἶπον G.    κακοποιός G. L.    31. κρίν. αὐτὸν G. L. T.  
34. ἀπεκρ. αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησ. G.

ST. MATT. XXVII.

ST. MARK XV.

ST. LUKE XXIII.

ST. JOHN XVIII.

ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔφη·  
Σὺ λέγεις.

ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς  
αὐτῷ λέγει· Σὺ  
λέγεις.

ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐ-  
τῷ ἔφη· Σὺ λέγεις.

Μήτηρ ἐγὼ Ἰουδαῖός  
εἰμι; τὸ ἔθνος τὸ σὸν  
καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς πα-  
ρῶσάν σε ἐμοί· τί  
ἐποίησας; ἀπεκρίθη  
Ἰησοῦς· Ἡ βασιλεία  
ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ  
τοῦ κόσμου τούτου.  
εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου  
τούτου ἦν ἡ βασιλεία  
ἡ ἐμὴ, οἱ ὑπηρέται ἂν  
οἱ ἐμοὶ ἠγωνίζοντο,  
ἵνα μὴ παραδοθῶ τοῖς  
Ἰουδαίοις; νῦν δὲ ἡ  
βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ  
ἔστιν ἐντεῦθεν. εἶπεν  
οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πειλᾶτος·  
Οὐκοῦν βασιλεὺς εἶ  
σύ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰη-  
σοῦς· Σὺ λέγεις, ὅτι  
βασιλεὺς εἰμι. ἐγὼ εἰς  
τοῦτο γεγέννημαι καὶ  
εἰς τοῦτο ἐλήλυθα εἰς  
τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα μαρ-  
τυρήσω τῇ ἀληθείᾳ·  
πᾶς ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς ἀλη-  
θείας ἀκούει μου τῆς  
φωνῆς. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ  
Πειλᾶτος· Τί ἔστιν  
ἀλήθεια; Καὶ τοῦτο

12 καὶ ἐν τῷ κατη- 8 καὶ κατηγοροῦν αὐ-  
γορεῖσθαι αὐτὸν τοῦ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς  
ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχιε- 4 πολλὰ. ὁ δὲ Πειλᾶ-  
ρέων καὶ πρεσ- τος πάλιν ἐπηρώτα  
βυτέρων οὐδὲν αὐτόν· Οὐκ ἀπο-  
13 ἀπεκρίνατο. τό- κρίνη οὐδέν; Ἰδε  
τε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ πόσα σου κατηγο-  
Πειλᾶτος· Οὐκ 8 ροῦσιν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς  
ἀκούεις πόσα οὐκέτι οὐδὲν ἀπε-  
σου καταμαρτυ- κρίθη, ὥστε θαυμά-

§ 146. ΜΑΤΤ. 11. ἔφη αὐτῷ G. L. T. 12. καὶ τῶν πρεσβ. G. L. T.  
G. L. 4. ἐπηρώτησεν G. L. ἐπηρ. αὐτ. λέγων G. L. T.  
JHO. 36. ὁ Ἰησ. 37. βασιλ. εἰμ. ἐγώ. ἐγώ G. rec. ἐγώ [L.]

ΜΑΡ. 2. εἶπεν αὐτῷ  
καταμαρτυροῦσιν G

ST. MATT. XXVII.

ST. MARK XV.

ST. LUKE XXIII.

14 ρούσιν; καὶ οὐκ  
ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ  
πρὸς οὐδὲ ἐν  
ῥῆμα, ὥστε θαν-  
μάζειν τὸν ἡγε-  
μόνα λίαν.

ζειν τὸν Πειλᾶτον.

4 ὁ δὲ Πειλᾶτος εἶ  
εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς π  
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ κ  
τοὺς ὄχλους· Οὐ-  
δὲν εὗρίσκω αἵ- σι  
τιον ἐν τῷ ἄν- α  
6 θρώπῳ τούτῳ. οἱ  
δὲ ἐπίσχυον λέ-  
γοντες ὅτι ἀνα-  
σεΐει τὸν λαόν,  
διδάσκων καθ'  
ὅλης τῆς Ἰου-  
δαίας καὶ ἀρξά-  
μενος ἀπὸ τῆς  
Γαλιλαίας ἕως  
ᾧδε.

§ 147. Our Lord before Herod. He is sent back to Pilate, & release Him.

ST. LUKE XXIII. 6-16.

7 Πειλᾶτος δὲ ἀκούσας ἐπηρώτησεν εἰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος Γαλιλαῖός  
ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας Ἡρώδου ἐστίν, ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἡρό-  
δην ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν ταύταις ταῖς ἡμέραις.  
8 Ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐχάρη λίαν· ἦν γὰρ ἐξ ἱκανῶ  
αὐτὸν διὰ τὸ ἀκούειν περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἠλπίζεν τι σημεῖον ἰδεῖν·  
9 ἐπηρώτα δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις ἱκανοῖς· αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο  
11 δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς εὐτόνως κατηγοροῦντες αὐτὸν  
αὐτὸν καὶ ὁ Ἡρώδης σὺν τοῖς στρατεύμασιν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐμποιῶν  
12 λαμπρὰν ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν τῷ Πειλάτῳ. ἐγένοντο δὲ φίλοι  
Πειλᾶτος ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ μετ' ἀλλήλων· προὔπῃρχον γὰρ  
αὐτούς.  
13 Πειλᾶτος δὲ συναλεσάμενος τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ἄρχι-  
14 εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Προσηγάκατέ μοι τὸν ἄνθρωπον τούτον ὡς

§ 146. LK. 5. om. καὶ G. L.

§ 147. 6. ἀκουσ. Γαλιλαῖαν G. L. T. 8. ἐξ. ἱκανοῦ (om. χρ.) G.

11. om. καὶ G. L. T. περιβαλ. αὐτὸν ἐσθ. G. [L. T.] 12. ἐαυτούς G.



## ST. LUKE XXIII.

λαόν, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ἀνακρίνας οὐθεν εὑρον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ αἴτιον  
 15 ὧν κατηγορεῖτε κατ' αὐτοῦ. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Ἡρώδης· ἀνέπεμψεν γὰρ αὐτὸν πρὸς ἡμᾶς,  
 16 καὶ ἰδοὺ οὐδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου ἐστὶν πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ. παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω.

§ 148. Pilate still further seeks to release Jesus; then, after scourging Him, delivers Him to be crucified.

MATT. XXVII. 15-26. MAR. XV. 6-15. LK. XXIII. 17-25. JNO. XVIII. 39, 40, XIX. 1.

- 15 Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν εἰώθει ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἀπολύειν ἓνα τῷ ὄχλῳ δέσμιον ὃν ἤθελον. εἶχον δὲ τότε δέσμιον ἐπίσημον λεγόμενον Βαραββᾶν.
- 17 συνηγμένων οὖν αὐτῶν
- εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πειλάτος· Τίνα θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν, Βαραββᾶν ἢ Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; ἥδει γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον παρέδωκαν αὐτόν.
- 19 καθήμενον δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ λέγουσα· Μηδὲν σοὶ καὶ τῷ δικαίῳ ἐκείνῳ· πολλὰ γὰρ ἔπαθον σήμερον κατ' ὄναρ δι' αὐτόν.
- 6 Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν ἀπέλυνεν αὐτοῖς ἓνα δέσμιον ἐν παρητοῦντο. ἦν δὲ ὁ λεγόμενος Βαραββᾶς μετὰ τῶν στασιαστῶν δεδεμένος, οἷτινες ἐν τῇ στάσει φόνον πεποιήκεισαν. καὶ ἀναβὰς ὁ ὄχλος ἤρξατο αἰτεῖσθαι καθὼς ἐποίει αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Πειλάτος ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων· Θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἐγίνωσκεν γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον παραδεδώκεισαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς.
- 20 Ἔστιν δὲ συνθήθεια ὑμῖν ἵνα ἓνα ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν ἐν τῷ πάσχα.
- βούλεσθε οὖν ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων;

§ 147. 14. οὐδὲν G. L. 15. ἀνέπεμψα γὰρ ὑμᾶς πρὸς αὐτόν G.+ L. T.

§ 148. MAR. 6. ὃν περ ἡτοῦντο G. L. T. 7. συστασιαστῶν G. 8. ἀναβοήσας G. καθ. ἀεὶ ἐποί. G. L. T. LK. 17. Ἀνδρῆν δὲ εἶχεν ἀπολύειν αὐτοῖς κατὰ ἑορτὴν ἓνα G.<sup>oo</sup> [L.] 19. βεβλημένος εἰς φυλακὴν G. L.

| ST. MATT. XXVII.   | ST. MARK XV.   | ST. LUKE XXIII.  | ST. JOHN XVIII.   |
|--|--|--|---|
| <p>20 οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεισαν τοὺς ὄχλους ἵνα αἰτήσωνται τὸν Βαραββᾶν, τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν ἀπολέσωσιν.</p> <p>21 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἡγεμὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τίνα θέλετε ἀπὸ τῶν δύο ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Τὸν Βαραββᾶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πειλᾶτος· Τί οὖν ποιήσω Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; λέγουσιν πάντες· Σταυρωθήτω.</p> <p>22 ὁ δὲ ἔφη· Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἔκραζον λέγοντες· Σταυρωθήτω.</p> <p>23 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Πειλᾶτος ὅτι οὐδὲν ὠφέλει, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον θόρυβος γίνεται, λαβὼν ὕδωρ ἀπενίψατο τὰς χεῖρας ἀπέναντι τοῦ ὄχλου λέγων· Ἀθῶός εἰμι ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος τούτου· ὑμεῖς ὁψ-</p> | <p>11 οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς ἀνέσεισαν τὸν ὄχλον ἵνα μᾶλλον τὸν Βαραββᾶν ἀπολύσῃ αὐτοῖς.</p> <p>12 Ὁ δὲ Πειλᾶτος ἀπάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Τί οὖν θέλετε ποιήσω ὃν λέγετε τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων;</p> <p>13 οἱ δὲ πάλιν ἔκραξαν· Σταύρωσον αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Πειλᾶτος ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Τί γὰρ ἐποίησεν κακόν; οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἔκραξαν· Σταύρωσον αὐτόν.</p> | <p>18 ἀνέκραγον δὲ παντληθεὶ λέγοντες· Αἴρε τούτον, ἀπολύσον δὲ ἡμῖν τὸν Βαραββᾶν.</p> <p>20 Πάλιν δὲ ὁ Πειλᾶτος προσεφώνησεν, θέλων ἀπολῦσαι τὸν Ἰησοῦν.</p> <p>21 οἱ δὲ ἐπεφώνουν λέγοντες· Σταύρου, σταύρου αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ τρίτον εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν οὗτος; οὐδὲν αἴτιον θανάτου εὗρον ἐν αὐτῷ· παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω.</p> <p>22 οἱ δὲ ἐπέκειντο φωναῖς μεγάλαις αἰτοῦμενοι αὐτὸν σταυρωθῆναι, καὶ κατίσχυον αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν.</p> | <p>40 ἐκραύγασαν οὖν πάλιν λέγοντες· Μὴ τοῦτον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Βαραββᾶν. ἦν δὲ ὁ Βαραββᾶς ληστής.</p> |

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Dent. xxi. 6, 7.

§ 148. MATT. 21. εἶπον G. L. om. τὸν G. L. 22. λέγ. αὐτῷ πάντ. G.<sup>oo</sup> 23. ὁ δὲ ἡγεμὼν ἔφ. G. L. 24. αἴμ. τοῦ δικαίου τούτ. G.<sup>o</sup> [T.], τούτ. [τοῦ δικαίου] L. MAR. 12. εἶπεν G. L. om. τὸν G. 14. περισσοτέρως LK. 18. ἀνέκραξαν G. L. 20. οὖν G. 21. σταύρωσον bis G. 23. add καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων G. [L.T.] JNO. 40. πάλ. πάντες λέγ. G. L. T.

| ST. MATT. XXVII.  | ST. MARK XV.  | ST. LUKE XXIII.  | ST. JOHN. XIX.   |
|---|---|--|--|
| 25 εσθε. καὶ ἀποκρι-<br>θεις πᾶς ὁ λαὸς<br>εἶπεν· Τὸ αἷμα αὐ-<br>τοῦ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ<br>ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ἡμῶν.       | 15 Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος<br>βουλόμενος ποιῇ-<br>σαι τὸ ἱκανὸν τῷ   | 21 Καὶ Πιλάτος<br>ἐπέκρινεν γενέσθαι<br>τὸ αἷτημα αὐτῶν·<br>25 ἀπέλυσεν δὲ τὸν                                       |  |
| 26 τότε ἀπέλυσεν αὐ-<br>τοὺς τὸν Βαραββᾶν,<br><br>τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν φρα-<br>γελλώσας παρέδω-<br>κεν ἵνα σταυρωθῇ. | ὁ χλψ ἀπέλυσεν αὐ-<br>τοὺς τὸν Βαραβ-<br>βᾶν, καὶ παρέδω-<br>κεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν<br>φραγελλώσας ἵνα<br>σταυρωθῇ. | διὰ στάσιν καὶ<br>φόνον βεβλημένον<br>εἰς φυλακὴν, ὃν<br>ἤτοῦντο, τὸν δὲ Ἰη-<br>σοῦν παρέδωκεν τῷ<br>θελήματι αὐτῶν. | 1 Τότε οὖν λα-<br>βεν ὁ Πιλά-<br>τος τὸν Ἰη-<br>σοῦν καὶ ἔμα-<br>στίγωσεν. |

## § 149. The Soldiers mock Him.

| ST. MATT. XXVII. 27-30.   | ST. MARK XV. 16-19.   | ST. JOHN XIX. 2, 3.   |
|---|---|---|
| 27 Τότε οἱ στρατιῶται τοῦ<br>ἡγεμόνος παραλαβόντες<br>τὸν Ἰησοῦν εἰς τὸ πραιτώ-<br>ριον συνήγαγον ἐπ' αὐτὸν<br>28 ὅλην τὴν σπείραν. καὶ<br>ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν χλαμύδα<br>κοκκίνην περιέθηκαν αὐτῷ,<br>29 καὶ πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ<br>ἀκανθῶν ἐπέθηκαν ἐπὶ τῆς<br>κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ καὶ κάλαμον<br>ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ, καὶ γονυ-<br>πετήσαντες ἔμπροσθεν αὐ-<br>τοῦ ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ λέ- | 16 Οἱ δὲ στρατιῶται ἀπῆ-<br>γαγον αὐτὸν ἕσω τῆς<br>αὐλῆς, ὃ ἐστὶν πραιτώ-<br>ριον, καὶ συνακαλοῦσιν<br>17 ὅλην τὴν σπείραν· καὶ<br>ἐνδιδόσκουσιν αὐτὸν πορ-<br>φύραν καὶ περιτιθέουσιν<br>αὐτῷ πλέξαντες ἀκάν-<br>θινον στέφανον· καὶ<br>ῥρξαντο ἀσπάζεσθαι αὐ- | 2 καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται πλέ-<br><br><br><br><br><br><br><br><br><br>ξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκαν-<br>θῶν ἐπέθηκαν αὐτοῦ τῇ<br>κεφαλῇ, καὶ ἱμάτιον<br>πορφυροῦν περιέβαλον<br>3 αὐτόν, καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς |

§ 148. LK. 24. ὁ δὲ Πιλ. G. 25. ἀπέλ. δὲ αὐτοῖς [L.] εἰς τὴν φυλ. G.  
 § 149. MATT. 29. ἐπὶ τῇ κεφαλῇ G. L. ἐπὶ τῇ δεξιᾷ G++ ἐνέπαιζον G. L. T.  
 MAR. 17. ἐνδύουσιν G. JNO. 3. om. καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτόν G.

§ 148. The words of St. Matthew, vs. 26, and St. Mark, vs. 15, παρέδωκεν ἵνα σταυρωθῇ properly belong to § 151, but cannot well be separated from their context. They are introduced before § 149 because they really form part of the transaction now going on. Pilate reluctantly delivered our Lord to be crucified; after giving him up, he made still one effort more for his release, and then finally abandoned him.

§ 149. The χλαμύδα of Matt. 28 was the military cloak of an officer. κοκκίνην of Matt. and πορφύραν of Mar. are frequently used of the same color — a purple-red.

| ST. MATT. XXVII.   | ST. MARK XV.   | ST. JOHN   |
|--|--|--|
| γοντες· Χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς<br>80 τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἐμπτύ-<br>σαντες εἰς αὐτὸν λαβον<br>τὸν κάλαμον καὶ ἔτυπον<br>εἰς τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. | τόν· Χαῖρε, βασιλεὺ τῶν<br>19 Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἔτυπον<br>αὐτοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κα-<br>λάμῳ καὶ ἐνέπτυνον αὐ-<br>τῷ, καὶ τιθέντες τὰ γό-<br>νατα προσεκύνουν αὐτῷ. | αὐτὸν καὶ ἔλεγε<br>ὁ βασιλεὺς<br>δαίμων· καὶ ἔδιδ-<br>ε τῷ ῥαπίσματι |

§ 150. Pilate makes a final Effort for His release.

ST. JOHN XIX. 4-16.<sup>a</sup>

- 4 Ἐξῆλθεν πάλιν ὁ Πειλᾶτος ἔξω καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἴδε ἄγω ὑμῖν αὐτὸν  
5 γνῶτε ὅτι αἰτίαν οὐκ εὐρίσκω. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔξω, φορῶν τὸν  
6 στέφανον καὶ τὸ πορφυροῦν ἱμάτιον. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἴδοὺ ὁ ἄνθρωπος  
οὗν ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται, ἐκραύγασαν· Σταυρώσον, σ  
λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πειλᾶτος· Λάβετε αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς καὶ σταυρώσατε· ἐγὼ  
7 εὐρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ αἰτίαν. ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Ἡμεῖς νόμον ἔχομεν  
τὸν νόμον ὁφείλει ἀποθανεῖν, ὅτι υἱὸν θεοῦ ἑαυτὸν ἐποίησεν.  
8 Ὅτε οὖν ἤκουσεν ὁ Πειλᾶτος τοῦτον τὸν λόγον, μᾶλλον ἐφοβήθη, καὶ  
εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον πάλιν καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Πόθεν εἰ σὺ; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς  
9 οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πειλᾶτος· Ἐμοὶ οὐ λαλεῖς; οὐκ οἶδας ὅτ  
10 ἔχω ἀπολῦσαί σε καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω σταυρῶσαί σε; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς·  
11 ἐξουσίαν κατ' ἐμοῦ οὐδεμίαν, εἰ μὴ ἦν δεδομένον σοι ἄνωθεν· διὰ τοῦτο ὁ  
με σοὶ μείζονα ἁμαρτίαν ἔχει.

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Jno. v. 18; x. 33, etc.

§ 149. JNO. 3. ἐδίδουν G.

- § 150. 4. ἐξῆλθ. οὖν ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ οὐδεμίαν αἰτ. εὐρ. G., οὐδεμ. αἰτ. εὐρ. ἐν  
5. Ἰδε G. L. 6. εἶδον G. L. T. ἐκραύγ. λέγοντες· G. L. T. 7. ἀπεκρ. αὐτ  
κατ. τ. νόμ. ἡμῶν G. ἑαυτ. υἱ. τοῦ θ. 10. λέγ. οὖν αὐτ. G.<sup>oo</sup> L. T. 11. δ  
Ἰησ. [L.] T.) εἶχες G. L. T. παραδιδούς G. L.

§ 150. On the words *παρασκευῇ τοῦ πάσχα* of vs. 14, see Introductory Note to Pa. There has been much discussion in regard to the time mentioned in vs. 14. The difference between it and the *ᾠρα τρίτη* of Mar. xv. 25 has led to a variation in the John from the earliest times, *ἔκτῃ* being supported by NABHIKMSUY, etc. while reading introduced into N by a second corrector, into D (supp.), and found also in others. The difference in the numerical notation is indeed very slight (s' for J'), yet occasion for making any alteration in the text as it stands. The actual hour must not much later than 6 A.M. for our Lord was taken before Pilate *πρωτ* (Matt. xxv. 1) as soon after day-break as the Sanhedrim could assemble and formally deliver (Lk. xxii. 66) — and it was 9 A.M. when they crucified him (Mar. xv. 24). T exactly designated by St. John, if we understand him to use the Roman official of the hours from midnight. As the existence of this method has been denied, the quotations may be useful: Pliny (Nat. Hist. lib. ii. 79) distinctly says, "Ipsum aliter observare . . . . vulgus omne a luce ad tenebras: sacerdotes Romani, et definire civilem, item Ægyptii et Hipparchus, a *media nocte in mediam*." Also Aul. Noct. Att. lib. iii. 2: "Populum autem Romanum ita, uti Varro dixit, dies sing merare a *media nocte usque ad mediam proximam* multis argumentis ostenditur," a goes on to give these proofs.

## ST. JOHN XIX.

- 12 Ἐκ τούτου ὁ Πειλάτος ἐζήτει ἀπολύσαι αὐτόν· οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐκραύγαζον λέγοντες·  
 Ἐὰν τούτον ἀπολύσῃς, οὐκ εἶ φίλος τοῦ Καίσαρος· πᾶς ὁ βασιλέα ἐαυτὸν ποιῶν  
 13 ἀντιλέγει τῷ Καίσαρι. Ὁ οὖν Πειλάτος ἀκούσας τῶν λόγων τούτων ἤγαγεν ἔξω τὸν  
 Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπὶ βήματος εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Λιθόστρωτον, Ἑβραϊστὶ δὲ  
 14 Γαββαθᾶ. ἦν δὲ παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα, ὥρα ἦν ὡς ἕκτη. καὶ λέγει τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις·  
 15 Ἴδε ὁ βασιλεὺς ὑμῶν. ἐκραύγασαν οὖν ἐκεῖνοι· Ἄρον, ἄρον, σταύρωσον αὐτόν.  
 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πειλάτος· Τὸν βασιλέα ὑμῶν σταυρώσω; ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς·  
 16 Οὐκ ἔχομεν βασιλέα εἰ μὴ Καίσαρα. τότε οὖν παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς ἵνα  
 σταυρωθῇ.

## § 151. Our Lord is led forth to be Crucified.

MATT. XXVII. 31–34. MAR. XV. 20–23. LK. XXIII. 26–33.<sup>a</sup> JNO. XIX. 16,<sup>b</sup> 17.

- |  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| <p>81 Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαι-<br/>         ξαν αὐτῷ, ἐκδύ-<br/>         σαντες αὐτὸν τὴν<br/>         χλαμύδα ἐνέδυ-<br/>         σαν αὐτὸν τὰ<br/>         ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, καὶ<br/>         ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν<br/>         εἰς τὸ σταυρώσαι.</p> | <p>20 Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαι-<br/>         ξαν αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυ-<br/>         σαν αὐτὸν τὴν<br/>         πορφύραν καὶ ἐνέ-<br/>         δυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ<br/>         ἴδια ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ,<br/>         καὶ ἐξάγουσιν αὐ-<br/>         τὸν ἵνα σταυρώ-<br/>         σουσιν.</p>  | <p>18<sup>b</sup> Παρέλαβον οὖν<br/>         17 τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ<br/>         βαστάζον ἐαυτῷ<br/>         τὸν σταυρὸν</p>   |
| <p>23 Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ<br/>         εἶρον ἄνθρωπον<br/>         Κυρηναῖον, ὀνό-<br/>         ματι Σίμωνα·<br/>         τοῦτον ἠγγάρευ-<br/>         σαν ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν<br/>         σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ.</p>                                    | <p>21 Καὶ ἀγγαρεύου-<br/>         σιν παράγοντά<br/>         τινα Σίμωνα Κυ-<br/>         ρηναῖον, ἐρχόμε-<br/>         νον ἀπ' ἀγροῦ,<br/>         τὸν πατέρα Ἀλεξ-<br/>         ἀνδρου καὶ Ρού-<br/>         φου, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν<br/>         σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ.</p> | <p>22 Καὶ ὡς ἀπήγαγον<br/>         αὐτόν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι<br/>         Σίμωνα τινα Κυρη-<br/>         ναῖον ἐρχόμενον ἀπ'<br/>         ἀγροῦ ἐπέθηκαν αὐ-<br/>         τῷ τὸν σταυρὸν<br/>         φέρειν ὅπισθεν τοῦ</p> |

§ 150. JNO. 12. ἔκραζον G., ἐκραύγασαν T. αὐτόν 13. τοῦτον τὸν λόγον G.++ τοῦ  
 βήματ. G.<sup>oo</sup> 14. ὥρ. δὲ ὥσει G.++ 15. οἱ δὲ ἐκραύγ. (om. οὖν ἐκεῖνοι) G. L.

§ 151 MATT. 31. ἐξέδυσαν G. L. T. καὶ ἐνέδυσ. G. L. T. MAR. 20. τὰ ἱμ. τὰ 18. om.  
 αὐτοῦ G. T. (τὰ ἴδια G.<sup>o</sup> om. L.) σταυρώσωσιν G. add αὐτόν G. L. T. LK. 26. Σί-  
 μωνός τινος Κυρηναίου τοῦ (om. τοῦ G.) ἐρχομένου G. JNO. 16. δέ G. add καὶ ἀπήγαγον,  
 καὶ ἤγαγον G.<sup>o</sup> 17. σταυρ. αὐτοῦ (om. ἐαυτῷ) G., αὐτῷ τὸν σταυρ. L. T.

§ 151. St. John says that our Lord bore his own cross, or rather, that he went forth bearing it; St. Matthew, that when they were come out of the city — *ἐξερχόμενοι* — they met Simon, and compelled him to bear it. Both accounts are perfectly consistent. The other Evangelists mention only the part recorded by St. Matthew, perhaps because Simon was so well known in the Christian community as having borne the Lord's cross.

Simon was coming ἀπ' ἀγροῦ; but as it does not appear from what distance, nor for what purpose he had been there, no inference can be drawn from this fact as to the day of the week.

The drink offered (Matt. v. 34; Mar. v. 23) was the acid, drugged wine, ordinarily given to those about to be crucified, to dull the sense of pain.

ST. MATT. XXVII.

ST. MARK XV.

ST. LUKE XXIII.

ST. JOHN XIX.

- 27 Ἰησοῦ. ἡκολούθει  
δὲ αὐτῷ πολὺ πλῆ-  
θος τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ  
γυναικῶν, αἱ ἐκόπ-  
τοντο καὶ ἐθρήνονον  
28 αὐτόν. στραφεῖς δὲ  
πρὸς αὐτάς Ἰησοῦς  
εἶπεν· Θυγατέρες  
Ἱερουσαλήμ, μὴ  
κλαίετε ἐπ' ἐμέ,  
πλὴν ἐφ' ἑαυτάς  
κλαίετε καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ  
29 τέκνα ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἰδοὺ  
ἔρχονται ἡμέραι ἐν  
αἷς ἐροῦσιν· Μακά-  
ριαι αἱ στῆραι καὶ  
αἱ κοιλίαι αἱ οὐκ  
ἐγέννησαν καὶ μα-  
στοὶ οἱ οὐκ ἔθρεψαν·  
30 τότε ἄρξονται λέγειν  
τοῖς ὄρεσιν· Πέσατε  
ἐφ' ἡμᾶς, καὶ τοῖς  
βουνοῖς· Καλύψατε  
31 ἡμᾶς· ὅτι εἰ ἐν τῷ  
ὑγρῷ ξύλῳ ταῦτα  
ποιοῦσιν, ἐν τῷ ξηρῷ  
τί γένηται;  
32 καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς  
τόπον λεγόμενον  
Γολγοθᾶ, ὃ ἐστὶν  
κρανίου τόπος  
33 λεγόμενος, ἔδω-  
καν αὐτῷ<sup>b</sup> πεῖν  
οἶνον μετὰ χολῆς  
μεμιγμένον· καὶ  
γευσάμενος οὐκ  
ἠθέλησεν πεῖν.  
32 καὶ φέρουσιν αὐ-  
τὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Γολ-  
γοθᾶν τόπον, ὃ  
ἐστὶν μεθερμη-  
33 νούμενον κρανί-  
ου τόπος. καὶ ἐδί-  
δον αὐτῷ<sup>b</sup> ἔσμυρ-  
νισμένον οἶνον·  
ἐς δὲ οὐκ ἔλαβεν.  
32 Ἦγοντο δὲ καὶ  
ἕτεροι δύο κακοῦργοι  
σὺν αὐτῷ ἀναιρεθῆ-  
33 ναι. Καὶ ὅτε ἀπῆλ-  
θον ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον  
τὸν καλούμενον  
Κρανίον, —  
ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τὸν  
λεγόμενον Κρα-  
νίου τόπον ὃ  
λέγεται Ἑβρα-  
ϊστὶ Γολγοθᾶ,

<sup>a</sup> Hosea x. 8. καὶ ἐροῦσι τοῖς ὄρεσι, Καλύψατε ἡμᾶς, καὶ τοῖς βουνοῖς, Πέσατε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. Cf. Isa. ii. 19; Rev. vi. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. Matt. xxvii. 48; Ps. lxix. 21.

§ 151. MATT. 33. 25 ἐστ. 34. πειν bis G. L. T. 26. ξος G. ++ 27. ἠθελε G. MAR. 22. om. 23. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

## § 152. The Crucifixion.

ΜΑΤΤ. XXVII. 35-38. ΜΑΡ. XV. 24-28. ΛΚ. XXIII. 33<sup>b</sup>, 34, 38. ΙΗΘ. XIX. 18-24.

- \* Τότε σταυροῦν-ται σὺν αὐτῷ δύο λησταί, εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἷς ἐξ ἐξουσίμων.\*
- \* Ἦν δὲ ὥρα τρίτη καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν· καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ σταυροῦσιν δύο ληστές, ἓνα ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ ἓνα ἐξ ἐξουσίμων αὐτοῦ.\*
- \* Ἐκεῖ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν καὶ τοὺς κακοῦργους, ὃν μὲν ἐκ δεξιῶν, ὃν δὲ ἐξ ἀριστερῶν.\* ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγεν· Πάτερ, ἄφες αὐτοῖς· σὺ γὰρ οἶδας τι ποιῶσιν.—
- \* Ὅπου αὐτόν ἐσταύρωσαν, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἄλλους δύο ἐντεῖθεν καὶ ἐντεῖθεν, μέσον δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν.\*
- \* Καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ τὴν αἰτίαν αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένην· Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.
- \* Καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπιγραφή τῆς αἰτίας αὐτοῦ ἐπιγεγραμμένη· Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.
- \* Ἦν δὲ καὶ ἐπιγραφή ἐπ' αὐτῷ· Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων οὗτος.
- \* Ἐγγράψεν δὲ καὶ τίτλον ὁ Πειλάτος καὶ ἔθηκεν ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ· ἦν δὲ γεγραμμένον Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.
- \* οὐ. τοῦτον οὖν τον τίτλον πολλοὶ ἀνέγνωσαν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν ὁ τόπος τῆς πόλεως ὅπου ἐσταυρώθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἦν γεγραμμένον Ἑβραϊστί, Ῥωμαϊστί, Ἑλληνιστί.
- \* ἔλεγον οὖν τῷ Πειλάτῳ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· Μὴ γράψῃ· Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐκείνος εἶπεν· Βασιλεὺς εἰμι τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ἀπεκρί-

\* Isa. liiii. 12 καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀνέμοις ἐλογίσθη.

§ 152. ΜΑΡ. 28. καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφή ἡ λέγουσα, καὶ μετὰ ἀνέμων ἐλογίσθη G.<sup>oo</sup> L. [T.] LP 1, 33, etc. .... marked with obeli or aster. ΔΜ ..... om. MABCDX etc. ΛΚ. 38. ἐπιγρ. γεγραμμένη G., ἐπιγεγραμμένη L. [T.] ἐπ' αὐτῷ γράμματα Ἑλληνικοῖς καὶ Ῥωμαϊκοῖς καὶ Ἑβραϊκοῖς G. [L.] οὗτος ἐστιν ὁ βασιλ. τ. Ἰουδ. G. οὗτος [L.] ΙΗΘ. 20. Ἑλληνιστί, Ῥωμαϊστί G. L.

| ST. MATT. XXVII.      | ST. MARK XV         | ST. LUKE XXIII.              | ST  |
|-----------------------|---------------------|------------------------------|---|
|                       |                     |                              | θη ὁ<br>γέγρα   |
|                       |                     |                              | 23 Οἱ   |
|                       |                     |                              | ται,<br>σαν<br>ἐλαβ<br>αὐτοί<br>σαν<br>ἐκάσ<br>μέρο<br>τῶνα.<br>χιτῶν<br>τῶν                                    |
|                       |                     |                              | 24 τὸς δ<br>οὖν π<br>Μῆ<br>τόν, ὁ<br>περὶ<br>ἔσται<br>πληρ<br>ρίσαι<br>μου ἐ<br>τόν ἱ<br>ἔβαλ<br>μὲν ο<br>ταῦτε |
| 25 Σταυρώσαντες       | 24 Καὶ σταυροῦσιν   | 24 Διαμεριζόμενοι            |   |
| δὲ αὐτὸν διεμερί-     | αὐτόν, καὶ διαμερί- | 24 <sup>b</sup> Διμερίζοντες |   |
| σαντο τὰ ἱμάτια       | ζονται τὰ ἱμάτια    | 24 <sup>a</sup> δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια |   |
| αὐτοῦ βάλλοντες       | αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες    | αὐτοῦ ἔβαλον                 |   |
| κλῆρον,               | κλῆρον ἐπ' αὐτὰ     | κλήρους.                     |   |
|                       | τίς τί ἄρῃ.         |                              |   |
| 25 καὶ καθήμενοι ἐτή- |                     |                              |   |
| ρουν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ.      |                     |                              |   |

§ 153. He is mocked upon the Cross. The penitent Thi

MATT. XXVII. 39-44.

MAR. XV. 29-32.

LK. XXIII. 32

|                                 |  |               |
|---------------------------------|--|---------------|
| 29 Οἱ δὲ παραπορευόμενοι        | 29 Καὶ οἱ παραπορευ-                   |               |
| ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτόν, <sup>b</sup> | όμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐ-                 |               |
| κινούμεντες τὰς κεφαλὰς         | τόν <sup>b</sup> κινούμεντες τὰς κεφα- | 35 Καὶ εἰσήκη |

<sup>a</sup> Ps. xxi. 19 (xxii. 18) διεμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἱματισμὸν μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον. <sup>b</sup> Cf. Ps. xxi. (xxii.) 6, 7; cvi

§ 152. MATT. 35. βάλλοντες G. T. add ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ρηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ προσαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἱματισμὸν μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον. Δ. I etc. . . . NABDEFGHKLMSUVΓΠ etc. MAR. 24. σταυρώσαντες αὐτόν G. L. (καί), om. καὶ G. L. LK. 34. κλῆρον G. L. T. JNO. 24. εἶπον G. L. T. λέγουσα G. T.

§ 153. St. Matthew and St. Mark speak indefinitely of what was said by the the plural. St. Luke alone is more particular, and gives the precious account of and forgiveness of one of them.



## ST. MATT. XXVII.

- 40 αὐτῶν ἰκαὶ λέγοντες·  
 Ὁ ἁ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν  
 καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις  
 οἰκοδομῶν, σῶσον σεαυ-  
 τόν, εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ,<sup>b</sup>  
 καὶ κατὰβηθι ἀπὸ τοῦ  
 41 σταυροῦ. ὁμοίως οἱ ἄρ-  
 χιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες μετὰ  
 τῶν γραμματέων καὶ  
 πρεσβυτέρων ἔλεγον·  
 42 Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν  
 οὐ δύναται σῶσαι· βα-  
 σιλεὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἐστίν,  
 καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ  
 σταυροῦ καὶ πιστεύσωμεν  
 43 ἐπ' αὐτόν· ἡπέποιθεν ἐπὶ  
 τὸν θεόν, ῥυσάσθω νῦν  
 εἰ θέλει αὐτόν· εἶπεν  
 γὰρ ὅτι θεοῦ εἰμι υἱός.  
 44 τὸ δ' αὐτὸ καὶ οἱ λησταὶ  
 οἱ συνσταυρωθέντες σὺν  
 αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον αὐτόν.

## ST. MARK XV.

- λας αὐτῶν καὶ λέγοντες·  
 Οὐαὶ ὁ ἁ καταλύων τὸν  
 ναὸν καὶ οἰκοδομῶν τρι-  
 30 σὶν ἡμέραις, σῶσον  
 σεαυτὸν καταβάς ἀπὸ τοῦ  
 31 σταυροῦ. ὁμοίως καὶ  
 οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες  
 πρὸς ἀλλήλους μετὰ  
 τῶν γραμματέων ἔλεγον·  
 Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν  
 33 οὐ δύναται σῶσαι· ὁ  
 Χριστὸς ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἰσ-  
 ραὴλ, καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ  
 τοῦ σταυροῦ, ἵνα ἴδωμεν  
 καὶ πιστεύσωμεν. καὶ  
 οἱ συνσταυρωμένοι σὺν  
 αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον αὐτόν.

## ST. LUKE XXIII.

- ρῶν· ἐξεμυκτήριζον δὲ οἱ  
 ἄρχοντες λέγοντες· Ἄλ-  
 λους ἔσωσεν, σωσάτω ἑαυ-  
 τόν, εἰ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χρισ-  
 τὸς τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ ἐκλεκτός.  
 36 ἐνέπειξαν δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ  
 στρατιῶται προσερχόμενοι,  
 ὄξος προσφέροντες αὐτῷ  
 37 ἰκαὶ λέγοντες· Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ  
 βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων,  
 σῶσον σεαυτόν.  
 38 Εἰς δὲ τῶν κρεμασθέντων  
 κακούργων ἐβλασφήμει  
 αὐτόν· Οὐχὶ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χρισ-  
 τός; σῶσον σεαυτόν καὶ  
 40 ἡμᾶς. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἔτε-  
 ρος ἐπιτιμῶν αὐτῷ ἔφη·  
 Οὐδὲ φοβῆναι σὺ τὸν θεόν,  
 ὅτι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ κρίματι εἶ;  
 41 καὶ ἡμεῖς μὲν δικαίως, ἄξια  
 γὰρ ὧν ἐπράξαμεν ἀπο-  
 λαμβάνομεν· οὗτος δὲ οὐ-  
 42 δὲν ἄτοπον ἔπραξεν. καὶ  
 ἔλεγεν· Ἰησοῦ, μνησθητί  
 μου ὅταν ἔλθῃς ἐν τῇ βα-  
 43 σιλείᾳ σου. καὶ εἶπεν αὐ-  
 τῷ· Ἀμήν σοι λέγω, σή-  
 μερον μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔσῃ ἐν τῷ  
 παραδείσῳ.

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Matt. xxvi. 61; Mar. xiv. 58; Jno. ii. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. xxvi. 63, etc.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. xxi. 9 (xxii. 8) ἤλπισεν ἐπὶ Κύριον, ῥυσάσθω αὐτόν, σωσάτω αὐτὸν ὅτι θέλει αὐτόν.

§ 153. MATT. 40. om. 3rd. καὶ G. T. 41. ὁμοί. δὲ καὶ οἱ ἄρχ. G. [L.], [δὲ] καὶ T. 42. εἰ  
 βασιλ. G.° L. πιστεύσωμεν (T.) αὐτῷ G., ἐπ' αὐτῷ G. + πιστεύσωμεν αὐτῷ L. 43. νῦν αὐτόν,  
 εἰ θέλ. αὐτ. G. L. [T.] 44. om. σὺν G. ὠνείδ. αὐτῷ MAR. 29. ἐν τρισ. ἡμέρ. G.  
 30. καὶ κατὰβα G. 31. ὁμοί. δὲ καὶ 32. τοῦ Ἰσρ. G. om. σὺν G. T. LK. 35. δὲ καὶ  
 οἱ ἄρχ. G. T. ἄρχοντ. σὺν αὐτοῖς, λέγ. G.° [L.] 36. ἐνέπειζον G. L. T. καὶ ὄξος G. [L.]  
 39. αὐτ. λέγων, εἰ σὺ εἶ G. L. (λέγων [T.]) 40. ἐπιτίμα αὐτῷ, λέγων G. L. 42. τῷ Ἰησ.  
 G. L. μνήσθ. μου, Κύριε, G. [L.] 43. εἰπ. αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. L. [T.]

## § 154. He commends His Mother to St. John.

ST. JOHN XIX. 25-27.

25 Εἰστήκεισαν δὲ παρὰ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ ἀδελφὴ τῆς  
 26 μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, Μαρίας ἡ τοῦ Κλωπᾶ, καὶ Μαρίας ἡ Μαгдаληνῆ. Ἰησοῦς οὖν ἰδὼν  
 τὴν μητέρα καὶ τὸν μαθητὴν παρεστῶτα ὃν ἠγάπα, λέγει τῇ μητρὶ· Γύναι, ἴδε ὁ υἱός  
 27 σου. εἶτα λέγει τῷ μαθητῇ· Ἴδε ἡ μήτηρ σου. καὶ ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ὥρας ἔλαβεν  
 αὐτὴν ὁ μαθητὴς εἰς τὰ ἴδια.

## § 155. The noon-day Darkness. The Death.

MATT. XXVII. 45-50. MAR. XV. 33-37. LK. XXIII. 44-46. JNO. XIX. 28-30.

|   |  |                                 |
|---|--|---------------------------------|
| 45 Ἀπὸ δὲ ἔκτης   | 33 Καὶ γενομένης   | 44 Καὶ ἦν ἡσθ ὥσει              |
| ὥρας σκότος ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πᾶσαν   | ὥρας ἔκτης σκότος ἐγένετο ἐφ'  | ὥρα ἔκτη καὶ σκότος ἐγένετο ἐφ' |
| τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας  | ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως   | ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως                |
| 46 ἐνάτης. περὶ δὲ  | 34 ὥρας ἐνάτης. καὶ  | 45 ὥρας ἐνάτης, τοῦ             |
| τὴν ἐνάτην ὥραν ἀνεβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων· Ἡλεῖ                      | τῇ ἐνάτῃ ὥρᾳ ἐβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ·                           | ἡλίου ἐκλιπόντος·               |
| ἡλεῖ λεμὰ σαβαχθανεῖ; τοῦτ' ἔστιν·  | Ἐλωτ' ἔλωτ' λεμὰ σαβαχθανεῖ; ὁ ἔστιν μεθερμηνευσόμενον·              |                                 |
| Θεέ μου, θεέ μου, ἵνατί με ἐγκατέ-  | μου, ὁ θεός μου, εἰς τί ἐγκατέλιπές                                  |                                 |
| 47 λιπες; τινὲς δὲ τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστηκότων ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἡλείαν φωνεῖ οὗτος. | 35 με; καὶ τινες τῶν παρεστῶτων ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον· Ἴδε Ἡλείαν φωνεῖ. |                                 |

\* Ps. xxii. 2 (xxii. 1) ὁ Θεός, ὁ Θεός μου, πρόσχες μοι· ἵνα τί ἐγκατέλιπές με; ܐܠܗܝܐ ܕܡܪܝܡ ܕܡܪܝܡ ܕܡܪܝܡ.

§ 154. 26. μητρὶ αὐτοῦ G. [L.] ἰδοὺ 27. ἰδοὺ G.

§ 155. MATT. 46. 'Ηλί, 'Ηλί G. T.. 'Ηλί, 'Ηλί L. λαμὰ G., λημὰ L. σαβαχθανί G., σαβαχθανί L. 47. ἐστώτων G. L. MAR. 33. γενομ. δέ G. 34. τῇ ἡρ. τῇ ἐνν. G. φων. μεγ. λέγων G. L. Ἐλωτ' Ἐλωτ' λαμμὰ σαβαχθανί G., (λαμὰ T. -χθανί L.) 35. παρεστηκότων G. L. T. ἰδοὺ G. L. LK. 44. ἦν δὲ ὥσει G. ([ἡσθ] T.) 45. καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος G. L. T.

§ 155. The ἡλεῖ of Matt. 46, is the Hebrew form ܐܠܗܝܐ, which is also the form used in the Chaldee Targum of Ps. xxii. 2; while the ἔλωτ of Mar. 34, is the Aramaic form ܐܠܗܝܐ. They have the same meaning, 'My God.'

The sponge is said by the two first Evangelists to be put "on a reed"; by St. John "on hyssop." This implies that a *stalk of hyssop* was used. The cross was probably of no great height, and yet just too high for reaching with the hand alone.

ST. MATT. XXVII.

ST. MARK XV.

ST. LUKE XXIII.

ST. JOHN XIX.

48 καὶ εὐθέως δρα-  
μὼν εἰς ἐξ αὐτῶν  
καὶ λαβὼν σπύγ-  
γον πλησάστε \*ὄξ-  
ους καὶ περιθείς  
καλάμῳ ἐπότιζεν

49 αὐτόν. οἱ δὲ λοι-  
ποὶ ἔλεγον· Ἄφες  
ἰδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται  
Ἡλείας σώσων  
αὐτόν.

50 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς  
πάλιν κράζας φω-  
νῇ μεγάλῃ ἀφή-  
κεν τὸ πνεῦμα.

38 δραμὼν δέ τις καὶ  
γεμίσας σπύγ-  
γον \*ὄξους περι-  
θείς καλάμῳ ἐπό-

τιζεν αὐτόν, λέ-  
γων· Ἄφετε ἰδω-  
μεν εἰ ἔρχεται  
Ἡλείας καθελεῖν  
αὐτόν.

37 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς  
ἀφείς φωνὴν με-  
γάλῃν ἐξέπνευ-  
σεν.

48 Καὶ φωνήσας  
φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ  
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν·  
Πάτερ, εἰς χεῖράς  
σου παρατίθεμαι  
τὸ πνεῦμά μου.  
τοῦτο δὲ εἰπὼν  
ἐξέπνευσεν.

28 Μετὰ τοῦτο εἰδὼς  
ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἤδη  
πάντα τετέλεσται,  
ἵνα τελειωθῇ ἡ  
γραφὴ, λέγει·

29 Διψῶ. σκεῦος ἔκει-  
το ὄξους μεστόν·  
σπόγγονοι μὲστόν \*  
ὄξους ὑσώπῳ πε-  
ριθέντες προσή-  
νεγκαν αὐτοῦ τῷ

30 στόματι. ὅτε οὖν  
ἔλαβεν τὸ ὄξος,

εἶπεν· Τετέλεσται·  
καὶ κλίνας τὴν κε-  
φαλὴν παρέδωκεν  
τὸ πνεῦμα.

§ 156. Various Portents. The Centurion. The Women at the Cross.

ST. MATT. XXVII. 51-56.

ST. MARK XV. 38-41.

ST. LUKE XXIII. 45<sup>b</sup>, 47-49.

51 Καὶ ἰδοὺ τὸ καταπέτασμα  
τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη ἄνωθεν  
ἕως κάτω εἰς δύο, καὶ ἡ  
γῆ ἐσεισθη, καὶ αἱ πέτραι  
52 ἐσχίσθησαν, καὶ τὰ μνη-  
μεῖα ἀνεώχθησαν καὶ πολλὰ  
σώματα τῶν κεκοιμημένων  
53 ἀγίων ἠγέρθησαν· καὶ ἐξ-  
ελθόντες ἐκ τῶν μνημείων  
μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ  
εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν ἀγίαν  
πόλιν καὶ ἐνεφανίσθησαν  
πολλοῖς.

38 Καὶ τὸ καταπέτασμα  
τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο  
ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν ἕως κάτω.

45 — Ἐσχίσθη δὲ τὸ κα-  
ταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ  
μέσον. —

\* Ps. lxi. 21.

§ 155. MAR. 36. εἰς G. L. ([καὶ] T.) περιθ. τε καλάμ. G. LK. 46. παραθήσομαι G. +  
καὶ ταῦτα εἶπ. G., καὶ τοῦτο L. JNO. 29. σκεῦ. οὖν ἔκ. G. οἱ δὲ, πλησαντες σπόγγον ὄξους,  
καὶ G (τοῖ ὄξ. L. T.) 30. ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπ. G. L. T. (ὁ [T.])

§ 156. MAT. 51. ἀπὸ ἄνωθ. G. L., ἀπ' T. 52. ἠγέρθη G. LK. 45. καὶ ἐσχίς. G. L. T.

§ 156. St. Matthew speaks of the opening of the tombs, and then to complete the subject, adds what took place *after* our Lord's resurrection — μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ.

## ST. MATT. XXVII.

54 Ὁ δὲ ἑκατοντάρχης καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ τηροῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδόντες τὸν σεισμόν καὶ τὰ γινόμενα ἐφοβίθησαν σφόδρα, λέγοντες· Ἀληθῶς θεοῦ υἱὸς ἦν οὗτος.

55 Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ γυναῖκες πολλαὶ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, αἰτνες ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ· ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας διακονοῦσαι αὐτῷ· ἐν αἷς ἦν Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσήφ μήτηρ, καὶ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου.

## ST. MARK XV.

59 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ κεντυρίων ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐξ ἐναντίας αὐτοῦ ὅτι οὕτως ἐξέπνευσεν, εἶπεν· Ἀληθῶς οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος υἱὸς ἦν θεοῦ.

40 Ἦσαν δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰακώβου τοῦ μικροῦ καὶ Ἰωσήτος μήτηρ καὶ Σαλώμη, αἱ ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ αἱ συναναβάσαι αὐτῷ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

## ST. LUKE XXIII.

47 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ ἑκατοντάρχης τὸ γινόμενον ἐδόξαζεν τὸν θεὸν λέγων·

• Ὁντως ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος ἦν.

48 Καὶ πάντες οἱ συναρραγενόμενοι ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τὴν θεωρίαν ταύτην, θεωρήσαντες τὰ γινόμενα, τύπτοντες τὰ στήθη ὑπέστρεφον. εἰσπήκεισαν δὲ πάντες οἱ γνωστοὶ αὐτῷ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, καὶ γυναῖκες αἱ συνακολουθοῦσαι αὐτῷ· ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὁρῶσαι ταῦτα.

## § 157. The piercing of our Lord's Side.

ST. JOHN XIX. 31-37.

31 Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι, ἐπεὶ παρασκευὴ ἦν, ἵνα μὴ μείνῃ<sup>b</sup> ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τὰ σώματα ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ, ἦν γὰρ μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνου τοῦ σαββάτου, ἠρώτησαν τὸν Πειλᾶτον ἵνα κατεαῶσιν αὐτῶν τὰ σκέλη καὶ ἀρθῶσιν. ἤλθον οὖν οἱ στρατιῶται, καὶ τοῦ μὲν πρώτου κατέαξαν τὰ σκέλη καὶ τοῦ ἄλλου τοῦ συνσταυρωθέντος αὐτῷ· ἐπὶ δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐλθόντες, ὡς εἶδον ἤδη αὐτὸν τεθηγκότα, οὐ κατέαξαν αὐτοῦ τὰ σκέλη, ἀλλ' εἰς τῶν στρατιωτῶν λόγχῃ αὐτοῦ τὴν πλευρὰν ἐνυξεν, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν εὐθὺς αἷμα καὶ ὕδωρ.<sup>c</sup>

35 Καὶ ὁ ἑωρακὼς μεμαρτύρηκεν, καὶ ἀληθινὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία, κακέινος οἶδεν ὅτι ἀληθὴ λέγει, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς πιστεύητε. ἐγένετο γὰρ ταῦτα ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ·

37 ὅς οὖν οὐ συντριβήσεται αὐτοῦ. καὶ πάλιν ἑτέρα γραφὴ λέγει·<sup>c</sup> Ὅψονται εἰς δὴν ἐξεκέντησαν.

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Lk. viii. 1-3.<sup>b</sup> Deut. xxi. 22, 23.<sup>c</sup> 1 Jno. v. 6.<sup>d</sup> Cf. Ex. xii. 46; Num. ix. 12; Ps. xxxiv. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Zech. xii. 10 ἐπιβλέψονται πρὸς μὲ ἀνθ' ὃν κατωρχήσαντο, καὶ κήνουνται ἐπ' αὐτὸν (Alex. αὐτοῦς), κοπετὸν ὡς ἐπ' ἀγαπητῷ, καὶ ὀδυνηθήσονται ὀδύνῃν ὡς ἐπὶ τῷ πρωτοτόκῳ. זְכַרְיָהוּ יְהוֹשֻעַ בֶּן יוֹסֵף Cf. Ps. xxi. 17 (xxii. 17) ὥρξαν χεῖράς μου καὶ πόδας. יָדַי וְרַגְלֵי מִי Cf. Rev. i. 7.

§ 156. MATT. 54. ἑκατόνταρχος G. L. T. γινόμενα G. 56. Ἰωσὴ G. L. T. MAR. 39. οὗτ. κράζας ἐξέπν. G. L. [T.] 40. ἐν αἷς ἦν G. L. [T.] τοῦ Ἰακώβ. G. Ἰωσὴ G. + 41. αἱ καὶ ὅτε G. [T.] LK. 47. ἑκατόνταρχος G. L. ἐδόξασε G. 48. θεωροῦντες G. τύπτ. ἑαυτῶν τὰ G. °°L. 49. αὐτοῦ G. om. ἀπὸ G. T. συνακολουθήσασαι G. L.

§ 157. 31. ἐπεὶ παρασκ. ἦν after σαββάτῳ G. L. ἐκείνη 35. om. 3rd. καὶ πιστεύσητε G. L.

## § 158. The Descent from the Cross and Burial.

MATT. XXVII. 57-61. MAR. XV. 42-47. LK. XXIII. 50-56. JNO. XIX 38-42.

|   |   |   |  |
|---|---|---|--|
| <p>κ' Ὀψίας δὲ γενο-<br/>μένης ἦλθεν ἀν-<br/>θρωπος* πλούσιος<br/>ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας,<br/>τοῦνομα Ἰωσήφ,<br/>ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἐμα-<br/>θητεύθη τῷ Ἰη-</p> | <p>42 Καὶ ἡδὴ ὀψίας<br/>γενομένης, ἐπεὶ ἦν<br/>παρασκευή, ὃ ἐσ-<br/>τιν προσάββατον,<br/>43 ἔλθων Ἰωσήφ ὁ<br/>ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας,<br/>εὐσχήμων* βου-<br/>λευτής, ὃς καὶ<br/>αὐτὸς ἦν προσ-</p>  | <p>54 Καὶ ἡμέρα ἦν<br/>παρασκευῆς, καὶ<br/>σάββατον ἐπέ-<br/>50 φωσκεν. Καὶ ἰδού<br/>ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι Ἰω-<br/>σήφ βουλευτῆς*<br/>ὑπάρχων, καὶ ἀνὴρ<br/>ἀγαθὸς καὶ δίκαι-<br/>51 ος, οὗτος οὐκ ἦν<br/>συνκατατιθέμενος<br/>τῇ βουλῇ καὶ<br/>τῇ πράξει αὐτῶν,<br/>ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας<br/>πόλεως τῶν Ἰου-<br/>δαίων, ὃς προσ-<br/>εδέχετο τὴν βα-<br/>σιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ,<br/>52 οὗτος προσελθὼν</p> | <p>38 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα<br/>ἠρώτησεν τὸν Πει-<br/>λάτον Ἰωσήφ ὁ<br/>ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας,<br/>ὢν μαθητῆς τοῦ<br/>Ἰησοῦ, κεκρυμμέ-<br/>νος δὲ διὰ τὸν φό-<br/>βον τῶν Ἰουδαίων,</p> |
| <p>39 σοῦ· οὗτος προσ-<br/>ελθὼν τῷ Πειλάτῳ<br/>ᾗτήσατο τὸ σῶμα<br/>τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.</p>  | <p>δεχόμενος τὴν βα-<br/>σιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ,<br/>τολμήσας εἰσῆλ-<br/>θεν πρὸς τὸν Πει-<br/>λάτον καὶ ᾗτή-<br/>σατο τὸ σῶμα<br/>44 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ<br/>Πειλάτος ἐθαύμα-<br/>ζεν εἰ ἡδὴ τέθνη-<br/>κεν, καὶ προσκα-<br/>λεσάμενος τὸν<br/>κεντυρίωνα ἐπη-<br/>ρώτησεν αὐτὸν εἰ<br/>πάλαι ἀπέθανεν·<br/>45 καὶ γνοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ<br/>τότε ὁ Πειλάτος<br/>ἐκέλευσεν ἀπο-<br/>ρήσατο τὸ πῶμα</p> | <p>τῷ Πειλάτῳ ᾗτή-<br/>σατο τὸ σῶμα<br/>τοῦ Ἰησοῦ,</p>  | <p>ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸ σῶμα<br/>τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ</p>  |
|   |   |   | <p>ἐπέτρεψεν ὁ Πειλά-</p>  |

\* Isa. liiii. 9 καὶ δώσω . . . . τοὺς πλουσίους ἀντὶ τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ.

§ 158. MATT. 57. ἐμαθήτευσε G. MAR. 43. ἦλθεν G.++ om. τόν G. L. 44. ἐθαύμασεν G. L. T. 45. σῶμα G. LK. 54. παρασκευῆ G. 50. om. sec. καὶ G. L. T. 51. συγκατα-  
τιθειμένος G., — τεθειμένος L. T. ὃς καὶ προσεδέχ. καὶ αὐτός G.++ JNO. 38. ὁ Ἰωσ. G.°°

§ 158. On the meaning of the word παρασκευή, see Introductory Note to Part viii. III. p. 205.

| ST. MATT. XXVII.           | ST. MARK XV.             | ST. LUKE XXIII.            | ST. JOHN XIX.                 |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 59 <i>δοθῆναι. καὶ λα-</i> | 46 <i>τῷ Ἰωσήφ. καὶ</i>  |                            | <i>τος. ἦλθεν οὖν καὶ</i>     |
| <i>βὼν τὸ σῶμα ὁ</i>       | <i>ἀγοράσας συνδό-</i>   |                            | <i>ἦραν αὐτόν. ἦλθεν</i>      |
| <i>Ἰωσήφ ἐνετύλι-</i>      | <i>να, καθελὼν αὐ-</i>   | 53 <i>καὶ καθελὼν ἐνε-</i> | 39 <i>δὲ καὶ Νικόδημος,*</i>  |
| <i>ξεν αὐτὸ συνδόνι</i>    | <i>τὸν ἐνείλησεν τῇ</i>  | <i>τύλιξεν αὐτὸ σιν-</i>   | <i>ὁ ἐλθὼν πρὸς αὐτὸν</i>     |
| <i>καθαροῦ,</i>            | <i>συνδόνι</i>           | <i>δόνι,</i>               | <i>νυκτὸς τὸ πρῶτον,</i>      |
|                            |                          |                            | <i>φέρων μίγμα σμύρ-</i>      |
|                            |                          |                            | <i>νης καὶ ἁλόης ὡς</i>       |
|                            |                          |                            | 40 <i>λίτρας ἑκατὸν. ἔλα-</i> |
|                            |                          |                            | <i>βον οὖν τὸ σῶμα</i>        |
|                            |                          |                            | <i>τοῦ Ἰησοῦ καὶ ἔδη-</i>     |
|                            |                          |                            | <i>σαν αὐτὸ ὀθονίοις</i>      |
|                            |                          |                            | <i>μετὰ τῶν ἁρωμά-</i>        |
|                            |                          |                            | <i>των, καθὼς ἔθος</i>        |
|                            |                          |                            | <i>ἐστὶν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις</i>   |
|                            |                          |                            | 41 <i>ἐνταφιάζειν. ἦν δὲ</i>  |
|                            |                          |                            | <i>ἐν τῷ τόπῳ ὅπου</i>        |
|                            |                          |                            | <i>ἐσταυρώθη κήπος,</i>       |
| 60 <i>καὶ ἔθη-</i>         | <i>καὶ κατέ-</i>         | <i>καὶ ἔθηκεν</i>          | <i>καὶ ἐν τῷ κήπῳ</i>         |
| <i>κεν αὐτὸ ἐν τῷ</i>      | <i>θηκεν αὐτόν ἐν</i>    | <i>αὐτόν ἐν μνήματι</i>    | <i>μνημεῖον καινόν, ἐν</i>    |
| <i>καινῷ αὐτοῦ μνη-</i>    | <i>μνήματι ὃ ἦν λε-</i>  | <i>λαξευτῷ, οὐ οὐκ</i>     | <i>ᾧ οὐδέπω οὐδεὶς</i>        |
| <i>μεῖψ ὃ ἐλατόμη-</i>     | <i>λατομημένον ἐκ</i>    | <i>ἦν οὐδεὶς οὐδέπω</i>    | 42 <i>ἐτέθη· ἐκεῖ οὖν διὰ</i> |
| <i>σεν ἐν τῇ πέτρᾳ,</i>    | <i>πέτρας, καὶ προσ-</i> | <i>κείμενος.</i>           | <i>τὴν παρασκευὴν</i>         |
| <i>καὶ προσκυλίσας</i>     | <i>εκύλισεν λίθον</i>    |                            | <i>τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι</i>      |
| <i>λίθον μέγαν τῇ</i>      | <i>ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν τοῦ</i> |                            | <i>ἐγγὺς ἦν τὸ μνη-</i>       |
| <i>θύρᾳ τοῦ μνη-</i>       | <i>μνημείου.</i>         |                            | <i>μεῖον, ἔθηκαν τὸν</i>      |
| <i>μείου ἀπῆλθεν.</i>      |                          |                            | <i>Ἰησοῦν.</i>                |
| 61 <i>Ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ Μα-</i>   | 47 <i>Ἦ δὲ Μαρία ἡ</i>   | 55 <i>Κατακολουθή-</i>     |                               |
| <i>ριὰμ ἡ Μαγδα-</i>       | <i>Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ</i>     | <i>σασαι δὲ γυναῖ-</i>     |                               |
| <i>ληνὴ καὶ ἡ ἄλλη</i>     | <i>Μαρία ἡ Ἰωσήτος</i>   | <i>κες, αἵτινες ἦσαν</i>   |                               |
| <i>Μαρία,</i>              |                          | <i>συνεληλυθυῖαι ἐκ</i>    |                               |
|                            |                          | <i>τῆς Γαλιλαίας</i>       |                               |
|                            |                          | <i>αὐτῷ, ἐθεάσαντο</i>     |                               |
|                            |                          | <i>τὸ μνημεῖον καὶ</i>     |                               |
|                            |                          | <i>ὡς ἐτέθη τὸ σῶμα</i>    |                               |
|                            |                          | 56 <i>αὐτοῦ, ὑποστρέ-</i>  |                               |
|                            |                          | <i>ψασαι δὲ ἡτοίμα-</i>    |                               |
|                            |                          | <i>σαν ἁρώματα καὶ</i>     |                               |

\* Jno. iii. 1, 2; vii. 50.

§ 158. MATT. 58. add τὸ σῶμα G. L. [T.] MAR. 46. καὶ καθελ. G. μνημεῖψ G. L. T.  
 47. Ἰωσή (om. ἡ) G. τίθεται G.+ LK. 53. καθελ. αὐτὸ ἐνετύλ. G., ἔθηκ. αὐτὸ G.  
 55. δὲ καὶ γυναῖκ G.<sup>oo</sup> JNO. 38. ἦλθεν and ἦρε G. L. T. τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ G., τὸ σῶμα  
 αὐτοῦ L. T. 39. τὸν Ἰησοῦν G. ὡσεὶ

ST. MATT. XXVII.

ST. MARK XV.

ST. LUKE XXIII.

ST. JOHN XIX.

μύρα· καὶ τὸ μὲν  
 σάββατον ἡσύ-  
 χασαν κατὰ τὴν  
 ἐντολήν.<sup>a</sup>

## THE SABBATH, THE SEVENTH DAY OF THE WEEK.

## § 159. The Watch at the Sepulchre.

ST. MATT. XXVII. 62-66.

<sup>62</sup> Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον, ἣτις ἐστὶν μετὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν, συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ  
<sup>63</sup> Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς Πειλᾶτον ἰλέγοντες· Κύριε, ἐμνήσθημεν ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὁ πλάνος εἶπεν  
<sup>64</sup> ἔτι ζῶν· <sup>b</sup>Μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἐγείρομαι. κέλευσον οὖν ἀσφαλισθῆναι τὸν τάφον  
 ἕως τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας, μήποτε ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ κλέψωσιν αὐτὸν καὶ εἴπωσιν τῷ  
<sup>65</sup> λαῷ· Ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ ἔσται ἡ ἐσχάτη πλάνη χείρων τῆς πρώτης. ἔφη  
<sup>66</sup> αὐτοῖς ὁ Πειλᾶτος· Ἔχετε κουστῳδίαν· ὑπάγετε ἀσφαλίσασθε ὥς οἴδατε. οἱ δὲ  
 πορευθέντες ἡσφάλισαντο τὸν τάφον, σφραγίσαντες τὸν λίθον μετὰ τῆς κουστῳδίας.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. xx. 8-10, etc.<sup>b</sup> Matt. xvi. 21; xvii. 23; xx. 19; xxvi. 61; Mar. viii. 31; ix. 31; x. 34; Lk. ix. 22; xviii. 33; xxiv. 7; Jno. ii. 19, etc.

§ 159. 64. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. L. T.      *νεκτὸς κλέψωσ.*      65. ἔφ. δὲ αὐτ.

## INTRODUCTORY NOTE TO PART IX.

---

IN the following narrative of the events connected with our Lord's resurrection, it is to be borne in mind that no one of the writers has undertaken to make a complete record of all that occurred. Each has mentioned those incidents which particularly concerned his own purpose or experience. In order to combine the four narratives into one consecutive story, it is necessary to make some conjectures in regard to intervening events which may probably have occurred. Such conjectures may not, perhaps, represent what actually took place, for in some instances several different conjectures may be formed; but so long as any of these are in themselves probable — likely to have occurred — and by means of them the statements of the several Evangelists are seen to be entirely consistent, it is impossible to allege contradictions between their narratives. Some study and careful attention is required thus to exhibit the four accounts harmoniously — perhaps more than is required in any other part of the Gospels, because here such a number of important events are crowded into so short a space of time; but beyond this, there is no other difficulty, nor is there any real discrepancy in the accounts.

For the convenience of the student, the following synopsis of the events is given, so far as the points of difficulty extend.

The resurrection itself occurred at or before the earliest dawn of the first day of the week (Matt. xxviii. 1; Mar. xvi. 2; Lk. xxiv. 1; Jno. xx. 1. On the *ἀνατείδαντος τοῦ ἡλίου* of Mar. 2, see note in loco.) The women coming to the sepulchre, find the stone rolled away and the body gone. They are amazed and perplexed. Mary Magdalene alone runs to tell Peter and John (Jno. xx. 2.) The other women remain, enter the tomb, see the angels, are charged by them to announce the resurrection to the disciples, and depart on their errand. Meantime Peter and John run very rapidly (vs. 4) to the sepulchre. (A glance at the plan of Jerusalem shows that there were so many different gates by which persons might pass between the city and the sepulchre that they might easily have failed to meet the women on their way.) They enter the tomb and are astonished at the orderly arrangement of the grave-clothes, and then return to the city. Mary follows to the tomb, unable quite to keep pace with them, and so falling behind. She remains standing at the entrance after they had gone; and looking in, sees the angels. Then turning about, she sees Jesus himself,



and receives his charge for the disciples. This was our Lord's first appearance after his resurrection (Mar. xvi. 9).

To return to the women who were on their way from the sepulchre to the disciples. They went in haste, yet more slowly than Peter and John. There were many of them, and being in a state of great agitation and alarm (Mar. xvi. 8), they appear to have become separated and to have entered the city by different gates. One party of them, in their astonishment and fear, say nothing to any one (Mar. xvi. 8); the others run to the disciples and announce all that they had seen, viz. the vision of the angels (Matt. xxviii. 8; Lk. xxiv. 9-11).

At this time, before any report had come in of the appearance of our Lord himself, the two disciples set out for Emmaus (Lk. xxiv. 13). (In the Harmony Lk. xxiv. 13 is allowed to stand in connection with the whole account of the visit to Emmaus to avoid breaking too much the thread of the several narratives; but it is plain that these disciples started before Mary Magdalene had announced the appearance of the Lord).

Soon after, Mary Magdalene comes in, announcing that she had actually seen the risen Lord (Mar. xvi. 10, 11; Jno. xx. 18).

While these things are happening, the first-mentioned party of the women are stopped on the way by the appearance of the Lord himself, and they also receive a charge to his disciples (Matt. xxviii. 9, 10).

Beyond this point there is no difficulty in the narrative, and the course of events will, it is hoped, be sufficiently clear in the Harmony itself.

## PART IX.

### THE RESURRECTION, AND THE FORTY DAYS UNTIL THE ASCENSION.

THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK. — SUNDAY (BEGINNING AT SUNSET SATURDAY).

§ 160. The Resurrection. Visit of the Women to the Sepulchre.

MATT. XXVIII. 1-4.    MAR. XVI. 1-4.    LK. XXIV. 1, 2.    JNO. XX. 1.

1    Ὅψι δὲ σαβ-    1    Καὶ διαγενομέ-  
       βάτων, —        νου τοῦ σαββάτου  
                           Μαρία ἡ Μαγδα-  
                           ληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ  
                           Ἰακώβου καὶ Σα-  
                           λῶμη ἠγόρασαν  
                           ἀρώματα, ἵνα ἐλ-  
                           θοῦσαι ἀλείψωσιν  
                           αὐτόν.

2    Καὶ ἰδοὺ σεισμὸς  
       ἐγένετο μέγας· ἄγ-  
       γελος γὰρ κυρίου  
       καταβὰς ἐξ οὐρα-  
       νοῦ καὶ προσελθὼν  
       ἀπεκύλισεν τὸν λί-  
       θον καὶ ἐκάθητο

§ 160. MATT. 2. om. sec. καὶ G. L.  
 G.° L. [T.]

λίθον ἀπὸ τῆς θύρας G.°

MAR. 1. τοῦ Ἰακώβ.

§ 160. The buying of the spices in Mar. 1, properly belongs to the previous evening, i.e. it took place after sunset on Saturday, when therefore "the Sabbath was past." The clause cannot, however, be conveniently detached from the rest of the verse.

The expression in St. Mark at the close of vs. 2, ἀνατείλωντος τοῦ ἡλίου, must, of course, be understood consistently with the *λίαν πρωτ* of the beginning of the same verse, and therefore, consistently with the similar expressions of the other Evangelists. Any interpretation which makes an inconsistency between the different Gospels, must also make St. Mark inconsistent with himself in the two parts of the same sentence. In fact, however, the supposition of such inconsistency overlooks the Hellenistic usage of the expression ἀνατείλωντος τοῦ ἡλίου. It designates not so much what we call *the rising of the sun*, as the first appearance of its light at dawn, long before the sun itself becomes visible. Robinson (*Harm. in loco*) has called atten-

| ST. MATT. XXVIII.  | ST. MARK XVI.   | ST. LUKE XXIV.   | ST. JOHN XX.   |
|--|---|--|--|
| <p>3 ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἡ εἰς αὐτοῦ ὡς ἀστραπή καὶ τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ λευκὸν ὡς χιών· ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ φόβου αὐτοῦ ἐσείσθησαν οἱ τηροῦντες καὶ ἐγενήθησαν ὡς νεκροί.</p> <p>— τῇ ἐπιφωσκούσῃ εἰς μίαν σαββάτων, ἦλθεν Μαριάμ ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία θεωρήσαι τὸν τάφον.</p> | <p>2 Καὶ λίαν πρωὶ τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων ἐρχονται ἐπὶ τὸ μνημα, ἀνατείλαντος τοῦ ἡλίου.</p> <p>3 καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἑαυτάς· Τίς ἀποκυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύρας τοῦ μνημείου; καὶ ἀναβλέψασαι θεωροῦσιν ὅτι ἀνακεκύλισται ὁ λίθος· ἦν γὰρ μέγας σφόδρα.</p> | <p>1 Τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων ὄρθρου βαθείας ἐπὶ τὸ μνήμα ἦλθον φέρουσαι αἱ ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώματα.</p> <p>2 εὖρον δὲ τὸν λίθον ἀποκεκυλισμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου,</p> | <p>1 Τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων Μαριάμ ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἔρχεται πρωτὶ σκοτίας ἐτι οὔσης εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον,</p> <p>καὶ βλέπει τὸν λίθον ἡρμένον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου.</p> |

## § 161. Mary Magdalene runs to tell Peter and John.

ST. JOHN XX. 2.

2 Τρέχει οὖν καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον καὶ πρὸς τὸν ἄλλον μαθητὴν ὃν ἐφίλει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἦραν τὸν κύριον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδαμεν ποῦ ἔθηκαν αὐτόν.

\* Cf. Mar. xv. 46.

§ 160. MATT. 3. ἰδέα G. L. ὥσει G. 4. ἐγένοντο ὥσει G. MAR. 2. τῆς μιᾶς σαββ. (om. τῶν) G. (om. τῇ L.T.) μνημεῖον G. L. T. 4. ἀποκεκύλισται G. L. LK. 1. βαθείας G. add καὶ τινες σὺν αὐταῖς G.<sup>o</sup>

tion to the following instances of this: Judg. ix. 33, καὶ ἔσται τὸ πρωῒ, ἅμα τῷ ἀνατεῖλαι τὸν ἥλιον, where there is the same juxtaposition of the two phrases, and where the context shows that the time meant must have been before sunrise. The aorist is used in the same sense in Ps. civ. 22, ἀνέτειλεν ὁ ἥλιος, where a time before sunrise must be meant; beasts of prey retire to their dens at dawn, not waiting for the actual appearance of the sun. See also 2 Kings iii. 22; 2 Sam. xxiii. 4. It may be noted that there is a corresponding use of ὀψία for a time before sunset in Matt. xxvii. 57; Mar. xv. 42. The use of ἐπέφωσκεν for the latter part of the afternoon in Lk. xxiii. 54, is also noteworthy. But cf. Matt. xiii. 6.

§ 161. Mary Magdalene ran to tell Peter and John evidently before she had seen the angels.

§ 162. Two Angels appear to the Women ; some of them are speechless with fear and amazement, others run to tell the Disciples.

ST. MATT. XXVIII. 5-8.

ST. MARK XVI. 5-8.

ST. LUKE XXIV. 3-8.

- 5 Καὶ εἰσελθούσαι εἰς τὸ  
μνημεῖον εἶδον νεανίσκον  
καθήμενον ἐν τοῖς δεξιῶς  
περιβεβλημένον στολὴν  
λευκὴν, καὶ ἐξεθαμβήθη-  
σαν. ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐταῖς·  
Μὴ ἐκθαμβείσθε. Ἰη-  
σοῦν ζητεῖτε τὸν Ναζα-  
ρηνὸν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον·  
ἡγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε·
- 5 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἄγ-  
γελος εἶπεν ταῖς γυναῖξιν·  
Μὴ φοβείσθε ὑμᾶς·  
οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· ἡγέρθη  
γάρ, καθὼς εἶπεν·
- 5 Εἰσελθούσαι δι' οὐχ εἶρον  
τὸ σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ.  
6 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἀπορεί-  
σθαι αὐτὰς περὶ τούτου,  
καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο ἐπέ-  
στησαν αὐταῖς ἐν ἐσθίῃ  
ἀστραπτύσει· ἐμφοβῶν  
δὲ γενομένων αὐτῶν καὶ  
κλινουσῶν τὰ πρόσωπα εἰς  
τὴν γῆν, εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτάς·  
Τί ζητεῖτε τὸν ζῶντα μετὰ  
τῶν νεκρῶν; οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε,  
ἀλλὰ ἡγέρθη. μνησθήτε  
ὡς ἐλάλησεν ὑμῖν ἔτι ὢν  
ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, λέγων·  
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὅτι  
δεῖ παραδοθῆναι εἰς χεῖρας  
ἀνθρώπων ἁμαρτωλῶν καὶ  
σταυρωθῆναι καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ  
ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστῆναι. καὶ  
ἐμνήσθησαν τῶν βημάτων  
αὐτοῦ.
- δεῦτε ἴδετε τὸν τόπον  
ὅπου ἔκειτο. καὶ ταχὺ  
πορευθεῖσαι εἰπατε τοῖς  
μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὅτι ἡγέ-  
θη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ  
ἰδοὺ προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς  
τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐ-  
τὸν ὄψεσθε. ἰδοὺ εἶπον  
ὑμῖν. Καὶ ἀπελθούσαι
- ἴδε ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἔθηκαν  
αὐτόν. ἀλλὰ ὑπάγετε  
εἰπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς  
αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ ὅτι  
προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν  
Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν  
ὄψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπεν  
ὑμῖν. Καὶ ἐξελθούσαι  
ἔφηνον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνη-

\* Matt. xii. 40; xvi. 21; xvii. 23; xx. 19; Mar. viii. 31; ix. 31; x. 34; Lk. ix. 22; xviii. 33; xxiv. 6, 7, etc.

§ 162. MATT. 6. add ὁ Κύριος G. L. [T.] 8. ἐξελθούσαι G. L. MAR. 7. ἀλλ' ὅπ. G.  
8. ἐξελθ. ταχύ LK. 3. καὶ εἰσελθ. G. 4. διαπορεύσθαι G. ἐσθήσεσιν ἀστραπτύσαις G.  
5. τὸ πρόσωπον G. L. εἶπον G. 7. 8τ. δεῖ τ. υἱ. τ. ἀνθ. παραδ. G. L.

§ 162. The angel, according to Matt. xxviii. 2, sat upon the stone. Either therefore, the stone rolled inward, or else he afterwards changed his position. He mentions only one angel;

ST. MATT. XXVII.

ST. MARK XV.

ST. LUKE XXIII.

ST. JOHN XIX.

48 καὶ εὐθέως δρα-  
μὼν εἰς ἐξ αὐτῶν  
καὶ λαβὼν σπόγ-  
γον πλήσας τε\* ὄξ-  
ους καὶ περιθείς  
καλάμῳ ἐπότιζεν

49 αὐτόν. οἱ δὲ λοι-  
ποὶ ἔλεγον· Ἄφες  
ἰδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται  
Ἡλείας σώσων  
αὐτόν.

50 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς  
πάλιν κράζας φω-  
νῇ μεγάλῃ ἀφῆ-  
κεν τὸ πνεῦμα.

38 δραμῶν δέ τις καὶ  
γεμίσας σπόγ-  
γον ὄξους περι-  
θείς καλάμῳ ἐπό-

τιζεν αὐτόν, λέ-  
γων· Ἄφετε ἰδω-  
μεν εἰ ἔρχεται  
Ἡλείας καθελεῖν  
αὐτόν.

37 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς  
ἀφείς φωνὴν με-  
γάλην ἐξέπνευ-  
σεν.

48 Καὶ φωνήσας  
φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ  
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν·  
Πάτερ, εἰς χεῖράς  
σου παρατίθειμαι  
τὸ πνεῦμά μου.  
τοῦτο δὲ εἰπὼν  
ἐξέπνευσεν.

28 Μετὰ τοῦτο εἰδὼς  
ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἤδη  
πάντα τετέλεσται,  
ἵνα τελειωθῇ ἡ  
γραφὴ, λέγει·

29 Διψῶ. σκεῦος ἔκει-  
το ὄξους μεστόν·  
σπόγγον οὖν μεστόν\*  
ὄξους ὑποσώπων πε-  
ριθέντες προσή-  
νεγκαν αὐτοῦ τῷ

30 στόματι. ὅτε οὖν  
ἔλαβεν τὸ ὄξος,

εἶπεν· Τετέλεσται·  
καὶ κλίνας τὴν κε-  
φαλὴν παρέδωκεν  
τὸ πνεῦμα.

### § 156. Various Portents. The Centurion. The Women at the Cross.

ST. MATT. XXVII. 51-56.

ST. MARK XV. 38-41. ST. LUKE XXIII. 45<sup>b</sup>, 47-49.

51 Καὶ ἰδοὺ τὸ καταπέτασμα  
τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη ἄνωθεν  
ἕως κάτω εἰς δύο, καὶ ἡ  
γῆ ἐσεισθή, καὶ αἱ πέτραι  
52 ἐσχίσθησαν, καὶ τὰ μνη-  
μεῖα ἀνεώχθησαν καὶ πολλὰ  
σώματα τῶν κεκοιμημένων  
53 ἀγίων ἠγέρθησαν· καὶ ἐξ-  
ελθόντες ἐκ τῶν μνημείων  
μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ  
εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν  
πόλιν καὶ ἐνεφανίσθησαν  
πολλοῖς.

38 Καὶ τὸ καταπέτασμα  
τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο  
ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν ἕως κάτω.

45 — Ἐσχίσθη δὲ τὸ κα-  
ταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ  
μέσον. —

\* Ps. lxix. 21.

§ 155. MAR. 36. εἰς G. L. ([καὶ] T.)    περιθ. τε καλάμ. G.    LK. 46. παραθήσομαι G. +  
καὶ ταῦτα εἶπ. G., καὶ τοῦτο L.    JNO. 29. σκεῦ. οὖν ἔκ. G.    οἱ δὲ, πλήσαντες σπόγγον ὄξους,  
καὶ G (τοῖ ὄξ. L. T.)    30. ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπ. G. L. T. (ὁ [T.])

§ 156. MATTH. 51. ἀπὸ ἄνωθ. G. L., ἀπ' T.    52. ἠγέρθη G.    LK. 45. καὶ ἐσχίσ. G. L. T.

§ 155. St. Matthew speaks of the opening of the tombs, and then to complete the subject, adds what took place *after* our Lord's resurrection — μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ.



## § 158. The Descent from the Cross and Burial.

MATT. XXVII. 57-61. MAR. XV. 42-47. LK. XXIII. 50-56. JNO. XIX 38-42.

|  |   |   |  |
|--|---|---|--|
| <p>¶ Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης ἦλθεν ἄνθρωπος* πλούσιος ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, τοῦνομα Ἰωσήφ, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἐμαθητεύθη τῷ Ἰη-</p> | <p>42 Καὶ ἤδη ὁψίας γενομένης, ἐπεὶ ἦν παρασκευή, ὃ ἐστιν προσάββατον, 43 ἔλθων Ἰωσήφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, εὐσχήμων* βουλευτής, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν προσ-</p>  | <p>54 Καὶ ἡμέρα ἦν παρασκευῆς, καὶ σάββατον ἐπέφωσκεν. Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι Ἰωσήφ βουλευτῆς* ὑπάρχων, καὶ ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ δίκαιος, οὗτος οὐκ ἦν συνκατατιθέμενος τῇ βουλῇ καὶ τῇ πράξει αὐτῶν, ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας πόλεως τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὃς προσεδέχετο τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, 52 οὗτος προσελθὼν</p> | <p>38 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἠρώτησεν τὸν Πειλάτον Ἰωσήφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, ὢν μαθητῆς τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, κεκρυμμένος δὲ διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων,</p> |
| <p>38 σοῦ· οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πειλάτῳ ᾤτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.</p>   | <p>δεχόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, 44 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ὃ δὲ Πειλάτος ἐθαύμαζεν εἰ ἤδη τέθνηκεν, καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν κεντυρίωνα ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν εἰ πάλαι ἀπέθανεν· 45 καὶ γνοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ τότε ὃ Πειλάτος κεντυρίωνος ἔδωκελευσεν ἀπορρήσατο τὸ πτώμα</p> | <p>τῷ Πειλάτῳ ᾤτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ,</p>  | <p>ἵνα ᾄρῃ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ</p>  |
|  |   |   | <p>ἐπέτρεψεν ὁ Πειλά-</p>  |

\* Isa. liiii. 9 καὶ δώσω . . . . τοὺς πλουσίους ἀντὶ τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ.

§ 158. MATT. 57. ἐμαθήτευσε G. MAR. 43. ἦλθεν G.++ om. τόν G. L. 44. ἐθαύμασεν G. L. T. 45. σῶμα G. LK. 54. παρασκευή G. 50. om. sec. καὶ G. L. T. 51. συνκατατιθέμενος G., — τεθειμένος L. T. ὃς καὶ προσεδέχ. καὶ αὐτός G.++ JNO. 38. ὁ Ἰωσ. G. 39

§ 158. On the meaning of the word παρασκευή, see Introductory Note to Part viii. III. p. 205.

| ST. MATT. XXVII.    | ST. MARK XV.      | ST. LUKE XXIII.     |        |
|---------------------|-------------------|---------------------|--------|
| 59 δοθῆναι. καὶ λα- | 46 τῷ Ἰωσήφ. καὶ  |                     | το     |
|                     |                   |                     | 20 ἦρ  |
|                     |                   |                     | δὲ     |
|                     |                   |                     | ὁ      |
|                     |                   |                     | νυ     |
|                     |                   |                     | φέ     |
| βὼν τὸ σῶμα ὁ       | ἀγοράσας συνδό-   |                     | νη     |
| Ἰωσήφ ἐνετύλι-      | να, καθελὼν αὐ-   | 53 καὶ καθελὼν ἐνε- | 40 λί  |
| ξεν αὐτὸ συνδόνι    | τὸν ἐνείλησεν τῇ  | τύλιξεν αὐτὸ συν-   | βε     |
| καθαρῶ,             | συνδόνι           | δόνι,               | το     |
|                     |                   |                     | σο     |
|                     |                   |                     | με     |
|                     |                   |                     | τα     |
|                     |                   |                     | ἐσ     |
|                     |                   |                     | 41 ἐν  |
|                     |                   |                     | ἐν     |
|                     |                   |                     | ἐσ     |
| 60 καὶ ἔθη-         | καὶ κατέ-         | καὶ ἔθηκεν          | κα     |
| κεν αὐτὸ ἐν τῷ      | θηκεν αὐτὸν ἐν    | αὐτὸν ἐν μνήματι    | μν     |
| καινῷ αὐτοῦ μνη-    | μνήματι ὃ ἦν λε-  | λαξευτῷ, οὐ οὐκ     | φ      |
| μείψ ὃ ἐλατόμη-     | λατομημένον ἐκ    | ἦν οὐδεὶς οὐδέπω    | 42 ἐτι |
| σεν ἐν τῇ πέτρᾳ,    | πέτρας, καὶ προσ- | κείμενος.           | τῇ     |
| καὶ προσκυλίσας     | εκύλισεν λίθον    |                     | τῷ     |
| λίθον μέγαν τῇ      | ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν τοῦ |                     | ἐγ     |
| θύρᾳ τοῦ μνη-       | μνημείου.         |                     | μέ     |
| μείου ἀπῆλθεν.      |                   |                     | Ἰη     |
| 61 Ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ Μα-   | 47 Ἡ δὲ Μαρία ἡ   | 58 Κατακολουθή-     |        |
| ριὰμ ἡ Μαγδα-       | Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ     | σασαι δὲ γυναῖ-     |        |
| ληνὴ καὶ ἡ ἄλλη     | Μαρία ἡ Ἰωσήτος   | κες, αἵτινες ἦσαν   |        |
| Μαρία,              |                   | συνεληλυθυῖαι ἐκ    |        |
|                     |                   | τῆς Γαλιλαίας       |        |
| καθήμε-             | ἐθεώρουν ποῦ τέ-  | αὐτῷ, ἐθεάσαντο     |        |
| ναι ἀπέναντι τοῦ    | θεται.            | τὸ μνημεῖον καὶ     |        |
| τάφου.              |                   | ὡς ἐτέθη τὸ σῶμα    |        |
|                     |                   | 58 αὐτοῦ, ὑποστρέ-  |        |
|                     |                   | ψασαι δὲ ἡτοίμα-    |        |
|                     |                   | σαν ἀρώματα καὶ     |        |

\* Jno. iii. 1, 2 ; vii. 50.

§ 158. MATT. 58. add τὸ σῶμα G. L. [T.] MAR. 46. καὶ καθελ. G.  
 47. Ἰωσή (om. ἡ) G. τίθεται G.<sup>+</sup> LK. 53. καθελ. αὐτὸ ἐνετύλ. G.,  
 55. δὲ καὶ γυναῖκ G.<sup>oo</sup> JNO. 38. ἦλθεν and ἦρε G. L. T. τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰ  
 αὐτοῦ L. T. 39. τὸν Ἰησοῦν G. ὥσεί



ST. MATT. XXVII.

ST. MARK XV.

ST. LUKE XXIII.

ST. JOHN XIX.

μύρα· καὶ τὸ μὲν  
 σάββατον ἡσύ-  
 χασαν κατὰ τὴν  
 ἐντολήν.<sup>a</sup>

THE SABBATH, THE SEVENTH DAY OF THE WEEK.

## § 159. The Watch at the Sepulchre.

ST. MATT. XXVII. 62-66.

62 Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον, ἣτις ἐστὶν μετὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν, συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ  
 63 Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς Πειλᾶτον λέγοντες· Κύριε, ἐμνήσθημεν ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὁ πλάνος εἶπεν  
 64 ἔτι ζῶν· <sup>b</sup>Μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἐγείρομαι. κέλευσον οὖν ἀσφαλισθῆναι τὸν τάφον  
 65 ἕως τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας, μήποτε ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ κλέψωσιν αὐτὸν καὶ εἴπωσιν τῷ  
 66 λαῷ· Ἥγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ ἔσται ἡ ἐσχάτη πλάνη χειρῶν τῆς πρώτης. ἔφη  
 αὐτοῖς ὁ Πειλᾶτος· Ἔχετε κουστῳδίαν· ὑπάγετε ἀσφαλίσασθε ὥς οἴδατε. οἱ δὲ  
 πορευθέντες ἡσφάλισαντο τὸν τάφον, σφραγίσαντες τὸν λίθον μετὰ τῆς κουστῳδίας.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. xx. 8-10, etc.<sup>b</sup> Matt. xvi. 21; xvii. 23; xx. 19; xxvi. 61; Mar. viii. 31; ix. 31; x. 34; Lk. ix. 22; xviii. 33; xxiv. 7; Jno. ii. 19, etc.

§ 159. 64. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. L. T.      ρυκτὸς κλέψωσ.      65. ἔφ. δὲ αὐτ.

## INTRODUCTORY NOTE TO PART IX.

---

IN the following narrative of the events connected with our Lord's resurrection, it is to be borne in mind that no one of the writers has undertaken to make a complete record of all that occurred. Each has mentioned those incidents which particularly concerned his own purpose or experience. In order to combine the four narratives into one consecutive story, it is necessary to make some conjectures in regard to intervening events which may probably have occurred. Such conjectures may not, perhaps, represent what actually took place, for in some instances several different conjectures may be formed; but so long as any of these are in themselves probable — likely to have occurred — and by means of them the statements of the several Evangelists are seen to be entirely consistent, it is impossible to allege contradictions between their narratives. Some study and careful attention is required thus to exhibit the four accounts harmoniously — perhaps more than is required in any other part of the Gospels, because here such a number of important events are crowded into so short a space of time; but beyond this, there is no other difficulty, nor is there any real discrepancy in the accounts.

For the convenience of the student, the following synopsis of the events is given, so far as the points of difficulty extend.

The resurrection itself occurred at or before the earliest dawn of the first day of the week (Matt. xxviii. 1; Mar. xvi. 2; Lk. xxiv. 1; Jno. xx. 1. On the ἀναστάντος τοῦ ἡλίου of Mar. 2, see note in loco.) The women coming to the sepulchre, find the stone rolled away and the body gone. They are amazed and perplexed. Mary Magdalene alone runs to tell Peter and John (Jno. xx. 2.) The other women remain, enter the tomb, see the angels, are charged by them to announce the resurrection to the disciples, and depart on their errand. Meantime Peter and John run very rapidly (vs. 4) to the sepulchre. (A glance at the plan of Jerusalem shows that there were so many different gates by which persons might pass between the city and the sepulchre that they might easily have failed to meet the women on their way.) They enter the tomb and are astonished at the orderly arrangement of the grave-clothes, and then return to the city. Mary follows to the tomb, unable quite to keep pace with them, and so falling behind. She remains standing at the entrance after they had gone; and looking in, sees the angels. Then turning about, she sees Jesus himself,

and receives his charge for the disciples. This was our Lord's first appearance after his resurrection (Mar. xvi. 9).

To return to the women who were on their way from the sepulchre to the disciples. They went in haste, yet more slowly than Peter and John. There were many of them, and being in a state of great agitation and alarm (Mar. xvi. 8), they appear to have become separated and to have entered the city by different gates. One party of them, in their astonishment and fear, say nothing to any one (Mar. xvi. 8); the others run to the disciples and announce all that they had seen. viz. the vision of the angels (Matt. xxviii. 8; Lk. xxiv. 9-11).

At this time, before any report had come in of the appearance of our Lord himself, the two disciples set out for Emmaus (Lk. xxiv. 13). (In the Harmony Lk. xxiv. 13 is allowed to stand in connection with the whole account of the visit to Emmaus to avoid breaking too much the thread of the several narratives; but it is plain that these disciples started before Mary Magdalene had announced the appearance of the Lord).

Soon after, Mary Magdalene comes in, announcing that she had actually seen the risen Lord (Mar. xvi. 10, 11; Jno. xx. 18).

While these things are happening, the first-mentioned party of the women are stopped on the way by the appearance of the Lord himself, and they also receive a charge to his disciples (Matt. xxviii. 9, 10).

Beyond this point there is no difficulty in the narrative, and the course of events will, it is hoped, be sufficiently clear in the Harmony itself.

## PART IX.

### THE RESURRECTION, AND THE FORTY DAYS UNTIL THE ASCENSION.

THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK. — SUNDAY (BEGINNING AT SUNSET SATURDAY).

§ 160. The Resurrection. Visit of the Women to the Sepulchre.

MATT. XXVIII. 1-4.      MAR. XVI. 1-4.      LK. XXIV. 1, 2.      JNO. XX. 1.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>1 Ὁψὲ δὲ σαβ-<br/>βάτων, —</p>   | <p>1 Καὶ διαγενομέ-<br/>νου τοῦ σαββάτου<br/>Μαρία ἡ Μαγδα-<br/>ληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ<br/>Ἰακώβου καὶ Σα-<br/>λώμνη ἠγόρασαν<br/>ἀρώματα, ἵνα ἐλ-<br/>θοῦσαι ἀλείψωσιν<br/>αὐτόν.</p> |
| <p>2 Καὶ ἰδοὺ σεισμὸς<br/>ἐγένετο μέγας· ἄγ-<br/>γελος γὰρ κυρίου<br/>καταβὰς ἐξ οὐρα-<br/>νοῦ καὶ προσελθὼν<br/>ἀπεκύλισεν τὸν λί-<br/>θον καὶ ἐκάθητο</p> |  |

---

§ 160. MATT. 2. om. sec. καὶ G. L.      λίθον ἀπὸ τῆς θύρας G.<sup>o</sup>      MAR. 1. τοῦ Ἰακώβ.  
G.<sup>o</sup> L. [T.]

---

§ 160. The buying of the spices in Mar. 1, properly belongs to the previous evening, i.e. it took place after sunset on Saturday, when therefore "the Sabbath was past." The clause cannot, however, be conveniently detached from the rest of the verse.

The expression in St. Mark at the close of vs. 2, ἀνατείλωντος τοῦ ἡλίου, must, of course, be understood consistently with the *λίαν πρωτ* of the beginning of the same verse, and therefore, consistently with the similar expressions of the other Evangelists. Any interpretation which makes an inconsistency between the different Gospels, must also make St. Mark inconsistent with himself in the two parts of the same sentence. In fact, however, the supposition of such inconsistency overlooks the Hellenistic usage of the expression ἀνατείλωντος τοῦ ἡλίου. It designates not so much what we call *the rising of the sun*, as the first appearance of its light at dawn, long before the sun itself becomes visible. Robinson (Harm. in loco) has called atten-

| ST. MATT. XXVIII.   | ST. MARK XVI.  | ST. LUKE XXIV.   | ST. JOHN XX.  |
|---|--|--|---|
| <p>3 ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ. ἦν<br/>δὲ ἡ εἶσα αὐτοῦ ὡς<br/>ἀστραπή καὶ τὸ<br/>ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ λευ-<br/>4 κὸν ὡς χιών· ἀπὸ<br/>δὲ τοῦ φόβου αὐ-<br/>τοῦ ἐσείσθησαν οἱ<br/>τηροῦντες καὶ ἐγε-<br/>νήθησαν ὡς νεκροί.</p> <p>— τῇ ἐπιφω-<br/>σκούσῃ εἰς μίαν<br/>σαββάτων, ἦλθεν<br/>Μαριὰμ ἡ Μαγδα-<br/>ληνὴ καὶ ἡ ἄλλη<br/>Μαρία θεωρήσαι<br/>τὸν τάφον.</p> | <p>2 Καὶ λίαν πρωτὶ<br/>τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαβ-<br/>βάτων ἐρχονται ἐπὶ<br/>τὸ μνημεῖον, ἀνατεί-<br/>λαντος τοῦ ἡλίου.<br/>3 καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς<br/>ἑαυτάς· Τίς ἀπο-<br/>κυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν<br/>λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύρας<br/>4 τοῦ μνημείου; καὶ<br/>ἀναβλέψασαι θεω-<br/>ροῦσιν ὅτι ἀνακε-<br/>κύλισται ὁ λίθος·<br/>ἦν γὰρ μέγας<br/>σφόδρα.</p> | <p>1 Τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν<br/>σαββάτων ὄρ-<br/>θρου βαθείας ἐπὶ<br/>τὸ μνήμα ἦλθον<br/>φέρονσαι αἱ ἡτοί-<br/>μασαν ἀρώματα.</p> <p>2 εὖρον δὲ τὸν λί-<br/>θον ἀποκεκυλι-<br/>σμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ<br/>μνημείου,</p> | <p>1 Τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν<br/>σαββάτων Μα-<br/>ριὰμ ἡ Μαγδα-<br/>ληνὴ ἔρχεται<br/>πρωτὶ σκοτίας ἐτι-<br/>οῦσης εἰς τὸ<br/>μνημεῖον,</p> <p>καὶ<br/>βλέπει τὸν λίθον<br/>ἡρμένον ἐκ τοῦ<br/>μνημείου.</p> |

## § 161. Mary Magdalene runs to tell Peter and John.

ST. JOHN XX. 2.

2 Τρέχει οὖν καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον καὶ πρὸς τὸν ἄλλον μαθητὴν ὃν ἐφίλει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἦραν τὸν κύριον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδαμεν ποῦ ἔθηκαν αὐτόν.

\* Cf. Mar. xv. 46.

§ 160. MATT. 3. ἰδέα G. L. ὥσεί G. 4. ἐγένοντο ὥσεί G. MAR. 2. τῆς μιᾶς σαββ. (om. τῶν) G. (om. τῇ L.T.) μνημεῖον G. L. T. 4. ἀποκεκύλισται G. L. LK. 1. βαθείας G. add καὶ τινες σὺν αὐταῖς G.<sup>o</sup>

tion to the following instances of this: Judg. ix. 33, καὶ ἔσται τὸ πρωτὶ, ἅμα τῷ ἀνατεῖλαι τὸν ἥλιον, where there is the same juxtaposition of the two phrases, and where the context shows that the time meant must have been before sunrise. The aorist is used in the same sense in Ps. civ. 22, ἀνέτειλεν ὁ ἥλιος, where a time before sunrise must be meant; beasts of prey retire to their dens at dawn, not waiting for the actual appearance of the sun. See also 2 Kings iii. 22; 2 Sam. xxiii. 4. It may be noted that there is a corresponding use of ὀψία for a time before sunset in Matt. xxvii. 57; Mar. xv. 42. The use of ἐπέφωσκειν for the latter part of the afternoon in Lk. xxiii. 54, is also noteworthy. But cf. Matt. xiii. 6.

§ 161. Mary Magdalene ran to tell Peter and John evidently before she had seen the angels.

§ 162. Two Angels appear to the Women; some of them are s] fear and amazement, others run to tell the Disciple

ST. MATT. XXVIII. 5-8.

ST. MARK XVI. 5-8.

ST. LUK

- 5 Καὶ εἰσελθούσαι εἰς τὸ  
μνημεῖον εἶδον νεανίσκον  
καθήμενον ἐν τοῖς δεξιοῖς  
περιβεβλημένον στολὴν  
λευκὴν, καὶ ἐξεθαμβήθη-  
σαν. ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐταῖς·  
Μὴ ἐκθαμβεῖσθε. Ἰη-  
σοῦν ζητεῖτε τὸν Ναζα-  
ρηνὸν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον·  
ἡγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε·  
5 Εἰσελθοῦ  
τὸ σῶμα τι  
4 Καὶ ἐγένει  
σθαι αὐτὰ  
καὶ ἰδοὺ ε  
στησάν α  
5 ἀστραπτοῦ  
δὲ γενομέι  
κλινουσῶν  
τὴν γῆν, εἰ  
τί ζητεῖτε  
6 τῶν νεκρῶν  
ἀλλὰ ἡγέρ  
ὡς ἐλάλησ  
7 ἐν τῇ Γα  
τὸν υἱὸν τι  
δεῖ παραδο  
ἀνθρώπων  
σταυρωθῆν  
8 ἡμέρῃ ἀν  
ἐμνήσθησα  
αὐτοῦ.
- δεῦτε ἴδετε τὸν τόπον  
1 ὅπου ἔκειτο. καὶ ταχὺ  
πορευθεῖσαι εἴπατε τοῖς  
μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὅτι ἡγέρ-  
θη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ  
ἰδοὺ προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς  
τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐ-  
τὸν ὄψεσθε. ἰδοὺ εἶπον  
5 ὑμῖν. Καὶ ἀπελθούσαι  
ἴδε ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἔθηκαν  
7 αὐτόν. ἀλλὰ ὑπάγετε  
εἴπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς  
αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ ὅτι  
προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν  
Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν  
ὄψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπεν  
8 ὑμῖν. Καὶ ἐξελθούσαι  
ἔφυγον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνη-

<sup>a</sup> Matt. xii. 40; xvi. 21; xvii. 23; xx. 19; Mar. viii. 31; ix. 31; x. 34; I 33; xxiv. 6, 7, etc.

§ 162. MATT. 6. add ὁ Κύριος G. L. [T.] 8. ἐξελθούσαι G. L. MA:  
8. ἐξελθ. ταχύ LK. 3. καὶ εἰσελθ. G. 4. διαπορεύσθαι G. ἐσθήσεσιν ἰ  
5. τὸν πρόσωπον G. L. εἶπον G. 7. δτ. δεῖ τ. υἱ. τ. ἀνθ. παραδ. G. L.

§ 162. The angel, according to Matt. xxviii. 2, sat upon the stone. Eitl stone rolled inward, or else he afterwards changed his position. He mentions

## ST. MATT. XXVIII.

ταχὺ ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου  
μετὰ φόβου καὶ χαρᾶς  
μεγάλης ἔδραμον ἀπαγ-  
γέλαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς  
αὐτοῦ.

## ST. MARK XVI.

μείου· εἶχεν γὰρ αὐτὰς  
τρόμος καὶ ἔκστασις, καὶ  
οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν εἶπον· ἐφο-  
βούντο γάρ.

## ST. LUKE XXIV.

## § 163. Peter and John visit the Sepulchre and go away.

[ST. LUKE XXIV. 12.]

ST. JOHN XX. 3-10.

[12 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς  
ἔδραμεν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον,

καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει  
τὰ ὀθόνια κείμενα μόνα,

καὶ ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς ἑαυτὸν  
θαυμάζων τὸ γεγονός.]

3 Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς καὶ  
4 ἤρχοντο εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον. ἔτρεχον δὲ οἱ δύο ὁμοῦ· καὶ  
ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς προέδραμεν τάχιον τοῦ Πέτρου καὶ  
5 ἦλθεν πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει  
6 κείμενα τὰ ὀθόνια, οὐ μέντοι εἰσῆλθεν. ἔρχεται οὖν  
Σίμων Πέτρος ἀκολουθῶν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ  
7 μνημεῖον· καὶ θεωρεῖ τὰ ὀθόνια κείμενα, καὶ τὸ σουδά-  
ριον, ὃ ἦν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ, οὐ μετὰ τῶν ὀθονίων  
κείμενον, ἀλλὰ χωρὶς ἐντετυλιγμένον εἰς ἓνα τόπον.  
8 τότε οὖν εἰσῆλθεν καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς ὁ ἐλθὼν πρῶτος  
9 εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ εἶδεν καὶ ἐπίστευσεν· οὐδέπω γὰρ  
ᾗδουσιν τὴν γραφὴν,\* ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι.  
10 ἀπῆλθον οὖν πάλιν πρὸς αὐτοὺς οἱ μαθηταί.

## § 164. The Angels first, and then our Lord, appear to Mary Magdalene.

[ST. MARK XVI. 9-11.]

ST. JOHN XX. 11-18.

11 Μαριὰμ δὲ εἰσὶτήκει πρὸς τῷ μνημείῳ ἔξω κλαίουσα.  
12 ὡς οὖν ἔκλαιεν, παρέκλυψεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ θεωρεῖ  
δύο ἀγγέλους ἐν λευκοῖς καθεζομένους, ἓνα πρὸς τῇ  
κεφαλῇ καὶ ἓνα πρὸς τοῖς ποσίν, ὅπου ἔκειτο τὸ σῶμα

\* Ps. xvi. 9, 10.

§ 162. MAR. 8. δέ G.

§ 163. LK. 12. G. [L.T.] NABILX etc. . . . om. Tisch. D etc.

JNO. 10. ἑαυτοῦς G.L.

§ 164. JNO. 11. τὸ μνημεῖον

so also St. Mark, specifying that he was *on the right*; St. Luke mentions (v. 4) two. This may be only greater minuteness, or the second one may have been on the other side of the sepulchre.

Matt. xxviii. 8 and Mar. xvi. 8 plainly refer to different parties of women: the former speaks of their returning with great joy to tell their tidings to the disciples; the latter, of their being in such a state of terror — *τρόμος καὶ ἔκστασις* — that they said nothing to any one. The company of women was large (Lk. xxiv. 10, etc.) and on their return they doubtless became separated, as there were several different gates by which they could enter the city. Thus also Matt. xxviii. 9, 10, receives a simple and natural explanation; our Lord appeared to one of the parties of women, not to the other.

§ 163. If vs. 12 of St. Luke be genuine, of which there is little doubt, it may have slipped from its proper place, and perhaps it was this which caused the ancient hesitation as to its genuineness.

## ST. MARK XVI.

## ST. JOHN XX.

- [ 'Αναστὰς δὲ πρῶτῃ σαββάτου ἐφάνη πρῶτον Μαρίας τῇ Μαγδαληνῇ, ἀφ' ἧς ἐκβεβλήκει ἑπτὰ δαιμόνια. 13 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. λέγουσιν αὐτῇ ἐκεῖνοι· Γύναι, τί κλαίεις; λέγει αὐτοῖς ὅτι ἦσαν τὸν κύριόν μου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδα ποῦ 14 ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ταῦτα εἰπούσα ἐστράφη εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐστῶτα, καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει ὅτι Ἰησοῦς 15 ἐστίν. λέγει αὐτῇ Ἰησοῦς· Γύναι, τί κλαίεις; τίνα ζητεῖς; ἐκείνη δοκοῦσα ὅτι ὁ κηπουρός ἐστιν, λέγει αὐτῷ· Κύριε, εἰ σὺ ἐβάστασας αὐτόν, εἰπέ μοι ποῦ 16 ἔθηκες αὐτόν, καὶ γὰρ αὐτὸν ἄρῶ. λέγει αὐτῇ Ἰησοῦς· Μαρίας. στραφείσα ἐκείνη λέγει αὐτῷ Ἑβραϊστὶ· 17 Ῥαββουνί, ὃ λέγεται, Διδάσκαλε. λέγει αὐτῇ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ μου ἅπτου· οὐ γὰρ ἀναβέβηκα πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· πορεύου δὲ πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς μου καὶ εἰπὲ αὐτοῖς· 18 Ἀναβαίνω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ πατέρα ὑμῶν καὶ θεόν μου καὶ θεὸν ὑμῶν. ἔρχεται Μαρίας ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἀγγέλλουσα τοῖς μαθηταῖς ὅτι ἑώρακα τὸν κύριον, καὶ ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῇ.]

§ 165. Some of the Women tell the Disciples of the Angels; to the others, Jesus Himself appears.

ST. MATT. XXVIII. 9, 10.

ST. LUKE XXIV. 9-11.

- 9 Καὶ ἰδοὺ Ἰησοῦς ὑπήντησεν αὐταῖς 9 Καὶ ὑποστρέψασαι ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου λέγων· Χαίρετε. αἱ δὲ προσελθοῦσαι ἀπήγγειλαν πάντα ταῦτα τοῖς ἑνδεκα 10 ἐκράτησαν αὐτοῦ τοὺς πόδας καὶ προσ- 10 καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς λοιποῖς. ἦσαν δὲ ἡ

§ 164. MAR. 9. to end is the text of Lachmann which Tischendorf gives, not considering the passage genuine. For the authorities the critical editors must be consulted. It is omitted by  $\aleph$  and B and is marked as doubtful in many other MSS., and is not recognized in the sections of Ammonius nor the canons of Eusebius; but is contained in nearly all Greek MSS. except  $\aleph$  and B. Griesbach marks the passage as probably to be omitted; Lachmann inserts it; Tregelles (on the printed text of the Greek Testament pp. 246-260) considers it a later addition, not written by St. Mark, but still to be received as a genuine part of the Gospel; Tischendorf rejects it. 10. om. δέ G. T. Jno. 13. pref. καὶ G. L. T. 14. pref. καὶ ὁ Ἰησ. 15, 16, 17. ὁ Ἰησ. G. 16. om. Ἑβραϊστὶ G. + [L.] 17. πατέρ. μου G. [L.] 18. ἀπαγγέλλουσα G. ἑώρακε G. L.

§ 165. MATT. 9. pref. ὡς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο ἀπαγγεῖλαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ G.<sup>oo</sup> . . . om. L. T. NBD etc. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. T. ἀπήντησεν G. L.

§ 164. St. Mark says that our Lord appeared *first* to Mary Magdalene. The supposition that *first* is here used not absolutely but relatively, meaning only the first of the appearances recorded by St. Mark, is allowable indeed on the ground of usage, but is wholly uncalled for. It is better to consider this, as in the arrangement above, as absolutely the first appearance of our risen Lord. The second (Matt. xxviii. 9, 10) was to the party of women returning from the sepulchre.

§ 165. The appearance of our Lord to one party of women, and the announcement of the angel's message to the disciples by the other party, appear to have taken place nearly or quite at the same time.

Our Lord forbade Mary Magdalene to touch him (Jno. xxi. 7), but allowed the other women



## ST. MATT. XXVIII.

10 ἐκίνησαν αὐτῷ. τότε λέγει αὐταῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ φοβεῖσθε· ὑπάγετε ἀπαγγείλατε τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου ἵνα ἀπέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ ἐκεῖ με ὄψονται.

## ST. LUKE XXIV.

Μαγδαληνῇ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰακώβου, καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς ἔλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ταῦτα. καὶ ἐφάνησαν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ὥσπερ ἡλῆρος τὰ ῥήματα· ταῦτα, καὶ ἥπιόν αὐταῖς.

## § 166. The Report of the Watch.

## ST. MATT. XXVIII. 11-15.

11 Πορευομένων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδοὺ τινὲς τῆς κουστωδίας ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἀνγγεῖλαν τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν ἅπαντα τὰ γενόμενα. καὶ συναχθέντες μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων συμβούλιόν τε λαβόντες ἀργύρια ἱκανὰ ἔδωκαν τοῖς στρατιώταις, λέγοντες· Εἰπάτε ὅτι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς ἐλθόντες ἔκλεψαν αὐτὸν ἡμῶν κοιμωμένων. καὶ ἔαν ἀκουσθῇ τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, ἡμεῖς πείσομεν καὶ ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμνους ποιήσομεν. 15 οἱ δὲ λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια ἐποίησαν ὡς ἐδιδάχθησαν· καὶ ἐφημισθὴ ὁ λόγος οὗτος παρὰ Ἰουδαίοις μέχρι τῆς σήμερον.

## § 167. Our Lord joins Himself to two Disciples going to Emmaus.

## [ST. MARK XVI. 12, 13.]

## ST. LUKE XXIV. 13-35.

18 Καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἦσαν πορευόμενοι εἰς κώμην ἀπέχουσαν σταδίου ἐξήκοντα ἀπὸ 14 Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἣ ὄνομα Ἐμμαούς, καὶ αὐτοὶ ὠμίλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους περὶ πάντων τῶν συμβεβηκότων τούτων. 15 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα δυσὶν ἐξ αὐτῶν περιπατοῦσιν ἐφανερώθη ἐν ἐτέρᾳ\* μορφῇ, πορευομένοις εἰς ἀγρόν. 16 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὁμιλεῖν αὐτοὺς καὶ συζητεῖν, καὶ αὐτὸς Ἰησοῦς ἐγγίσας συνεπορεύετο αὐτοῖς· οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν ἐκρατοῦντο τοῦ μὴ\* ἐπιγινῶναι αὐτόν. 17 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Τίνες οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι οὓς ἀντιβάλλετε πρὸς ἀλλήλους περιπατοῦντες; καὶ ἐστάθησαν 18 σκυθρωποί· ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἰς, ᾧ ὄνομα Ἐκλεόπας, εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· Σὺ μόνος παροικεῖς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνων τὰ γενόμενα ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις; 19 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ποῖα; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Τὰ περὶ

\* Cf. Jno. xx. 14; xxi. 4.

b Cf. Jno. xix. 25.

§ 165. MATT. 10. καὶ ἐκεί G.+ L. T. LK. 10. om. ἡ G. αἱ ἔλεγ. G.<sup>oo</sup> 11. αὐτῶν G.

§ 166. MATT. 11. ἀπγγεῖλαν G. L. T. 14. πείσομ. αὐτόν G. L. [T.] 15. διεφημισθὴ G. L. T.

§ 167. LK. 13. (Note ἐκατὸν ἐξήκοντα ΝΙΚ\*Ν\*Π etc.). 15. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. 17. ἔστε G. L. 18. ὁ εἰς G. ἐν Ἱερουσ. L. 19. εἶπον G. L.

to seize his feet (Matt. xxviii. 9). For this there may have been personal reasons, growing out of the warmth and impetuosity of Mary's temperament, which made it fitting to impress upon her a sense of the sacredness of our Lord's person, and to hold her somewhat aloof; but which did not exist in the other case.

## ST. MARK XVI.

## ST. LUKE XXIV.

Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζαρηνοῦ, ὃς ἐγένετο ἀνὴρ προφήτης δυνατὸς ἐν ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ ἐναντίον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, ὅπως τε παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ἡμῶν εἰς κρίμα θανάτου καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν· ἡμεῖς δὲ ἠλπίζομεν ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ μέλλων λυτροῦσθαι τὸν Ἰσραὴλ· ἀλλὰ γε καὶ σὺν πᾶσιν τούτοις τρίτην ταύτην ἡμέραν ἄγει ἀφ' οὗ ταῦτα ἐγένετο. ἀλλὰ καὶ γυναικὲς τινες ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξέστησαν ἡμᾶς, γενόμεναι ὀρθρῖναι ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ μὴ εὑροῦσαι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ ἦλθον λέγουσαι καὶ ὀπτασίαν ἀγγέλων ἑωρακέναι, οἱ λέγουσιν αὐτὸν ζῆν. καὶ ἀπηλθόν τινες τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον καὶ εὔρον οὕτως καθὼς καὶ αἱ γυναικὲς εἶπον, αὐτὸν δὲ οὐκ εἶδον. καὶ αὐτὸς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς· Ὡ ἀνόητοι καὶ βραδεῖς τῇ καρδίᾳ τοῦ πιστεῦν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐλάλησαν οἱ προφῆται· οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν καὶ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ; καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ Μωϋσέως καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν προφητῶν διεμήνευσεν αὐτοῖς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς γραφαῖς τὰ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ. καὶ ἤγγισαν εἰς τὴν κώμην οὗ ἐπορεύοντο, καὶ αὐτὸς προσεποιήσατο πορρωτέρω πορεύεσθαι· καὶ παρεβιάσαντο αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Μείνον μεθ' ἡμῶν, ὅτι πρὸς ἑσπέραν ἐστὶν καὶ κέκλικεν ἡδὴ ἡ ἡμέρα. καὶ εἰσῆλθεν τοῦ μεῖναι σὺν αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακλιθῆναι αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν, λαβὼν τὸν ἄρτον εὐλόγησεν καὶ κλάσας ἐπέδιδου αὐτοῖς· αὐτῶν δὲ διηνοίχθησαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν· καὶ αὐτὸς ἄφαντος ἐγένετο ἀπ' αὐτῶν. καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Οὐχὶ ἡ καρδιά ἡμῶν καιομένη

\* Cf. e.g. Gen. iii. 15; xxii. 18; xxvi. 4; xlix. 10; Num. xxi. 9; Deut. xviii. 15, etc.

§ 167. LK. 19. Ναζωραίου G. L. 21. om. καὶ G. 22. ὀρθρῖαι G. 27. διεμήνευσεν G. διεμ. L. αὐτοῦ G. αὐτ. L. T. 28. προσεποιεῖτο G.† 29. om. ἡδὴ G. [L.] 32. εἶπον G. L.

§ 167. The enumeration of our Lord's appearances after his resurrection in 1 Cor. xv. 4-8, being very brief, and only in part the same with the appearances recorded in the Gospels, cannot be conveniently arranged with them. The first of them, however, *ὅτι ἐγήγερται τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ κατὰ τὰς γραφάς*, 5, καὶ *ὅτι ὤφθη Κηφᾶ*, belongs to this section, and is the same with that mentioned by several of the Apostles in Lk. xxiv. 34. It must have occurred after the two disciples had gone away to Emmaus, and before their return.

The appearance of discrepancy between the positive announcement of the resurrection by the assembled disciples in Lk. xxiv. 34, and their want of belief in the story of the two returned from Emmaus, mentioned in Mar. xvi. 13, is only on the surface. The disciples were in that state of mind, so natural under the circumstances, when they both believed and refused to believe. They were ready to tell whatever was remarkable within their own knowledge, and to discredit whatever others told to them.

## ST. MARK XVI.

## ST. LUKE XXIV.

- 13 **καὶ οὗτοι ἀπελθόντες** 33 **Καὶ ἀναστάντες αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερου-**  
**ἀπήγγειλαν τοῖς λοι-** **σαλήμ, καὶ εὗρον ἡθροισμένους τοὺς ἑνδεκα καὶ τοὺς σὺν**  
**ποῖς· οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις ἐπί-** 34 **αὐτοῖς, λέγοντας ὅτι ὄντως ἡγέρθη ὁ κύριος καὶ ὤφθη**  
**στευσαν.]**, 35 **Σίμωνι. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐξηγούντο τὰ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ καὶ ὡς**  
**ἐγνώσθη αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου.**

§ 168. He appears in the midst of the Apostles, Thomas being absent.

[ST. MARK XVI. 14.]

ST. LUKE XXIV. 36-43.

ST. JOHN XX. 19-25.

- 14 **Ὑστερον δὲ ἀνακειμέ-** 19 **Οὕσης οὖν ὁψίας τῇ ἡμέρᾳ**  
**νοὺς αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἑνδεκα** **ἐκείνῃ τῇ μιᾷ σαββάτων,**  
**ἐφανερώθη, καὶ ὠνείδισεν** **καὶ τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμέ-**  
**τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν καὶ** 20 **νων ὅπου ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ**  
**σκληροκαρδίαν, ὅτι τοῖς** **διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰου-**  
**θεασαμένοις αὐτὸν ἐγῆ-** **δαίων, ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ**  
**γερμένον οὐκ ἐπίστευ-** **ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον, καὶ λέγει**  
**σαν.]** **αὐτοῖς· Εἰρήνῃ ὑμῖν.**
- 21 **Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτῶν λα-** 20 **Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἔδειξεν**  
**λούντων αὐτὸς ἔστη ἐν** **τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν πλευρὰν**  
**μέσῳ αὐτῶν. πτοηθέντες** **αὐτοῖς. ἐχάρησαν οὖν οἱ**  
**δὲ καὶ ἔμβοβοι γενόμενοι** **μαθηταὶ ἰδόντες τὸν κύριον.**  
**ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα θεωρεῖν.**
- 22 **καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί** 21 **Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἔδειξεν**  
**τεταραγμένοι ἐστέ, καὶ** **τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν πλευρὰν**  
**διὰ τὴν διαλογισμὸν ἀνα-** **αὐτοῖς. ἐχάρησαν οὖν οἱ**  
**βαίνουσιν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ** **μαθηταὶ ἰδόντες τὸν κύριον.**  
**ὑμῶν; ἴδετε τὰς χεῖράς**
- 23 **μου καὶ τοὺς πόδας μου,** 22 **καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐπέδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας**  
**ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι αὐτός· ψη-** **G L. [T.]**  
**λαφήσατέ με καὶ ἴδετε,** **39. σάρκα G L. T. 40. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐπέδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας G L. [T.]**  
**ὅτι πνεῦμα σάρκα καὶ** **NABEKLMSUVXΓΔΛΠ Syr. utr. etc. .... om. D Syr. Curet. etc. 42. add καὶ ἀπὸ**  
**ὁστέα οὐκ ἔχει καθὼς ἐμέ** **μελισσίου κηρίου G.° [T.] Jno. 19. τῶν σαββ. G. μαθητ. συνηγμένοι G.° 20. ἔδειξ**  
**θεωρεῖτε ἔχοντα. ἔτι δὲ** **αὐτοῖς τ. χεῖρ. κ.τ. πλευρ. αὐτοῦ G. ἔδ. καὶ τ. χεῖρ. κ.τ. πλευρ. αὐτοῖς L. T.**  
**ἀπιστούντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ**  
**τῆς χαρᾶς καὶ θαυμαζόν-**  
**των, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐχετε**  
**τι βρώσιμον ἐνθάδε; οἱ**  
**δὲ ἐπέδωκαν αὐτῷ ἰχθύος**  
**ὅππου μέρος· καὶ λαβὼν**  
**ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ἔφαγεν.\***

\* Cf. Gen. xviii. 8.

§ 167. LK. 32. καὶ ὡς διήμ. G.

33. συνηθροισμένους G.

§ 168. MAR. 14. om. δέ G.

LK. 36. αὐτὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔστ.

add καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Εἰρήνη

μῖν G. L. T. cf. Jno. (L. further adds [ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε]).

38. ταῖς καρδίαις G.

39. σάρκα G. L. T.

40. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐπέδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας G L. [T.]

NABEKLMSUVXΓΔΛΠ Syr. utr. etc. .... om. D Syr. Curet. etc.

42. add καὶ ἀπὸ

μελισσίου κηρίου G.° [T.]

Jno. 19. τῶν σαββ. G.

μαθητ. συνηγμένοι G.°

20. ἔδειξ

αὐτοῖς τ. χεῖρ. κ.τ. πλευρ. αὐτοῦ G. ἔδ. καὶ τ. χεῖρ. κ.τ. πλευρ. αὐτοῖς L. T.

ST. MARK XVI.

ST. LUKE XXIV.

81

21 εἶπεν οὖν  
Εἰρήνῃ ὑμ  
σταλκέν μ  
22 πέμπω ὑμ  
εἰπὼν ἕνεκ  
αὐτοῖς·  
23 ἁγίων. ἵ  
τὰς ἀμ  
αὐτοῖς· ἵ  
κεκράτην  
24 Θωμᾶς  
δεκα, ὁ λε  
οὐκ ἦν μετ  
25 Ἰησοῦς.  
οἱ ἄλλοι  
καμὲν τὸ  
εἶπεν αὐτ  
ἐν ταῖς χ  
τύπον τῷ  
μου τὸν  
τόπον τῶν  
μου τὴν  
πλευρὰν  
πιστεύσω

§ 169. He again appears to them, Thomas being with

ST. JOHN XX. 26–29.

26 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ὀκτὼ πάλιν ἦσαν ἔσω οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ Θω  
ἐρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων, καὶ ἔσθη εἰς τὸ μέσον κ  
27 ὑμῖν. εἶτα λέγει τῷ Θωμᾷ· Φέρε τὸν δάκτυλόν σου ὧδε καὶ ἵδε τὰ  
φέρει τὴν χειρὰ σου καὶ βάλε εἰς τὴν πλευράν μου, καὶ μὴ γίνου ἄπ  
28 τός. ἀπεκρίθη Θωμᾶς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὁ κύριός μου καὶ ὁ θεός μου  
29 Ἰησοῦς· Ὅτι ἑώρακάς με, πεπίστευκας· μακάριοι οἱ μὴ ἰδόντες καὶ

§ 168. JNO. 21. αὐτοῖς δ' Ἰησοῦς G. L.

23. ἀφίενται G.

24. δ' Ἰησ. G.

§ 169. JNO. 28. pref. καὶ δ' Θωμ.

29. Θωμᾶ, πεπίστ.

§ 169. To this section probably belongs the clause of 1 Cor. xv. 5 — εἰ the question be asked “Why the Apostles remained so long in Jerusalem told them to go before him into Galilee?” it may be answered that they remained through the Passover which extended to Thursday evening, and then they remained over the Sabbath for want of time to reach Galilee before it. Being at the beginning of the “first day of the week,” a recollection of the even “first day,” must have suggested anticipations, justified by the event, which there through that day.

§ 170. He appears to seven of them as they fish in the Sea of Galilee.

ST. MATT. XXVIII. 16\*.

ST. JOHN XXI. 1-24.

16 Οἱ δὲ ἑνδεκα μαθηταὶ  
ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς τὴν  
Γαλιλαίαν,—

1 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἐφάνησεν ἑαυτὸν πάλιν Ἰησοῦς τοῖς  
μαθηταῖς ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Τιβεριάδος· ἐφάνησεν  
2 δὲ οὕτως. ἦσαν ὁμοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος καὶ Θωμᾶς ὁ λεγόμενος  
Δίδυμος καὶ Νάθαναηλ ὁ ἀπὸ Κανᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας  
καὶ οἱ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ ἄλλοι ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ  
3 δύο. λέγει αὐτοῖς Σίμων Πέτρος· Ὑπάγω ἀλιεύειν.  
λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ἐρχόμεθα καὶ ἡμεῖς σὺν σοί. ἐξῆλθον  
καὶ ἐνέβησαν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἐν ἑκείνῃ τῇ νυκτὶ ἐπία-  
σαν οὐδέν.  
4 Πρωτὰς δὲ ἥδη γυνομένης ἔστη Ἰησοῦς ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλόν·  
5 οὐ μέντοι ᾔδεισαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστίν. λέγει  
οὖν αὐτοῖς Ἰησοῦς· Παιδιά, μή τι προσφάγιον ἔχετε;  
6 ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ· Οὐ. λέγει αὐτοῖς· Βάλετε εἰς τὰ  
δεξιὰ μέρη τοῦ πλοίου τὸ δίκτυον, καὶ εὐρήσετε. ἔβαλον  
οὖν, καὶ οὐκέτι αὐτὸ ἐλκύσαι ἴσχυον ἀπὸ τοῦ πλήθους  
7 τῶν ἰχθύων. λέγει οὖν ὁ μαθητῆς ἐκεῖνος ὃν ἡγάπα ὁ  
Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ· Ὁ κύριός ἐστιν. Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος,  
ἀκούσας ὅτι ὁ κύριός ἐστιν, τὸν ἐπενδύτην διεζώσατο,  
ἦν γὰρ γυμνός, καὶ ἔβαλεν ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν·  
8 οἱ δὲ ἄλλοι μαθηταὶ τῷ πλοιαρίῳ ἦλθον, οὐ γὰρ ἦσαν  
μακρὰν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, ἀλλὰ ὡς ἀπὸ πηχῶν διακοσίων,  
9 σύροντες τὸ δίκτυον τῶν ἰχθύων. ὡς οὖν ἀπέβησαν εἰς  
τὴν γῆν, βλέπουσιν ἀνθρακίαν κεκείμενην καὶ ὀψάριον  
10 ἐπικείμενον καὶ ἄρτον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐνέ-  
11 κατε ἀπὸ τῶν ὀψαρίων ὧν ἐπιάσατε νῦν. ἀνέβη Σίμων

§ 170. JNO. 1. δ Ἰησ. G. L. 3. ἀνέβησαν πλοῖ. εὐθύς G. <sup>oo</sup> 4. γυνομένης G. L. δ  
Ἰησ. G. εἰς G. + T. 5. δ Ἰησ. G., [δ] Ἰησ. T., [δ Ἰησ.] L. 6. δ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς G. L. T.  
ἴσχυσαν G. 8. ἀλλ' ὡς G. L.

§ 170. Ver. 14. This was the third of the appearances to the assembled disciples mentioned by St. John. "The third time" is not meant to refer to all his appearances, for St. John himself has described particularly just before, his appearance to Mary Magdalene, then to the Apostles in the absence of Thomas, and again to them when he was present. This is the third manifestation only, τοῖς μαθηταῖς.

Perhaps to this section, but in all probability to some part of the time while the Apostles remained in Galilee, belongs 1 Cor. xv. 6, *ἔπειτα ὥφθη ἐπάνω πεντακοσίοις ἀδελφοῖς ἐφάπαξ, ἐξ ὧν οἱ πλείονες μένουσιν ἕως ἄρτι, τινὲς δὲ καὶ ἐκοιμήθησαν*. The special appearance to St. James, 1 Cor. xv. 7, — *ἔπειτα ὥφθη Ἰακώβῳ*, not being mentioned at all in the Gospels, cannot be definitely placed; neither can the following clause, *ἔπειτα τοῖς ἀποστόλοις πᾶσιν*, unless it be supposed that this does not refer to any particular appearance, but rather to our Lord's frequent manifestation of himself to the Apostles during the forty days. Doubtless there were many such manifestations of which we have no other record than the brief allusion to them in Acts i. 3.

ST. MATT. XXVIII.

ST. JOHN XXI.

Πέτρος καὶ εἰλκυσεν τὸ δίκτυον εἰς τὴν γῆν μεσστὸν  
 ἰχθύων μεγάλων ἑκατὸν πεντήκοντα τριῶν· καὶ τοσούτων  
 ὄντων οὐκ ἐσχίσθη τὸ δίκτυον.

- 13 Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Δεῦτε ἀριστήσατε. οὐδεὶς  
 δὲ ἐτόλμα τῶν μαθητῶν ἐξετάσαι αὐτόν· Σὺ τίς εἶ;  
 13 εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ κύριός ἐστιν. ἔρχεται Ἰησοῦς καὶ λαμβάνει  
 τὸν ἄρτον καὶ δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τὸ ὀψάριον ὁμοίως.  
 14 τοῦτο ἤδη τρίτον ἐφανερώθη Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς  
 ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν.  
 15 Ὅτε οὖν ἠρίστησαν, λέγει τῷ Σίμωνι Πέτρῳ ὁ  
 Ἰησοῦς· Σίμων Ἰωάννου, ἀγαπᾷς με πλέον τούτων;  
 λέγει αὐτῷ· Ναὶ κύριε, σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει  
 16 αὐτῷ· Βόσκει τὰ ἀρνία μου. λέγει αὐτῷ πάλιν δεύτερον·  
 Σίμων Ἰωάννου ἀγαπᾷς με; λέγει αὐτῷ· Ναὶ κύριε, σὺ  
 οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει αὐτῷ· Ποίμηναι τὰ προβάτιά  
 17 μου. λέγει αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον· Σίμων Ἰωάννου, φιλεῖς  
 με; ἐλυπήθη ὁ Πέτρος ὅτι εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον· Φιλεῖς  
 με; καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Κύριε, πάντα σὺ οἶδας, σὺ γινώ-  
 σκεις ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει αὐτῷ· Βόσκει τὰ προβάτιά  
 18 μου. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ὅτε ἡς νεώτερος, ἐξώγγυς  
 σεαυτὸν καὶ περιεπάτεις ὅπου ἤθελες· ὅταν δὲ γηράσῃς,  
 ἐκτενεῖς τὰς χεῖράς σου, καὶ ἄλλος σε ζώσει καὶ οἴσει  
 19 ὅπου οὐ θέλεις. τοῦτο δὲ εἶπεν σημαίνων ποίῳ θανάτῳ  
 δοξάσει τὸν θεόν. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἀκο-  
 λούθει μοι.  
 20 Ἐπιστραφεὶς ὁ Πέτρος βλέπει τὸν μαθητὴν ὃν ἠγάπα  
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀκολουθοῦντα, ὃς καὶ ἀνέπεσεν ἐν τῷ δεῖπνῳ  
 ἐπὶ τὸ στῆθος αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν· Κύριε, τίς ἐστιν ὁ  
 21 παραδιδούς σε; τοῦτον οὖν ἰδὼν ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ  
 22 Ἰησοῦ· Κύριε, οὗτος δὲ τίς; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς·  
 Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς σέ; σὺ  
 23 μοι ἀκολούθει. ἐξηλθεν οὖν οὗτος ὁ λόγος εἰς τοὺς  
 ἀδελφούς, ὅτι ὁ μαθητὴς ἐκεῖνος οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει· καὶ  
 οὐκ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει, ἀλλ'·  
 Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι.  
 24 Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ τούτων καὶ  
 γράψας ταῦτα, καὶ οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς ἡ μαρτυρία αὐτοῦ  
 ἐστίν.

§ 170. JHO. 11. ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς G. 13. ἐρχ. οὖν ὁ Ἰησ. (δ G.) 14. ὁ Ἰησ. G. μαθητ.  
 αὐτοῦ G. 15, 16, and 17. Ἰωᾶ G. πλείον G. 16. πρόβατα G. L. T. 17. εἶπεν G. L. T.  
 λέγ. αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς· βόσκ. G. L. [T.] (om. ὁ L. T.) πρόβατα G. L. 20. ἐπιστρ. δέ G.  
 21. om. οὖν G. 23. add τί πρὸς σέ; G. L. T.

## § 171. He appears to the Apostles on a Mountain of Galilee.

ST. MATT. XXVIII. 16<sup>b</sup>-20.

[ST. MARK XVI. 15-18.]

— Εἰς τὸ ὄρος οὗ ἐτάξατο αὐτοῖς ὁ  
 17 Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν προσεκύνησαν,  
 18 οἱ δὲ ἐδίστασαν. καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ  
 Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ἐδόθη  
 μοι<sup>a</sup> πᾶσα ἐξουσία ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ  
 19 γῆς. πορευθέντες μαθητεύσατε πάντα  
 τὰ ἔθνη, βαπτίζοντες αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ  
 ὄνομα τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ  
 20 ἁγίου πνεύματος, διδάσκοντες αὐτοὺς  
 τηρεῖν πάντα ὅσα ἐνετειλάμην ὑμῖν. καὶ  
 ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμὶ πάσας τὰς  
 ἡμέρας ἕως τῆς συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος.

[15 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες εἰς  
 τὸν κόσμον ἅπαντα κηρύξατε τὸ εὐαγγέ-  
 16 lion πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει. ὁ πιστεύσας καὶ  
 βαπτισθεὶς σωθήσεται, ὁ δὲ ἀπιστήσας  
 17 κατακριθήσεται. σημεῖα δὲ τοῖς πιστεύ-  
 σασιν ταῦτα παρακολουθήσει· ἐν τῷ  
 ὀνόματί μου δαιμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσιν,  
 18 γλώσσαις λαλήσουσιν καιναῖς, ὅφεις  
 ἄρουσιν, κἂν θανάσιμον τι πίνωσιν, οὐ  
 μὴ αὐτοὺς βλάβῃ· ἐπὶ ἁρρώστους χεῖρας  
 ἐπιθήσουσιν καὶ καλῶς ἔξουσιν.]

## § 172. He gives His parting Instructions and ascends into Heaven.

[ST. MARK XVI. 19, 20.] ST. LUKE XXIV. 44-53.

(ACTS I. 3-12.)

8 — τοῖς ἀποστόλοις—οἷς  
 καὶ παρέστησεν ἑαυτὸν  
 ζῶντα μετὰ τὸ παθεῖν αὐ-  
 τὸν ἐν πολλοῖς τεκμηρίοις  
 δι' ἡμερῶν τεσσαεράκοντα  
 ὁπτανόμενος αὐτοῖς καὶ λέ-  
 γων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας  
 τοῦ θεοῦ·

44 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς·  
 Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι μου, οὓς  
 ἐλάλησα πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔτι ὡν  
 σὺν ὑμῖν, ὅτι δεῖ πληρωθῆναι  
 πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ

\* Cf. Dan. vii. 13, 14.

§ 171. MATT. 17. προσεκύν. αὐτῷ G.  
 MAR. 18. βλάβῃ

19. πορευθ. οὖν [L. T.]

20. add Ἀμήν.

§ 172. LK. 44. αὐτοῖς G. L. om. μου G. [L.]

§ 172. After the close of this section must be placed 1 Cor. xv. 8—ἔσχατον δὲ πάντων  
 ὥσπερ ἐν τῷ ἐκτρώματι ὤφθη καί μοι.

To some undetermined place belongs the saying of our Lord recorded in Acts xx. 35, Μακά-  
 ριον ἐστὶ μᾶλλον διδόναι ἢ λαμβάνειν.

ST. MARK XVI.

ST. LUKE XXIV.

▲

νόμῳ Μωϋσέως καὶ προ-  
φήταις καὶ ψαλμοῖς περὶ  
45 ἐμοῦ. τότε διήνοιξεν αὐτῶν  
τὸν νοῦν τοῦ συνιέναι τὰς  
46 γραφάς, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς  
ὅτι οὕτως γέγραπται παθεῖν  
τὸν Χριστὸν καὶ ἀναστῆναι  
ἐκ νεκρῶν τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρῃ,  
47 καὶ κηρυχθῆναι ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνό-  
ματι αὐτοῦ μετάνοιαν εἰς  
ἄφεςιν ἁμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα  
τὰ ἔθνη, ἀρξέμενοι ἀπὸ Ἰε-  
48 ρουσαλήμ. ὑμεῖς μάρτυρες  
49 τούτων. κἀγὼ ἐξαποστέλλω  
τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρὸς  
μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς· ὑμεῖς δὲ  
καθίστατε ἐν τῇ πόλει ἕως  
οὗ ἐνδύσησθε ἐξ ὑψους  
δύναμιν.

καὶ συναλ-  
γειλεν αὐτὴν  
λύμων μὴ χ-  
περιμένειν  
τοῦ πατρὸς  
5 μου· ὅτι Ἰ-  
πτισεν ὕδα-  
πνεύματι  
ἀγίῳ οὐ με-  
6 τας ἡμέρας  
συνελθόντες  
λέγοντες·  
χρόνον τοῦ-  
νεις τὴν  
7 Ἰσραὴλ;  
τούς· Οὐ  
γινῶναι χρ-  
οὗς ὁ πατ-  
8 ἰδίᾳ ἐξου-  
σεσθε δύνα-  
τοῦ ἁγίου  
ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔ-  
τυρες ἐν  
καὶ πάσῃ  
Σαμαρίᾳ καὶ  
τῇς γῆς.

19 Ὁ μὲν οὖν κύριος  
μετὰ τὸ λαλήσαι αὐ-  
τοῖς ἀνελήμφθη εἰς

20 Ἐξήγαγεν δὲ αὐτοὺς ἕως  
πρὸς Βηθανίαν, καὶ ἐπάρας  
τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ εὐλόγησεν

9 Καὶ ταῦ-  
πόντων αὐτ-  
νεφέλην ἔ-  
ῃ

§ 172 Lk. 46. γέγραπτ. καὶ οὕτως ἔδει G.<sup>o</sup> [L.]

47. καὶ ἄφες. G. I. T.

48. ὑμ. δέ ἐστε μάρτ. G. L. [ἐστε] (om. δέ) T.

49. καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ G. L. T.

πᾶσι Ἱερουσαλήμ

50. αὐτ. ἐξω ἕως G.<sup>o</sup> [L.]

εἰς Βηθ. G.

Act

7. εἰπ. δέ G.

8. μοι G.

ἐν πάσ. τ. Ἰ. G



## ST. MARK XVI.

τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐκά-  
θισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ  
θεοῦ·

## ST. LUKE XXIV.

81 αὐτούς. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν  
τῷ εὐλογεῖν αὐτὸν αὐτοὺς  
διέστη ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

## ACTS I.

ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν.  
10 καὶ ὡς ἀτενίζοντες ἦσαι  
εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν πορευομένοι  
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο  
παρειστήκεισαν αὐτοῖς ἐν  
11 ἐσθήσεσι λευκαῖς, οἱ καὶ  
εἶπαν· Ἄνδρες Γαλιλαῖοι,  
τί ἐστήκατε βλέποντες εἰς  
τὸν οὐρανόν; οὗτος ὁ  
Ἰησοῦς ὁ ἀναλημφθεὶς ἀφ'  
ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οὕτως  
ἐλεύσεται ὃν τρόπον ἐθεά-  
σασθε αὐτὸν πορευόμενον  
εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.

88 Καὶ αὐτοὶ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς  
Ἱερουσαλὴμ μετὰ χαρᾶς  
89 μεγάλης, καὶ ἦσαν διαπαν-  
τός ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ αἰνούντες  
τὸν θεόν.

12 Τότε ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς  
Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἀπὸ ὄρων τοῦ  
καλουμένου Ἑλαιῶνος, ὃ  
ἐστὶν ἐγγὺς Ἱερουσαλὴμ  
σαββάτου ἔχον ὁδόν.

20 ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἐξεληθόντες  
ἐκήρυξαν πανταχοῦ,  
τοῦ κυρίου συνεργούν-  
τος καὶ τὸν λόγον  
βεβαιούντος διὰ τῶν  
ἐπακολουθούντων ση-  
μείων.]

## § 173. The Conclusion of St. John's Gospel.

ST. JOHN XX. 30, 31. XXI. 25.

80 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἄλλα σημεῖα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐνώπιον τῶν μαθητῶν, ἃ οὐκ  
81 ἔστιν γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τούτῳ· ταῦτα δὲ γέγραπται ἵνα πιστεύητε ὅτι Ἰησοῦς  
ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἵνα πιστεύοντες ζωὴν ἔχητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ.

## ST. JOHN XXI.

[25 Ἔστιν δὲ καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ ἃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἅτινα ἐὰν γράφηται καθ' ἓν  
οὐδ' αὐτὸν οἶμαι τὸν κόσμον χωρῆσαι τὰ γραφόμενα βιβλία.]

§ 172. LK. 51. add καὶ ἀνεφέρετο εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν G.<sup>o</sup> L. T. 52. αὐτ. προσκυνήσαντες αὐτὸν  
ὑπέστρ. G.<sup>o</sup> L. T. 53. αἰνοῦν. καὶ εὐλογοῦντες G. L. [αἰνοῦντες καὶ] εὐλογ. T. add Ἀμήν [L.]  
ACTS 10. ἐσθῆτι λευκῇ G. 11. εἶπον G. ἐμβλέποντες G. L.

§ 173. JNO. XX. 30. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. 31. πιστεύσητε G. L. T. ὁ Ἰησ. xxi. 25. (This  
verse is given from Tischendorf's *Synops. Evang.* It is omitted in his eighth edition. It is  
omitted by N\* but contained in N<sup>1</sup> ABCDEGHKMSUXΓΔΔΠ etc. 88α G. οὐδέ G.  
χωρῆσαι G. L. add Ἀμήν.

# **APPENDIX.**

---

## **THE PRINCIPLES OF TEXTUAL CRITICISM**

**WITH A  
LIST OF ALL THE KNOWN GREEK UNCIALS,  
AND  
A TABLE**

**REPRESENTING GRAPHICALLY THE PARTS OF THE TEXT  
OF THE NEW TEST. CONTAINED IN EACH.**

---

**REPRINTED FROM THE BIBLIOTHECA SACRA FOR APRIL 1875.  
REVISED AND CORRECTED.**

---

**Copyright, 1875, by W. F. Draper.**



# APPENDIX.

---

## PRINCIPLES OF TEXTUAL CRITICISM;

WITH A

### GRAPHIC TABLE OF N. T. UNCIALS.

FROM the earliest times there is found to have been a difference in the reading of the text of the New Testament. Quotations are made, by different Fathers of the same passage, slightly differing in language, and often under circumstances which forbid the explanation of loose citation; and, as soon as attention was directed to such matters, the earliest critics frequently mention differences of reading in different copies. The earliest versions, too, made as they were with scrupulous fidelity, show the same sort of variation. The most ancient manuscripts now extant are not perfectly agreed together, nor do any of them exactly accord with manuscripts themselves later, but perhaps copied from others of a still earlier date. Most of these variations, it is true, are of little consequence, often mere differences in spelling, or unimportant changes in the order of the words. There are other variations, however, of greater interest; and careful examination of the less important readings is the best training for the determination of the more important. It is, indeed, more than probable that some variations occurred in the very first transcription of the several books, or that, if the author himself prepared more than one copy, these did not

quite verbally agree. In such cases it is, of course, impossible to determine the true text; for both texts are equally true. Yet it is obvious that, as time rolled on, and copies were copied and re-copied again, the tendency, notwithstanding the utmost care, was to multiply errors, until, when the invention of printing came, the variations were many and sometimes considerable, and it became a matter of no small difficulty to decide among them.

The earliest printed edition of the whole Greek New Testament was in 1514, in the magnificent work of Cardinal Ximenes, known as the "Complutensian Polyglot." It was prepared from inferior MSS., and as it was not *published* until eight years later, when the ground was already occupied by the editions of Erasmus, it has never been of much importance, except in the book of the Apocalypse. Meantime the German publisher, Froben, anxious to anticipate its publication, prevailed upon Erasmus to undertake the editing of a New Testament in Greek. Erasmus was at the time fully occupied upon an edition of the works of Jerome and other literary labors, but succeeded in bringing out his first hasty edition in 1516, and his second, with more leisure and care, three years later. It was the work of a scholar of great learning and ability, but bore evident marks of a first essay upon untrodden ground. Four manuscripts were used in its preparation; but, unfortunately, the only one of great value (the cursive MS. 1) differed so much from the others that Erasmus became suspicious of it, and made comparatively little use of its readings. He was much influenced, too, by the estimation in which the Latin Vulgate was then held, and did not hesitate to translate from it into Greek, passages which he found wanting in all his MSS. This was very freely done in the Apocalypse, of which he had but one defective and inferior MS.; but there are various instances, also, in the other books, as, for example, in Acts viii. 37 and ix. 5, 6. Thus many clauses which Erasmus says he translated from the Latin because they were not in the Greek have passed into our common Greek Testaments, and through them into the

English and other modern versions. The first edition of Erasmus was reprinted at Venice in 1518, in connection with the Septuagint. In this Aldine edition many errors of Froben's press were corrected; and some changes were made on ms. authority. Erasmus used it in the correction of his third edition (1522), which differed in more than 500 places from his first. In his fourth edition (1527), the Apocalypse was largely, but not completely, corrected from the Complutensian, which was not *issued* before 1522; but in other respects this edition and the fifth, in 1535, differ but little from the third. These last editions became the basis of the Greek text now commonly received. They rested on a narrow basis of manuscript authority, and there was little opportunity for a critical determination of the true reading. Still, a noble work had been accomplished, and it exerted a powerful influence for good.

Some ten years after the death of Erasmus, Robert Stephens at Paris, began a series of elegantly printed editions. In the first two of these (1546, 1549), he mainly followed the fifth edition of Erasmus, but sometimes the Complutensian, or ms. authority. In 1550, he published his great edition in folio, in which Erasmus was even more closely adhered to. He gave, however, in the margin nearly half of the various readings of the Complutensian, and also a selection from the readings of fifteen additional mss. The collation was executed by his son, then at the age of eighteen, and is neither complete nor accurate. His fourth edition, Geneva, 1551, has almost the same text, but is divided into verses, in which it has been most unfortunately copied by our English and many other versions. The edition of 1550 is sometimes spoken of as the *Textus Receptus*.

Between 1565 and 1604 Theodore Beza published four large and five smaller editions. Generally following the text of Stephens, he yet often mentions various readings in his annotations, and sometimes introduces changes in the text on manuscript authority. He had in his possession two valuable mss., now marked D, one of the Gospels and Acts, the other of the Pauline Epistles, and also the Stephens collation.

He appears, also, to have afterward made further examination of the MSS. for himself.

After another quarter of a century the Elzevirs, famous printers of Leyden, published several convenient and beautifully executed editions, which came rapidly into use. The first is dated 1624. It is supposed that the printers took the smaller edition of Beza of 1565 and corrected it partially, but not entirely, by his smaller edition of 1580. The unknown editor must have been a learned man, and did his work very carefully. The preface of the Elzevir edition of 1633 declares that its text was then *ab omnibus receptus*. This is the origin of the name "Textus Receptus," which is generally applied to the first Elzevir edition. Our own authorized version usually accords either with this or with the edition of Beza; but it does not hesitate to deviate from both, as for instance, in Matt. ii. 11, where it had better manuscript authority; thus showing conclusively that this text was not then considered as a final standard. Translation, however, rather than criticism, was the business of the translators, and they generally follow with fidelity one or other of the forms of the Textus Receptus mentioned above.

The Textus Receptus thus represents a stage in the progress of effort to reproduce an accurate copy of the Greek New Testament. It was a great advance on the first crude text of Erasmus, but still it marks only an early stage when comparatively few MSS. were known, and the art of collating even these was imperfectly understood; when the text of the Vulgate was corrupt, and but little examination had been made of its earlier MSS.; when the value of the Oriental versions was unknown; and when the multitudinous quotations and discussions of the text in the Fathers had been scarcely at all considered. It is plain that a text so formed can have no critical value in our day. There are, indeed, scholars who still cling to it; and undoubtedly its readings are entitled to hold their place until other readings can be shown to be better supported. But this is simply as a matter of

convenience ; the text itself can have no higher authority than the mss. from which it is known to have been formed, and with which it was collated. To these the labors of critics have now added more than fifty times as many mss., and among them several far more ancient, and bearing evidence of more careful preparation, than any known to Erasmus or Stephens or Beza ; they have examined carefully the early mss. of the Latin version ; and have investigated the readings which must have been received by the translators of the Oriental versions of the second and third centuries ; and they have studied the early Lectionaries of the church, and the writings of her scholars in days before the Papacy arose. Withal, a system of criticism, carefully elaborated by experience and thought, has been brought to bear upon this immense mass of material with such effect that, while some points remain still undetermined, there is now an agreement among the critics of different lands and different schools of thought, which, if still somewhat less close, may very well be compared with the agreement between the different forms of the so-called *Textus Receptus* itself.

For a long period after the Elzevirs their text continued to be reprinted without change, but materials for an improvement were constantly and laboriously accumulated. Walton's *Polyglot*, in 1657, still retained the same text, but added a valuable *Apparatus Criticus*. Sixteen fresh mss. were collated for it under the direction of Archbishop Usher, and a few more by other persons. Several important versions were printed in parallel columns with the Greek text, and the prolegomena were a valuable aid in critical study. Bishop Fell, of Oxford, in an edition twenty years later, continued the work of collating mss. ; and Mill, in 1707, completed his work of thirty years, reproducing, indeed, the text of Stephens, but accompanied with thirty thousand various readings, compiled from a still more extensive examination of mss., large citations from the Fathers, and a comparison of the principal Oriental versions. Subsequently, Bentley made large preparations for a critical edition, which was never published ; but his collection of materials was of use to those who were to follow him.



Thus far the criticism of the sacred text had been chiefly carried on by English scholars; the work now passed over to the continent, and it was almost a century before it was again resumed in the mother country. On the continent, Bengel in 1734 and Wetstein in 1751, issued editions which greatly advanced the work of criticism. By this time a distinction had come to be introduced among the readings, those approved by the editor being marked in the margin. A classification of the mss. was also introduced, and discussion began in regard to their comparative value. The notation of mss.,—the uncials (i.e. those written in capital letters) by Roman capitals, the cursives by Arabic numerals,—which is still in use, was introduced by Wetstein. Wetstein also collected vast stores of material; but his want of critical sagacity and his devotion to erroneous theories rather retarded than advanced the work to which his life was devoted.

With Griesbach, in 1774, texts which are really critical may be said to begin. His editions extending to the year 1807, and those of his contemporaries and successors are too well known to require description in this brief historical sketch. During the last half century the textual criticism of the New Testament has been in the hands of able and, for the most part, devout scholars, both on the continent and in England. The collection of mss. is already all that can reasonably be hoped for, and nearly all the uncials have been printed with great care. The attention given to the early Latin mss. leaves little to be desired in that quarter, and something of importance has been accomplished in the way of critical editions of the Oriental versions. In this last respect much yet remains to be done, and also in careful editions of the Fathers. In the printed copies of their works the quotations of the New Testament have too often been made to conform to the received text of the time, and their value in criticism is thereby greatly diminished. The principles of criticism are now pretty well established, so that the facts being given, the same conclusion would generally be drawn from them by any competent critic. The exceptions to this will be spoken of presently.

Before considering these principles it is necessary to have a clear idea of the origin of differences of reading. That such differences will always arise in the copying of any manuscript is notorious, and can be abundantly substantiated by the testimony of any proof-reader. The copy of an already vitiated copy will be still more incorrect, and so with each successive rewriting the text will become more and more altered from the original. It does not follow, however, that the progress of deterioration will always be in proportion to the lateness of the date of any given manuscript; for one of the twelfth century, for example, may have been copied directly from another of the fourth, while one of the tenth may only have been copied from a contemporary. The whole number of MSS. of the New Testament, or of parts of it, is above fifteen hundred, and of these no two precisely agree. Most of them have been produced in monasteries, and in earlier times by professional copyists. It has been questioned whether they were ever multiplied by *dictation*; certainly it was so seldom done, if at all, that no errors peculiar to this process need to be considered. The copy when made was always re-compared with the original and carefully revised, and sometimes was compared a second time with some other standard copy. The corrections were usually made mechanically, and with little intelligence, the spelling of the same word being corrected differently in different parts even of the Codex Vaticanus (B); but sometimes a MS. has passed into the hands of a learned person, who has compared it with other MSS. and noted the difference. Thus the Codex Sinaiticus (A) bears the marks of twelve different correctors, from the fourth to the twelfth centuries. A single MS. with its corrections thus sometimes combines the testimony of two, or of several, each more ancient than itself. Often the owner of a MS. has inserted some explanation in the margin which a subsequent copyist, considering a correction, has embodied in the text. This is one of the most common of all sources of error.

The variations of a transcriber from his text must be either *intentional* or *unintentional*. Errors of sight, of sound,

and of memory belong to the latter class. These include the exchange of similar letters, and sometimes of words; the wrong division and connection of words, which is very common in cursives copied from uncials which were written continuously without any marks of division between the words, and can be appreciated by any one who has attempted to copy the readings of an uncial; the omission of letters or words, and their careless transposition; the faulty repetition of letters or syllables, and sometimes even of words; and the assimilation of the terminations of neighboring words. The incorporation into the text of marginal glosses can scarcely be called *intentional variation*, being due to the ignorance of the transcriber. Among intentional variations are the following: change of harsh or unusual forms of expression to those more familiar to the scribe, the alteration of the spelling being especially common; change in the text to bring it into supposed harmony with another passage, especially the assimilation of parallel passages in the different Gospels; changes to complete a quotation, or to clear up a supposed difficulty; and and finally, insertions from the familiar language of the Liturgy. To illustrate these, one or two instances under each head are selected from Mr. Hammond's recent convenient little manual.<sup>1</sup> Under errors of sight belong omissions from what is technically called *Homoioteleuton*. Thus, in Codex C, the words *τοῦτο δὲ ἐστὶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με* are omitted in John vi. 39, because the last three words had occurred immediately before, and the eye of the scribe passed on from their first to their second occurrence. This happens especially when the same words occur at the end of consecutive lines. To the same head belong the many instances, more generally in the uncial MSS., arising from the confusion of similar letters such as Α, Λ, Δ; or Ε, C, Θ, Ο. From this arose the well-known and well-disputed reading in 1 Tim. iii. 16. Similar letters or syllables are sometimes omitted and sometimes

<sup>1</sup> Outlines of Textual Criticism applied to the New Testament. By C. E. Hammond, M.A. Oxford: Clarendon Press. 1872. From this work much of the present paper has been abridged.

inserted; thus in Matt. xxvi. 39 for ΠΡΟΕΛΘΩΝ Cod. B has ΠΡΟΕΛΘΩΝ, and in Luke ix. 49 Cod. H has ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια for ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια. Letters, too, are sometimes transposed, so that in Acts xiii. 23 for ᾠπαῖν (σωτήρα Ἰησοῦν), Codd. H and L read ᾠπιαν (σωτηρίαν). The number of errors from this source is very large, as the margin of any critical edition will readily show.

Under errors of sound are to be classed, not so much errors arising from actual hearing, as from the scribe mentally repeating the word to himself, and writing it as it would have sounded had it been pronounced. In this way vowels and diphthongs are frequently interchanged. One of the most common is that between *I* and *EI*, as στρατεία for στρατιά, (Acts vii. 42), in Codd. A, B, and D; so also *AI* and *E* are confused, as ὑποτάσσετε for ὑποτάσσεται (Luke x. 20), in B; and so of *A* for *E*, *I* for *H*, *O* for *Ω* (the last, later and less frequent), in many instances, in many of the best MSS. An instance of confusion of sound which is found in several uncials, and has passed into some versions, is the *ἐταίροις* of Matt. xi. 16 for *ἐτέροις*. This has been followed in the Textus Receptus. When there are several words of similar termination, a word or two among them of a not very different ending is sometimes assimilated; as in Rev. i. 1, Cod. A reads τοῦ ἀγγέλου αὐτοῦ τοῦ δούλου αὐτοῦ for τοῦ ἀγγέλου αὐτοῦ τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ. One kind of error might be ranked either with errors of sight or of sound, and so, belonging to both, has a double chance of repetition — the confusion between double and single consonants. A good instance is found in Codd. A and B in 1 Thess. ii. 7, ἐγενήθημεννήπιοι for ἐγενήθημενῆπιοι.

Errors of memory are such as might occur from the scribe looking at a whole line in his exemplar, and then writing it out in his copy without substantiating its accuracy word by word. Thus the small particles καὶ, δέ, τὲ, came to be frequently interchanged, and sometimes omitted or inserted. So, too, synonymous words were often substituted for one another, ἔφη for εἶπεν, and either for λέγει, ὁράω for θεωρέω, and *vice versa*, etc. To this cause is attributed the substitu

tion of *μιμηται* for *ζηλωται* in K and L in 1 Pet. iii. 13. To this source also must be attributed many of the assimilations of the wording of one Gospel to that of another in parallel places, the familiar language of the other Gospel having a stronger hold on the memory of the scribe than the line he was actually copying.

The incorporation of marginal glosses into the text is an evidence rather of the fidelity than of the carelessness of the scribe, since he undoubtedly looked upon them as omissions in his exemplar supplied in the margin. One of the most important and most unfortunate of these is in John v., where the whole passage, *ἐκδεχομένων τὴν τοῦ ὕδατος κίνησιν. ἄγγελος γὰρ κατὰ καιρὸν κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ κολυμβήθρᾳ, καὶ ἐτάρασσε τὸ ὕδωρ· ὁ οὖν πρῶτος ἐμβὰς μετὰ τὴν ταραχὴν τοῦ ὕδατος, ὑγῆς ἐγίνετο, ᾧ δὴποτε κατείχετο νοσήματι*, probably owes its place in the text to this cause. Acts xv. 34, *ἔδοξε δὲ τῷ Σίλᾳ ἐπιμεῖναι αὐτοῦ*, omitted in most of the best mss., has probably crept into the text in the same way. There is a curious instance in 2 Cor. viii. 4, at the end of which verse many of the cursives add the words (which have passed into the Text. Rec.) *δέξασθαι ἡμᾶς*; to these words there appears to have been added in the margin the note *ἐν πολλαῖς τῶν ἀντιγράφων οὕτως εὔρηται*, which in one cursive is copied bodily into the text along with the *δέξασθαι ἡμᾶς*. It always seemed safer to the scribe to insert than to omit, and hence the settled canon, other things being equal, *lectio praeferatur brevior*.

There are other classes of errors which must be considered intentional on the part of the scribe; yet not intentional in the sense of his meaning to alter the text, but only of correcting what he supposed to be obvious errors. In the best and earliest mss. are many unclassical forms of words and expressions which in the later ones are changed to conform to the classical standard. Such are the constant insertion of the *μ* in the parts of *λαμβάνω* and its derivatives, as *λήμψομαι*, etc.; the non-assimilation and retention of the *ν* in words compounded with *ἐν* and *συν*, as *συνσταυρόω*, *συνζητέω*, *ἐνγε-*

γραμμένος, etc.; the almost constant retention of the final *ς* of *οὔτως*, and of *ν* *ἐφελκυστικόν* before consonants; peculiar spelling, as *τεσσεράκοντα* for *τεσσαράκοντα*; 2d Aorist forms with 1st Aorist terminations, called the Alexandrian Aorist, as *εἶδα*, *ἦλθα*, *εἶπα*, etc.; together with many harsh grammatical constructions. It was probably an effort to avoid the last which led to the transposition in Acts xiii. 20 of *καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα*, which has occasioned so much difficulty to chronologists, and which ought to come *after*, instead of *before*, *ὥς ἔτεσι τετρακοσίοις καὶ πενήκοντα*.

Instances of alteration of one Gospel to make it conform to the parallel passage in another are of frequent occurrence, even in the best MSS. An unusually striking instance of this is found in Mark xiv., where all reference to the second crowing of the cock, in connection with Peter's threefold denial, is omitted in *κ*; in vs. 30 *δὲς* is left out, and in vs. 68 *καὶ ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε*, and in vs. 72 *ἐκ δευτέρου*. More frequently words are supplied from a parallel passage, as in Acts ix. 5 in *E*, *σκληρόν σοι πρὸς κέντρα λακτίζειν*, from xxvi. 14. It is also very common to fill out quotations from the Old Testament.

As we are now accustomed in citing a passage to put with it the nominative supplied by the context, or some clause necessary to the completeness of our quotation, so in the Lectionaries of the early church — the passages selected for public reading as Lessons, or Epistles, or Gospels, — it was customary, whenever necessary, to prefix the words *ὁ Ἰησοῦς*, *εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος* (Luke vii. 31), etc.; and these, becoming familiar to the scribe, he very naturally inserted them in copying the passage, although they were unnecessary when the context was there.

The same familiarity with ecclesiastical forms must be held to account for the insertion of the doxology at the close of the Lord's prayer (Matt. vi. 13); and this has also been supposed to explain the insertion of Acts viii. 37, which must, without doubt, be considered as not a part of the original text.

Of errors purposely introduced by the scribes with a doc-

trinal motive, there is really no instance in reliable MSS. Several such have from time to time been alleged (as *θεός* for *υἱός*, John i. 18); but they all admit of explanation under some of the sources of error mentioned above.

There is, however, one farther remark of importance to be made in regard to the character of these errors: that while in the frequent repetition of the process of copying errors will be multiplied, yet those errors will have a certain family likeness, from the fact that they have arisen from the operation of the same causes under similar circumstances. Hence we are to look rather to the earliest MSS. for strong individual characteristics; while the later, though differing much in detail, will have, as compared with the earlier MSS., a decided family likeness among themselves.

The manuscripts of the New Testament are classified as uncials or cursives, written respectively in capital or in ordinary letters. The distinction is one of importance as broadly indicating their date. *Uncial* was the common form of writing until the middle of the tenth century, and this style was retained for service-books about a century later. The earliest *dated* New Testament MS. is an uncial of the Gospels, *I*, with the date 844. Cursive writing came into use towards the close of the ninth century, and from the eleventh onwards was the common style. The earliest New Test. cursive (Gospels, 14) is dated 964(?).<sup>1</sup> As a class, therefore, the uncials are older than the cursives, and the change from the one to the other form became general in the course of the tenth century. A few of the cursives have been copied from very ancient exemplars, and are therefore of much value in determining the text; but this applies to less than *one per cent* of the enormous mass of them. Almost always the authority of two or three MSS. of the fourth and fifth centuries will be found of more value than that of as many hundreds written from five to eight or ten centuries later. The first great step in the criticism of the text was made when MSS. came to be classified, and weight of authority conceded to them in proportion to their value rather than to

<sup>1</sup> Scrivener says (Gospels, 429) 978; Scholz (Gospels, 461) 835.

their number. It is obvious that a gloss in the margin of a ms. of the sixth century might easily appear in the text of a thousand cursives; but if not found in any authority of the fourth or fifth centuries it would be unhesitatingly condemned as spurious.

The uncials are designated by capital letters, first of the Roman alphabet, then by the unlike letters of the Greek, and finally the Codex Sinaiticus by the Hebrew  $\aleph$ . Cursives are designated by Arabic numerals. There are also more than four hundred "Lectionaries," or copies of selected passages prepared for public reading in the churches. There are both uncial and cursive mss. of these. When the selections are from the Gospels they are called *Evangelistaria* (uncial sixty-two, cursive about two hundred and eighty-seven); when from the Acts and Epistles, *Praxapostoli* (*πραξαπόστολοι*; uncials seven, cursives seventy-four); and there are also a few from the Gospels, Acts, and Epistles called *ἀποστολοευαγγέλια*. When these are cited, it is as Lectionaries, and they are not included in the system of designation of the mss. proper.

With the single exception of  $\aleph$ , none of the uncials, and comparatively few of the cursives ("thirty-one in all out of the vast mass of extant documents," says Scrivener) contain the whole New Testament complete. He includes A, C, etc., which originally contained the whole, but have suffered more or less mutilation. Some are mere fragments of scattered verses, as O, composed of strips recovered from the back of the binding of a later book. A number, of which the most important are C, R, Z,  $\Xi$ , are *palimpsests*. In these the original writing was removed that the parchment might be used for the transcription of other works—a practice dating from a very early period. In the lapse of time the original writing has reappeared in faint lines below the later text, and has been read, either just as it is, or by restoring the earlier writing with chemical appliances. There still remain a few passages in some of the palimpsests partially or wholly illegible. Other uncials originally contained only certain books of the New Testament, most frequently the



Gospels, as K and M; but occasionally the Catholic or the Pauline Epistles. It has happened that when an uncial containing only a part of the New Testament has received a certain designation, another and totally different uncial, as supplying in whole or in part the deficiency of the former, has received the same designation. Thus E in the Gospels is a ms. of the eighth century; in the Acts, it is a different ms. of the sixth century; while in the Pauline Epistles it is a mere transcript of D, of uncertain age, of no critical value, and seldom cited at all. To avoid confusion, it has been proposed (and the plan will here be followed) to mark the different mss. bearing the same letter with figures in accordance with the order of the books contained in them; thus B is the famous Vatican Codex of the fourth century, extending to Heb. ix. 14; B<sub>2</sub> is the Vatican ms. No. 2066, of the eighth century, containing the Apocalypse. D of the sixth century contains the Gospels, Acts, and (in Latin) 3 John; D<sub>2</sub> is a ms. belonging to the same century, and containing the Pauline Epistles. On the other hand, some of the cursive mss., which are really continuous have been cited under different numbers in different parts of the New Testament. Thus one of the most valuable of them is 33 in the Gospels, 13 in the Acts, and 17 in the Pauline Epistles. There are also a very few of the uncials the designation of which has been changed by the later critics. Thus the letter J is no longer used, and the several mss. once cited under that designation have since, in part, been differently marked; in the Gospels the letter N has uniformly replaced J; but in the Acts and Catholic Epistles G<sub>2</sub> was for a time generally, and continues still to be sometimes used; in the Pauline Epistles L<sub>2</sub> has been generally accepted, and the same designation has also been used for the Acts and Catholic Epistles, while G<sub>2</sub> is appropriated to another small fragment of the Acts. There are several other variations between recent critical editors in regard chiefly to the smaller fragmentary mss. The notation is uniform in regard to the more complete and important codices, but in using critical editions of the text it is important to observe

the notation adopted in regard to the lesser and more recently discovered fragments.

There is still another point to be borne in mind in connection with the citation of MSS. As soon as a MS. was completed, at least in early times, it was subjected to a careful revision. The person, or persons, by whom this was done was called *ὁ ἀντιβάλλον* or *ὁ διορθωτής*. The corrections of these contemporary examiners are of the greatest importance. Other corrections were made at various ages by various hands, so that the Codex Sinaiticus, as already mentioned, has been corrected as late as the twelfth century. The work of the various correctors is identified and their age determined by certain peculiarities. For example: in Codex B when the original writing had faded from age, it was inked over, letter by letter, accents added, and corrections made from a copy in use at the time. It is plain that this inking, the addition of the accents, and the corrections were by the same hand, because the corrector often omits to ink over letters or syllables which he thought ought to be omitted, and in such cases the accents are not inserted. Generally when he adds anything, he imitates the ancient letters; but sometimes, when pressed for room, he uses abbreviations or forms of letters belonging to the tenth and eleventh centuries; sometimes an abbreviation of this sort occurs in connection with the omission to ink over some letters. Thus Matt. xvi. 19, the original reading was *δωσω σοι τας κλειδας*: the scribe wished to change it to *καὶ δώσω σοι τὰς κλεῖς*; he accomplished it by prefixing *καὶ* in the abbreviated form *Κ*, neglecting to ink over the syllable *-δας* and writing *σ* above it in the late cursive instead of the uncial form. In the citation of MSS. reference is often made to these corrections. The original text is cited simply by the letter or by the letter with an asterisk (\*), as D or D\*. The several correctors in the order of their antiquity are marked by small figures at the right hand upper corner of the letters, as C<sup>1</sup>, C<sup>2</sup>, C<sup>3</sup>, etc. In the case of *κ*, Tischendorf has used small letters, as *κ<sup>a</sup>*, *κ<sup>b</sup>*, *κ<sup>c</sup>*.

No MS. earlier than the ninth century bears a date, but

there are various indications by which a practised eye is able to determine with certainty, and generally within the limits of half a century, the period when they were written. Besides the broad distinction between uncials and cursives already mentioned, much may be determined from the form of the letters. In Egyptian papyri and in those found at Pompeii, which are earlier than any of the New Testament codices, we have the primitive type of Greek writing. The text is in columns, rudely divided, without punctuation or division of words; what afterwards became *iota subscript* is either *adscript* or altogether omitted; and there are no accents or breathings; the letters are upright, square, and simple. To these characteristics the earlier New Testament codices closely conform. Later, the characters became more narrow, oblong, and leaning, and were marked by more elaborateness in style. Initial letters of larger size were introduced; and punctuation marks, at first a simple dot to mark division of sentences (which was in common use before the beginning of the fifth century) gradually became more complex. The interrogation mark (;) came into use in the ninth century. The contractions in the older MSS. are confined to a few frequently recurring words, as  $\overline{\Theta}\overline{C}$ ,  $\overline{I}\overline{C}$ ,  $\overline{X}\overline{C}$ ,  $\overline{K}\overline{C}$ ,  $\overline{Y}\overline{C}$ ,  $\overline{I}\overline{H}\overline{P}$ ,  $\overline{\Delta}\overline{A}\overline{\Delta}$ , etc. (*θεός*, *Ἰησοῦς*, *Χριστός*, *κύριος*, *υἱός*, *πατήρ*, *Δαυείδ*) while later these are increased in number. Iota adscript is rare in the earlier, more common in the later, uncials. Accents are not found earlier than the eighth century. The material on which the characters were written, as well as the characters themselves, underwent a gradual change. The earliest codices that have come down to us are on the thinnest and finest vellum; later, the parchment becomes thick and coarse.

Another indication of age is in the various marks of division of the books found, or not found, in the different MSS. The oldest extant system of division is found only in Codices B and  $\Xi$ , and is a division according to the sense, a fresh section commencing whenever a new subject is introduced. These paragraphs are marked in Tregelles' edition of the Greek New Testament. In the Pauline Epistles these sections are

## PRINCIPLES OF TEXTUAL CRITICISM.

numbered continuously throughout, as if form and it is interesting to note that according to the Epistle to the Hebrews is placed between the Galatians and the Ephesians. In codex B placed just after 2 Thessalonians and thus the which took away the latter part of Hebrews rendered Pastoral Epistles; but in the numbering, the Galatians is 58, the first of Hebrews 59, the end is lost, but the first section of Ephesians is 7. In doubt, that the numbering originally ran on from Galatians through Hebrews to Ephesians. Three systems of division of especial value in the date of a codex: the so-called Ammonian sections, Eusebian canons; the *στίχοι* of Euthalius; and often improperly called *κεφάλαια*.

1. The Ammonian sections. Ammonius, a scholar of the third century, constructed a Harmony on the basis of Matthew, with which he grouped passages of the other Gospels. We know his work, however, only as modified by Eusebius of Caesarea (found in connection with whose "canons" the Ammonian sections are recorded. Eusebius seems to have had in mind much a harmony as a system of passages illustrative of one another, — a sort of combination with a reference Bible; e.g. the miracle of the fishes after the resurrection (John. xxi. 1-6) is like the like miracle near the beginning of our Lord's ministry (Luke v. 4-7). Ammonius necessarily interrupted the last three Gospels; Eusebius arranged the sections by which the assimilated passages of the Gospels were simply indicated. Each Gospel is divided into sections numbered continuously throughout. Matthew has 283 (to xvi. 8; the last twelve verses not in the sections); Luke, 342; John, 232. Eusebius gave ten tables, called "Canons." The first contained the passages (seventy-one in number) contained in all the Gospels; the sections of Matthew contained in the 1

in one column according to the order of their numbers, and then, in separate columns — one for each of the other Gospels — are set over against these the number of the corresponding section in the Gospel to which the column belongs. The canons 2, 3, and 4, contain lists of the sections common to three of the Gospels; No. 2 grouping the first three Gospels; No. 3, Matt., Lk., Jno.; and No. 4, Matt., Mk., Jno. Canons 5–9 contain lists of the sections in which any two of the Gospels agree; while canon 10 is a list of, in all, 249 passages peculiar to some one of the Gospels. It was the custom to affix the numbers for the sections and canons in their proper place in the margin of the MSS., the number for the section above, and that for the canon below. Thus, in the Gospel of Matthew,  $\frac{329}{4}$  indicates that the passage to which it is attached is section 329 in that Gospel, and by looking at canon 4 will be found over against that number the corresponding sections of Mark and John, viz. 207 of the former and 187 of the latter. The passages in this case are Matt. xxvii. 27–29; Mark xv. 16–19; John xix. 5. These sections and canons are given in several of the critical editions of the Greek New Testament; in Tischendorf they are marked by small Arabic numerals, inserted in the text, and in Tregelles by the old Greek letter numerals, placed in the margin. The oldest codex in which these are found is  $\alpha$ , and they appear to have been affixed either by the original scribe or by a contemporary hand. In the palimpsests C, R, P, Q, Z, the sections are given, but the canons, which were usually marked in vermilion (*κιννάβαρις*), if originally there, would have been wholly washed out in the preparation of the parchment for a second use, and are no longer found. Both are wanting in B. These numbers not only show that the codex containing them *a prima manu* cannot be older than Eusebius, but also have an important bearing upon the opinion of Eusebius in regard to the genuineness of some disputed passages of the Gospels.

2. The *στίχοι* of Euthalius was a device to assist in making proper pauses in the public reading of the scriptures, and consists of an arrangement of each sentence, or considerable

part of a sentence, in a separate line. The idea was suggested by the arrangement of the parallel clauses of the poetical books of the Old Testament in the LXX. The Gospels were probably divided in this way before Euthalius; he applied the plan to the Pauline Epistles in 458, and to the Acts and Catholic Epistles in 490. As the *στίχοι* were of quite unequal length, the arrangement was rather extravagant of vellum, and the fashion soon passed away. The chief examples of it are D and D<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>3</sub>. But the enumeration of the *στίχοι* was preserved in many MSS. after this form of writing had itself been abandoned, and helps to determine the date.

3. The third method of division mentioned above was into *τίτλοι* or *κεφάλαια*, the former term belonging more strictly to the Gospels, the latter to the remaining books. The *τίτλος* is a short descriptive heading of the first or principal subject contained in the section. It is sometimes placed in the margin, sometimes at the top or bottom of the page, and a list of these *τίτλοι*, or headings, is usually prefixed to each book. They appear to have come into general use just before the fifth century. No trace of them is found in  $\alpha$  or B, but they appear in A, C, R, and Z. The average length of the *τίτλοι* is a little more than double that of the sections in B. They are given in full from the principal uncials containing them in Tregelles' Greek New Testament, and for each of the principal parts of the volume are placed at the end of that part. The Apocalypse was divided into sections by Andreas of Caesarea about A.D. 500. The whole book was arranged in twenty-four *λόγοι*, each consisting of three *κεφάλαια*.

There are many other indications of the antiquity of MSS. quite independent of the character of their readings. In the cursives, the material, the character of the letters, and the abbreviations are especially valuable indications. Many of these are distinctly dated. In the later MSS. the corrections, as in 67 (Epp.), are often of more value than the original text. One interesting fact must not be passed over. In A.D. 331, Eusebius was ordered by the emperor Constantine

to have fifty handsome and well-written copies of the scriptures prepared for the use of the churches in his new capital Constantinople. Eusebius (Vit. Const. iv. 36, 37) records that this was done, and that the sheets were arranged in sets of *three or four*: “cum nos in voluminibus magnifice exornatis *terniones et quaterniones* ad eum misissemus.” There are but two extant codices,  $\aleph$  and B, of sufficient antiquity to have been possibly among this number; but of these B is excluded, from the fact that its sheets are arranged in sets of *five* (quiniones), and it remains probable that  $\aleph$ , corresponding in every respect to the description, and written on the finest vellum, was one of these very copies.

While all the uncials have been collated, and nearly all published, with the utmost care, comparatively few of the cursives have been thoroughly examined by competent scholars, nor is it likely that the mass of them ever will be, since after selecting much less than one hundred of them, the rest are of exceedingly little critical value in comparison with the others. Still there remains a considerable number never yet carefully collated throughout, which might repay the labor. It is impossible to form any tolerably accurate estimate of the whole number of various readings which have already been collected. Westcott (Smith's Dict., Art. New Testament, § 30) says, “they cannot be less than one hundred and twenty thousand in all, though of these a very large proportion consist of differences of spelling and isolated aberrations of scribes, and of the remainder comparatively few alterations are sufficiently well supported to create reasonable doubt as to the final judgment. Probably there are not more than from sixteen hundred to two thousand places in which the true reading is a matter of uncertainty, even if we include in this, questions of order, inflection, and orthography. The doubtful readings by which the sense is in any way affected are very much fewer, and those of dogmatic importance can be easily numbered.”

Besides manuscripts, there are two other chief sources of information in regard to the true reading of the original text:

Versions and Patristic quotations. It will be necessary to say something of each of them. The wide spread of the Greek language and literature obviated for a little time in most countries the necessity of translations of the New Testament; but as soon as Christians not familiar with Greek began to multiply in any country, the sacred books, both of the Old and the New Testament, were at once translated into the vernacular. These translations were of necessity preserved in manuscripts in the same way as the original, and with quite as much liability to error in the process of repeated transcription, in addition to any errors of translation. Of some of the ancient versions, many and ancient mss. have been preserved, and have been carefully collated; of others there are but few remains, and those still but imperfectly investigated. While, therefore, something of critical value still remains to reward the labors of the student, very much of the highest importance has already been made accessible. Notwithstanding the common liability of the Greek mss., and of those of all versions, to error, it is in the highest degree unlikely that they would all vary in the same way in the same passages. Hence, when a reading is found in a few of the earliest Greek mss., and is confirmed by an ancient version, there is strong evidence of the early prevalence of the reading; if a second and a third of the other ancient versions also concur, the evidence in its favor is exceedingly strong.

The evidence of the versions, in the nature of the case, is of very different weight in regard to different classes of readings, and, in some points, in regard to the language of the version. Some languages are evidently capable of more fully representing the exact Greek forms than others — the Semitic tongues, e.g. being able to give but slight evidence of the tenses of the Greek verb or of the cases of the noun. In regard to the omission or insertion of words and clauses, versions may give as clear evidence as the Greek mss. themselves; and even in case of inaccuracy in the translation, the very mistake often indicates the reading from which it must have been derived. In general the very early versions slav-



ishly followed their Greek text, to the neglect not only of the vernacular idiom, but even of grammatical construction, the *Genitive* absolute, e.g. often appearing in the Latin instead of the Ablative. The earliest Latin versions, indeed, were so absolutely servile as often to show the order of the Greek words in opposition to the requirements of their own tongue. The amount of assistance to be obtained from the versions in the criticism of the text is far greater than was imagined before their careful study was entered upon, and greater than could now be supposed possible by one who has not carefully examined the evidence.

Of all the versions, at once the most important and the most carefully examined is the Latin. This was not made in Italy. The church of Rome during the first two centuries "was essentially Greek. The Roman bishops bear Greek names; the earliest Roman liturgy was Greek; the few remains of the Christian literature of Rome are Greek. The same remark holds true of Gaul." Fortunately, the need of a Latin version was first felt where the uncouth Latinity of an exceedingly literal version would not be offensive,—in Northern Africa. Of its origin no distinct knowledge has been preserved; but in the time of Tertullian, at the close of the second century, it was old enough and in sufficiently extensive use to exert a moulding influence upon the current language of Christians (adv. Prax. 5). The Latin translator of Irenaeus, probably a contemporary of Tertullian, was familiar with it, and it is old enough not to have included originally the Epistle to the Hebrews, that of James, and 2 Peter. It is considered settled that it had already received a definite shape soon after the middle of the second century. The Gospels are placed in it in the following order: Matthew, John, Luke, Mark. The codices of this version are cited by small Roman letters; but unfortunately there is more variation in the use of these letters than in the case of the Greek. The letters given below are those used by Tregelles and Tischendorf; except for the first three, a different designation is given by Westcott (Art. Vulgate, in Smith's Dict.). The

following are the most important, but of them the first three are of far more weight than the others.

- a Codex Vercellensis. Cent. IV.
- b Codex Veronensis. Cent. IV. or V.
- c Codex Colbertinus. Cent. XI.
- h Codex Claromontanus. Cent. IV. or V.
- i Codex Vindobonensis. Cent. V. or VI.
- k Codex Bobbiensis. Cent. IV. or V.
- m Codex Mai's Speculum. Cent. VI. or VII.

This version passed over from Africa to North Italy, where the roughness of its language led in the fourth century to a revision. This new version is known as the *Itala*, and is in better Latin, and is commended by Augustine for its accuracy. The best codex is f = Codex Brixianus, but ff<sup>1</sup> and ff<sup>2</sup> = Codd. Corbeiensens, and g<sup>1</sup>, g<sup>2</sup> = Codd. Sangermanenses, containing a mixed text of the two versions, are cited. There are also a number of MSS. of a recension of the Latin, independent of, and possibly partly prior to, the revision by Jerome. Westcott has proposed to designate these by the small Greek letters ( $\alpha$ - $\kappa$ ) and has enumerated them in the article referred to above; but as yet not much critical use has been made of them. Besides the versions enumerated, there are said to have been private translations into Latin (August. De doctr. Christ. ii. 16 (11)), and by the close of the fourth century there was so much confusion that Jerome was requested by Pope Damasus to undertake a new revision. He at once set about the task — not of making a new *translation* of the New Testament (as he did of the Old), but of *revising* the existing translation by comparison with the best Greek MSS. to which he had access. His labor was chiefly spent upon the Gospels, where the existing texts were most variant and corrupt. It has even been questioned whether he revised the other books at all; it seems certain, however, that he did so, but hastily and imperfectly. The chief MSS. of this version, with their designations, are: am. = cod. Amiatinus. Cent. vi. This is written with such accuracy, that in value as well as age it stands at the head of the authorities — contains the whole Latin Bible except Baruch (the New Testament is printed in

the margin of Tregelles' Greek Testament) ; fuld. = cod. Fuldensis, containing the whole New Testament, but the Gospels in harmony—its text is of nearly equal value with the preceding (this codex was published in 1868, edited by Ranke) ; harl. = cod. Harleianus ; for. = cod. Forojuliensis ; and tol. = cod. Toletanus. The first two of these are much more important than the others ; there are also several others, occasionally cited under simple abbreviations. Two centuries elapsed before Jerome's version came into general use, and by the end of two more there was need of a fresh revision. This was accomplished by Alcuin, at the request of Charlemagne, and was simply a revision by a comparison of the best Latin texts without reference to the Greek. It is occasionally referred to as *Vulg. Alc.* In the following centuries various revisions were attempted. In 1590 an authoritative revision was put forth by Sixtus V., but containing so many arbitrary corrections that two years later it was superseded by the modern authorized Vulgate, put forth by Clement VIII., and hence often called the Clementine Vulgate, and sometimes quoted as *Vulg. Cl.* It is substantially Jerome's revision, but with readings gathered from various quarters.

The version next in importance to the Latin is the Syriac. There is evidence of the existence of a Syriac translation of the Gospels at least as early as the middle of the second century (Euseb. Eccl. Hist. iv. 22). The earliest Syriac versions we now have, the Curetonian and the Peshito, are supposed to stand in the same relation to each other as the *Vetus Latina* and the *Vulgate*. The former exists only in a single ms. of the fifth century, brought by Dr. Cureton in 1842 from the Nitrian monasteries. It contains only fragments of the Gospels (Matt. i.—viii. 22 ; x. 32—xxiii. 25 ; Mark xvi. 17—20 ; John i. 1—43 ; iii. 5—viii. 19 ; but not including vii. 53—viii. 11. Many words in iii. 30—iv. 6 are illegible ; xiv. 10—12, 15—19, 21—23, 26—29 ; Luke ii. 48—iii. 16 ; vii. 33—xvi. 12 ; xvii. 1—xxiv. 44.) This codex has many interpolations, but it also preserves many characteristic readings of the most ancient type.

The First Gospel is thought by Dr. Cureton and others to have been translated, not from the Greek but, from the *Hebrew* original of Matthew. The Peshito, belonging originally to a very early period, when the canon of the New Testament was not fully settled, does not contain the four Catholic Epistles, 2 Peter, 2 and 3 John, and Jude, nor the Apocalypse; it also wants John vii. 53—viii. 11. It is shown to be earlier than the fourth century by the fact of its use by all the sects into which the Syrian church was then divided. In the process of transmission from age to age, like the Greek mss. themselves, it has suffered not merely from the errors of the scribes, but also from the effort to correct it by a Greek text as late as the fourth century. The present Peshito is therefore looked upon as a recension of an older text, combining in itself (like the Latin Cod. Brixianus) readings of the highest antiquity with others which had begun to be current at the date of our oldest Greek mss.

In A.D. 508 a new version from the Greek into the Syriac was undertaken by Polycarp at the instance of Philoxenus, Monophysite bishop of Hierapolis, from whom it is commonly called the Philoxenian version. Of this version, in its original state, all that now remains are some quotations in Syrian writers, and perhaps one ms. of the Gospels at Florence, and one of the Acts and seven Catholic Epistles in the Bodleian library. The Catholic Epistles, wanting in the Peshito, were also published by Pococke in 1630, from a ms. in the Bodleian, which it is thought may have been a part of the original Philoxenian. These are now commonly printed with the Peshito, to which, however, they do not belong.

A century later (A.D. 616) a revision of the Philoxenian was made at Alexandria by Thomas of Harkel, also bishop of Hierapolis. This also is sometimes cited as the Philoxenian, but is more accurately called the Harclean. Of this version there are known several mss. of the Gospels, but only one (in New College Library, Oxford) of the rest of the New Testament. As it is mutilated at the end, it is not known whether it originally contained the Apocalypse or not. This

version is of especial value because of its slavish adherence to the Greek, word for word and particle for particle, in entire disregard of the Syriac idiom. It is therefore an important witness to the current Greek text of the seventh century. It also contains in the margin various readings from one or two, sometimes from three, Greek MSS. of a much earlier date. In critical editions the Harclean *text* and *margin* are therefore cited separately.

The so-called *Jerusalem-Syriac* is also cited in critical editions of the Greek New Testament. It is a lectionary of uncertain age, and is supposed by Tregelles to be only a translation of a Greek Evangelistarium. It is known only in a single MS. in the Vatican library, dated Antioch, A.D. 1031; its readings have been collated, and more recently the MS. itself also has been published at Verona (1861-64). This lectionary has much more value for critical than for other purposes. Its dialect is not the common Syriac, its grammar is peculiar, and its forms rather Chaldee than Syriac. Its readings, however, are ancient, and Tischendorf considers that its text bears a closer resemblance to that of the best uncials than the Peshito.

There are three Egyptian versions in as many different dialects: the Sahidic (or Thebaic), the Coptic (or Memphitic), and the Basmuric. Only the first two are possessed of critical value. From the smallness of the number of scholars familiar with the Egyptian dialect, comparatively little critical labor has been bestowed upon these versions. There is some evidence to show that an Egyptian version was in existence in the second century, and this is supposed to be represented by the Sahidic, while the Coptic may constitute a later revision. They are assigned by critics to the latter part of the second and of the third centuries respectively. The Sahidic has been at various times published in fragments, in part from a MS. of the fifth century; but a complete critical edition is still a desideratum. The Coptic has been repeatedly published, and is still read in the churches of the Egyptian Christians, although their vernacular tongue is Arabic.

The Gothic version was made by Ulphilas, Arian bishop of the Goths, A.D. 343–383. It was, therefore, certainly made in the fourth century, and was in use among both the Eastern and Western Goths. Its principal ms. is the Cod. *Argenteus*, written in silver letters on purple vellum, and preserved in the University of Upsal. It is of the sixth century, but unfortunately in so fragmentary a condition as to contain but one hundred and eighty-seven out of its original three hundred and thirty folios. There are, however, six or seven other codices known, containing parts of all the New Testament except the Acts, Hebrews, Catholic Epistles, and Apocalypse. When the readings of this version confirm those of the most ancient authorities the united testimony is considered of especial value.

Christianity was introduced into Ethiopia in the fourth century, and the Ethiopic version was probably made soon after. The Ethiopic New Testament was printed at Rome 1548–49 under the editorship of three Abyssinians, and this text is reprinted in Walton's Polyglot. In 1826–30 a new edition, formed by a collation of mss., was printed by Mr. Platt. These two editions are usually separately cited.

The Armenian version was made from Greek mss. about the middle of the fifth century. It has been repeatedly published in its original language, with which none of the critical editors of the Greek New Testament appear to have been familiar. Various passages have been collated for one and another of these critics by various scholars, until at last a full collation of the text of Zohrab was made for Tregelles by Dr. Rieu of the British Museum. It seems, however, that much critical labor is still required upon the Armenian text itself before it can be appealed to as of much weight, except on certain definite points.

The third source of evidence for the text — Patristic quotations — must be confessed to be in a far less satisfactory condition than the other two. The transcribers of the writings of the Fathers have so frequently *corrected* their scriptural quotations, by altering them to conform to the text current

in their own day, that it is impossible to place much reliance upon simple citations until the writings of the Fathers themselves shall have been carefully and critically edited from the best accessible manuscripts. Often the context itself shows that a different text was followed by the Fathers cited from that which now appears in their printed works. Probably it is from this cause chiefly that different texts are now found in the same citations in different parts of the works of the same Father. This is especially the case with such voluminous writers as Origen and Chrysostom. There are, however, two kinds of citation which are free from this uncertainty, and in which the value of Patristic testimony is very great. It often happens that the Fathers quote the New Testament in a loose way, not *verbatim*, but giving the sense in words interwoven with words of their own. This is characteristic of nearly all quotations in the Apostolic Fathers, and of many of a later date. In such cases the scribe has had no chance for his alterations, and if the disputed reading is of such a nature as to be shown by a citation of this kind, the authority of such passages may be appealed to with confidence, and will sometimes give evidence as to the text earlier than that of any MS., or MS. of a version now extant. Again, we know that variations of reading in the MSS. existed as early as the time of Marcion (settled as an heretical teacher at Rome before A.D. 139). Origen and Eusebius were abundant in critical labors upon the Greek text, and Jerome upon the Latin. Now these, and other Patristic writers, sometimes discuss various readings, state the division of the MSS. about them, and pronounce their own opinion, with their reasons. In such cases — and they are many — the evidence afforded is plainly of the utmost value. Sometimes even here the scribe has undertaken to alter the citation itself, but his work is betrayed by the accompanying discussion. In one or two instances he has carried his attempt at alteration to the point of making nonsense of the passage (as in the comment of Eusebius on Matt. i. 24, *δερματίζαι*, Cramer's Catena, i. p. 12), yet still leaving it possible to see what must have been the

original reading of his author. Such discussions in the Fathers sometimes show the existence of a reading in early and excellent MSS., which no longer exists in any codex which has come down to our time; if such a reading is confirmed by the authority of the most important versions, it might even happen theoretically that there would be preponderating evidence in its favor, in opposition to every extant Greek MS. The evidence, however, in such a case would require, of course, very searching scrutiny. In regard to the great mass of simple quotations in the Fathers, it is obvious that more reliance can be placed upon those readings which differ from, than upon those which agree with, the text most familiar to their copyists.

Having thus very briefly sketched the three chief sources for the determination of the text, — MSS., versions, and Patristic quotations, — it remains to be noted that the MSS. may be classified by certain general characteristics which aid materially in determining the weight of authority to be attached to any of them. From the time of Bengel down almost or quite to the present, many critics have attempted to carry out this classification sharply and definitely; some of them recognizing two, some three, and some four groups of MSS. After much controversy, upon full examination of the facts, the present conclusion seems to be that no sharp line of demarcation can be drawn; there being many MSS. which will present some characteristics of more than one of any groups which can be formed. Still, there is an almost universal recognition of certain general characteristics which broadly divide the MSS. into at least two classes: the *Alexandrine* or *African* group, and the *Asiatic* or *Byzantine*. Tischendorf, like many others, subdivides each of these groups into two; but it may well be questioned whether such subdivision is sufficiently definite to be of much avail for critical purposes. There is, however, a third group, sufficiently distinct from the Byzantine, which generally presents a text like the Alexandrine, but is marked by numerous interpolations. This includes D and other Graeco-Latin MSS.,



and was called *Western* by Griesbach, *Latin* by Tischendorf; but the fact that to this class unequivocally belongs the Curetonian Syriac interferes with the appropriateness of either of these names.

The following are some of the peculiarities which serve to distinguish one group of the mss. from another :

Peculiarities of spelling. Besides those already enumerated under supposed errors in the earlier codices corrected by the later scribes, may be mentioned the substitution of the aspirate for the *tenuis* in such words as ἀφελπίζοντες, etc., and such forms as ἐχθές for χθές, etc.

Peculiarities of inflection; most frequently the Gen. Sing. of the first declension after ρ, in -ης instead of -ας, as σπείρης, πρώρης, etc., the Accus. of the third declension and of adjectives ending in ν, the neglect of the augment in some verbs beginning with a diphthong, and some instances of a future conjunctive.

Peculiarities of syntax; very commonly ἐάν for ἄν, the use of ἴνα, ἐάν, and ὅταν with the Indicative.

Peculiarities in the order of words, and omissions of certain words, and other characteristic readings which cannot be thus briefly described.

It is observable that these peculiarities are not all of them found uniformly in any codex, nor, on the other hand, are they exclusively confined to any group of codices; but they are found so often in some mss., and so comparatively seldom in others, that their presence or absence becomes characteristic.

The groups thus marked are found each to agree within themselves in their testimony as to various readings; that is to say, in a large majority of instances, the smaller group marked by these peculiarities will be found on one side, with a very few others agreeing with them, while the mass of mss. will be on the other side. If one will turn to the pages of any critical edition of the Greek New Testament, and simply glance over the citation of authorities, he will observe that certain letters are habitually grouped together, so that not

infrequently the citation is simply made of two or three of them, with an "etc." for the long list usually agreeing with these. The variations within each group will be found relatively much greater in the smaller than in the larger group. This foreshadows the fact, which will presently appear, that they constitute the more independent class of witnesses. It becomes, therefore, a question of much importance to ascertain which group represents the older text, that is, the text nearer to the time of the originals.

This question cannot be decided simply by the antiquity of the mss. themselves; for, as already said, it may, and sometimes does, happen that a late codex exhibits an older text, or, in other words, has been copied from an earlier ms. than one actually written centuries before it. Resort must be had, in the first instance, to unquestionably early authorities, such as express quotations in the early Fathers and versions of known antiquity. By the examination of a large number of instances of this sort, the *character* of a text may be established, and when this has been satisfactorily done that character gives or takes away our confidence generally in the readings of a codex in which it is found. A long list of such crucial passages may be found in Tregelles on the Printed Text of the Greek Testament (pp. 133-147). It is impossible to present the argument at all fairly in a very limited space; but the few following instances may be enough to show its nature. In Matt. xix. 17 the two readings are: (1) *τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἰς.* (2) *τί με ἐρωτᾷς περὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ; εἰς ἐστὶν ὁ ἀγαθός.* Setting aside the mss. for the moment, the ancient testimonies are as follows:

For (1), of the Latin versions f and g; the Peshito and Harclean (text) Syriac; the Sahidic; quotations in Hilary, Optatus, Ambrose, Chrysostom, and the later Fathers generally.

For (2), seven codices of *Vetus Latina*, including all the better ones, and the Vulgate; the Curetonian and Jerusalem Syriac; the Coptic and Armenian; Origen and Augustine

expressly quote the first clause, and point out the distinction between the words as here given by Matthew and those recorded by Mark and Luke.

Farther, two mss. of the *Vetus Latina*, the *margin* of the Harclean Syriac, the Ethiopic, Justin Martyr, Eusebius, and Jerome give one clause in one form and the other in the other.

It is evident that we have a strong preponderance of early testimony in favor of (2); while it is also plain that the variation was introduced at an early date. On general considerations, we can see no reason why (1) should have been altered to (2) in the first Gospel, and left in the others; while the well-known tendency of the scribes to conform parallel passages to one another fully explains the alteration of (2) to (1). Finally, the testimony of Origen and Augustine is explicit and decisive.

Now let us look at the mss. For the early reading (2) we have  $\aleph$ , B, D (D omits  $\tau\omicron\upsilon$  and  $\delta$ ), L, 1, 22. For the later reading (1) are C, E, F, G, H, K, M, S, U, V,  $\Delta$  ( $\Gamma$  omits the first clause), and the great mass of the cursives. The other uncials are defective here. It will be seen that the only very ancient codex for (1) is C, while of the later L, 1, 22 agree with the early codices  $\aleph$ , B, and D.

To cite another instance more briefly: In Matt. xv. 8 is a quotation from Isa. xxix. 13. There are two readings; one giving the quotation in full, the other omitting the words in brackets: [ $\epsilon\gamma\gamma\iota\lambda\epsilon\iota$  μοι] ὁ λαὸς οὗτος [ $\tau\omicron\phi$  στόματι αὐτῶν καὶ] τοῖς χεῖλεσί με τιμᾷ. The presumption, on general principles, is in favor of the shorter reading; Origen expressly says that Matthew varies from Isaiah; the shorter reading is given by all the Latin versions except f, by the Curetonian and Peshito Syriac, the Coptic, Armenian, and Ethiopic; it is the reading of  $\aleph$ , B, D, L, 33, 124. On the other hand, the full reading is given by f, by the Harclean Syriac, and among mss. by C and most of the later uncials and cursives.

The arrangement of the authorities is almost exactly the same in regard to the omission of the words καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα

ὁ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθῆναι, in Matt. xx. 22, only that here we have Z, defective in the former passages, concurring with the few early MSS. in the omission.

After the examination of many score of such passages, in which the classification of the authorities and MSS. is substantially the same, the conclusion seems irresistible that the earliest text is generally to be found in the smaller group of MSS., while the later is contained in the larger mass of them.

These so-called "later readings," however, often had their origin long before the date of even our earliest MSS. Hence one and another even of these will be found at times to support a later reading. For example, in the form of the Lord's prayer as given in Luke xi. 2,  $\aleph$  inserts the clause *γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς*, against B, L, 1, and a few other MSS., against the great preponderance of the early versions, and against the express statements of Origen and Augustine, besides the quotations of Tertullian and Jerome. In very rare cases the whole, or nearly the whole, small group of codices generally containing the early text can be shown to be at fault, and by the testimony of versions and of the early Fathers the true text is shown to have been better preserved in what are usually the inferior authorities. A remarkable instance is the reading of *μονογενὴς θεός*, in John i. 18, instead of *ὁ μονογενὴς υἱός*. In favor of the former are  $\aleph$ , B, C\*, L, 33; while A, C<sup>3</sup>, the rest of the uncials, and all cursives, except 33, have *υἱός*, which is supported by the great preponderance of early versions, by the far greater number of the Greek Fathers, and was the only reading followed by the Latin Fathers. This, however, is a very exceptional case. It is comparatively seldom that the joint authority of  $\aleph$  and B can be set aside, very seldom indeed when they are supported also by D, L, Z (in Matt.), and by 1, 22, 33, and 69 among the cursives. If to these be added A and C and a few of the more important fragments, this numerically small array of authorities is of far more value than the many hundred — uncial and cursive — MSS. which may be on the other side.

There is not space here to trace out the historical corroboration of the facts observed in the examination of the MSS. themselves; but it may be remarked in passing, that while Alexandria was once the chief centre of Christian learning and critical scholarship, it ceased to be so after the Mohammedan conquest in the seventh century. It was, therefore, to be expected that the remaining codices presenting in the most marked degree the Alexandrine type of text would be few in number and mostly of great antiquity. On the other hand, after the establishment of Christianity as the religion of the Roman empire and the foundation of Constantinople as the Eastern capital, there must have been there a great demand for copies of the scriptures, and these continued to be multiplied until the capture of the city in the middle of the fifteenth century; we should therefore expect, what we actually find, that the great mass of the later MSS. would exhibit the Byzantine type of text.

It remains to present briefly a few simple rules for the determination of the text. These canons of criticism are sufficiently well settled, and commend themselves to everyone's acceptance upon thoughtful consideration. In this, however, as in most arts, simple as the principles are in themselves, it is only by practice that skill can be acquired in their application. None of them admit of being rigidly applied in every case; they are *general* rules, overruled in particular instances by other considerations. Neither does their importance admit of anything like a definite numerical expression, so that each rule and each authority be counted as so many units, and then the sum added up on each side and the balance struck. The errors in MSS. are the very complex result of human action, and can only be rightly estimated by the exercise of skill and sagacity. In all cases every element of the evidence must be allowed its full weight, and if the observance of this fundamental rule sometimes occasions perplexity, it is certain that its neglect will lead into error. For the external evidence the following canons have been generally agreed upon:

1. The combined evidence of the earliest mss., the earliest versions, and undoubted quotations in the earliest Fathers, gives a certain reading. This holds good whether the mass of later mss. agree or disagree.

2. Mere numerical preponderance of witnesses of one kind, without regard to their intrinsic character, is of small value.

3. In case of conflicting evidence, great weight attaches to the combination of witnesses widely separated geographically. This applies to the versions, and to Patristic quotations, and also to the mss. in so far as they can be distinctly classified. Thus the consentient testimony of Irenaeus, of Origen, and of Jerome would be of more value than that of a much larger number of writers from a single locality.

4. The weight of each of the three classes of evidence is obviously different in regard to different kinds of readings. For example, the authority of versions generally is much greater on questions of omission or insertion than on verbal niceties; and so correspondingly of the others. It is therefore impossible to be guided always by any mechanical rule of taking two out of the three classes, or any such short and easy method. Much the same thing may also be said as to deciding what is really the collective testimony of any one of the classes; the character of each subordinate witness in view of the nature of the reading, is to be taken into the account. The testimony sometimes of a Semitic, and sometimes of a Latin version is of the higher value; on questions that have to do with geography, the reading of a Father familiar with the localities is of more importance than that of one who knew nothing of them.

5. Disagreement of the ancient authorities, when not explicable as the mere *lapsus* of the scribe, marks a variation of reading of still earlier date.

6. The more ancient reading is *generally* — not quite always — the reading of the more ancient manuscripts.

In practice there is less uncertainty in the application of the foregoing rules than might appear from the somewhat indefinite form it is necessary to give them in order to make

them general. So far as these canons of external evidence are concerned, there would be very little difference indeed in the text formed upon them by any number of experienced critics. The case, however, is otherwise in regard to the canons of internal evidence. These canons themselves are somewhat differently stated by each of the critical editors, and there is also some variety in the application of those which are generally agreed upon. The following are among those most commonly recognized, but they require to be used with so much of limitation, and have also so much of corollary, that such difference as now exists — which indeed is not very much — between the texts of the best critical editors is due almost exclusively to their varying use of the canons of internal evidence.

1. *Brevior lectio praeferenda verbosiori* (Griesbach's first canon). This "rests on the well-known tendency of transcribers, already before alluded to, to include in the text all marginal notes, glosses, etc. found in their copy; nothing, if possible, being omitted." This is a canon of wide application and of small uncertainty. Its limitations are obvious, as in the case of a *homoioтелеuton*.

2. *Proclivi lectioni praestat ardua*, a canon of Bengel's, and also of wide, but of much more uncertain application. Among *lectiones arduae* are included solecisms, such grammatical peculiarities as have been already spoken of, rare or irregular usages of words, cases of apparent want of connection, etc. It was natural for the scribe to seek to correct these, which appeared to him accidental errors. The greatest caution, however, is needed in the use of this canon. It was oftentimes quite possible for an illiterate scribe to introduce solecisms, or for a provincial to introduce provincialisms. A merely mechanical copyist might inadvertently introduce an obscurity, as well as an intelligent one seek to remove one he observed. The best critics will sometimes differ, not so much as to the applicability of this canon, as in regard to the weight to which, in any case, it is entitled.

3. *Praeferatur aliis lectio cui subest sensus apparentes*

*falsus, qui vero re penitus examinata verus esseprehenditur.* (Griesbach). This is sometimes considered as included in the last canon, but is of sufficient importance to stand by itself. A good instance, cited by Tregelles (Printed Text, etc., p. 203), is 1 Cor. xi. 29, where under this canon the word *ἀναξίως* must be omitted: *ὁ γὰρ ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων [ἀναξίως] κρίμα ἑαυτῷ ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει, μὴ διακρίνων τὸ σῶμα.* The obscurity arises here from taking *μὴ* as a simple negative in the sense of *οὐ*; translate the *μὴ* *if not* and the obscurity vanishes. It is doubtless to remove the apparent difficulty that *ἀναξίως* was originally inserted in the margin (referring to vs. 27) as an explanation. In this case the canon of internal evidence is important, for we have in favor of the insertion the great preponderance of the versions, all Patristic quotations (though none of them can be called *express*), and the great mass of MSS. including one or two of importance. For its omission however, we have the almost irresistible authority of *N\**, A, B, C\*.

4. That reading is to be preferred which will explain the origin of the variations. That is to say, when there are different readings which have each of them important evidence in its favor, the one from which the others could have been easily derived is more likely to be true than one from which they could not have been. This canon is of quite frequent, and of sufficiently well-defined application.

5. In parallel passages (whether quotations from the Old Testament, parallel passages of the Gospels, or different narratives elsewhere of the same event), other things being equal, that reading is to be preferred which gives a verbally different, rather than a verbally concordant reading. This canon is sufficiently plain, and rests on principles already considered. Its most extensive application is to the parallel passages of the Gospels.

6. Those readings are to be preferred which are characteristic of the Hellenistic idiom, or of the style of the New Testament. This canon is already partly included in 2, and, like that, is to be applied with the greatest caution. In so far



as the following out of its dicta is dependent upon subjective views, its use must vary with the idiosyncrasies of the critic.

7 (as an extension of 6). Those readings are to be preferred in the books of any particular writer which are characteristic of that writer. There is at once obvious force and obvious danger in this canon. On the one hand, the style of a writer will generally be true to itself, and will be characterized by certain idiosyncrasies; on the other hand, it is by no means to be expected of any writer that he will always express himself in precisely similar terms or forms. On the application of no other canon is a difference of opinion more likely to arise between critics. Tischendorf especially has pushed this canon very far in the determination of readings.

On the whole, it will be seen that while the canons of internal evidence are useful and important as *auxiliaries*, they are a dangerous reliance, except in connection with the balancing of divergent external testimony.

The following short collection of all the more important disputed passages shows how far there is a *consensus* of the principal critical editors in regard to them.

Mark xvi. 9-20. Griesbach "probably omit;" Lachmann retains; Tregelles and Alford give as not by St. Mark; Tischendorf omits.

John i. 18. *μονογενὴς θεός* Tregelles, (Alford, margin; Lach. margin); *ὁ μονογενὴς υἱός* Griesbach, Lachmann, Alford, Tischendorf.

John v. 3, 4 (*ἐκδεχομένων to νοσήματι*). Griesbach "probably omit" and bracketed; Lachmann retains; Tregelles, Alford, Tischendorf, omit.

John vii. 53—viii. 11. Griesbach "in all probability omit;" all others omit.

Acts xx. 28. *θεοῦ* Alford (Tregelles, margin); *κυρίου* Griesbach, Lachmann, Tregelles, (Alf. marg.), Tischendorf.

1 Tim. iii. 16. *θεός* none; *ὃς* all.

1 Pet. iii. 15. *κύριον δὲ τὸν θεόν* Griesbach; *τὸν χριστόν* all others.

1 John v. 7, 8. *ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ το τῇ γῇ* all omit.

Appended is a List of all the known Greek uncials with a Table representing graphically the parts of the text of the New Testament contained in each.

#### THE UNCIAL MSS. OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

It often happens that when several manuscripts are cited as in favor of, or against, a reading of the New Testament text, one is yet in doubt as to the proportion of ms. evidence on either side. Many mss. are not cited at all. Can the weight of their authority be added on either side, or are they silent in regard to the passage in question? When using texts as well arranged as that of Alford, or, still better, of Tregelles, this difficulty is largely removed by the notation in the margin of all the mss. containing any portion of the text upon the page. But even this case does not, as readily as might be desired, put the reader at a glance in possession of the possible manuscript authority. In the following tables an attempt is made so to represent the uncial mss. graphically, that the eye can at once take in the possible authority for or against any reading. By following horizontally across the page in any part of any chapter, it will be seen what mss. do, and what do not, contain the passage under examination. The schedule is made as nearly perfect as the necessities of the scale allow, being worked to the one hundredth of an inch. Some further points of interest in regard to the mss. and some lacunae smaller than can be marked on the schedule are noticed in the margin. Several interesting facts in regard to the New Testament uncials will also be presented to the eye by the schedule.

As there has been some difference of notation in the case of several of the mss. a list is here given with their probable date, and sufficient description for their identification.

Σ. [iv. Cent.]. Codex Sinaiticus. In the Imperial Library at St. Petersburg. It contains the New Testament entire.

A. [v.] Cod. Alexandrinus. Library of the British Museum. Beginning at Matt. xxv. 6, it contains the whole New Testament with only two lacunae.

B. [iv.] Cod. Vaticanus. Vatican Library at Rome. Contains the New Testament as far as Heb. ix. 14, but wants 1 and 2 Timothy, Titus, Philemon, and Revelation. The close of Hebrews is supplied by a later hand.

B<sub>7</sub>. [VIII.] Cod. No. 2066 of the Vatican Library. (Formerly Cod. Basilianus No. 105). Revelation.

C. [v.] Cod. rescriptus Ephr. Syri. Imperial Library at Paris. Contains large portions of all the books of the New Testament except 2 Thessalonians and 2 John.

D. [vi.] Codex Bezae. Cambridge University Library. A Graeco-Latin ms. containing, with some lacunae, the four Gospels and the Acts, with 3 John 11-15 (in Latin only) before the Acts.

D<sub>2</sub>. [vi.] Codex Claromontanus. Paris. A Graeco-Latin ms. (Vetus Latina) of the Pauline Epistles, with a hiatus Rom. i. 1-7, and Rom. i. 27-30; 1 Cor. xiv. 13-22, supplied by a later hand.

E. [VIII.] Codex Basiliensis. Public Library at Basel. Contains the Gospels entire, except five lacunae in St. Luke.

E<sub>7</sub>. [x.?] Cod. Sangermanensis. Imperial Library at St. Petersburg. A transcript of D<sub>2</sub> of no weight. It is not included in the schedule.

F. [ix.] Cod. Boreeli. Public Library at Utrecht. The four Gospels much mutilated.

F<sub>2</sub>. [ix.] Cod. Augiensis. Library of Trinity College, Cambridge. A Graeco-Latin ms. containing the Pauline Epistles with lacunae in the Greek, and wanting the Epistle to the Hebrews. All these are supplied in the Latin, except Rom. i. 1—iii. 19.

F<sup>a</sup>. [vii.] Cod. Coislinianus 1. Paris. A few fragments of the Gospels, Acts, and Pauline Epistles found in the margin of the Septuagint Octateuch, called Cod. Coisl. 1.

G. [ix. or x.?] Cod. Harleianus. (Formerly Seidelii I, or Wolfii A). Library of the British Museum. The Gospels much mutilated.

G<sub>2</sub>. [vii.] A single leaf brought by Tischendorf in 1859 to St. Petersburg. Acts ii. 45—iii. 8.

G<sub>3</sub>. [ix.] Cod. Boernerianus. Royal Library at Dresden. A Graeco-Latin ms. of the Pauline Epistles, somewhat mutilated. The Latin is interlinear and in cursive letters, altered from the Vetus Latina to suit the Greek. This codex once formed part of the same volume with Δ of the Gospels, and it is so like F<sub>2</sub> as to show them to have been copied from the same exemplar.

H. [ix. or x.] Cod. Seidelii. (Formerly Seidelii II, or Wolfii B). Public Library at Hamburg. The Gospels considerably mutilated.

H<sub>2</sub>. [ix.] Cod. Mutinensis. Grand Ducal Library of Modena. The Acts mutilated.

H<sub>3</sub>. [VI.] Cod. Coislinianus 202. Twelve leaves in the Imperial Library at Paris, and two in that at St. Petersburg, with two others at Moscow (these two were cited by Tischendorf, Ed. 7, as N<sup>o</sup>, and by others as Frag. Mosq.). Fragments of the Pauline Epistles. Tischendorf found at St. Petersburg another leaf containing parts of Col. iii., and three more leaves whose contents are not described.

I. A series of fragments of the Gospels, Acts, and Pauline Epistles, sometimes called "Fragmenta Palimpsesta Tischendorffiana," or Cod. Tischendorffii II. St. Petersburg. I<sup>a</sup> and I<sup>o</sup> are of Cent. v.; I<sub>2</sub><sup>o</sup>, I<sup>d</sup>, and I<sup>e</sup> are of Cent. vi.; while I<sub>3</sub><sup>o</sup> and I<sub>4</sub><sup>o</sup> are of Cent. vii. I<sup>b</sup> (Frag. Nitr.), a different ms. (in the Brit. Mus.), is of Cent. v.

K. [IX.] Cod. Cyprius. Imperial Library at Paris. Gospels complete.

K<sub>2</sub>. [IX.] Cod. Mosquensis. Library of the Holy Synod at Moscow. The Catholic Epistles entire (sometimes formerly cited as J), and the Pauline with two lacunae.

L. [VIII.] Cod. Regius Parisiensis. The Gospels with five lacunae. A ms. of peculiar value from the indications of its having been copied from a very ancient ms.

L<sub>2</sub>. [IX.] Cod. Angelicus (or Passionei. Formerly cited as G. of the Acts and Cath. Epp., and as J of the Pauline Epp.). The Acts beginning at viii. 10, Catholic Epp., and Pauline to Heb. xiii. 10.

M. [IX.] Cod. Campianus. Imperial Library at Paris. The Gospels entire.

M<sub>2</sub>. [IX.] Cod. Ruber. (Cod. Uffenbachianus). Two leaves in the British Museum containing fragments of 1 and 2 Cor., and two in the Johanneum at Hamburg, containing the beginning and the end of the Epistle to the Hebrews.

N. [VI.] Cod. Purpureus. Four leaves in the British Museum (formerly cited as J), six at the Vatican (formerly cited as Γ), two at Vienna (formerly cited as N), thirty-three recently found at Patmos. Fragments of the four Gospels.

N<sub>2</sub>. [IX.] Two leaves at St. Petersburg containing a fragment of Gal. and of Heb.

O. [IX.] Cod. Mosquensis. Library of the Holy Synod. Eight leaves brought from Mt. Athos, containing fragments of St. John.

O<sup>abodef</sup>. [VI.-IX.] Copies of the Hymns in Luke found in various Psalters.

O<sub>2</sub>. [vi.] A double leaf at St. Petersburg, containing 2 Cor. i 20—ii. 12.

O<sub>2</sub><sup>b</sup>. [vi.] A single leaf seen by Tischendorf at Moscow, containing Eph. iv. 1–18, with lacunae.

P. [vi.] Cod. Guelpherbytanus. Ducal Library at Wolfenbüttel. A Palimpsest containing fragments of the four Gospels.

P<sub>2</sub>. [ix.] Cod. Porfirianus. Moscow. Contains the Acts, Pauline and Cath. Epp., and Rev. considerably mutilated.

Q. [v.] Cod. Guelpherbytanus II. Like P, but containing only fragments of Luke and John.

Q<sub>2</sub>. [v.] A Papyrus at St. Petersburg, containing fragments of 1 Cor. i. vi. vii.

R. [vi.] Cod. Nitriensis. A Palimpsest in the British Museum, containing fragments of Luke.

S. [A.D. 949]. Cod. Vaticanus 354. The four Gospels entire.

T<sup>a</sup>. [v.] Cod. Borgianus I. Library of the Propaganda at Rome. Fragments of Luke and John.

T<sup>b</sup>. [vi.] Fragments of St. John at St. Petersburg. Discovered recently by Tischendorf.

T<sup>c</sup>. [vi.] Cod. Porfirianus Petropolitanus. A fragment of St. Matthew.

T<sup>d</sup>. [vi.] Fragments of Matthew, Mark, and John, discovered by Tischendorf. These four mss. marked T are very much alike.

U. [ix. or x.] Cod. Nanius. St. Mark's Library, Venice. Four Gospels entire.

V. [ix.] Cod. Mosquensis. Library of the Holy Synod, Moscow. The four Gospels (with two lacunae in Matt.) as far as John vii. 39, whence it is finished in cursive of 13th Century.

W<sup>a</sup>. [viii.] Cod. Imp. Paris. No. 314. Two fragments of Luke.

W<sup>b</sup>. [viii.] Cod. Neapolitanus rescriptus. (Frag. Neap.). Fourteen leaves. Fragments of Matthew, Mark, and Luke.

W<sup>c</sup>. [ix.] Cod. Sangallensis rescriptus, Three leaves. Fragments of Mark and Luke.

W<sup>d</sup>. [ix.] (Frag. Cant.). Library of Trinity College, Cambridge, Fragments of Mark.

W<sup>e</sup>. ("Frag. Ath." and "Frag. Ath.<sub>2</sub>"). Two fragments of St. John. These fragments are much like the Cod. Mosquensis, O, also from Mt. Athos.

X. [ix. or x.] Cod. Monacensis (formerly Ingolstadiensis). University Library, Munich. Fragments of the four Gospels.

Y. [VIII.] Cod. 225 of the Barberini Library at Rome. Contains John xvi. 3—xix. 41.

Z. [VI.] Cod. rescriptus Dublinensis. Trinity College, Dublin. St. Matthew, much mutilated.

Γ. [A.D. 844]. Cod. Tischendorfianus IV. Bodleian Library, Oxford in part; the rest at St. Petersburg. The larger part of the two first Gospels, with the other two complete.

Δ. [IX.] Cod. Sangallensis. Monastery of St. Gall. A Graeco-Latin ms. of the Gospels, with a single hiatus.

Θ<sup>a</sup>. [VII.] Cod. Tischendorfianus I. University of Leipsic. Fragments of Matthew, of which one leaf (xiii. 46–55) is almost illegible.

Θ<sup>bcd</sup>. are fragments brought by Tischendorf from the East, now in the Imperial Library at St. Petersburg. Θ<sup>b</sup>. [VII.] Frag. Matt. and Mark. Θ<sup>c</sup>. [VI.] Matt. xxi. 19–24. Also, John xviii. 29–35, found by Porfiri. Θ<sup>d</sup>. [VIII.] Luke xi. 37–45. Θ<sup>esth</sup> are fragments from the collections of Porfiri. The three first, containing fragments of Matthew, Mark, and John, are of Cent. VI. The last, three leaves of Matthew, is of the IX. or X.

Α. [IX.] Cod. Tischendorfianus III. Bodleian Library, Oxford. Luke and John complete.

Ξ. [VIII.] Cod. Zacynthius. Library of Brit. and For. Bible Soc., London. A Palimpsest, containing fragments of Luke.

II. [IX.] Cod. Petropolitanus. The four Gospels, with five lacunae.

The table following is a graphic representation of the uncials only, in which, in consequence of the smallness of the scale, it is generally impracticable to note the omission of a single verse in any ms. In the space at the end of Mark, on p. 49, a brief account is given of the most important of the cursives.

46 UNCIALS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT — MATTHEW.

| Chap. | α | Β | Γ | Δ | Ε | Ζ | Η | Θ | Ι | Κ | Λ | Μ | Ν | Ξ | Ο | Π | Chap. |
|-------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|-------|
| 1     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 1     |
| 2     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 2     |
| 3     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 3     |
| 4     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 4     |
| 5     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 5     |
| 6     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 6     |
| 7     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 7     |
| 8     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 8     |
| 9     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 9     |
| 10    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 10    |
| 11    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 11    |
| 12    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 12    |
| 13    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 13    |
| 14    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 14    |
| 15    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 15    |
| 16    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 16    |
| 17    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 17    |

| Chap. | α | A | B | C | D | E | F | G | H | I | K | L | M | N | S | U | V | W | X | Z | Γ | Δ | Θ | Π | Chap. |
|-------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|-------|
| 18    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 18    |
| 19    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 19    |
| 20    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 20    |
| 21    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 21    |
| 22    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 22    |
| 23    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 23    |
| 24    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 24    |
| 25    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 25    |
| 26    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 26    |
| 27    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 27    |
| 28    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 28    |

O, Q, R, Y, Z, and A do not contain any part of this Gospel. There is a fragment containing Matt. xx. 8-15 and Luke i. 14-20 which was formerly marked A, but which has since proved to be an Evangelistary. In D, iii. 7-16 is supplied by a later hand. The var. lect. of F, from vii. 6 onward, are given by Wetstein. G is filled out from xxviii. 18 in cursive of the thirteenth century. In Θ, xlii. 46-55 is almost illegible.



| Cap. | α | Α | Β  | ϸ | Ε | Ϻ | Γ | Η  | Ι | Κ  | Λ | Μ | Ν | Ρ | Σ  | Τ | Υ | Ϻ | ϸ  | Δ | Θ | Π | Cap. |
|------|---|---|----|---|---|---|---|----|---|----|---|---|---|---|----|---|---|---|----|---|---|---|------|
| 1    |   |   | 17 |   |   |   |   | 13 |   |    |   |   |   |   | 11 |   |   |   |    |   |   |   | 1    |
| 2    |   |   |    |   |   |   |   | 12 |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   | 10 |   |   |   | 2    |
| 3    |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |    |   |   |   |   | 17 |   |   |   |    |   |   |   | 3    |
| 4    |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |    |   |   |   | 4    |
| 5    |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |    |   |   |   | 5    |
| 6    |   |   | 11 |   |   |   |   |    |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |    |   |   |   | 6    |
| 7    |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |    |   |   |   | 7    |
| 8    |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |    |   |   |   | 8    |
| 9    |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   | 14 |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |    |   |   |   | 9    |
| 10   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |    |   |   |   | 10   |
| 11   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |    |   |   |   | 11   |
| 12   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |    |   |   |   | 12   |
| 13   |   |   | 10 |   |   |   |   |    |   |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |    |   |   |   | 13   |

| Chap. & | A | B | C | D | E  | F | G  | H | I  | K  | L | M | N | P | S  | U | V | W | X | Γ | Δ | Π | Chap. |
|---------|---|---|---|---|----|---|----|---|----|----|---|---|---|---|----|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|-------|
| 14      |   |   |   |   |    |   | 10 |   |    |    |   |   |   |   | 11 |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 14    |
|         |   |   |   |   |    |   | 54 |   |    | 60 |   |   |   |   | 61 |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |       |
| 15      |   |   |   |   |    |   | 15 |   |    |    |   |   |   |   | 23 |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 15    |
|         |   |   |   |   |    |   | 50 |   |    | 44 |   |   |   |   | 55 |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |       |
| 16      | 6 |   |   |   | 15 |   |    |   | 14 |    |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 16    |

**F**<sup>a</sup>, **O**, **Q**, **R**, **Y**, **Z**, **Λ**, and **Ξ** do not contain any part of this Gospel. In **G**, i. 1-13 is supplied in cursive. In **D**, xvi. 15 to end is supplied by a later hand (in the Latin xvi. 6 to end). In **κ** and **B** there is no mutilation, but as the Gospel terminates in them at xvi. 8, it seems necessary so to mark them. In **Π** xvi. 18-20 is supplied by a later hand.

[Besides these uncials, there are a very few cursives which are of value in the determination of the text; indeed, of more value than most of the later uncials. The chief of these are: **1**, a ms. of the tenth century, belonging to Basle, containing the entire New Test., but the text only of importance in the Gospels. **13**, of the twelfth century (*Küster's Par. 6*), contains the Gospels, but defective Matt. i. 1-ii. 21; xxvi. 33-53; xxvii. 26-xxviii. 10; Mark i. 2-45; John xxi. 2 to the end. **33**, the most important of all the cursives; it contains the New Test., except Rev., but is numbered 33 in the Gospels, 13 in Acts and Cath. Ep., 17 in the Pauline Ep.; it is of the eleventh century, and is the *Cod. Colbertinus*, 2844 in the Imperial Library at Paris; it is defective Mark ix. 31-xi. 11; xiii. 11-xiv. 60; Luke xxi. 38-xxiii. 26; John vii. 53-viii. 11 (i.e. it does not contain the last passage). **69**, of the fourteenth century, *Cod. Leicestrensis*, belonging to the town council of Leicester; it contains the entire New Test., and is numbered in the Gospels 69, in the Acts and Cath. Ep. 31, in the Pauline Ep. 37, in Rev. 14; it is defective from the beginning to Matt. xviii. 15; Acts x. 45-xiv. 17; Jude 7 to end. Also, Apoc xviii. 7-xxi. 21, but in fragments as far as xix. 10. **124**, of the twelfth century (Vienna, Theol. 188, N.), contains the Gospels, but defective Luke xxiii. 31-xxiv. 28. **346**, of the twelfth century (Milan, Ambr.), contains the Gospels, but is defective John iii. 6-vii. 52. Besides these, there is the *Cod. Tisch. Actorum*, now called **61** (the former 61 having proved to be a part of 111). It is 20,003 of the British Museum, and contains the Acts except iv. 8-vii. 17; xvii. 28-xxiii. 9. Tregelles also cites **47**, a ms. of the Bodleian Library, containing the Pauline Ep., as valuable].

| Chap. | α | A | B | C | D | E | F | F | G | H | I | • | K | L | M | O | P | Q | R | S | U | V | W | X | Γ | Δ | Θ | Λ | Ξ | Π | Chap. |
|-------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|-------|
| 1     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 1     |
| 2     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 2     |
| 8     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 8     |
| 4     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 4     |
| 5     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 5     |
| 6     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 6     |
| 7     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 7     |
| 8     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 8     |
| 9     |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 9     |
| 10    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 10    |
| 11    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 11    |

Y and Z do not contain any part of this Gospel. G is supplied in cursive xii. 27-41. O<sup>a</sup> contains only the first two fragments, O<sup>c</sup> only the first. In R xv. 19-21 is supplied by a later hand.

| Chap. | A | B | C | D | E | F | G | H | I | K | L | M | N | P | Q | R | S | T | U | V | X | Γ | Δ | Π | Chap. |
|-------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|-------|
| 12    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 12    |
| 18    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 18    |
| 14    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 14    |
| 15    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 15    |
| 16    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 16    |
| 17    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 17    |
| 18    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 18    |
| 19    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 19    |
| 20    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 20    |
| 21    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 21    |
| 22    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 22    |
| 28    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 28    |
| 24    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 24    |

[illegible]

| Chap. & | A | B | C | D | E | F | G  | H | I | K | L | M | N | O | P | Q | S  | T | U | X | Y | Γ | Δ | Θ | Λ | Π | Chap. |
|---------|---|---|---|---|---|---|----|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|----|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|-------|
| 12      |   |   |   |   |   |   | 14 |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 20 |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 12    |
| 18      |   |   | 8 |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 18    |
| 14      |   |   | 7 |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 10 |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 14    |
| 15      |   |   |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 15 |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 15    |
| 16      |   |   |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 16    |
| 17      |   |   |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 17    |
| 18      |   |   |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 18    |
| 19      |   |   |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 19    |
| 20      |   |   |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 20    |
| 21      |   |   |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |    |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 21    |

R, Z, and Ξ do not contain any part of this Gospel. G has the lacuna xviii. 5-18 filled in cursive. The fragments of P are represented by a series of dots, but are too small to be indicated exactly; they are parts of the following verses: in xiii. 16, 17, 19, 20, 23, 24, 26, 27; in xvi. 7, 8, 12, 13, 15, 16, 18, 19. V is completed in cursive of the thirteenth century. In several of the mss. (α, B, T, X,) there is no break at vii. 58; but as they do not contain the passage vii. 58-viii. 11, it seemed proper to indicate the fact by a gap in the lines representing them. L and Δ leave a space vacant, but not enough to contain the whole passage. A and C are defective; but, from the amount of space on the missing leaves, it is certain that they did not contain the passage. It may be here mentioned also, that it is not contained in the cursive 83. In Π the last four verses of chap. xxi. are supplied by a later hand.

| H <sub>2</sub>  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |    |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|---|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|---|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|----|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| Chap. x A B C D E <sub>2</sub> F <sup>a</sup> G <sub>2</sub> I <sub>2</sub> <sup>bc</sup> L <sub>2</sub> P <sub>2</sub> Chap. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | Chap. x A B C D E <sub>2</sub> F <sup>a</sup> H <sub>2</sub> I <sub>2</sub> <sup>bc</sup> L <sub>2</sub> P <sub>2</sub> Chap. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |    |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 16 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 2   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 17 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 3   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 3   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 18 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 4   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 4   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 19 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 5   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 5   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 20 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 6   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 6   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 21 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 7   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 7   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 22 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 8   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 8   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 23 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 9   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 9   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 24 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 10  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 10  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 25 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 11  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 11  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 26 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 12  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 12  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 27 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 13  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 13  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 28 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 14  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 14  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |    |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 15  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 15  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |    |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

The end of H<sub>2</sub> is not by the original scribe, but is in uncials by an ancient corrector. P<sub>2</sub> contains four and a half words of il. 9, not indicated on the schedule; it wants a few words in xviii. 20, 21, 25, also in xxviii. 22, 28, and the larger part of vs. 21.

The end of H<sub>2</sub> is not by the original scribe, but is in uncials by an ancient corrector. P<sub>2</sub> contains four and a half words of il. 9, not indicated on the schedule; it wants a few words in xvii. 20, 21, 25, also in xxviii. 22, 28, and the larger part of vs. 21.

# UNCIALS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT — ROMANS.

| Chap. | Σ | A | B | C  | D <sub>2</sub> | F <sub>2</sub> | G <sub>3</sub> | K <sub>2</sub> | L <sub>2</sub> | P <sub>2</sub> | Chap. |
|-------|---|---|---|----|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|-------|
| 1     |   |   |   | 3  | 7<br>27<br>30  | 9              | 5              |                |                |                | 1     |
| 2     |   |   |   |    |                |                | 16<br>25       |                |                | 14             | 2     |
| 3     |   |   |   | 21 |                | 19             |                |                |                | 5              | 3     |
| 4     |   |   |   |    |                |                |                |                |                |                | 4     |
| 5     |   |   |   |    |                |                |                |                |                |                | 5     |
| 6     |   |   |   |    |                |                |                |                |                |                | 6     |
| 7     |   |   |   |    |                |                |                |                |                |                | 7     |
| 8     |   |   |   |    |                |                |                |                |                |                | 8     |
| 9     |   |   |   |    |                |                |                |                |                | 11             | 9     |
| 10    |   |   |   | 15 |                |                |                | 13             |                |                | 10    |
| 11    |   |   |   | 21 |                |                |                |                |                | 23             | 11    |
| 12    |   |   |   |    |                |                |                |                |                | 1              | 12    |
| 13    |   |   |   | 20 |                |                |                |                |                |                | 13    |
| 14    |   |   |   |    |                |                |                |                |                |                | 14    |
| 15    |   |   |   |    |                |                |                |                |                |                | 15    |
| 16    |   |   |   |    |                |                |                |                |                |                | 16    |

There is another uncial, marked E, which contains the Pauline Epistles; but as it is a mere transcript of D with some of its corrections, and is of no authority it is not given. In D<sub>2</sub> i. 27-30 is supplied by a later hand.



| Chap. & | A | B | C  | D <sub>2</sub> | F <sub>2</sub> | F <sup>a</sup> | G <sub>2</sub> | H <sub>2</sub> | I <sub>2</sub> | K <sub>2</sub> | L <sub>2</sub> | M <sub>2</sub> | P <sub>2</sub> | Q <sub>2</sub> | Chap. |
|---------|---|---|----|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|-------|
| 1       |   |   | 2  |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                | 1     |
| 2       |   |   |    |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                | 2     |
| 3       |   |   |    |                | 10             |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                | 3     |
| 4       |   |   |    |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                | 4     |
| 5       |   |   |    |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                | 5     |
| 6       |   |   |    |                | 7              |                |                |                |                | 13             |                |                |                |                | 6     |
| 7       |   |   | 18 |                | 14             |                |                |                |                |                |                |                | 15<br>17       |                | 7     |
| 8       |   |   |    |                |                | 20             |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                | 8     |
| 9       |   |   | 5  |                |                |                |                |                |                | 11             |                |                |                |                | 9     |
| 10      |   |   |    |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                | 10    |
| 11      |   |   |    |                |                |                |                | 5<br>6         |                |                |                |                |                |                | 11    |
| 12      |   |   |    |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                | 23             | 12    |
| 13      |   |   | 19 |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                | 5              | 13    |
| 14      |   |   |    |                | 14<br>22       |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                | 23             | 14    |
| 15      |   |   |    |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                |                | 30             | 15    |
| 16      |   |   | 40 |                |                |                |                |                |                | 43<br>5        |                |                | 54             |                | 16    |

Q<sub>2</sub> is a Papyrus of the fifth century, containing fragments of i., vi., and vii. As no more definite description of it has yet been published, a dotted line is drawn through these chapters. Tischendorf cites it on vi. 13, 14; vii. 3, 13, 14. In D<sub>2</sub> xiv. 13-22 is supplied by a later hand.

**EPHESIANS.**

Chap.  $\alpha$  A B C D<sub>2</sub> G<sub>3</sub> K<sub>2</sub> L<sub>2</sub> O<sub>2</sub><sup>b</sup> P<sub>2</sub> Chap.

[illegible]

Chap. & A B C D<sub>2</sub> G<sub>3</sub> K<sub>2</sub> L<sub>2</sub> P<sub>2</sub> Chap.

[illegible]

Chap. & A B C D<sub>2</sub>F<sup>a</sup>G<sub>3</sub>H<sub>3</sub>K<sub>2</sub>L<sub>2</sub>N<sub>2</sub>P<sub>2</sub>Chap.

|   |  |  |  |  |  |   |
|---|--|--|--|--|--|---|
| 1 |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 2 |  |  |  |  |  | 2 |
| 3 |  |  |  |  |  | 3 |
| 4 |  |  |  |  |  | 4 |
| 5 |  |  |  |  |  | 5 |
| 6 |  |  |  |  |  | 6 |

Chap. & A B C D<sub>2</sub> F<sup>a</sup> G<sub>3</sub> H<sub>3</sub> K<sub>2</sub> L<sub>2</sub> P<sub>2</sub> Chap.

|   |  |  |     |   |
|---|--|--|-----|---|
| 1 |  |  |     | 1 |
| 2 |  |  | .16 | 2 |
| 3 |  |  |     | 8 |
| 4 |  |  |     | 4 |

Chap. & A B C D<sub>2</sub> G<sub>3</sub> K<sub>2</sub> L<sub>2</sub> P<sub>2</sub> Chap.[illegible]

iii." As it is not yet more exactly described, a dotted line is drawn there. Tischendorf cites the newly-discovered leaves of this ms. on 2 Cor. iv. 4-6; Col. iii 5-8; 1 Thess. ii. 9-18; iv. 6-10; also B (H<sub>3</sub>?) on 2 Cor. xi. 9-18.

## 2 THESSALONIANS.

Chap. & A B D<sub>2</sub> G<sub>2</sub> K<sub>2</sub> L<sub>2</sub> P<sub>2</sub> Chap.

|   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |   |
|---|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|---|
| 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 2 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 2 |
| 3 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 3 |

## 1 TIMOTHY.

Chap. & A C D<sub>2</sub> G<sub>2</sub> H<sub>2</sub> K<sub>2</sub> L<sub>2</sub> P<sub>2</sub> Chap.

|   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |   |
|---|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|---|
| 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 2 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 2 |
| 3 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 3 |
| 4 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 4 |
| 5 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 5 |
| 6 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 6 |

## 2 TIMOTHY.

Chap. & A C D<sub>2</sub> G<sub>2</sub> K<sub>2</sub> L<sub>2</sub> P<sub>2</sub> Chap.

|   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |   |
|---|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|---|
| 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 2 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 2 |
| 3 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 3 |
| 4 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 4 |

## TITUS.

Chap. & A C D<sub>2</sub> G<sub>2</sub> H<sub>2</sub> I<sub>2</sub> K<sub>2</sub> L<sub>2</sub> P<sub>2</sub> Chap.

|   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |   |
|---|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|---|
| 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 2 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 2 |
| 3 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 2 |

## PHILEMON.

& A C D<sub>2</sub> G<sub>2</sub> K<sub>2</sub> L<sub>2</sub> P<sub>2</sub>

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|

## HEBREWS.

Chap. & A B C D<sub>2</sub> F<sup>a</sup> H<sub>2</sub> K<sub>2</sub> L<sub>2</sub> M<sub>2</sub> N<sub>2</sub> P<sub>2</sub> Chap.

|    |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |    |
|----|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|----|
| 1  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1  |
| 2  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 2  |
| 3  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 3  |
| 4  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 4  |
| 5  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 5  |
| 6  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 6  |
| 7  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 7  |
| 8  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 8  |
| 9  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 9  |
| 10 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 10 |
| 11 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 11 |
| 12 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 12 |
| 13 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 13 |

## JAMES.

Chap. & A B C K<sub>2</sub> L<sub>2</sub> P<sub>2</sub> Chap.

|   |  |  |  |  |  |  |   |
|---|--|--|--|--|--|--|---|
| 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 2 |  |  |  |  |  |  | 2 |
| 3 |  |  |  |  |  |  | 3 |
| 4 |  |  |  |  |  |  | 4 |
| 5 |  |  |  |  |  |  | 5 |

P<sub>2</sub> lacks only parts of verses 7, 9, 10, 11, 12 in 1 Tim. vi., and parts of 2, 3, 4, 5 in 2 Tim i.; of 5-15 in iv.; and of Heb. xii. 9, 10. In Jas. ii. 18-21 there is no hiatus in P<sub>2</sub>, but it is almost illegible; it is marked by a fine line.

| 1 PETER. |   |   |   |                |                |                      |
|----------|---|---|---|----------------|----------------|----------------------|
| Chap. n. | A | B | C | K <sub>2</sub> | L <sub>2</sub> | P <sub>2</sub> Chap. |
| 1        |   |   |   | 2              |                | 1                    |
| 2        |   |   |   |                |                | 2                    |
| 3        |   |   |   |                |                | 3                    |
| 4        |   |   |   | 5              |                | 4                    |
| 5        |   |   |   |                |                | 5                    |

| 2 PETER. |   |   |   |                |                |                      |
|----------|---|---|---|----------------|----------------|----------------------|
| Chap. n. | A | B | C | K <sub>2</sub> | L <sub>2</sub> | P <sub>2</sub> Chap. |
| 1        |   |   |   | 2              |                | 1                    |
| 2        |   |   |   |                |                | 2                    |
| 3        |   |   |   |                |                | 3                    |

| 1 JOHN.  |   |   |   |                |                |                      |
|----------|---|---|---|----------------|----------------|----------------------|
| Chap. n. | A | B | C | K <sub>2</sub> | L <sub>2</sub> | P <sub>2</sub> Chap. |
| 1        |   |   |   |                |                | 1                    |
| 2        |   |   |   |                |                | 2                    |
| 3        |   |   |   |                |                | 3                    |
| 4        |   |   |   | 2              |                | 4                    |
| 5        |   |   |   |                |                | 5                    |

| 2 JOHN. |   |   |                |                |                |
|---------|---|---|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| n.      | A | B | K <sub>2</sub> | L <sub>2</sub> | P <sub>2</sub> |
|         |   |   |                |                |                |

| 3 JOHN. |   |   |   |                |                               |
|---------|---|---|---|----------------|-------------------------------|
| n.      | A | B | C | K <sub>2</sub> | L <sub>2</sub> P <sub>2</sub> |
|         |   |   |   |                |                               |

| JUDE. |   |   |   |                |                               |
|-------|---|---|---|----------------|-------------------------------|
| n.    | A | B | C | K <sub>2</sub> | L <sub>2</sub> P <sub>2</sub> |
|       |   |   |   |                |                               |

| REVELATION. |   |                |   |                      |
|-------------|---|----------------|---|----------------------|
| Chap. n.    | A | B <sub>2</sub> | C | P <sub>2</sub> Chap. |
| 1           |   |                |   | 1                    |
| 2           |   |                |   | 2                    |
| 3           |   |                |   | 3                    |
| 4           |   |                |   | 4                    |
| 5           |   |                |   | 5                    |
| 6           |   |                |   | 6                    |
| 7           |   |                |   | 7                    |
| 8           |   |                |   | 8                    |
| 9           |   |                |   | 9                    |
| 10          |   |                |   | 10                   |
| 11          |   |                |   | 11                   |
| 12          |   |                |   | 12                   |
| 13          |   |                |   | 13                   |
| 14          |   |                |   | 14                   |
| 15          |   |                |   | 15                   |
| 16          |   |                |   | 16                   |
| 17          |   |                |   | 17                   |
| 18          |   |                |   | 18                   |
| 19          |   |                |   | 19                   |
| 20          |   |                |   | 20                   |
| 21          |   |                |   | 21                   |
| 22          |   |                |   | 22                   |

In 2 Pet. ii. there are only a few words lost in P<sub>2</sub> in each of verses 3, 4, 5; these are marked by a fine line. In Rev. P<sub>2</sub> in vi. 6, 8, 9, 10 has lost a part of each of these verses, which are marked by a fine line. It has also lost part of xi. 3, one word of xxi. 19, and part of xxii. 2.



## THE CANONS OF EUSEBIUS.

An account of the Ammonian Sections and the Canons of Eusebius is given on pp. 19 and 20; these Sections and Canons themselves are given below. They are of small use for purposes of a harmony, as may be seen at once by an inspection of the tables, e.g. in Canon I, the Section of Matt. 23 (iv. 23-25), of Mk. 27 (iii. 7-11) and of Jno. 46 (vi. 1, 2) is made to correspond equally with Lk. 17 (iv. 14, 15), 34 (v. 15), and 45 (vi. 17-19). Similar circumstances are mentioned in each, but it is obviously impossible that they could all have reference to the same point in the life of our Lord. So with Section 98 of Matt. (x. 40), 96 of Mk. (ix. 37, last part), and 116 of Lk. (x. 16) which is made to correspond with Jno. 40 (v. 23, last part), 111 (xii. 44), 120 (xiii. 20), 129 (xiv. 21, last part) and 131 (xiv. 24, last part). It is evident not only that these do not all belong to the same period chronologically, but that they are not more assimilated to each other than several other passages which might be cited.

They are, however, of great value in the criticism of the text, since it was customary to enter these numbers in the mss. of the Gospels. The numbers of the Sections were usually written above in black ink, and those of the Canons below in vermillion. Hence in the Palimpsests the Canons have disappeared, but the sections remain.

### *Canon I., in quo quatuor.*

| Matt. | Mk. | Lk. | John | Matt. | Mk. | Lk. | John | Matt. | Mk. | Lk. | John |
|-------|-----|-----|------|-------|-----|-----|------|-------|-----|-----|------|
| 8     | 2   | 7   | 10   | 211   | 121 | 238 | 21   | 306   | 187 | 290 | 174  |
| 11    | 4   | 10  | 6    | 220   | 122 | 239 | 85   | 310   | 191 | 297 | 69   |
| 11    | 4   | 10  | 12   | 220   | 129 | 242 | 88   | 313   | 194 | 294 | 172  |
| 11    | 4   | 10  | 14   | 220   | 122 | 261 | 77   | 314   | 195 | 291 | 166  |
| 11    | 4   | 10  | 28   | 244   | 139 | 250 | 141  | 314   | 195 | 291 | 168  |
| 14    | 5   | 13  | 15   | 244   | 139 | 250 | 146  | 315   | 196 | 292 | 175  |
| 23    | 27  | 17  | 46   | 274   | 156 | 260 | 20   | 318   | 199 | 300 | 176  |
| 23    | 27  | 34  | 46   | 274   | 156 | 260 | 48   | 320   | 200 | 302 | 178  |
| 23    | 27  | 45  | 46   | 274   | 156 | 260 | 96   | 320   | 200 | 302 | 180  |
| 70    | 20  | 37  | 38   | 276   | 158 | 74  | 98   | 325   | 204 | 310 | 184  |
| 87    | 139 | 250 | 141  | 280   | 162 | 269 | 122  | 326   | 205 | 311 | 188  |
| 87    | 139 | 250 | 146  | 284   | 165 | 266 | 55   | 326   | 205 | 313 | 194  |
| 98    | 96  | 116 | 120  | 284   | 165 | 266 | 63   | 328   | 206 | 314 | 196  |
| 98    | 96  | 116 | 111  | 284   | 165 | 266 | 65   | 331   | 209 | 315 | 197  |
| 98    | 96  | 116 | 40   | 284   | 165 | 266 | 67   | 332   | 210 | 318 | 197  |
| 98    | 96  | 116 | 144  | 289   | 170 | 275 | 126  | 334   | 212 | 321 | 201  |
| 98    | 96  | 116 | 129  | 291   | 172 | 279 | 156  | 335   | 214 | 324 | 199  |
| 98    | 96  | 116 | 131  | 294   | 175 | 281 | 161  | 336   | 215 | 317 | 198  |
| 133   | 37  | 77  | 109  | 295   | 176 | 282 | 57   | 336   | 215 | 319 | 198  |
| 141   | 50  | 19  | 59   | 295   | 176 | 282 | 42   | 345   | 223 | 329 | 204  |
| 142   | 51  | 21  | 35   | 300   | 181 | 285 | 158  | 348   | 227 | 332 | 206  |
| 147   | 64  | 93  | 49   | 300   | 181 | 285 | 79   | 349   | 228 | 333 | 208  |
| 166   | 82  | 94  | 17   | 302   | 183 | 287 | 160  | 352   | 231 | 336 | 209  |
| 166   | 82  | 94  | 74   | 304   | 184 | 289 | 170  | 352   | 231 | 336 | 211  |
| 209   | 119 | 234 | 100  | 306   | 187 | 290 | 162  |       |     |     |      |

*Canon II., in quo tres.*

| Matt. | Mk. | Lk. | Matt. | Mk. | Lk. | Matt. | Mk. | Lk. | Matt. | Mk. | Lk. |
|-------|-----|-----|-------|-----|-----|-------|-----|-----|-------|-----|-----|
| 15    | 6   | 15  | 94    | 86  | 97  | 179   | 99  | 197 | 251   | 146 | 255 |
| 21    | 10  | 32  | 94    | 86  | 146 | 190   | 105 | 195 | 253   | 148 | 204 |
| 31    | 102 | 185 | 103   | 1   | 70  | 192   | 106 | 216 | 258   | 150 | 257 |
| 32    | 39  | 133 | 114   | 24  | 41  | 193   | 107 | 121 | 259   | 151 | 258 |
| 32    | 39  | 79  | 116   | 25  | 42  | 193   | 107 | 218 | 264   | 155 | 156 |
| 50    | 41  | 56  | 116   | 25  | 165 | 194   | 108 | 152 | 269   | 154 | 228 |
| 62    | 13  | 4   | 116   | 25  | 177 | 194   | 108 | 219 | 271   | 42  | 230 |
| 62    | 13  | 24  | 121   | 32  | 127 | 195   | 109 | 220 | 278   | 160 | 263 |
| 63    | 18  | 33  | 122   | 33  | 129 | 198   | 110 | 221 | 281   | 163 | 268 |
| 67    | 15  | 26  | 123   | 34  | 147 | 199   | 111 | 173 | 285   | 166 | 265 |
| 69    | 47  | 83  | 130   | 35  | 82  | 201   | 112 | 222 | 285   | 166 | 267 |
| 71    | 21  | 38  | 131   | 36  | 76  | 203   | 114 | 270 | 296   | 177 | 280 |
| 72    | 22  | 39  | 135   | 38  | 78  | 205   | 116 | 224 | 296   | 177 | 284 |
| 72    | 22  | 186 | 137   | 44  | 167 | 206   | 117 | 232 | 301   | 182 | 286 |
| 73    | 23  | 40  | 143   | 57  | 90  | 208   | 118 | 233 | 308   | 189 | 305 |
| 74    | 49  | 85  | 144   | 59  | 12  | 217   | 127 | 240 | 312   | 193 | 299 |
| 76    | 52  | 169 | 149   | 66  | 43  | 219   | 128 | 241 | 316   | 197 | 293 |
| 79    | 29  | 86  | 149   | 66  | 35  | 223   | 130 | 243 | 317   | 198 | 295 |
| 80    | 30  | 44  | 153   | 69  | 36  | 225   | 134 | 245 | 322   | 202 | 309 |
| 82    | 53  | 87  | 164   | 79  | 144 | 226   | 133 | 244 | 338   | 218 | 322 |
| 82    | 53  | 110 | 168   | 83  | 95  | 229   | 135 | 137 | 339   | 219 | 325 |
| 83    | 54  | 87  | 168   | 83  | 206 | 229   | 135 | 246 | 340   | 220 | 327 |
| 83    | 54  | 112 | 170   | 85  | 96  | 242   | 137 | 237 | 342   | 222 | 323 |
| 85    | 55  | 114 | 172   | 87  | 98  | 242   | 137 | 248 | 344   | 224 | 328 |
| 85    | 55  | 88  | 174   | 91  | 99  | 243   | 138 | 249 | 346   | 225 | 330 |
| 88    | 41  | 148 | 176   | 93  | 101 | 248   | 143 | 209 | 353   | 232 | 337 |
| 88    | 141 | 251 | 178   | 95  | 102 | 248   | 143 | 253 | 354   | 233 | 338 |
| 92    | 40  | 80  | 178   | 95  | 217 | 249   | 144 | 254 |       |     |     |

*Canon III., in quo tres.*

| Matt. | Lk. | John | Matt. | Lk. | John | Matt. | Lk. | John | Matt. | Lk. | John |
|-------|-----|------|-------|-----|------|-------|-----|------|-------|-----|------|
| 1     | 14  | 1    | 64    | 65  | 37   | 111   | 119 | 114  | 112   | 119 | 87   |
| 1     | 14  | 3    | 90    | 58  | 118  | 112   | 119 | 44   | 112   | 119 | 90   |
| 1     | 14  | 5    | 90    | 58  | 139  | 112   | 119 | 8    | 112   | 119 | 154  |
| 7     | 6   | 2    | 97    | 211 | 105  | 112   | 119 | 61   | 112   | 119 | 142  |
| 7     | 6   | 25   | 111   | 119 | 30   | 112   | 119 | 76   | 146   | 92  | 47   |
| 59    | 63  | 116  | 111   | 119 | 148  |       |     |      |       |     |      |

*Canon IV., in quo tres.*

| Matt. | Mk. | John | Matt. | Mk. | John | Matt. | Mk. | John | Matt. | Mk. | John |
|-------|-----|------|-------|-----|------|-------|-----|------|-------|-----|------|
| 18    | 8   | 26   | 204   | 115 | 135  | 279   | 161 | 72   | 307   | 188 | 164  |
| 117   | 26  | 93   | 216   | 125 | 128  | 279   | 161 | 121  | 321   | 201 | 192  |
| 117   | 26  | 95   | 216   | 125 | 133  | 287   | 168 | 152  | 323   | 203 | 183  |
| 150   | 67  | 51   | 216   | 125 | 137  | 293   | 174 | 107  | 329   | 207 | 185  |
| 161   | 77  | 23   | 216   | 125 | 150  | 297   | 178 | 70   | 329   | 207 | 187  |
| 161   | 77  | 53   | 277   | 159 | 98   | 299   | 180 | 103  | 333   | 211 | 203  |
| 204   | 115 | 91   |       |     |      |       |     |      |       |     |      |

There is no Canon for Mark, Luke, and John.

*Canon V., in quo duo.*

| Matt. | Lk. | Matt. | Lk. | Matt. | Lk. | Matt. | Lk. | Matt. | Lk. | Matt. | Lk. |
|-------|-----|-------|-----|-------|-----|-------|-----|-------|-----|-------|-----|
| 3     | 2   | 46    | 153 | 68    | 105 | 119   | 126 | 183   | 198 | 240   | 141 |
| 10    | 8   | 47    | 134 | 78    | 108 | 125   | 62  | 187   | 199 | 241   | 175 |
| 12    | 11  | 48    | 191 | 84    | 111 | 127   | 128 | 197   | 272 | 255   | 202 |
| 15    | 16  | 49    | 150 | 86    | 109 | 128   | 132 | 213   | 235 | 256   | 205 |
| 25    | 46  | 51    | 59  | 93    | 145 | 129   | 130 | 221   | 181 | 257   | 213 |
| 27    | 47  | 53    | 125 | 95    | 160 | 132   | 81  | 228   | 139 | 261   | 207 |
| 28    | 48  | 54    | 54  | 96    | 182 | 134   | 120 | 231   | 179 | 262   | 212 |
| 30    | 49  | 55    | 170 | 96    | 184 | 138   | 168 | 231   | 215 | 265   | 157 |
| 34    | 194 | 57    | 61  | 102   | 69  | 156   | 57  | 232   | 142 | 266   | 155 |
| 36    | 162 | 58    | 60  | 104   | 71  | 158   | 226 | 234   | 136 | 266   | 157 |
| 38    | 53  | 60    | 171 | 105   | 193 | 162   | 161 | 236   | 135 | 267   | 158 |
| 40    | 52  | 61    | 64  | 107   | 73  | 175   | 200 | 237   | 138 | 270   | 229 |
| 41    | 55  | 65    | 172 | 108   | 115 | 182   | 187 | 238   | 140 | 272   | 231 |
| 43    | 123 | 66    | 66  | 110   | 118 | 182   | 189 |       |     |       |     |

*Canon VI., in quo duo.*

| Matt. | Mk. | Matt. | Mk. | Matt. | Mk. | Matt. | Mk. | Matt. | Mk. |
|-------|-----|-------|-----|-------|-----|-------|-----|-------|-----|
| 9     | 3   | 145   | 60  | 165   | 80  | 224   | 131 | 275   | 157 |
| 17    | 7   | 148   | 65  | 169   | 84  | 246   | 140 | 282   | 164 |
| 20    | 9   | 152   | 68  | 173   | 89  | 247   | 142 | 286   | 167 |
| 22    | 11  | 154   | 71  | 180   | 100 | 250   | 145 | 288   | 169 |
| 44    | 126 | 157   | 72  | 189   | 103 | 252   | 147 | 290   | 171 |
| 77    | 63  | 159   | 73  | 202   | 113 | 254   | 149 | 292   | 173 |
| 100   | 98  | 160   | 76  | 214   | 120 | 260   | 152 | 298   | 179 |
| 139   | 45  | 163   | 78  | 215   | 124 | 263   | 153 | 305   | 185 |

*Canon VII., in quo duo.*

| Matt. | John | Matt. | John | Matt. | John | Matt. | John |
|-------|------|-------|------|-------|------|-------|------|
| 5     | 83   | 19    | 32   | 120   | 82   | 207   | 101  |
| 19    | 19   | 19    | 34   | 185   | 215  |       |      |

*Canon VIII., in quo duo.*

| Lk. | Mk. | Lk. | Mk. | Lk. | Mk. | Lk. | Mk. |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| 23  | 12  | 28  | 17  | 91  | 61  | 247 | 136 |
| 25  | 14  | 84  | 48  | 100 | 75  | 277 | 216 |
| 27  | 16  | 89  | 56  | 103 | 97  | 335 | 230 |
| 27  | 28  |     |     |     |     |     |     |

*Canon IX., in quo duo.*

| Lk. | John | Lk. | John | Lk. | John | Lk. | John | Lk. | John |
|-----|------|-----|------|-----|------|-----|------|-----|------|
| 30  | 219  | 274 | 229  | 303 | 190  | 312 | 186  | 340 | 217  |
| 30  | 222  | 274 | 281  | 307 | 182  | 312 | 190  | 341 | 221  |
| 262 | 113  | 303 | 182  | 307 | 186  | 312 | 182  | 341 | 223  |
| 262 | 124  | 303 | 186  | 307 | 190  | 340 | 213  | 341 | 225  |
| 274 | 227  |     |      |     |      |     |      |     |      |

There is no Canon for Mark and John.



*Canon X., in quo singuli proprie scripserunt.*

## Matthew.

|    |    |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
|----|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| 2  | 33 | 56  | 106 | 136 | 181 | 210 | 235 | 319 |
| 4  | 35 | 75  | 109 | 140 | 184 | 212 | 239 | 324 |
| 6  | 37 | 81  | 113 | 151 | 186 | 218 | 245 | 327 |
| 13 | 39 | 89  | 115 | 155 | 188 | 222 | 268 | 345 |
| 24 | 42 | 91  | 118 | 167 | 191 | 227 | 273 | 351 |
| 26 | 45 | 99  | 124 | 171 | 196 | 230 | 283 | 355 |
| 29 | 52 | 101 | 126 | 177 | 200 | 233 | 303 |     |

## Mark.

|    |    |    |    |    |    |     |     |     |
|----|----|----|----|----|----|-----|-----|-----|
| 19 | 46 | 62 | 74 | 88 | 92 | 101 | 123 | 186 |
| 31 | 58 | 70 | 81 | 90 | 94 | 104 | 132 | 213 |
| 43 |    |    |    |    |    |     |     |     |

## Luke.

|    |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| 1  | 31  | 106 | 149 | 176 | 201 | 236 | 278 | 308 |
| 3  | 50  | 107 | 151 | 178 | 203 | 252 | 283 | 316 |
| 5  | 51  | 113 | 154 | 180 | 208 | 256 | 288 | 320 |
| 9  | 67  | 117 | 159 | 183 | 210 | 259 | 296 | 326 |
| 18 | 68  | 122 | 163 | 188 | 214 | 264 | 298 | 331 |
| 20 | 72  | 124 | 164 | 190 | 223 | 271 | 301 | 334 |
| 22 | 75  | 131 | 166 | 192 | 225 | 273 | 304 | 339 |
| 29 | 104 | 143 | 174 | 196 | 227 | 276 | 306 | 342 |

## John.

|    |    |    |     |     |     |     |     |     |
|----|----|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| 4  | 31 | 58 | 81  | 108 | 134 | 157 | 181 | 212 |
| 7  | 33 | 60 | 84  | 110 | 136 | 159 | 189 | 214 |
| 9  | 36 | 62 | 86  | 112 | 138 | 163 | 191 | 216 |
| 11 | 39 | 64 | 89  | 115 | 140 | 165 | 193 | 218 |
| 13 | 41 | 66 | 92  | 117 | 143 | 167 | 195 | 220 |
| 16 | 43 | 68 | 94  | 119 | 145 | 169 | 200 | 224 |
| 18 | 45 | 71 | 97  | 123 | 147 | 171 | 202 | 226 |
| 22 | 50 | 73 | 99  | 125 | 149 | 173 | 205 | 228 |
| 24 | 52 | 75 | 102 | 127 | 151 | 177 | 207 | 230 |
| 27 | 54 | 78 | 104 | 130 | 153 | 179 | 210 | 232 |
| 29 | 56 | 80 | 106 | 132 | 155 |     |     |     |

# ANDOVER PUBLICATIONS.

W. F. DRAPER, PUBLISHER,

ANDOVER, MASS.

---

Special attention is called to the Andover Publications, embracing, among others, some of the most valuable Commentaries, Grammars, and other helps to Biblical Study published in this country. Great care is taken in the manufacture of the books to secure accuracy, clear type, good paper, and neat, strong binding.

The Andover Publications will be sent by mail, well protected and post-paid, on receipt of the prices affixed. To Clergymen and Theological Students a reduction of twenty per cent from these prices, will be made on all books except those to which a \* is prefixed.

---

*Descriptive Catalogues furnished gratis to all applicants.*

Address,

W. F. DRAPER, PUBLISHER,

ANDOVER, MASS.

*Books Published by W. F. Draper.*

**Gardiner.** *Biblical Works by Frederic Gardiner, D.D., Professor in the Berkeley Divinity School; viz.*

**A Harmony of the Four Gospels in Greek, according to the Text of Tischendorf, with a Collation of the Textus Receptus, and of the Texts of Griesbach, Lachmann, and Tregelles. Revised Edition, with an Appendix on the Principles of Textual Criticism. 8vo. pp. lvi and 268; Appendix, pp. 64. \$3.00**

The distinctive features of this Harmony are, —

1. A Critical Text, viz. the text of Tischendorf's eighth or last edition, embodying the latest results of textual criticism. The readings of the *Textus Receptus*, where they differ from Tischendorf's text, are given in full in the margin. The texts of Griesbach, Lachmann, and Tregelles are carefully collated. The relative value of readings as estimated by Griesbach are noted, and original authorities cited in important cases.
2. All distinct quotations from the Old Testament are given in full in the margin, according to Tischendorf's edition of the LXX, together with the *var. lect.* of the Alexandrian text and of the *Codex Sinaiticus*, and of the several other versions named in the title.
3. A choice selection of parallel references has been placed in the margin, chiefly to point out similar language or incidents in other parts of the Gospels, or passages in the Old Testament, on which the language of the Gospels may be founded.
4. Brief notes relating to matters of harmony have been placed at the bottom of the page.
5. Special care has been devoted to the chronological order of the Gospel narratives.
6. The columns are so arranged on the page as to combine the greatest clearness consistent with the least cost. The columns are never interwoven on the page.
7. A Synoptical Table is given of the arrangement adopted by several harmonists, showing at a glance the general agreement on the main points of chronology, and the points of difference where difference occurs. This is a new feature in this work, and will be found very useful to the student.
8. The Appendix, which is more fully described in the title below.

**From the Bibliotheca Sacra.** — "A very important matter in the preparation of a Harmony is, of course, the choice of a text. The one chosen by Professor Gardiner is that of Tischendorf's eighth edition of the New Testament. This text was chosen because 'it embodied the latest results of criticism, having had the advantage throughout of the Codex Sinaiticus and of a more close collation of the Codex Vaticanus.' It is another excellence of the work that the Greek text is so accurate, evincing the most scrupulous care and thorough scholarship on the part of the editor."

**From the Princeton Review.** — "The notes of the author are marked by scholarship and good sense. The student will find it a convenient manual for the study of the Gospels, because he sees upon one and the same page the readings of the principal editions and manuscripts, together with the quotations made by the evangelists from the Old Testament."

**From the Quarterly Review of the Evangelical Lutheran Church.** — "Dr. Gardiner's work has been well done, and he has given us a Harmony of great value."

**From the Reformed Church Monthly.** — "The book furnishes the best results of the ablest and most laborious investigation of all known sources of knowledge regarding the original sacred text."

"This book, the result of great research and utmost painstaking, is well worthy the consideration of all Bible scholars." — *Watchman and Reflector*.

**The Principles of Textual Criticism; with a List of all the known Greek Uncials, and a Table representing graphically the Parts of the Text of the New Testament contained in each. [A New Edition, carefully revised, and the Canons of Eusebius added.] 8vo. pp. 64. Paper covers, 50 cents. Cloth, flexible, 75 cents.**

**From the Baptist Quarterly.** — "A trustworthy and useful help."

*Books Published by W. F. Draper.*

**A Harmony of the Four Gospels in English**, according to the Authorized Version; corrected by the best Critical Editions of the Original. 8vo. pp. xlv and 287. Cloth, \$2.00

**From the Bibliotheca Sacra.** — "The Harmony in English is a reproduction of the Harmony in Greek; no other changes being made than such as were required to fit the work for the use of the English reader who desires to learn some of the improvements which modern criticism has made in the common English text."

"The arrangement of the matter of the text into paragraphs, on the basis of Dr. Coit's work, is a valuable feature." — *Morning Star*.

"We gladly commend this Harmony to every intelligent reader of the Scriptures. The need of such a guide is felt by every thoughtful churchman at least once a year — in Holy Week — when he desires to read the events of each day in the order in which they happened so many years ago. We do not think that our laymen know how much they will be helped to the understanding of the Gospels by a simple Harmony, perhaps read, as we suggested above, in connection with some standard Life of our Lord." — *The Churchman*.

"Excellent adapted for use in Bible-classes, and by older classes in Sunday-schools, it will put an intelligent reader of English in possession of the substantial results of the textual criticism of Griesbach and Tischendorf. Among its important merits, not least is the admirable clearness of its type." — *Christian Register*.

**Diatessaron. The Life of Our Lord in the Words of the Gospels.** 16mo. pp. viii and 259. \$1.00

This work combines in one continuous narrative the events of the life of Christ as recorded by all the evangelists. His genealogy, conversations, discourses, parables, miracles, his trial, death, resurrection, and ascension, are placed in the order of their occurrence; and in the foot-notes references are made to passages in the Old Testament relating to Christ or quoted by him.

**From the Bibliotheca Sacra.** — "It is well adapted to the convenience of pastors, to the needs of teachers in the Bible-class and Sabbath-school, to the religious instruction of families. It bids fair to introduce improvements into the style of teaching the Bible to the young."

"The book shows on every page evidences of careful study and of good judgment, and will be of great help to men of every calling. It is a "Life of our Lord" which alone, of the many before the world, can be accepted as strictly authentic in every detail." — *The Churchman*.

"The work is specially adapted for use in families, in Sunday-schools, and Bible-classes." — *Christian Witness and Church Advocate*.

"This little volume will not only answer as a Harmony of the Gospels for the use of those who only care to have results, but it will be an excellent book to read at family prayers, or to study with a Bible-class." — *Christian Union*.

"It is a good substitute for the various lives of our Lord that are now being so ambitiously attempted. Buy this, and let the rubbish go." — *Zion's Herald*.

**Goodrich. The Bible History of Prayer.** With Practical Reflections. By Charles A. Goodrich. 12mo. pp. 384. \$1.25

**From the Princeton Review.** — "The writer takes up in chronological order the prayers recorded in the Scriptures, unfolds the circumstances under which they were uttered, and makes them the ground of instruction and edification."

"The aim of this little volume is to embody an account of the delightful and successful intercourse of believers with heaven for some four thousand years. The author has indulged a good deal in narrative, opening and explaining the circumstances which gave birth to the several prayers. The author does not aim to write a treatise on prayer, or to comment on all the references to prayer in chronological order, but to dwell on its nature and importance, and make suggestions on the most important allusions to prayer, as indicated all along for four thousand years." — *Religious Union*.

**Guericke. Church History.** See SHEDD.

*Books published by W. F. Draper.*

**Buttmann.** *A Grammar of the New Testament Greek.* By Alexander Buttmann. Authorized Translation [by Prof. J. Henry Thayer, D.D.]; with numerous additions and corrections by the Author. 8vo. pp. xx and 474. Cloth. Reduced to \$2.75

**From the Translator's Preface.**

"This Grammar is acknowledged to be the most important work which has appeared on N. T. Grammar since Winer's. Its use has been hindered by the fact that in the original it has the form of an Appendix to the *Classic Greek Grammar* by the Author's father. The inconvenience arising from this peculiarity has been obviated in this translation by introducing in every case enough from that Grammar to render the statements easily intelligible to readers unacquainted with that work; at the same time, the Author's general scheme of constantly comparing New Testament and Classic usage has been facilitated for every student, by giving running references throughout the book to five or six of the most current grammatical works, among them the Grammars of Hadley, Crosby, Donaldson, and Jelf. Additions and corrections in more than two hundred and fifty places have been furnished for this edition by the Author.

"The N. T. Index has been enlarged so as to include all the passages from the N. T. referred to in the Grammar; and a separate Index has been added, comprising all the passages cited from the Septuagint. The other Indexes have been materially augmented; the cross-references have been multiplied; chapter and verse added to many of the fragmentary quotations from the N. T.; the pagination of the German original has been given in the margin; and at the end of the book a glossary of technical terms encountered more or less frequently in commentaries and grammatical works has been added for the convenience of students."

**From the New Englander.** — "One of the ablest books of its class which have been published. Indeed, it holds a rank next below Winer's great work on the same subject. . . . In some respects we think the plan adopted gives his work an incidental advantage as compared with Winer's. It is a thoroughly scientific treatise, and one which will be helpful to students, both in connection with Winer's and as discussing many points from a different or opposite point of view."

**From the Presbyterian Quarterly.** — "Buttmann's Grammar is more exclusively philological than that of Winer, it has less the character of a concise commentary. It is thoroughly scholarly, lucid, and compact; and admirably adapted to promote a sound knowledge of the Greek New Testament."

**From the American Presbyterian Review.** — "By far the most important work on the Grammar of the New Testament Greek which has been produced of late years."

**From the Baptist Quarterly.** — "It is indispensable, and, perhaps, the best, grammatical help to the critical student of the New Testament."

**From the Mercersburg Review.** — "It is a very necessary help in the critical study of the New Testament."

"Professor Thayer has performed his task — which has been a great deal more than that of a mere translator — with remarkable fidelity. It is doubtless the best work extant on this subject, and a book which every scholarly pastor will desire to possess. Its usability is greatly enhanced by its complete set of Indexes." — *The Advance.*

**Carlyle.** *Latter-Day Pamphlets.* Edited by Thomas Carlyle. 12mo. pp. 427. \$1.00

**CONTENTS.** — The Present Time. — Model Prisons. — Downing Street. — The New Downing Street. — Stump Orator. — Parliaments. — Hudson's Statue. — Jesuitism.

**Codex Vaticanus.** H KAINH ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗ. Novum Testamentum Graece, ex antiquissimo Codice Vaticano edidit Angelus Mainus, S. E. E Card. & Fidem Editionis Romanae accuratius Impressum. 8vo. pp. iv and 503 \$3.00

*Books Published by W. F. Draper.*

**Winer. *A Grammar of the Idiom of the New Testament*,**  
prepared as a Solid Basis for the Interpretation of the New Testament.  
By Dr. George Benedict Winer. Seventh Edition, enlarged and improved.  
By Dr. Gottlieb Lünemann, Professor of Theology at the University of  
Göttingen. Revised and Authorized Translation [By Prof. J. Henry  
Thayer, D.D.] 8vo. pp. xviii and 728. \$4.00

This edition of Winer's Grammar is a translation of the very latest German edition. The work has been thoroughly revised, the references verified, and all known typographical and other errors corrected.

**From the Bibliotheca Sacra.** — "Professor Thayer has made the present edition of the Grammar decidedly superior to any of the preceding translations. He has made it especially convenient for the uses of an English student, by noting on the outer margin of the pages the paging of the sixth and seventh German editions, and also of Professor Masson's translation. Thus the reader of a commentary which refers to the pages of either of those volumes, may easily find the reference by consulting the margin of this volume. Great care has also been bestowed on the indexes of the present volume, which are now very accurate and complete. One of the indexes, that of *passages in the New Testament explained* occupies sixty pages, and notes distinctively not only the texts which are merely cited, but also those which are commented upon. For this, much credit is due to Professor G. W. Warren, of the Baptist Theological Seminary in Chicago. The three indexes fill eighty-five pages, and largely augment the value and richness of the volume. The typographical execution of the book also deserves praise; so far as we have examined it, we have been surprised at its correctness in places where the types are apt to err."

**From the Princeton Review.** — "Ever since the first publication of this work in Germany, in 1822, it has remained without a rival, and has become a standard in England and America as well as in its native land. No work is so often referred to as an authority in the interpretation of the New Testament as this book of Winer's. While nothing has been done by either the American or German editor to alter the character and plan of the work as Winer left it after the labor of a life, nothing has been left undone to correct and complete it, and provide for its more extended usefulness."

**From the Baptist Quarterly.** — "No one who reads his Greek Testament, and who wishes to rely on the results of his examination, can afford to dispense with the diligent study of Winer. . . . This is an admirable edition of a justly famous and surpassingly valuable work."

**From the Methodist Quarterly.** — "Winer is the most valuable of all aids for a thorough and fundamental theological scholarship."

**From the Congregational Quarterly.** — "In an important sense the book gives a grammatical commentary on the more difficult texts of the New Testament. The work of the American editor is done in a thorough and scholarly manner."

**Dr. Ezra Abbot, in Smith's Dictionary of the Bible.** — "The seventh edition of Winer, superintended by Lünemann (Leipz. 1867), we have at last, thanks to Professor Thayer, in a really accurate translation."

**From the New Englander.** — "We have before us, in our own language, 'a reproduction of the original work,' in its most perfect form, and with its author's latest additions and improvements."

**From the Theological Eclectic.** — "The whole appearance of the work as it now stands indicates a careful and thorough scholarship. A critical comparison of several pages with the original confirms the impression made by a general examination of the book. In its present form, this translation may now be recommended as worthy of a place in the library of every minister who desires to study the New Testament with the aid of the best critical helps."

**From the American Presbyterian Review.** — "Great pains also have been taken to secure typographical accuracy, an extremely difficult thing in a work of this kind. We rejoice that so invaluable a work has thus been made as nearly perfect as we can hope ever to have it. It is a work that can hardly fail to facilitate and increase the reverent and accurate study of the Word of God."

*Books Published by W. F. Draper.*

**Ellicott. Galatians.** A Critical and Grammatical Commentary on St Paul's Epistle to the Galatians, with a Revised Translation. By Rt. Rev. Charles J. Ellicott, Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol. With an Introductory Notice by Calvin E. Stowe, D.D., Professor of Sacred Literature in Andover Theological Seminary. 8vo. pp. 183. \$1.50

**From the New Englander.**

"As an aid in preparation for recitations in a Seminary, or as a volume to be used in connection with lectures on the New Testament, as exhibiting a true and thorough scholarship brought to bear upon the sacred writings, or as inciting the student to imitate the example set before him by the author, and thus to labor diligently in this department of his education, this commentary cannot be too highly recommended."

"The grand idea of Professor Ellicott in this exegetical commentary is, by a critical examination of the Greek text, according to the grammatical construction of the language, to ascertain the exact ideas which the inspired penman designed to convey; and beyond all doubt the author has brought to his work an amount of learning which is not surpassed by any critical scholar of the age." — *Philadelphia Inquirer*.

"We have never met with a learned commentary on any book of the New Testament so nearly perfect in every respect as the 'Commentary on the Epistle to the Galatians' by Professor Ellicott, of King's College, London — learned, devout, and orthodox." — *Independent*.

"They fill a scholar with genuine admiration. Their patient examination of the text bringing out the most delicate shades of meaning, and developing the logical sequence of thought by grammatical criticism; their insight into spiritual truth; their candor and honesty and thoroughness in dealing with controverted passages; their reverence for the inspired record; their modesty and charity united with a firmness in adhering to truth; their brevity and condensed fulness, make them just the guide a Christian scholar loves in studying the sacred page." — *Watchman and Reflector*.

"The student of the original Scriptures will find in this work all that he could ask of critical and scholarly investigation." — *New York Evangelist*.

**Ephesians.** With a New Translation. 8vo. pp. 190. \$1.50

**From the Methodist Quarterly.**

"To no commentary can the biblical student, who is like-minded with the author, look for a more profoundly analytical discussion of the inspired word in the light of the best philological and grammatical science."

**From the New Englander.**

"Perhaps the best recent commentaries in the English language; they are certainly the best adapted for students in theology."

**From the North American Review.**

"A brief analysis of this Epistle is all that is needed to render this volume one of the most perfectly finished works in the department of sacred letters to which it belongs."

**From the Christian Review.**

"The careful critical student of Ephesians will find Ellicott a most welcome and valuable assistant."

"Ellicott, possessed of a deeper reverence [than De Wette] and a more thoughtful piety, has adopted the same method [grammatical analysis] and has produced commentaries on the Pauline writings which for accurate analysis and clear statement it have not as yet been equalled. The superiority of this method of exegesis is, perhaps, more strikingly evident in the commentary on the Ephesians. Only by this method could the language of this transcendent Epistle be made to give forth its profound meaning in clearest utterance." — *Watchman and Reflector*.

"The Commentaries of Prof. Ellicott belong to the first class of critical writings of the New Testament. The author is an able, independent, and candid critic; his learning is full and accurate, and his judgment sound and discriminating." — *Boston Recorder*.

*Books Published by W. F. Draper.*

**Thessalonians. With a New Translation. 8vo. pp. 171. \$1.50**

*From the Bibliotheca Sacra.*

"His Commentaries are exactly what he styles them, critical and grammatical. His notes are brief, modest, unpretending, faithful, laborious, full of the most accurate and varied learning, without the taints of pedantry, and always expressed in language of the utmost clearness and simplicity."

*From the New Englander.*

"The works of Ellicott are eminently safe. He combines a high order of scholarship."

"For clearness, brevity, scholarlike fidelity, appreciation of the real grammatical sense of the text, absence of all discursive disquisitions, and evidence of comprehensive and profound learning without the slightest parade, and joined with a child-like reverence for the word of God, these commentaries are unique in the biblical literature of England. We know nothing equal to them anywhere."—*American Presbyterian.*

"A learning deep, varied, and accurate; a critical faculty strong by nature, cultivated with great diligence, and exercised with singular delicacy and with that unflinching modesty which springs from being thoroughly grounded in the catholic faith; such are the qualities that give worth to these weighty pages."—*Church Journal*

"We would most earnestly recommend this commentary as the most important one published for many years."—*Southern Churchman.*

**Philippians, Colossians, and Philemon. With a New Translation.**

**8vo. pp. 278. \$2.00**

*From the Congregational Quarterly.*

"As strictly a critical and grammatical commentator Dr. Ellicott has no peer."

"We would recommend all scholars of the original Scriptures who seek directness, luminous brevity, the absence of everything irrelevant to strict grammatical inquiry, with a concise and yet very complete view of the opinions of others, to possess themselves of Ellicott's Commentaries."—*American Presbyterian.*

"A scholarly and religious earnestness, a thoroughness, candor, and moderation, in connection with their convenient shape and compendious comprehensiveness, give them a character elevated and unique among works of their class."—*The Lutheran and Missionary.*

**Pastoral Epistles. With a New Translation. 8vo. pp. 263. \$2.00**

*From the Congregational Quarterly.*

"Bishop Ellicott's commentaries belong to the best class of that new order of exegesis whose object is to simply and clearly and thoroughly and honestly explain in English what the Scriptures mean in the original tongues. An accurate and accomplished scholar himself, he seeks not merely to make his readers share in the results of his personal studies, but to inspire them with his own spirit of reverent research. Brief, and to the point, he never wearies, while there is still a wonderful affluence both of original and garnered thought in its fertile pages."

The whole set of Ellicott's Commentaries in two volumes, bevelled edges, \$8.00

*Also by the same Author.*

**Historical Lectures on the Life of our Lord Jesus Christ,**

**Being the Hulsean Lectures for the year 1859. With Notes, Critical,**

**Historical, and Explanatory. Crown 8vo. pp. 382. \$1.75**

*From the Princeton Review.*

"An able book by an able man. It deals with the facts rather than with doctrines or truths of gospel history. It designs to harmonize, synchronize, and illustrate those facts. It is also apologetic in its character, being designed to vindicate the historical unity of the Evangelists. It is, therefore, a very seasonable and valuable book."

*From the Bibliotheca Sacra.*

"Not only evangelical in its tone, but earnest and enthusiastic. . . Will be read with profit not only by clergymen, but also by laymen interested in sacred studies."



*Books Published by W. F. Draper.*

**Lightfoot. *St. Paul's Epistle to the Galatians.* A Revised Text, with Introduction, Notes, and Dissertations. By J. B. Lightfoot, D.D., Hulsean Professor of Divinity, and Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, 8vo. pp. viii and 396. \$3.00**

**From the Congregational Review.**

"This work aims to be, and in some respects is, more complete than any other treatise upon this Epistle in the English language. Great labor and learning are expended upon collateral discussions. Indeed, the commentary on the text forms the smaller part of the volume, invested as it is with elaborate dissertations and detached notes, before and after and between. The commentary is learned without display. It bears marks throughout of wide and scholarly research held in strict subordination to the purpose of exposition. All theories except those which *deserve* a consideration are left out of the account. Perhaps the collateral dissertations might have been similarly compressed. It is independent. Few commentaries bear more clearly the tokens of freedom from constraint. The author apparently does not swerve from his course either to agree with or differ from any other writer. He decides for himself upon the text, after a revision by Westcott for his use. . . . And this leads us to say that it is largely marked by a manly insight. He reaches his results less by that process of exclusion which so characterizes Ellicott, and more by a direct apprehension; and he often holds them, perhaps, with more of an instinctive certainty than Alford. . . . It is spiritual and evangelical."

**From the New Englander.**

"Among the modern English commentaries on the New Testament Scriptures this appears to us to be the best. The critical dissertations which form a leading feature of it are in the highest degree valuable. The discussion of the position of Paul with reference to the other Apostles, Peter, James, and John, involves a thorough, full, and candid examination of the critical tenets of the Tübingen school. We know nothing on this subject from the pen of any English writer, which is so satisfactory. In our view no more creditable work has appeared in England for the past ten years, in this particular field."

**From the Presbyterian Quarterly.**

"Dr. Lightfoot has a deservedly high rank as a biblical scholar and critic, being much more careful and consistent than Alford, and ranking with Jowett and Bishop Ellicott. His work in important respects supplements and completes the labors of these others."

**From the Baptist Quarterly.**

"The work is of rare excellence."

**From the Bibliotheca Sacra.**

"Professor Lightfoot's Commentary is distinguished by an admirable diction, and by sound sense, as well as learning. The Analysis of the Epistle, on pp. 68-73; the Dissertations, especially that on 'St. Paul and the Three,' Peter, James, and John, pp. 129-212; the Notes, of which that on 'St. Paul's Infirmity in the Flesh' (pp. 354-360) is a fair specimen, are masterly."

**From the Lutheran Quarterly Review.**

"This is a most valuable Commentary. The revised text is up to the very latest and best critical scholarship. The exegetical, though tolerably extended, constitutes the smaller part of the volume. It is especially full and satisfactory on most of the leading topics connected with the Epistle."

**From the American Presbyterian Review.**

"For a scholar's use Dr. Lightfoot's Commentary is invaluable. He and Bishop Ellicott worthily supplement each other. The revised text is one of the best recent contributions to a complete text of the Greek New Testament, and the criticisms on the text are concise and to the point."

"Taken as a whole, we venture to say that this is the most complete and exhaustive Commentary on the Epistle to the Galatians that has yet appeared, Ellicott's not excepted." — *Christian Intelligencer*.

"It is a most exhaustive study upon this one short epistle. It raises and discusses almost every question which the text can suggest." — *Congregationalist*.

"It is worthy of a place beside the best exegetical commentaries of other scholars. — Ellicott Hackett, Alford," etc. — *National Baptist*.

*Books Published by W. F. Draper.*

**Murphy. Critical and Exegetical Commentaries, with New Translations, by James G. Murphy, LL.D., T.C.D., Professor of Hebrew, Belfast.**

**Genesis. Exodus. Leviticus. Psalms.**

**From the American Presbyterian and Theological Review.**

"Dr. Murphy in his commentaries has a definite plan, which he carries out. The text is explained, translated anew, and comments are added on the difficult and mooted points. He is a fair, clear, and candid interpreter. His aim is to reconcile the Scriptures with science by an impartial examination of the text."

**From the Presbyterian Quarterly.**

"Dr. Murphy's volumes on Genesis, Exodus, and Leviticus are, on the whole, as useful books as a student can find for his work."

**Genesis. With a Preface by J. P. Thompson, D.D., New York. 8vo. pp. xvi and 519. \$3.50**

**From the Bibliotheca Sacra.**

"Dr. Murphy's style is perspicuous; his arrangement orderly; his treatment of his theme judicious. . . . Although we are not satisfied with all of Dr. Murphy's conclusions, yet we think that he gives to an English reader a clearer view of the Book of Genesis than any other commentator who has written in the English language."

**From the Baptist Quarterly.**

"A well-written, judicious, and scholarly commentary."

"The most valuable contribution that has for a long time been made to the many aids for the critical study of the Old Testament is Mr. Draper's republication of Dr. Murphy on Genesis, in one octavo volume. Dr. Murphy is one of the Professors of the Assembly's College at Belfast, and adds to a thorough knowledge of the Hebrew, and of the science of interpretation, great common sense, genuine wit, and admirable power of expression. Hence his commentary is racy and readable, as well as reliable. No volume will be more useful to those who have been troubled by the Colenso criticisms; and no man has pricked the bubble of that inflated bishop with a more effectual and relieving wound than Dr. Murphy. It is a good deal to say of a commentary, but we say it in all sincerity, that this volume furnishes about as fascinating work for one's hours for reading as any volume of the day, in any department of literature; while its general influence will be salutary and effective for the truth." — *Congregationalist*.

**Exodus. With a New Translation. 8vo. pp. 385. \$3.00**

**From the Methodist Quarterly.**

"Thus far nothing has appeared in this country for half a century on the first two books of the Pentateuch so valuable as the present two volumes [on Genesis and Exodus]. His style is lucid, animated, and often eloquent. His pages afford golden suggestions and key-thoughts. . . . Some of the laws of interpretation are stated with so fresh and natural a clearness and force that they will permanently stand."

**From the Congregational Quarterly.**

"As a critical, analytical, candid, and sensible view of the sacred word, this work stands among the first."

**From the Bibliotheca Sacra.**

"Well worthy of a careful and studious perusal. Dr. Murphy combines scientific education with philological tact."

**From Rev. H. C. Fish, D.D.**

"I feel that I am richer for having it on my shelf of Christian armory. I wish every one of my brethren in the ministry had the same joy; and few need be deprived of it, for the books are very cheap."

"This volume is a fit successor of that on the Book of Genesis, by the same author. The two ought to be in every minister's library, and they will be found valuable helps to Sabbath-school teachers and others." — *Vermont Chronicle*.

*Books Published by W. F. Draper.*

**Perowne.** *The Book of Psalms ; a New Translation. With Introductions and Notes Explanatory and Critical.* By J. J. Stewart Perowne, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Canon of Llandaff. Reprinted from the Third English Edition. Two Volumes. 8vo. \$7.50

**From the Baptist Quarterly.**

"It comprises in itself more excellences than any other commentary on the Psalms in our language, and we know of no single commentary in the German language which, all things considered, is preferable to it. . . . This work can be read with profit by those who are not familiar with the original Hebrew, while the critical notes appended to the analysis, translation, and interpretation must be ample for the student who wishes to weigh for himself the philological reasons for a given exposition. The English student scarcely needs more."

**From Professor S. C. Bartlett.**

"I know no Commentary on the Psalms which presents more fully and clearly, or treats on the whole more judiciously, the critical questions connected with the interpretation of the text."

"Very rare, indeed, is it that such a combination of requisites to a just exposition of Scripture, and particularly of this portion of Scripture, are combined in one work, — such scholarship, such judgment, such taste, such spiritual insight, such wisdom in the general treatment of his subject, such skill as a translator, such simplicity and sustained vigor of style." — *The Advance*.

"This is justly regarded as the standard commentary on the Book of Psalms in England. It is learned, devout, and exhaustive. The author does not enlarge on plain passages, and slight or ignore difficult ones ; but meets the difficulties, and treats them with such ability, learning, and candor as to remove them in nearly all cases ; and when this cannot be done, to inform the student clearly why they baffle human investigation. Dr. Perowne is one of the most profound Hebrew scholars in Europe, and his translation of the Hebrew text gives abundant evidence of his learning." — *Lutheran Observer*.

"The Introductions combine a series of able essays upon the structure, history, literature, and theology of the Psalms. The new translation adheres closely to the Hebrew original. The critical notes evince great biblical learning, rigid fidelity in the use of the Hebrew dictionary and grammar, and a reigning principle of arriving at the exact meaning of every word, rather than to give an elegant or metrical style to the rendering. Its practical reflections are select and pointed. Dr. Perowne does not evade difficulties, as do some commentators, and where his conclusions are not satisfactory to the student, he will, at least, have the assurance of honest dealing with the embarrassments of all interpreters." — *Christian Intelligence*.

"If there is a better exposition of the Psalms in the English language we do not know what it is. The Introduction and Notes are models in their kind. Probably no one in England is more capable than Professor Perowne of doing all that Hebrew scholarship can do towards a better knowledge of the Psalms." — *The Contributor*.

"The elaborate work by Canon Perowne has some specially attractive features, not only in the notes upon the text, but in the preliminary Essays on Hebrew Poetry ; the Formation of the Psalter ; its Use in the Church ; the Inscriptions of the Psalms, etc. In the course of the Commentary special attention is given to the occasions and circumstances in which the Psalms were written, as having an important bearing upon their prophetic character, as well as aiding in their elucidation." — *The New York Observer*.

"This is the work of probably the most capable man in England for such an undertaking. It is learned, critical, and devotional ; it interprets the literal meaning, and it aids the student and reader in attaining a higher appreciation of the pious emotions and desires expressed in these wonderful compositions." — *Presbyterian Banner*.

"It has become already a standard work on the Psalms, and is, we think, taken as a whole, the ablest critical work that has been given to the Christian public on that precious part of the Bible." — *United Presbyterian Worker*.

"The notes are full, elaborate, and critical, without being overloaded with learned comments and quotations, and cannot fail to be of immense service to any student of the Bible." — *Baltimore Episcopal Methodist*.

*Books Published by W. F. Draper.*

**\*Hackett.** *A Commentary on the Original Text of the Acts of the Apostles.* By Horatio B. Hackett, D.D., Professor of Biblical Literature in Newton Theological Institution. A New Edition, revised and greatly enlarged. 8vo. pp. 366. Cloth, **\$3.50**

This is a reprint of the last edition as revised by Professor Hackett himself.

**From the Bibliotheca Sacra.** — "One of the most striking characteristics of Prof. Hackett's Commentary is the ready use that is everywhere made of materials from the whole circle of biblical philology. The sure hand of one who is familiar with the entire field of related knowledge is manifest in every chapter. We name as a second characteristic that it is strictly a commentary, and nothing else; it is an unfolding of the meaning of the text; an exhibition of what the words signify by the aid of the grammar and lexicon; nothing is superinduced upon the text; no difficulty is left without at least an attempt at explanation. The commentary, again, has been well considered. It is not a hasty three months' production. The author has been over the ground patiently year after year in his class, taking advantage of the suggestions, not infrequently acute and valuable, of students. We may add that the style is simple, terse, and exact. . . . We regard it as the best Commentary on the Acts which can be found in the English or any other language."

**Haley.** *An Examination of the Alleged Discrepancies of the Bible.* By John W. Haley, M.A. With an Introduction by Alvah Hovey, D.D., Professor in the Newton Theological Institution. Crown 8vo. pp. xii and 473. **Reduced to \$2.00**

**From Professor Edwards A. Park.** — "I do not know any volume which gives to the English reader such a compressed amount of suggestion and instruction on this theme as is given in this volume."

**From the Presbyterian Quarterly.** — "The book is honest, candid, and painstaking. It will be found useful to all students of the sacred volume. It is very convenient to have all these instances collected in such a condensed way, and presented in so clear a style and so good a method."

"A book so costly in great qualities, yet so cheap and accessible to all; one so scholarly and yet so simple and usable; one so creditable to its author, and yet so modestly sent forth, does not every day appear. As an example of thorough and painstaking scholarship, as a serviceable hand-book for all Bible students, and as a popular defence of revealed truth, it will take high rank, and fill an important place which up to this time has been conspicuously vacant." — *Congregationalist*.

"He has gathered these alleged discrepancies out of a large number of authors, consisting mainly of rationalists and infidels. He has classified these as far as he could, and then proposed solutions for them — solutions not always original, but gathered from all the critics and commentators of note. His citations are very copious, and add very much to the value of the book. . . . The texts which are supposed to be contradictory are quoted, and set over against each other in parallel columns, that their full force may be seen. . . . The book is fitted to be very useful, and fills a niche which has not yet been occupied." — *The Presbyterian*.

"It is a timely book, and supplies what was greatly needed. What may be looked for among several commentaries is here embodied in a single volume, and treated clearly and compactly. The seeming discrepancies exist, and trouble many. Mr. Haley takes them up, one by one, and explains them." — *The Methodist*.

"The thoroughness and minuteness of its treatment, together with the graceful and attractive style of the whole, will make it to be esteemed as a prize in the hands of all careful readers of the inspired word." — *Lutheran and Missionary*.

"A volume which will be found extremely convenient." — *Watchman and Reflector*.

"We earnestly commend it to the attention of all who desire for themselves, or for the benefit of others, a more thorough, consistent, and assuring knowledge of the Bible." — *The Episcopalian*.

"Beyond doubt is one of the most valuable contributions to biblical literature that has lately appeared." — *Cumberland Presbyterian*.

"It would be difficult, by any amount of labor, to produce any thing more convincing and satisfactory." — *The Interior*.

## Recent Publications.

### I.

**HERMENEUTICS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT** By Dr. A. Immer, Professor of Theology in the University of Berne. Translated from the German [by Rev. Albert H. Newman]. With additional Notes and full Indexes. Crown 8vo. pp. 413. \$2.25

"It is a thoroughly scientific and almost exhaustive treatise on the whole subject. It is in three parts: I. The General Principles of Hermeneutics; II. The Single Operations of the Scripture Interpreter; III. The Religious Understanding. . . . Our Author adopts the grammatico-historical method, and rightly holds that our dogmatic preconceptions must not be the standard of an interpretation of Scripture. It is with us a fundamental proposition that we are to interpret the Holy Scripture upon the same grammatical, historical, and logical principles on which we interpret any other document, never forgetting, however, that he will with such aid most deeply penetrate into their import whose soul is illumined by the Holy Spirit. To learn how most wisely and accurately to do this, the student can have no better guide than Dr. Immer's erudite volume. We heartily commend it to our young ministers in particular, in the belief that in mastering it they will greatly enrich their teachings of the sacred word."—*Methodist Quarterly Review*.

### II.

**AN INTRODUCTION TO THE GREEK OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.**

By Geo. L. Cary, of the Meadville Theol. Sem. 12mo. pp. 72. 75 cts.

This work is designed for the use of those persons who, though previously unacquainted with the Greek language, would nevertheless be glad to read the New Testament in its original tongue. It contains what is absolutely necessary for the understanding of the New Testament Greek. Prior to publication, these lessons have been used with several classes in the Meadville Theological School, and seem to have answered the purpose for which they were designed. Those familiar with them have been able to proceed at once (with the assistance of some good N. T. Lexicon and Buttman's Grammar of the N. T. Greek, — or Winer's) to the reading of the easier portions of the New Testament.

### III.

**A COMPENDIOUS AND COMPLETE HEBREW AND CHALDEE** Lexicon to the Old Testament; with an English-Hebrew Index. By Benjamin Davies, Ph.D., LL.D. Carefully Revised, with a Concise Statement of the Principles of Hebrew Grammar. By Edward O. Mitchell, D.D. 8vo. Cloth, \$4.25; Morocco backs, \$4.75.

In a critical notice of the first edition, made for an American Journal in 1872, by the present editor, it was remarked:

"It is in many respects an improvement upon either of the Lexicons now in use. Dr. Davies modestly calls himself the editor of the work, but it is anything but a mere revision or compilation. Nearly every page bears evidence of original thought and independent investigation, and many improvements have been made upon the work of previous lexicographers in the handling of roots and derivatives.

"While the Lexicons of Gesenius and Fürst have been made the chief basis, — as they must be for any genuine advance in this direction, — the definitions have all been re-written and condensed without being abridged, so as to make them more convenient for reference, and the whole work less bulky and expensive."

Practical use of the Lexicon for six years since, and the work of revision, now completed, — in the course of which every article has been compared with Tregelles's edition of Gesenius, — has served only to confirm the judgment then expressed. So far from being an abridgment, *the present edition will be found to contain over a thousand more Hebrew words or forms than appear in Tregelles's or Robinson's Gesenius*, besides incorporating into the body of the work all the grammatical forms contained in Robinson's Analytical Appendix.











